Life Sketches of the Mormon Battalion

Last updated, 3 September 2025
Compiled by Mary Ann Kirk
Editing assistance by Cary and Wendy Skidmore

Explore additional information for each soldier on Mormon Battalion Association website, Family Search, Nauvoo Community Project and Church History Biographical Database

Research

Research on the men who served in the Mormon Battalion was started by different individuals and groups within 15 years of the Battalion experience. The Church began an effort to gather information on the Battalion in the 1860s, ending with Daniel Tyler's official history first published in 1882. Research continued by Church historians over the next century. Church historian, Andrew Jenson published large volumes of life sketches including Battalion veterans in an LDS Encyclopedia based on sketches submitted by the individuals or family members of deceased pioneers. Other historians have compiled lists. The Daughters of the Utah Pioneers encouraged descendants to provide biographies about their pioneers including those who enlisted in the Mormon Battalion. Without sources, some documents created inaccuracies and myths that have been perpetuated for over a century. In the 1980s, extensive work was done by Carl Larson who compiled a data base of the Battalion with vital statistics, listing various sources. Other authors have published books on the Battalion including Norma Ricketts, Sherman Fleek, and Will Bagley who told the story from different perspectives using various journal accounts. Ricketts attempted to provide data on the companies including the journey to the Salt Lake Valley. Shirley Maynes made an effort to tell the story of the women with the Battalion and those left behind, relying largely on DUP accounts with few primary sources. All of these authors provided some helpful information, but also contained significant errors. A new concerted effort began about 2010 looking for government records at the National Archives, some of which had never before been available to researchers. Because of these primary records, the Mormon Battalion Association has identified who was and was not among the 496 men in the Mormon Battalion. A research team comprised of other partner agencies and individuals collaborated together. Laura and Craig Anderson, Max Jamison (Mormon Battalion Association) and Jill Crandall (Nauvoo Community Project) visited the National Archives multiple times. Visits are ongoing. Other team members and partners included Emily Deason (Church History), Ilene Sullivan, Kristine Forbes, Tom Brown, Kevin Henson, and Mary Ann Kirk. Financial support for this effort was made through donations to the Mormon Battalion Association. You can make donations at mormonbattalion.org.

This compilation used primary sources, many recently opened to public research, to clarify and correct those who served and dispel myths that have crept into family histories. Their stories deserve to be told accurately with emphasis on primary sources versus oral traditions that may or may not be true.

Sources

Military records (muster and payrolls, equipment rolls at Fort Leavenworth, military orders/reports, pension and bounty land applications)

Personal journals (first hand accounts) and later memories of soldiers and relatives including parents, siblings, children, etc.

Church records (Brigham Young return/Church roster, Clothing Allowance subscriptions, Winter Quarter store ledger, Camp Creek Ledger, Church journals, Letters and communication to and from Battalion members, Thomas Bullock roster, Rebaptism record, Companies returning to Iowa, Brigham Young gold account, land records, etc), Pioneer 1897 Jubilee documents, Journal of Church History

Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion muster rolls

U.S. records (census, voting records, birth/death records, etc)

Newspapers/Written publications (obituaries, events, tributes), Grave Site

Most of these sources can be found on web sites for the Mormon Battalion Association, Church History, Nauvoo Community Project, Family Search and other Genealogical sites.

A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE MORMON BATTALION

At the beginning of the Mexican-American War (1846-1848), United States President James K. Polk approved recruiting an infantry battalion from The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, whose members were refugees emigrating from Nauvoo, Illinois to the west outside of current U.S. boundaries. Polk stated that his purpose was "to keep the Mormon people conciliated" to the nation during the conflict. When War Department orders reached Fort Leavenworth, Indian Territory (now Kansas), Colonel Stephen W. Kearny, commander of one of the U.S. field armies, the Army of the West, gave orders to dragoon Captain James Allen "that you will proceed to their camps, and endeavor to raise from amongst them 4 or 5 companies of volunteers, to join me in my expedition to that Country – each company to consist of any number between 73 and 109." Arriving first at Mt Pisgah, Captain Allen then traveled to Council Bluffs to obtain support. Brigham Young and other Church leaders set about to recruit 500 volunteers from the Mormon camps along the western Iowa Mormon trail. Allen remained at Council Bluffs recruiting there.

On 16 July 1846 at Council Bluffs, Iowa, about 350 men in four companies were mustered into the Army under the direction of newly promoted Lt Col Allen, eventually numbering 496 men organized in five companies. Allen gave his command its official name, 'the Mormon Battalion.' The Battalion marched to Fort Leavenworth where they were issued clothing allowances and supplies. Leaving from Fort Leavenworth, about 85 women and children accompanied them, some serving as laundresses and officer servants at different times. They moved out under temporary command of Captain Jefferson Hunt when Allen fell ill. The death of Allen resulted in 1st Lt Andrew J. Smith of the regular army dragoons offering his service as the acting commander of the Battalion. After the Battalion officers conferred, Smith was accepted in that position in late August. He submitted an official payroll muster on August 31, the first dependable roster of Mormon Battalion soldiers. All subsequent muster rolls were consistent with Lt Smith's.

Three detachments were sent to Pueblo between September and November, the first (under Captain Higgins) comprised of large families; the second, sick or inefficient men (Captain Brown) and most of the women with their spouses and children; and the last (Lt Willis) comprised of mostly sick and feeble men and no women. These detachments would eventually make their way to the Valley of the Great Salt Lake, arriving behind Brigham Young's vanguard company on July 29, 1847 with a few soldiers arriving before that date and a few breaking off prior to arrival. Most returned to Iowa, many bringing their families back to Salt Lake.

The Battalion traveled over 800 miles from Fort Leavenworth to Santa Fe, arriving in early October. Col Philip St George Cooke took official command at Santa Fe by orders of General Kearny. Departing about a week later, the Battalion proceeded south down the Rio Grande and then turned west. They had orders to build a wagon road through some of the most inhospitable and unknown areas of North America. Led by some of the best scouts available to the Army, the Battalion persevered, creating "Cooke's Wagon Road" and linking it to existing trails as the first southern wagon route to California. After much physical hardship, the main command of 335 soldiers, about 13 officer servants (most 16 and under), five women and one child arrived in San Diego on 29 January 1847. They had traveled about 2,060 miles from Council Bluffs in 198 days. Of that, 148 days were used in actual marching, averaging about 14 miles per day. The Battalion was stationed at Mission San Luis Rey for six weeks, then Company B was assigned to San Diego for duty at Fort Stockton with many soldiers providing skills for hire to dig wells, whitewash buildings, and brickmaking – many of which were used to build a courthouse. The other four companies were assigned to Los Angeles where they helped build Fort Moore. Leaving in May, one last detachment of 14 soldiers was assigned to escort General Kearny from California back to Fort Leavenworth. One former Battalion soldier who had resigned traveled with them.

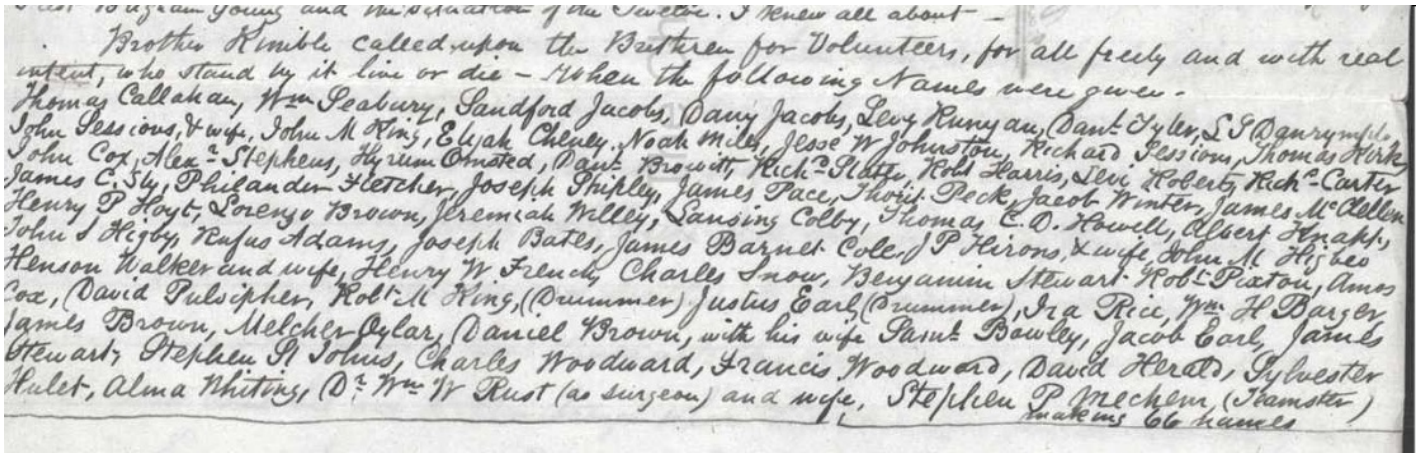
After one year of service, the Mormon Battalion was officially mustered out on July 16, 1847 in Los Angeles while some were on the trail with Kearny or with the detachments. After discharge, a group of 79 veterans and 3 former officer servants were enlisted in a new unit which was called the Mormon Volunteers under the command of Captain Daniel C Davis. They served until March of 1848. For many Battalion veterans, the trip to Salt Lake included a winter stay working in various parts of California including Sutter's Fort where six were involved with the discovery of gold at Sutter's mill in January 1848. Some permanently remained in California but most traveled to Salt Lake in groups at different times and on different routes. Many returned east to rejoin family and friends with the many eventually bringing family to the Salt Lake Valley.

Pre-Muster Events and Recruiting

On June 26, 1846, Captain Allen showed up at Mt Pisgah with an initial call for volunteers for a military unit comprised of the Mormon population for the Mexican American War. He was directed to Council Bluffs to discuss his circular with Brigham Young. A messenger was sent ahead to alert Brigham Young of the military's intentions.

On July 1, a formal call was made at Mt Pisgah for 200 volunteers to "go over the mountain" as a scouting company for their westward migration as soon as possible. This plan had been talked about for several months. On that same day, Captain James Allen who had showed up at Mt Pisgah, arrived in Council Bluffs. After gaining support from Brigham Young, he was allowed to address the men and the first twelve men volunteered, although only 9 of the 12 mustered in the Battalion. The first Mormon Battalion volunteers at Council Bluffs included Eli B. Hewitt, Joseph Matthews (did not enlist), Frederick W. Bainbridge (did not enlist), Geo. W. Rosecrans, Charles Hancock, Henry S. Dalton, John M. Lewis (did not enlist), James H. Glines, Geo. S. Sexton, Willard Smith, Ebenezer Harmon, William Reynolds.

On July 7, Church leaders started recruiting along the trail, arriving at Mt. Pisgah where the call changed from men "to go over the mountain" to a call for men to volunteer for the Mormon Battalion. A total of 66 men and five wives volunteered. Out of the 66 names of men, 18 did not formally enlist and two of the five wives did not accompany the battalion although one of the women's spouses did. A few men who did not enlist had other family members who did.


Brother Kimble called upon the Brethren for Volunteers, for all freely and with real intent, who stand by it live or die – When the following Names were given –
Thomas Callahan, Wm Seabury, Sandford Jacobs, Davy Jacobs, Levi Kenyan, Danl Tyler, S I Daugherty,
John Sessions, & wife, John M King, Elijah Cheney, Noah Mills, Jesse W Johnston, Richard Sessions, Thomas Kirk
John Cox, Alex[r] Stephens, Hyrum Amstead, Danl Browitt, Rich[d] Slaite, Robt Harris, Levi Roberts, Rich[d] Carter
James C Sly, Philander Fletcher, Joseph Shipley, James Pace, Thorit Peck, Jacob Winter, James McAllen
Henry P Hoyt, Lorenzo Brown, Jeremiah Milley, Lansing Colby, Thomas C. D. Howell, Albert Knapp,
John J Higby, Rufus Adams, Joseph Bates, James Barnet Coles, J P Hirons, & wife, John M Higbee
Henson Walker and wife, Henry W French, Charles Snow, Benjamin Stewart, Robt Paxton, Amos
Cox, (David Pulsipher, Robt M King, (Drummer) Justus Earl, (Drummer) Ira Rice, Wm H Barger
James Brown, Melcher Dylar, Daniel Brown, with his wife Danl Bowley, Jacob Earl, James
Stewart, Stephen St Johns, Charles Woodward, Francis Woodward, David Herald, Sylvester
Hulet, Alma Whiting, D[r] Wm W Rust (as surgeon) and wife, Stephen P Mechem, (Teamster)
makes 66 names

The day after the muster on July 16, the assigned officers began to compile the rolls, putting names in alphabetical order and adding names at the end as they backfilled the companies to reach the goal of 500 men. As individual situations changed, some men left and others joined with names crossed out and numbers replaced with other names. A few names were not crossed out but the men didn't show up at Fort Leavenworth to get their supplies. Lt Colonel Allen submitted these somewhat messy rolls on August 7. Those whose names were initially on the roll but were crossed out or did not appear on the first official payroll on August 31 were Samuel Boley (died), George Washington Brown, George W Clawson, Ebridge Cowin, Thomas Gilbert, Abram Hendrickson, John Greenleaf Holman, Silas G. Hovey, Lewis Hulse, George Parke, Calvin Reed, William H Steele, Norman Benjamin Taylor, and NathanYoung (changed to officer servant). They were never recognized by the military. The name of Orson Billings never appeared on the rolls although his name was listed in Guy Keysor's journal listing men in Company B and Orson later attempted to apply for bounty land benefits which was denied. The first muster payroll completed by Lt A J Smith on August 31 featured the names of the final 496 men which remained the same throughout the one year enlistment.

Company officers were also asked to compile what was called the Brigham Young return. It included the soldiers name, birth information, number of family members they were leaving behind and with whom, where they were located, and what provisions they had. The lists were stamped on July 21 and July 22. A few names differ or are missing from Company A and B muster rolls. Because of some timing issues, Company C and D were never completed. Company E was completed later at Fort Leavenworth.

A Day in the Life of a Soldier

In his journal, William Coray provided a description of the daily routine as each day began. On November 13, he wrote "perhaps it would be well for me to record the history of every day occurrences. Our march was attended with great fatigue. We had to be up generally 2 hours before day-light to get breakfast. The trumpet would be blown at the first appearance of day. This is called the assembly but the drummers & fifers would set in immediately & play reville, not at full length & the men must all be in ranks before it ceased or received an extra tour of guard. The first sergeants called the rolls of the Cos. & detailed the guard under the inspection of an officer. Within 15 minutes the sick call was made. 5 minutes before this the morning reports must be handed in to the adjt. 30 minutes after sick call guard mounting must be attended to. Immediately after guard mounting the signal was to the teamsters to get up the teams. All hands laid to & helped them til we were ready to start. Then the coc were divided into equal parts under the superintendence of officers or N.C. officers to boost at waggons all day. These were evry day occurrences."

On November 30, Coray recorded "the pioneers marched early to commence on the road, 25 in no." The "pioneers" were men sent ahead to clear the road. There are several Battalion men who were identified as "pioneers" on the CMSR (Compiled Military Service Records) during a given period of time. Coray also mentioned "pilots" who were ahead looking for the best path including roads, water and wood.

Age distribution of Mormon Battalion

14-17	48	10 %
18-19	78	16%
20-29	223	45%
30-39	96	19%
40-45	37	7%
46-59	14	3%

62 (13%) were outside age range of 18-45
26% were under age 20

Company A

105#	**Age Group**
10	14-17 (1 musician)
19	18-19
54	20-29 (4 officers)
9	30-39 (4 officers, 1 musician)
10	40-45 (4 officers)
3	46-53 (1 command staff)

Company B

99#	**Age Group**
5	14-17 (1 musician)
15	18-19
48	20-29 (7 officers, 1 musician)
21	30-39 (2 officers)
7	40-45 (2 officers)
3	46-48

Company C

104#	**Age Group**
13	14-17
15	18-19
51	20-29 (6 officers)
15	30-39 (3 officers, 2 musicians)
7	40-45 (3 officers)
3	46-59 (oldest person Samuel Gould at age 59 - in sick detachment)

Company D

101#	**Age Group**
12	14-17
18	18-19 (1 officer, 2 musicians)
38	20-29 (7 officers)
24	30-39 (2 officer)
7	40-45 (1 officer)
2	46-48 (1 officer)

Company E

87#	**Age Group**
8	14-17 (1 musician - Justis “Jesse” Earl youngest member of battalion)
11	18-19 (1 officer)
32	20-29
27	30-39 (8 officers)
6	40-45 (2 officers and 1 musician/religious leader - Levi Hancock)
3	46-54 (1 officer, and David Pettegrew oldest person to reach San Diego)

Battalion Reunions/Gatherings

After discharge, there were various celebrations where veterans gathered - many noted in newspapers.

Oct 7, 1848 - dinner feast in SL as soldiers began to arrive from California
1855 - Salt Lake - 1st formal reunion, advertised in local newspapers, recorded in Daniel Tylers book.
1861 in Provo
1862 in Springville
1864 in SL Social Hall Salt Lake
1865
1891 Harrisville. Ogden Standard Examiner
1896 Ogden old folks celebration (photo), Standard Examiner
1897 Pioneer Jubilee, Battalion marched in parade (large pioneer photo)
1898 San Francisco 50 year celebration of gold discovery, honored 4 veterans who were present
1899
1901 Nauvoo Legion and Battalion
1907 Zion's camp and 13 Battalion veterans (photo)

Veteran Deaths

Newspapers often incorrectly identified Mormon Battalion veterans deaths in obituaries, claiming the soldier was the last member of the Mormon Battalion to die. A total of 23 veterans died after 1910. The last two died in 1920 including Harley Mowery who died in October and William Beddome died two months later in December although most did not even know he was alive since he never joined The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints and never traveled to the Great Basin to join the Saints.

Just over half of the veterans (263) or about 53% were buried in Utah in all but three counties with about 7 of those in unmarked or unknown sites. Excluding those who died during enlistment in New Mexico and Colorado, at least 53 or almost 11% were buried in surrounding states of Idaho, Arizona, Nevada, New Mexico, Wyoming and Colorado. At least 71 veterans (about 14%) were buried in California and Oregon. Some of those men had been discharged in California and remained. Others returned later to mine for gold, and some who were sent to establish the San Bernardino colony remained when the Saints were called back during the Utah War in 1857 or returned after. More returned there over the next several decades to make it their home. While many men made their way back east to reunite with their families and eventually returned to Utah, at least 52 veterans or just over 10% made their homes in 16 eastern or midwest states, about half in Iowa. Many of these veterans made contributions to their communities where they were buried although a few of them were visiting family when they died. Those states included Iowa, Illinois, Arkansas, Kansas, Ohio, Missouri, Indiana, Michigan, Minnesota, New York, Virginia, Pennsylvania, Tennessee, Nebraska, Oklahoma, and Texas. Another six men died on the trail in Nebraska between Iowa and Salt Lake - one going east on his way to Council Bluffs and five on their way west to Utah with family. Four men were buried outside of the US, one who worked in a mining camp in Canada and three who resided in Mexico to escape issues related to polygamy.

Soldiers' deaths while enlisted in the Mormon Battalion, Mormon Volunteers or Enroute to Salt Lake

18 during 1 year enlistment (excluding Lt Colonel Allen)

2 en route main body
- Alva Phelps (Co E) Sept 15, 1846 at Cimarron Cutoff
- James Hampton (Co A) Nov 3, 1846 in New Mexico after leaving Santa Fe

14 en route/at Pueblo detachments (7 en route to Pueblo, 7 at Pueblo)
- Norman Sharp (Co D) Higgins detach, (Sept 24, 1846 en route, alternate dates
- Milton Smith (Co C) Brown detach, Oct 27, 1846 en route
- Abner Chase (Co D) Brown detach, Nov 3, 1846 en route
- John Green (Co C) Willis detach, Nov 15, 1846 en route, alternate dates
- Elijah Freeman (Co B) Willis detach, Nov 19, 1846 en route, alternate dates
- Richard Carter (Co B) Willis detach, Nov 19, 1846 en route
- Joseph Richards (Co A), Brown detach, Nov 19, 1846 Pueblo
- George Coleman (Co A) Willis detach, Dec 12, 1846 en route, found dead, exact date uncertain
- John Perkins (Co C) Brown detach, Jan 19, 1847 Pueblo
- James Scott (Co E) Willis detach, Feb 5, 1847 Pueblo, alternate dates
- Melchoir Oyler (Co A) Brown detach, Feb 25, 1847 Pueblo
- Eli Dodson (Co A) Willis detach, Mar 13, 1847 Pueblo, alternate dates
- Arnold Stephens (Co D) Brown detach, Mar 27, 1847 Pueblo, alternate dates
- Mervin Blanchard (Co A) Brown detach, Apr 9, 1847 Pueblo, alternate dates

2 in California while enlisted
- David Smith, (Co E), March 23, 1847 San Luis Rey
- Albert Dunham (Co B), May 11, 1847 San Diego

2 in Mormon Volunteers
- LaFayette Frost, Sept 8, 1847 San Diego
- Neil Donald, Nov 5, 1847 San Diego

4 veterans after discharged/enroute to Salt Lake
- Henry Hoyt (Co A), Sept 3, 1847 after leaving Sutter's Fort
- Henderson Cox (Co A), June 27, 1848 Tragedy Spring
- Daniel Browett (Co E), June 27, 1848 Tragedy Spring
- Ezra Allen (Co C), June 27, 1848 Tragedy Spring

****Additional death** - mustered on July 16, 1846
- Samuel Boley (Co B) July 22, 1846 - **number/name crossed off muster rolls, not recognized by military**

Soldiers - Co A

Age	Name
44	Allen Albern
18	Allen Rufus
19	Allred James R
21	Allred James T
24	Allred Reddick
18	Allred Reuben
35	Averett Elisha
28	Bailey James
20	Beckstead Gordon
16	Beckstead Orin
24	Bevan James
18	Bickmore Gilbert
21	Blanchard Mervin
35	Brass Benjamin
21	Bronson Clinton
43	Brown Ebenezer
25	Brown John
17	Brown William
20	Bryant John
33	Butterfield Jacob
20	Calkins Alva
26	Calkins Edwin
18	Calkins James
22	Calkins Sylvanus
25	Casper William
23	Chase Hiram
18	Clark Joseph
40	Clark Lorenzo
16	Clark Riley
29	Coleman George
16	Cox Henderson
15	Curtis Josiah
29	Decker Zachariah
41	Dobson Joseph
17	Dodson Eli
24	Earl James
25	Egbert Robert
19	Fairbanks Henry
18	Ferguson James
44	Frederick David
21	Frost Lafayette
28	Garner David
24	Glines James
27	Goodwin Andrew
25	Gordon Gilman
49	Hampton James
43	Hawkins Benjamin
19	Hewitt Eli
23	Hickenlooper William
20	Holden Elijah
30	Hoyt Henry
28	Hoyt Timothy
27	Hudson Wilford
19	Hulett Schuyler
21	Hunt Gilbert
42	Hunt Jefferson
17	Hunt Marshall
21	Ivie Richard
29	Jackson Charles
25	Johnson Henry
23	Kelley Nicholas
18	Kelly William
21	Kibby James
19	Lake Barnabas
19	Lemmon James
26	Maxwell Maxie
20	Mayfield Benjamin
35	McCord Alexander
27	Moss David
23	Muir William
20	Naegle John
44	Oman George
32	Oyler Melchoir
21	Packard Henry
25	Pierson Ebenezer
17	Richards Joseph
25	Ritter John
23	Rowe Caratat
24	Sessions John
47	Sessions Richard
19	Sessions William
18	Sexton George
53	Shelton Sebert
21	Shepherd Marcus
20	Steele George
15	Steele Isaiah
17	Swarthout Hamilton
21	Taylor Joseph
25	Thompson John
26	Vrandenburg Adna
18	Weaver Franklin
20	Weaver Miles
27	Webb Charles
37	Weir Thomas
18	Wheeler Merrill
45	White Joseph
25	White Samuel
41	Willey Jeremiah
34	Willis William
20	Wilson Alfred
19	Winn Dennis
18	Woodworth Lysander
30	Wright Phineas
20	Wriston/Clifford Isaac
23	Wriston/Clifford John

Soldiers - Co B

Age	Name
34	Alexander Horace
20	Allen Elijah
28	Allen Franklin
44	Allen George
24	Barrus Ruel
30	Bigler Henry
23	Bingham Erastus
21	Bingham Thomas
22	Bird William
40	Bliss Robert
30	Borrowman John
19	Brackenbury Benjamin
18	Brown Francis
20	Bush Richard
17	Bybee John
34	Callahan Thomas
18	Camp James
17	Carter Isaac
25	Carter Richard
30	Chase John
28	Cheney Zacheus
28	Church Haden
29	Clark George
34	Colton Philander
23	Coray William
27	Curtis Dorr
22	Dalton Henry
18	Dayton Willard
18	Dunham Albert
24	Dunn Thomas
20	Dutcher Thomas
21	Eastman Marcus
17	Evans Israel
28	Evans William
20	Follett William A
24	Freeman Elijah
37	Garner Phillip
29	Garner William
39	Green Ephraim
20	Hanks Ephraim
21	Harris Silas
48	Haskell George
22	Hawk Nathan
46	Hawk William
19	Hinckley Arza
33	Hofheins Jacob
25	Hunter Edward
40	Hunter Jesse
15	Hunter William
19	Huntsman Isaiah
27	Hyde William
22	Jones David
29	Keysor Guy
36	King John
31	Kirk Thomas
41	Lawson John
39	Luddington Elam
21	Martin Jesse
32	McCarty Nelson
25	Merrill Philemon
20	Miles Samuel
46	Morris Thomas
37	Mount Hyrum
19	Murdock John
21	Murdock Orrice
20	Myers Samuel
33	Noler Christian
28	Owens Robert
23	Park James
24	Park James P
20	Pearson Ephraim
28	Pierson Harmon
19	Prows William
29	Rainey David
38	Richards Peter
27	Rogers Samuel
20	Simmons William
38	Sly James
31	Smith Albert
17	Smith Azariah
18	Steers Andrew
34	Stevens Lyman
42	Stillman Dexter
19	Stoddard John
19	Study David
29	Taggart George
25	Walker William
36	Watts John
22	Wheeler John
41	Whitney Francis
26	Wilcox Edward
33	Wilcox Henry
34	Willes Ira
27	Willes William
22	Winter Jacob
22	Workman Andrew
18	Workman Oliver
24	Wright Charles
18	Zabriskie Jerome

Soldiers - Co C

Age	Name
25	Adair John
31	Adams Orson
31	Allen Ezra
22	Babcock Lorenzo
25	Bailey Addison
19	Bailey Jefferson
27	Barney Walter
19	Beckstead William
19	Blackburn Abner
22	Boyle/Miller Henry
22	Brimhall John
20	Brown Alexander
44	Brown James
17	Brown Jesse
27	Brownell Russell
41	Burt William
18	Calvert John
16	Carpenter Isaac
25	Carpenter William
27	Catlin George
19	Clift James
22	Clift Robert
19	Condit Jeptha
18	Covil John
19	Dalton Edward
21	Dalton Henry (Harry)
23	Dodge Augustus
20	Donald Neal
57	Dunn James
34	Durfey Francillo
36	Elmer Elijah
16	Fellows Hiram
21	Fife John
42	Fifield Levi
18	Forbush Loren
?	Gibson Thomas
24	Gould John
59	Gould Samuel
?	Green John
22	Hancock Charles
20	Hancock George
16	Harmon Ebenezer
18	Harmon Lorenzo
21	Hatch Meltiar
16	Hatch Orin
23	Hendrickson James
23	Holdaway Shadrach
25	Holt William
25	Ivie Thomas
17	Johnson Jarvis
26	Johnstun Jesse
21	Johnstun William
29	Landers Ebenezer
17	Larson Thurston
25	Layton Christopher
16	Lewis Samuel
43	Maggard Benjamin
27	Martin Edward
36	McCullough Levi
23	Mead Orlando
18	Moore Calvin
17	Mowery, John
23	Mowrey, Harley
24	Myler James
24	Nowlin Jabez
21	Olmstead Hiram
18	Peck Isaac
20	Peck Thorit
22	Perkins David
17	Perkins John
25	Pickup George
17	Pierson Judson
17	Pulsipher David
19	Reynolds William
22	Richey Benjamin
20	Richmond Benjamin
22	Riser John
34	Rosecrans George
38	Rust William
32	Shipley Joseph
23	Shumway Aurora
30	Shupe Andrew
23	Shupe James
18	Smith Milton
28	Smith Richard
39	Sprague Richard
24	Squires William
45	Terrell Joel
31	Thomas Elijah
35	Thomas Nathan
28	Thompson James
33	Thompson Samuel
44	Tindall Solomon
20	Truman Jacob
38	Tuttle Elanson
29	Tyler Daniel
21	Wade Edward
54	Wade Moses
18	Welch James
17	Wheeler Henry
28	White John
36	Wilcox Mathew
26	Wilkin David
23	Wood William

Soldiers - Co D

Age	Name
41	Abbott Joshua
30	Averett Jeduthan
30	Badham Samuel
34	Barger William
20	Boyd George
18	Boyd William
20	Brizzee Henry
43	Brown James P
18	Brown James S
21	Buchanan John
33	Button Montgomery
28	Canfield Cyrus
25	Casto James
30	Casto William
33	Chase Abner
17	Clawson John
17	Cole James
25	Collins Robert
37	Compton Allen
27	Coons William
25	Cox Amos
20	Curtis Foster
19	Davis Eleazer
20	Davis James
23	Davis Sterling
38	Douglass James
21	Douglass Ralph
31	Dykes George
41	Faitoute Ezra
20?	Finlay Thomas
23	Fletcher Philander
29	Forsgren Johan
19	Frazier Thomas
19	Gifford William
24	Gilbert John
29	Gribble William
20	Haws Alpheus
16	Hendricks William
20	Henrie Daniel
14	Higgins Alfred
39	Higgins Nelson
27	Hirons James
19	Hoagland Lucas
40	Holmes Jonathan
46	Hulett Sylvester
33	Hunsaker Abraham
38	Huntington Dimick
19	Jackson Henry
35	Jacobs Sanford
23	Jones Nathaniel
31	Kenney Loren
18	Lamb Lisbon
20	Lane Lewis
30	Laughlin David
25	Maxwell William
17	McArthur Henry
19	Mecham Erastus
16	Merrill Ferdinand
42	Mesick Peter
17	Oakley James
20	Owen James
17	Peck Edwin
34	Perrin Charles
21	Pettegrew James
18	Rawson Daniel
25	Raymond Alonzo
18	Richmond William
19	Roberts Benjamin
27	Robinson William
20	Rowe William
38	Roylance John
26	Runyan Levi
17	Sanderson Henry
48	Sargent Abel
26	Savage Levi
36	Sharp Albert
37	Sharp Norman
37	Smith John
19	Smith Willard
38	Spencer William
25	Steele John
33	Stephens Alexander
43	Stevens Arnold
17	Stewart Benjamin
19	Stewart James
28	Stewart Robert
18	Stillman Clark
22	Swarthout Nathan
20	Tanner Myron
31	Thomas Hayward
19	Thompson Jonathan
35	Tippets John
43	Treat Thomas
22	Tubbs William
20	Tuttle Luther
21	Twitchell Anciel
18	Walker Edwin
24	Whiting Almon
15	Whiting Edmund
19	Williams Thomas
17	Woodard Francis

Soldiers - Company E

Age	Name
26	Allen John
19	Bates Joseph
16	Beddome William
19	Beers William
32	Binley John
52	Brazier Richard
35	Browett Daniel
23	Brown Daniel
42	Brown Edmund
28	Buckley Newman
23	Bunker Edward
21	Burns Thomas
24	Caldwell Matthew
34	Campbell Jonathan
19	Campbell Samuel
29	Cazier James
25	Cazier John
27	Chapin Samuel
22	Clark Albert
54	Clark Joseph S
45	Clark Samuel
35	Cox John
36	Cummings George
42	Davis Daniel
25	Davis Walter
28	Day Abraham
37	Dennett Daniel
32	Dyke Simon
24	Earl Jacob
14	Earl Justis (Jesse)
22	Ewell John
30	Ewell William
27	Follett William T
32	Forney Frederick
23	Glazier Luther
37	Gully Samuel
43	Hancock Levi
31	Hanks Ebenezer
19	Harmon Oliver
38	Harris Robert
30	Harrison Isaac
17	Hart James
21	Hess John
21	Hickmott John
36	Hopkins Charles
38	Hoskins Henry
32	Howell Thomas
19	Jacobs Bailey
43	Jameson Charles
22	Judd Hyrum
18	Judd Zadock
36	Karren Thomas
18	Kelley George
21	Knapp Albert
17	Lance William
33	Lytle Andrew
21	McBride Harlem
18	McClellan William
24	Miller Daniel
27	Miller Miles
35	Pace James
19	Park William
54	Pettegrew David
32	Phelps Alva
27	Pixton Robert
23	Porter Sanford
22	Pugmire Jonathan
42	Richardson Thomas
31	Roberts Levi
18	Sanders Richard
20	Scott James
17	Scott Lenard
29	Skeen Joseph
34	Slater Richard
25	Smith David
16	Smith Lot (Luther)
27	Spidle John
36	St. John Stephen
28	Standage Henry
37	Stevens Roswell
18	Strong William
21	Tanner Albert
35	West Benjamin
16	Whitworth Robert
15	Williams James
38	Wilson George
39	Woolsey Thomas

Joshua Chandler Abbott was christened 6 Feb 1805 in Massachusetts. In the fall of 1834 Joshua moved to Rochester, Monroe, New York, where he was married to Ruth Markham by a Methodist minister. A few years after their marriage in 1834, their first child was born in 1837. A temple record card suggests Ruth was baptized in 1840, about a year after their 2nd daughter was born in 1839 near Kirtland, Ohio where her sister Betsey lived. They then migrated with the Saints to Missouri and Nauvoo. Ruth gave birth to a boy, James Steele in 1843 in Illinois where their 2nd and 3rd children died. After burying their children, Joshua and Ruth fled from religious persecution into Iowa Territory in 1846.

In Council Bluffs, Joshua enlisted in the Mormon Battalion at age 41. Ruth (age 35) volunteered to accompany him on the Battalion trek as a laundress in Company D per her widow's pension application. Joshua and Ruth left their nine-year-old daughter Ellen Elizabeth with Ruth's sister, Betsy and her husband Elias Gardner. Joshua sent $10 from his clothing allowance back to Council Bluffs in care of Elias Gardner to care for their daughter, which was noted as received at Council Point on August 23.

Together they marched from Council Bluffs to Santa Fe where they were detached with the Brown Detachment to Fort Pueblo. At the fort, Joshua was wounded in his hand by a bullet in October 1846 described in his pension file. After wintering at Pueblo, he and Ruth migrated to the Salt Lake Valley with the detachments, arriving on 29 July 1847. Their daughter Ellen arrived with the Gardner family the following year in 1848. Ruth gave birth to one more child, Emily, also in 1848. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in 1849 in Iowa.

When Joshua and Ruth settled in the Salt Lake Valley, they owned a little stream of water. But as Salt Lake grew, the city defined the water ways for public use. Joshua didn't think it was right that they could take his water needed to run his grist mill. He left the Salt Lake Valley after a confrontation with Brigham Young in the spring of 1849. Leaving his wife, he migrated to California where he married a second time to Jane Brockway. To this couple was born Jessie G. Abbott. Between 1870 and 1880 he removed to Douglas County, Oregon, and worked as a farmer according to the Oregon Federal Census, 1880. In Gardiner, Douglas County, he was married for the third time to a 46-year-old widow Mrs. Nancy J. Bay.

Ruth never heard from him again. Because she and her two children were left with no one to support them, Ruth and her oldest daughter were sealed to her brother-in-law Elias Gardner. Years after Ruth died, Joshua sent his daughter, Ellen Elizabeth, a letter wanting her to come to him, but she died shortly after she received his letter. At that time, Ruth's daughter, Martha Jane Kearns, found out that Joshua married again and had one son who was a doctor. By 1888 Joshua's health was declining. In 1894 he suffered from rheumatism and natural disabilities related to old age. Per his pension, he was unable to perform manual labor on his 160 acres of land: 120 acres were mountainous, and 40 acres were swampland. This acreage, valued at $250, did not provide him with any income.

He died from hematemesis in 1891 at his home site on the Smith River in Gardiner, Douglas Country, Oregon. T. B. Gabriel helped wash, dress, and bury the body. After this burial, a conflict arose over legal rights to the widow's pension. Joshua had never divorced his first wife even though he married two other women. According to the government pension examiner, his marriage to his third wife was considered a common-law union and not valid in the state of Oregon.

Other Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Family Search Bio of Joshua Abbott, submitted by Carolyn Gardner
Families with the Mormon Battalion March of 1846-48, Shirley Maynes
U.S. Government Census records

John Wesley Adair was born Feb. 18, 1821, in Greene County, Alabama, one of 11 children. He became a member of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints about 1842. Based on family histories, his mother and most of her children (many married) traveled to Nauvoo, but her husband Thomas stayed behind. Wesley acted as one of the minute men, being driven out from that city with the Saints in 1846 and arriving at Council Bluffs. At age 25, Wesley enlisted in the Mormon Battalion and served in Company C with a rank of Private. Military records describe him as being six feet tall, having a light complexion, light hair, and blue eyes. He left his mother and siblings behind. His mother Rebecca died in Mount Pisgah in December of 1846 along with two grandchildren. Their names are listed on a monument which was erected there in 1888.

Wesley arrived with the main command in California in late January 1847, stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of his enlistment. He was discharged from the Battalion in Los Angles, California on July 16, 1847 and traveled with others to Sutter's Fort in the Hancock Company. He continued toward the Salt Lake Valley but returned to the Sacramento Valley after they met messengers from Brigham Young along the trail, advising them to turn around if they didn't have sufficient provisions. He likely worked at Sutter's during the winter of 1847-48. In May 1848, he contributed $10 along with other Battalion veterans for the purchase of two brass cannons from John Sutter which were taken to the Salt Lake Valley for the defense of the Saints. In 1848 he traveled to the Salt Lake Valley in the Holmes-Thompson Company. About a month later, he petitioned to cultivate 10 acres of land in what was called the "Great Field," an area southwest of the Fort. A bounty land was submitted in his name in 1849 from Missouri although he was not present. He married in 1849 but after his wife left him, he traveled to Washington County with several siblings as part of the Cotton Mission. He remarried there in 1858 and was found on the 1860 census with his 2nd wife Rebecca and an 8-year-old girl, likely from his first marriage. Adair Springs located in Washington County, is named after this family.

He was a member of Maj. John Wesley Powell's 1871 expedition of the Colorado River canyon with Jacob Hamblin. Wesley Adair apparently first became associated with the Powell expedition when he helped Jacob Hamblin take in supplies to the mouth of the Paria late in October 1871. On February 22, 1872, he was put on the payroll at $40 per month and was associated with the party through 1872-73 as horse wrangler, packer, and man-of-all-work.

By 1880 census records, he was living with his wife in Apache Arizona. Wesley, his wife, and his brother Thomas Jefferson Adair, Jr., and Thomas's wife Mary Vance settled in what became known as Adair or Adairville, established in 1878 as a Mormon colony in what was then Apache County of Arizona Territory. It was located about 3 miles NW of Show Low. The Adair family built a home about one-fourth of a mile from Show Low Creek. Soon, other families came and settled in the valley. It was beautiful country but had a limited water supply. Many of the Adairs and other families left the area to move to Show Low and surrounding regions. All traces of Adair are gone except for Adair Cemetery which ironically has no one with the surname of Adair buried there. He submitted a bounty land application in 1894, stating he never applied for or received one. Wesley died May 5, 1903 at his home in Nutrioso, Apache Co., Arizona. His obituary concluded with "always full of faith in the Gospel" noting he was the last of a large family to depart this life.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Family Search/Family stories
U.S. Census records
Salt Lake Land records

Orson Bennett Adams was born 9 March 1815 in New York. He was one of over a dozen children. The family moved to Brown, Illinois about 1827. Orson married Susannah (Susan) Smith in 1836 in Morgan, Illinois, and they moved to Schyler, Illinois. They had one daughter in 1838, but she died as a baby. The family was living in Brown, Illinois in 1840 when the family joined The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. They had another daughter in 1841, but she also died. They then moved to Nauvoo, Illinois, where Orson helped build the Nauvoo temple and was part of the Nauvoo Legion. In 1844, Orson and Susan, who had lost two baby girls, adopted a baby boy, John Smith Page, whose mother had died. When persecution forced the Saints out of Nauvoo, Orson and his family journeyed to the Iowa Territory. According to family stories, Susan stayed back to sell their property while Orson went ahead with the advanced company, eventually returning to get Sarah and their two-year-old son John.

Arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, Orson enlisted in the Mormon Battalion, serving as 1st Sergeant in Company C and later 3rd Sergeant. His wife joined him while they left their son in the care of Susan's parents. In Augustus Dodge's pension application, he noted he was having chills and fevers in September when ordered to get into a baggage wagon where Orson's wife was riding noting Orson was the orderly sergeant. During his stay in Pueblo, $10.80 was drawn by Dr. Priddy Meeks on January 15, 1847 from funds Orson sent back to Council Bluffs from pay received at Santa Fe in October and kept in a Church account. Dr. Meeks was the father-in-law of Battalion member Edward Dalton who was also in Company C, suggesting some kind of relationship or medical need. Orson and his wife traveled with the Brown sick detachment, leaving Santa Fe with other women and men under Captain James Brown and spending the winter of 1846-1847 at Pueblo, Colorado. They departed Pueblo in May 1847 and arrived in the valley 29 July 1847, five days behind Brigham Young and his Vanguard Company where they were informally discharged. Orson built a home on Mill Creek, Salt Lake, Utah Territory. Two months later, Susan was reunited with her parents and son who arrived with a large company of Saints. They had scant supplies for the winter and Orson went to the bench at Cottonwood Creek to dig up three pecks of sego lily bulbs which would last them for five or six days. In the second summer of the settlement, the crickets came and food was scarce. Orson announced to his wife his determination to go to the States for food and supplies. He obtained a certificate of service in Salt Lake in early October 1848. Arriving in Council Bluffs, he applied for bounty land benefits in November. He then returned to his family, traveling with the Samuel Gully/Orson Spencer Company in May 1849.

In the 1850 census, Orson was shown as an engineer. His name began to appear on Utah Militia rolls in Salt Lake in 1850 where he lived for four years according to his pension. In the winter of 1851, Orson took his family and their cattle and goods, in response to a call, to settle in Little Salt Lake, a colony known as Parowan. On the way from Beaver they had to cross a ledge where the wagons and an old brass cannon had to be lowered with ropes. They camped on the south side of the river until a fort was built. After a short time at the fort, the Adams family moved to Red Creek and took up a homestead. "Times were hard in those first years at Parowan" said son John Adams. "*The wheat was beginning to head but it was burning. The people held a meeting and prayed for relief. That night it snowed about twelve inches. The people were disheartened. They had water but the wheat all lay flat. During the day the sun came out and melted the snow. The wheat straightened up and they had a good crop.*" Orson and Susannah had one more daughter in 1853. In 1856 the family was living in Paragonah, Iron, Utah Territory. Orson ran a sawmill and had an accident which cut off three of his fingers of his left hand. He then served a mission to the Spring Valley in the White Mountains of Nevada. After two years, he returned to Parowan worn out and discouraged. His report induced the authorities to give up the mission. In 1859, Orson married seventeen-year-old Charlotte Elizabeth Gingell. Orson and Charlotte had two children, then she left him. She remarried and moved to Wyoming. Orson may have had additional wives in polygamy, but no additional children are known. In 1860, Orson and his family were farming in Red Creek, Iron, Utah Territory. In 1861, Orson was called to settle at the confluence of Leeds and Quail Creeks. Nine families built the new settlement called Harrisburg where he became a presiding elder. A small sandstone masonry house was built in 1863 for the family and is still standing as an historic site. The family lived in this house until the early 1890s. A newspaper article noted his attendance at the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee as one of the few surviving members of the original Nauvoo Legion. He died 4 February 1901 in Leeds, Washington County, Utah.

Sources:
Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications, US Census records
Memories of son John; Pioneer Jubilee, Salt Lake Tribune, July 25, 1897, page 4

Horace Martin Alexander was born 15 February 1812 in Orange, Virginia, the youngest of 10 children. Based on family stories, his family moved to Kentucky when he was young. Per his marriage license, he married Nancy Reeder Walker in Indiana in Sept 1834. They followed the Church movement from Ohio to Missouri. By September 1836, they were living on a farm near Liberty, Missouri where their first child was born, and by 1837 in Caldwell County where Horace established a small general store. His obituary stated he embraced the Gospel in 1834 at Far West, Missouri but the Church History Biographical Database (in 1875) indicated he joined the church in Aug 1838, baptized by Thomas Marsh. After he served a mission, the family made their way to Nauvoo by 1841 where one of his daughters died.

Traveling with his family to Council Bluffs in 1846, he enlisted as a private in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 34, leaving a pregnant wife and three children behind. On the Brigham Young church roster, it noted he left one wagon and one cow with his family living on the Missouri River. He sent $20 to his wife from his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth. These funds along with $8.40 sent from pay at Santa Fe were received in varying amounts by Nancy in August and December and via Nancy's brother-in-law, James H Rollins in January as shown in two Church accounts. While Horace was away, his wife and newborn son died a few days apart in January of 1847, three weeks after the birth. Family records indicate his children were then cared for by two of Nancy's sisters and her mother who was living with them. Per a pension witness statement, Catherine Houston attended the funeral. Catherine was a 15-year-old-girl whose parents died several months after Nancy's death. Although Catherine is not mentioned in Nancy's brother-in-law's autobiography recorded much later in life, at some point she was in the care of Henry Rollins and Nancy's sister Eveline. Catherine's daughter provided a life sketch of her mother in the 1920s that indicates her mother helped care for Nancy and her children although a later version emerged with details that some family members dispute.

Horace arrived in California in late January 1847 and served as a Corporal in San Diego where Company B was assigned beginning in March of 1847. After discharge in July 1847, he traveled with the Hancock Company on their way to the Great Basin. Past historians incorrectly identified him in his own company with a small group of men traveling a southern route, but primary documents have revealed those men all traveled the northern route in either the Hancock or the Hunt Company who met at Sutter's Fort before traveling in smaller groups close together on their way east. On 6 Aug, 1847 James Pace records "*Friday 6th weather as usual This morning we left camp early travled through the hills a distance of 10 Miles two companys of tens stoped behind St John & Alexander a little contentions[?] but not of any consequence Brother Truman [Truman] was throne from a Horse & badly hurt but recovord his helth again.*" When the returning veterans met Captain James Brown with letters from family on the trail to Salt Lake, about half the men continued on including Horace. It is possible Horace learned of his wife's death at that point or in Salt Lake where many of the Vanguard Company would have known about her death.

Arriving in Salt Lake in October 1847, Horace remained for the winter, likely knowing his children were being taken care of by family members. On July 20, 1848, Horace is noted in the Journal of Church History as leaving the ferry at the Platt River near Fort Laramie, Wyoming with Lewis Robison and joining Orrin P Rockwell as they met Brigham Young and Heber C Kimball pioneer companies. He likely learned that his children, wife's sister's family (Rollins) and mother were traveling about three weeks behind with the Willard Richards Company. Catherine Houston is documented with the Rollins family. Arriving in the Salt Lake Valley on October 10, 1848, Horace's name appears on land records shortly afterwards. He deposited gold flakes in Brigham Young's gold account in January 1849 which he must have obtained from some kind of exchange with other veterans returning from the gold mines. He also courted Catherine Houston who was living with the Rollins family and married in February 1849 along with Martha Burell. He married another wife in 1854. His family lived in Salt Lake City, Parowan, Springville, and Provo with a large posterity that grew to almost 40 children. Horace supported his family by working as a police officer, carpenter, builder, contractor and farmer. In November 1875 he served a mission in the southern states, sharing the gospel with family members before returning to Utah in 1876. In 1880 he resided in Provo where he worked as a carpenter until his health declined. He died in Provo in 1881.

Sources:

Military, Church, and Government records
Family records, journals

Albern Allen was born 22 May 1802 in Comwall, Litchfield, Connecticut. When his mother died, his father remarried and moved to New York by the time he was four. He married in 1826 and they joined the Church in 1835. Following his baptism, they migrated to Missouri to be with the Saints in 1836. In the winter of 1838-39 he and his family fled from religious persecution to Adams County, Illinois. In doing so, they were forced to sign over their Missouri property of 80 acres to the mob. Several sources show that Albern filed a petition on 7 January 1840 before justice William Laughlin of Adams County, IL, seeking $1320 in redress for his suffering in Missouri (Johnson, Missouri Petitions). The petition included $150 to leave the state, $600 for land, $100 in stock, $50 in beef and pork, $20 for farming utensils, $400 moving because of extermination order.

They arrived in Nauvoo with six children, residing there from 1840 through 1846 where two children were born and one died two years later based on Family Search. He was a member of the Nauvoo 3rd Ward and served as a lieutenant in the Nauvoo Legion. Albern left Nauvoo to serve a short mission to the southern states. Returning home, he was called to be the senior president of the Thirty-third Quorum of the Seventy in 1846. The Allen family prospered along with the growing and thriving city of Nauvoo. But those six years of prosperity and happiness ended abruptly when the mobs drove them from that city.

After arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846 at age 44, Albern and his oldest son, Rufus Chester, enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company A. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) showed he left eight people behind including his wife and seven children and one other person with one wagon, six oxen, and two cows with the intent "to go on" to Grand Island where Saints were preparing to travel west with Brigham Young. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $40 from his $42 clothing allowance to his wife in Council Bluffs. She spent $11.04 on supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarters Store ledger, $4 was received as cash by Joseph Young, and $26.96 as cash by John D. Lee. On January 16, 1847, John D. Lee received $36.90 from money sent from Santa Fe and recorded at the back of the Camp Creek record. It is unknown how Albern had that much and why John D. Lee received the funds. In Tucson Arizona, Albern was on guard and alerted the camp of what he thought was approaching enemy. On Dec 17, William Coray wrote: "*About 12 o'clock at night a body of men came upon our picket guard advancing slowly and cautiously when Bro. Allen of Co A hailed and fired. The next to him fired also and ran to camp as soon as they could and informed Capt Hunt of the fact...The battalion was fronted towards the enemy eagerly looking for them. As they did not come, the Lt Col ordered Co A to march down to town and see if the enemy had approached that far, but no enemy came, being afrighted at the firing of guns by the sentinels and turned back*."

They arrived in California in late January 1847 and were assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, he and his son traveled with the Hancock Company, arriving in the Great Basin in 1847 with about half of the Hancock Company that did not turn around, many who continued to Iowa. Elijah and his son spent the winter in the Salt Lake Valley. In 1848 they met their family about one hundred miles east of Fort Laramie, on the Platte River on their way to Salt Lake. There they learned that two of Albern's younger children (Rachel, age 10, and Sarah Ann, age 3) had died in Winter Quarters, Nebraska Territory. Returning to the Great Basin, Albern received a certificate created to document his service in the Battalion which was likely carried to Iowa where someone submitted a bounty land application in his name in December. The family located in Ogden Utah in 1849 where their last child was born. By 1850 Albern was considered Ogden's most notable farmer, even though his real wealth was only $50. He produced 450 bushels of wheat, 40 bushels of Indian corn, 50 bushels of corn, 100 bushels of potatoes, 25 bushels of buckwheat, 100 pounds of butter, and 250 pounds of cheese on a twenty-acre farm valued at fifty dollars. His name began to appear on Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion muster rolls in 1852. He represented Weber County in the Utah Legislature for two terms. He was also a member of the Weber Stake High Council. During these busy years, he participated in the law of plural marriage with four wives, fathering 16 children. He died 3 June 1867 and is buried in the Ogden Utah Cemetery.

Sources:

Military and Church records,
Bounty land application
Family Search/family biographies
William Coray journal

Elijah Allen was born 7 April 1826 in Burton, Cattaraugus, New York, the oldest of ten children. Writing his own personal life sketch, he noted he was baptized in Kirtland in 1836. He experienced much of the hardships of the early persecution of the Church. "T*he first of February 1846 I left Nauvoo and drove a team for President Young and passed through those scenes in common with the saints to Council Bluffs and helped to ferry & cross the wagons over the Missouri River a call from the government was then made for five hundred of our men to go into the United States service President Young wished his boys to enlist so I , Nathan Young, Albert Dunham, we threw down the of whip & left his teams & cattle to be took care of as best they could in that wild unsettled country and put our names down in Co B."* Nathan Young was changed to an officer servant.

Arriving at Fort Leavenworth at age 20, Elijah sent $20 to his father Andrew in Council Bluffs. Andrew spent $20 for supplies recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on January 4, 1847. Elijah's autobiography provides some excellent detail of his Battalion experiences. "*Liut Smith took the command and we was put on force march I helped to ferry the wagons over Caw river till late in the eavning it was about 11 oclock before we got into camp I had a violant fever in the morning I took a large dose of Bonset which come near pushing me to death during the day in the eavning Elder Hanks laid hands on me and I felt a great deal better the next day."* Historian Norma Ricketts' narrative described the suffering of the men on December 19 with lack of water. When Dr. Sanderson went to check on Elijah, he wasn't in the wagon. He had crawled out during the night and had been left behind. Several soldiers were sent to find him and he was brought back into camp the following day. Writing of his approach to California, he stated "*I sold the last shirt off my back to the Indians for five small brand cakes*."

Arriving in San Diego on January 29, 1847, he continued to write, "*about the 4 of febuary we wure on the march back to the saint Louis ray [San Luis Rey] where we ware quartered & attended to drill about two months when Cap Jesse D Hunter's company was ordered to sandiago [San Diego] & the other 4 company to Los Angeles a short time after I was in the hospital in sandiago 6 weeks under the care of Doc Griffin when I was able I walked about 1 mile down to the harbour or bay every day & bathed when I stoped travling the cramps seized me in the legs… the next day we got our discharge a few days after the 16 of July 1847 and we gave three loud cheers that we ware free again the Battalion was striking out for home everyday I was expecting to go to San Francisco & after making every preparation, was taken sick again which detained me when well...I went to saint Gabriel Mision and worked till 19 Sep I left Williams ranch about the 15 of Febuary in company of 10 or 12 others with 200 head of catle for the church I stood guard most every night & drove Cattle all day for about 3 months till about the 23 of May I arrived in salt Lake Valley & commenced farming at the mout of Red Bute Canion I Paid to Bro fullar 5 dollars for a half Bushel of corne & the same for half Bushel Buck wheat & 25 cents a Pound for flour the crickets Eat off Every spear of Corne I had so I left for the States with Mr goodger with a band of horses we went up weber Kanion I was but Porely Clothed I got a Pair of Pants of the Dragoons & fell air to all the live stock some times verry annoying we continued to travel till we came to the sweet water we suddenly came upon the camp of President Young & several hundred saints we camped close by I went up to camp to see my friends once more when I left the Missouri river President Young said he would see me again which happened just here and his first words was may the Lord Bless you for Ever & Ever I thanked him visited a hour or two & got some good cloths went back to camp & after the night repose started for the united states to go see my farther mother Brothers & sisters once more & crossed the misoura River the 23 of oct 1848 & thus after being gone over two years I felt I had landed once more on the shores of America."* The company he described traveling from California to Salt Lake was the little known Hunt Lathrop Company, the first company to travel the southern route east to west and west to east. Elijah joined it on its return trip to Salt Lake.

He applied for bounty land benefits in November 1848 from the Missouri office. Elijah married Eliza Ann Bickmore in Iowa in 1852 and traveled to Utah that year. Two children were born in Provo Utah before they moved to Fort Herriman where five additional children were born. He enlisted in an infantry of the Utah Territorial Militia of the Nauvoo Legion in Provo in 1852 and continued to serve through 1858 in the Utah War as a captain of a company from West Jordan. A farmer by profession, Elijah died young in 1866 at the age of 40. He left a wife and seven children behind, all who lived to adulthood.

Sources:
Military, Church, and Government records
Autobiography
Norma Ricketts, "The Mormon Battalion. Army of the West"

Ezra Hela Allen was born 28 July 1814 in New York. His family gave significant military service. His grandparents were veterans of the Revolutionary War and his brothers served in the War of 1812. He married Sarah Fiske in 1837 in New York where two children were born. Soon after the death of their second child, Ezra joined the church in 1842. He moved the family to a small town near Nauvoo called Shackoquin, Illinois where his wife joined the church in 1843. They mourned the loss of another infant before moving to Nauvoo where their last child was born. Expelled from Nauvoo with the Saints, the family first went to St Louis before catching up to the Saints at Mt Pisgah and moving on to Council Bluffs in 1846.

Ezra entertained those in camp by playing his fife, becoming a musician in Company C as he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion. At age 31, Ezra left his wife and two young children behind. In her diary, Sarah recorded a number of things about her husband and his service. "*Before leaving, my husband made arrangements for me to draw provisions from the store of a trader at a small settlement on the Missouri River but the provisions never reached me. Through his or some misunderstanding it passed into other hands.*" However, he sent $8 from his clothing allowance and the Winter Quarters store ledger indicated Sarah purchased $8 of supplies on December 11, 1846. Church records also indicated Enoch King, brother of soldier John Morris King, and Lucy Allred, likely wife of soldier Reddick Newton Allred received money from her account from Ezra's pay in January and May of 1847. It appears that these funds were different than the situation he arranged for before he left.

Arriving in California in late January 1847 and serving in Los Angeles from mid-March until discharge on July 16, 1847, Ezra traveled north with a large group of veterans to find their families. It is likely he continued until the group met Captain Brown carrying instructions from Brigham Young to turn around if they did not have sufficient supplies. He found work with John Sutter during the winter of 1847-48. On September 28, Sutter noted Allen was employed *"making shingles, clapboards and getting more timber for the Mill.*" Ezra did some mining after gold was discovered and in May, he donated money to purchase two cannons to take with them on their trip to Salt Lake. He was chosen to find a trail over the mountains with eight other men but the snows were piled so high it wasn't passable and they returned. In mid-June, many veterans gathered in a little valley about 40 miles east of Sutter's Fort to organize for the trip. Ezra along with Daniel Browett and Henderson Cox left again to scout a path through the Sierra Nevadas against the advice of some who didn't think they should travel in a small group. They never returned. Moving forward hoping to find the scouts, a group of men from the company discovered their bodies in a common grave on 29 July 1848, suspected of murder. Their names were carved on a nearby tree. The site was later named Tragedy Spring. A double pouch with gold belonging to Ezra was found nearby which Wilford Hudson found and he later delivered it to Sarah.

Sarah wrote "*After several days word was brought to me that [Ezra] had been killed by Indians in California in the Sierra Nevada Mountains. I learned that a purse containing about $120.00 in gold dust had been found belonging to my husband.... Thus were my hopes and expectations blasted in a moment. What could I do now but trust in God. I had no relative in the church, two small children and a journey of a thousand miles before me...In a few days the purse which had been found containing the gold which had belonged to my husband was brought to me. There were marks of blood upon it and it seemed to me as the price of his life*."

Reserving just enough gold to make her a ring, Sarah used the gold to purchase a covered wagon, oxen and hired a teamster to bring her family to the Great Salt Lake, arriving in 1852. She became the second wife of Joel Ricks, a close friend of her husband and six children were born to this union. They lived in Centerville, Farmington and then moved to Cache Valley. She endured crickets, Johnston's Army and hardships pioneer life brought. She washed, carded and spun wool from her husband's sheep. They moved into a new home in 1866. Then as she gathered the comforts of life, she had more time to work more for the church, In May 1870 she was called as the secretary of the Relief Society. In May of 1874 she was chosen as President. For the next ten years, she spent her time visiting the sick and caring for the needy in Logan where she died in 1891.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Journal of Sarah Fiske
Family records
John Sutter Diary

Franklin Allen was one of four children, born 15 April 1818 in Drydon, New York. His mother died in 1823, and his father remarried, having twelve children together. Franklin's father became a member of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints in January 1834. In 1837, Franklin's father moved his family to Far West Missouri, Quincy and Nauvoo Illinois. Franklin married Rebecca Myers in 1841. Rebecca's father was a millwright by vocation. He built and ran the mill for Jacob Haun, the site of the massacre in 1838 where a brother and two sons were seriously injured in the massacre. Franklin and Rebecca had three children. When Franklin and his family were forced out of Nauvoo, along with his father, they ended up at Council Bluffs, Iowa, where their oldest son Samuel (age 5) died. On their way, Franklin's name appeared on a volunteer list at Mt Pisgah on June 22, 1846, preparing to continue on.

In July, Franklin enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 28, with his brother-in-law Samuel Myers, leaving his wife and 2 children behind. Franklin kept a personal journal, providing excellent detail of enlistment, traveling to Fort Leavenworth and receiving their muskets, accoutrements, and clothing money of $42. He sent $20 from his clothing allowance to his wife at Council Bluffs. The Winter Quarters store ledger noted Samuel Myer's father, Jacob Meyers, received and spent the funds from both Franklin and Samuel in December for food and supplies, likely caring for Franklin's wife. In January 1847, she also drew $7.20 from a Church account set up for her, coming from pay at Santa Fe. Franklin was apparently sick after they left Fort Leavenworth because on August 30 his journal noted "*I was baptized for the restoration of my health*." On September 19 he wrote "*We marched late to after night a[nd] camped in the open prairie without wood or water. What cooking was done was done with buffalo chips.*" His day-to-day account ended on September 30 before arriving in Santa Fe.

Upon arriving at Santa Fe, his pension states "he was detailed with sick" to Pueblo. After traveling to Pueblo in the Brown detachment and spending the winter of 1846-47 there, he began his travels to the Salt Lake Valley with the detachments. His journal picked up on July 8, 1847 before reaching the Salt Lake Valley. He wrote "*Met Prest Young with some of the Twelve which was a glad sight to see them once more."* His journal detailed their efforts to prepare the area for the incoming Saints. On August 5 he wrote "*the brethren are preparing for building houses, making dobies, hauling lumber. Some are plowing and sowing.*" He was part of Brigham Young's organized companies who returned to Iowa, arriving in the fall of 1847. His journal provided a day-to-day account of the return trip to Council Bluffs. On October 21 he wrote *"arrived at Winter Quarters about four o clock having been gone fifteen months & suffering hunger, thirst, fatigue, sickness & ...afflictions of many kinds from the hands of false brethern the officers*" referencing the discord that occurred between the officers and soldiers at Pueblo. He found his family on October 22. On February 18, his diary noted they had a "*soldier's ball at the Tabernacle. The band was late of coming but the[y] danced all night."* He applied for bounty land benefits in April 1848. His last entry in his diary was on October 19, 1848. A daughter was born in 1848. His family traveled to Salt Lake in the Isaac M. Stewart Company of 1852. They had two more children in Utah before returning to Iowa by the 1860 census. An additional six children were born there, possibly wanting to be by Rebecca's parents and other family members although Rebecca's mother died just one year after they arrived. Franklin engaged in the milling and lumber business.

During the Civil War, Franklin served for six months. He was a Private enlisted in Company A, Iowa 20th Infantry Regiment on 22 August 1862, and mustered out on 24 February 1863 at Springfield, Missouri. Shortly after his wife's death in 1885, he applied for a pension. Franklin died in 1890 and was buried in the Bentonsport Cemetery, Van Buren County, Iowa.

Sources:

Church and Military records
Pension and bounty land applications
Thomas Bullock records
Personal Journal
Census records
Family Search

George Allen was born 16 April 1801 (alt date 1802) in Worcestershire England. It is unknown when he traveled to America. He married Ann Bayliss also known as Hannah in 1835 in New York. Family Search shows they had one child the following year based on an 1850 Utah census but that child's relationship is questionable. They joined the church sometime before traveling to Nauvoo by 1845 where he was ordained a 70.

Traveling with the exiled Saints to Council Bluffs in 1846, George enlisted in the Mormon Battalion, serving as a private in Company B at age 44. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he was leaving behind his wife Hannah [Ann] with 2 cows at Mt Pisgah, directing money from pay sent to his wife in care of G. Edwin. Arriving in California in late January 1847, he was stationed at San Diego from mid-March to July 1847. After discharge in July 1847, he traveled to Salt Lake with the Hancock Company with instructions to deliver a horse to the mother of a battalion comrade as noted in Samuel Rogers journal. Stephen St John later penned a letter to Willard Richards in January 1848 noting he arrived in the valley on October 25 and found "*the Boys Brothers G [George] Allen, D [Daniel] Brown, T. C. D. Howel, J. [John] Spidle together have got in eight acres of wheat.* George's wife arrived in the Great Basin the following year in Oct 1848 in the Willard Richards Company.

He is listed in an 1850 Utah census with his wife Ann and a child named William age 14. It is uncertain if this is their child or someone they are taking care of. In 1851 he gave power of attorney to Honorable George Briggs of New York City to apply for $100 in lieu of bounty land from Salt Lake. He married Lamira Jane Oliver in 1854 who gave birth to 5 children. Both family households are shown in the 1860 census. In 1865, his wife's (Ann) death certificate indicates she was married when she died, not a widow, which seems to indicate her husband was still alive at the time. His family search page includes a death location of Plain City, Weber County, Utah with no source and no death date.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Government records
Samuel Rogers journal
Letter to Willard Richards, Stephen St. John, Jan 9, 1848

John Allen listed his birth information as 12 November 1819 in Salem, New Jersey on the Brigham Young return (Church roster). There is no information about his family. At age 26, he joined the Mormon Battalion. He is listed on one of the earliest versions of Company E which suggests he was in Council Bluffs although he did not join the church until he arrived at Fort Leavenworth in August 1846. Nicknamed "The Terror," Daniel Tyler called him "a worthless fellow who attached himself to the church at Fort Leavenworth that he might join the battalion and obtain passage and protection to California."

According to official military records and Robert Whitworth's journal, he was court martialed in Los Angeles and tried for deserting "while on picket duty, sold his musket, and got drunk on the proceeds" in April.

Found guilty, the official military proceedings noted: "*Therefore sentence him Private John Allen of Co. E. Mormon Battalion - To forfit all his pay from 1st September to the present date with the exception of so much as is necessary to pay for arms and accoutrement, lost by him and to be drummed out of the Service with half of his head Shaved.*" He was drummed out of service on May 28, 1847 at Los Angeles. According to a record at the San Diego Historic Site, he was killed in a quarrel near San Francisco in 1847, but no original document has been found to verify that.

Source:

Military records
BY return roster
Robert Whitworth Journal

Rufus Chester Allen was born in Delaware County, New York on October 22, 1827, the oldest of nine children. His parents joined the Church in 1835 and traveled to Missouri in 1836, eventually arriving in Nauvoo in 1840 where they resided until the expulsion of the Saints in 1846.

At age 18, he enlisted with his father in Company A of the Mormon Battalion, reaching California in late January 1847 where they were based at Los Angeles for the last four months, constructing Fort Moore. A witness for his pension application, Charles Webb indicated they were messmates. On an 1897 Jubilee document, Rufus wrote, "*I came to the Salt Lake Valley in the fall of 1847 after being discharged from the Mormon Battalion or after discharge of the M. Battalion, being a member of the same. I remained there during the winter and spring....*"

Rufus traveled a great deal in his life assisting those traveling to Utah, serving missions, and exploring areas to the south. In 1848 he went east to meet companies coming along the trail which included his parents. Arriving back in Utah, his name appeared on a list of men who received a certificate for their service on October 2. It was carried to Council Bluffs in case it was needed for his bounty land application which was submitted in his name in Missouri in December 1848. In October 1849, he went south on an exploring trip with a company under the leadership of Apostle Parley P. Pratt, and in 1851 he was called to go with Apostle Parley P. Pratt and others on a mission to the islands in the Pacific Ocean. From San Francisco he accompanied Apostle Pratt on a mission to South America; they landed in Valparaiso, Chili, Nov. 8, 1851, and after an unsuccessful attempt at introducing the gospel in Chili, they returned to Salt Lake City in 1852. He was sent as a missionary to the Indians in the Rio Virgin and Santa Clara country in the spring of 1854. His name appears on multiple Utah Militia rosters from 1853 through 1865. In March 1855, he was commissioned captain of Company F Battalion of the Infantry at Cedar and Harmony posts, Iron Military District of the Nauvoo Legion. He returned to Ogden in September 1857. During the winter of 1857 he spent a good part of the winter as guard in Echo Canyon, where he took part in the Utah War in 1857-58. During this time, he served in multiple church callings and married in 1853 with another marriage in 1857 to which four children were born.

In 1862 he moved to "Utah's Dixie" believing the warmer climate would be beneficial to his health, as he was suffering with rheumatism. In 1866 he again traveled east as a Church teamster to bring emigrants to the Valley. On his return he settled in Paragonah, Iron County, where he was chosen second counselor to Bishop William Jones. He married his third wife with a child born in Circleville, fathering the last of his five children in 1894 at age 67. In 1891, Rufus purchased a home in St. George where he spent the remainder of his life and served in additional church callings, and laboring in the Temple.

He died December 7, 1915. Funeral services were held in the St. George Stake tabernacle. The bearers were all descendants of Mormon Battalion veterans who followed the remains from his late residence to the tabernacle. Interment was made in the city cemetery.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Pioneer Jubilee records
Latter Day Saint Biographical Encyclopedia, Vol 1
Obituary

James Riley Allred was born 28 January 1827 in Tennessee, one of 13 children. The family moved to Missouri by 1831. His last sibling was born in Caldwell Missouri in 1837 when at age 10, James joined the church with other members of his family. He experienced the persecutions and expulsion of the Saints from Missouri and his family settled in Nauvoo. James assisted in transporting John Taylor back to Nauvoo after Joseph and Hyrum Smith's murders at Carthage, Illinois.

Leaving their homes again and arriving at Council Bluffs with the exiled Saints in 1846, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion at age 19 with his 24 year old brother, Reddick. A cousin, James T S Allred and his nephew, Rueben Warren Allred had their wives with them. All served in Company A. James Riley sent $10 to his father Isaac from his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth. James TS and Rueben with their wives were detached with the Brown Company, wintering in Pueblo in 1846-47 and arriving in Salt Lake in July 1847. James Riley and Reddick continued to California, arriving in late January 1847. They spent six weeks at San Luis Rey and the rest of their enlistment at Los Angeles where they were discharged on July 16, 1847. They started with a large group of veterans in the Hancock Pace and Lytle company headed north and then east to find their families. Leaving Sutter's he traveled slowly with a small group of men including Reddick Newton Allred, John King, Timothy Hoyt and others who were caring for Henry Hoyt who was ill and died on September 3. They caught up with the main camp when they met Captain James Brown carrying a letter from Brigham Young, asking them to turn around unless they had family in Salt Lake or provisions to make it to Iowa. James was single and returned to California where he found work at Sutter's Fort while his married brother Reddick continued to Salt Lake and traveled to Iowa.

In May of 1848 James was among other veterans who donated money to purchase a set of cannons to bring to the Salt Lake Valley. That same month, James was among nine men who were assigned to find a path over the Sierra Nevadas but snow was too deep and they returned to join others gathering at a camp called Pleasant Valley. Finally moving out on July 3, 1848, James traveled with the Holmes Thompson Company, arriving in Utah in October. His name appeared on a list of men involved in a hunting "challenge" in December 1848. In 1851 he traveled with the Lyman Rich Company to California to settle the San Bernardino colony. He applied for his bounty land from California in 1852 where he discovered someone had submitted an application in Iowa in 1849 in his name. He returned to Utah from California in 1855 with the William McBride Company and by 1860 was found on the census records of Spring City, Utah. His name appeared on the rolls of the Utah Territorial Militia records [Nauvoo Legion] for the San Pete Military District to deal with an Indian uprising in 1867. He never married.

His obituary stated he traveled to Iowa to fetch the poor in 1861 and again in 1863. "*Since then his health gradually declined He died in full faith of the Gospel and was highly respected by all who knew him."* He died 14 April 1871 in Spring City, Sanpete, Utah.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Government records
Reddick Newton Allred remembrances
Obituary

James Tillman Sanford Allred was born 28 March 1825 in Tennessee, the thirteenth child of 15. His family moved to Monroe County, Missouri where his parents were baptized in 1832. Then they moved to Clay County Missouri where he was baptized in 1835. Living in Caldwell County in 1837, the family fled the persecution and were living in Nauvoo by 1842. He married Elizabeth Manwaring in 1845. The family left Nauvoo two months after the first groups, leaving in May. He wrote, *"On the 20th of May 1846 I started west I company with three of my brothers and one brother-in-law and their families. We traveled through the Iowa Territory and caught up with father at Mount Pisgah & then we traveled on together to Council Bluffs. And arrived there in July and on the 16 I enlisted in the Mormon Battalion."* At age 21 James TS enlisted with his nephew Rueben Warren Allred just three years younger than he was, and his two cousins James Riley and Reddick Newton Allred. All were in Company A. Both James TS and Rueben brought their wives along. James sent $10 back to his father from his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth which was received in December of 1846. His wife was pregnant, but it is difficult to tell when a stillborn birth or miscarriage occurred. Two accounts exist - one written in 1855 and the other housed in BYU Special Collections supposedly written in his later years and retold by his daughter and granddaughter. In his autobiography and diary written in 1855 he stated "*In February 28, 1848, my first daughter, Eliza Maria was born. My wife had three miscarriages before she had a live child, on account of the hardships she had to go through in our travels.*" He never mentions anything about the child and does not list a name or a gender although family records include the name of a male child, Fent. The later account stated "*While we were traveling across the plains the men were grouped into groups of ten each and there was one woman allotted to each group to wash and cook for them. I was head of ten men and my wife washed and cooked for them. My wife was ill a good deal of the time and inasmuch as we did not have a wagon, another couple shared their wagon with my wife. She gave birth to a baby boy which died, but the company could not wait while it was buried, so I stayed behind to bury the baby. I was so weak and tired from exposure and exhaustion that I could scarcely catch up with the rest of the company*." This account is problematic because the men did not "mess" with ten men and there were only four women allowed for a company of 100. Both James and his nephew had their wives with them and likely were in the same mess together. It is unknown who his wife rode with. Several couples were with Company A in the large Hunt entourage who included an elderly couple who died in late August. Or it could have been a couple with the Brown detachment. When Colonel Cook ordered all remaining women but five to Pueblo, James and his nephew accompanied their wives with the Brown Detachment. They spent the winter in Pueblo before traveling to Utah in July 1847. James attended a Sacrament meeting in the Great Basin on Aug 8. He wrote, "*here we commenced putting grain and build some houses and a fort we did not build much the first season. The next year 1848 we raised much more*."

Surviving the first few winters in Salt Lake, James wrote in his journal, "*In the spring of 1849 I went back to Platt River to establish a ferry I was gone three months on my return I was called by Pres. B Young to go to Sanpete Valley to make a new settlement. I went in November of 49 and in the winter of 49 & 50 we had so much snow that it killed most of our cattle."* A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in 1849. Utah Militia muster rolls feature his service in units from 1853 to 1867 in various locations and a pension record indicated he served in the Walker War between 1850 and 1853 and was a captain in the Black Hawk War between 1865-1867. According to family stories, he built the first house in Manti and resided there from 1850 to 1855. Acting as an Indian interpreter, he was then called on a mission to Las Vegas to *"preach to the Piute Indians and to learn them the arts and sciences of civilized Life."* One child was born there before the family returned to Ephraim, Utah in 1856, serving in various church positions. In 1864 he served another mission to the Indians in Circleville, leaving his family behind. By 1866 he was living in Spring City in a small home where he remained the rest of his life and where his third wife gave birth to his last child. He had four wives, 17 children and one adopted Indian child named Nephi.

In 1897, he attended the Pioneer Jubilee Celebration in Salt Lake and participated in the parade. He indicated he was willing to donate his musket which is on display in the San Diego Mormon Battalion Historic Site. He died in 1905 in Spring City, Utah.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Personal diaries, Church History and BYU Collections
Family records, Government records

Redick Newton Allred (alternate spelling Reddick) was a twin, born 21 February 1822 in Tennessee. He signed documents using the spelling Redick. The family moved to Missouri by 1831. He was baptized in 1833 before his family moved to Caldwell Missouri in 1837 where other family members joined the Church. He experienced the persecutions and expulsion of the Saints from Missouri and his family settled in Nauvoo where he lived from 1840-1846, working as a mason on the Nauvoo Temple. Redick served a short mission before he returned to Nauvoo and married Lucy Hoyt in 1843 and two children were born there. Their first son died at age one in October 1845.

His diary suggests he left Nauvoo soon after the exodus but returned to help relatives to Iowa. Enlisting in the Mormon Battalion in July 1846 at age 24 with his younger brother, he wrote, "*I was third Sergeant in Company A. Jefferson Hunt, Captain. I left and wife and one child in camp, in my father's care and we marched to Fort Leavenworth where we were armed and equipped for the war. My brother, James Riley, also enlisted in the same company. I was appointed Quarter Master Sergeant to deal out rations for Company A and have charge of the baggage train. This permitted me to have my luggage hauled."*

His brother in-laws, Henry and Timothy Hoyt also enlisted in the same company. Sending money back to his wife, she purchased $15 of food and supplies and received $10 cash shown on a Winter Quarters ledger on December 17, 1846 and also drew on her account in January and March of 1847 coming from pay at Santa Fe. It was carried to her by William M Allred, his brother, and Joseph Egbert, spouse of his sister. He arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847. Redick was later appointed Quartermaster Sergeant for the command staff on Feb 11, 1847 at San Luis Rey. Stationed in Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment, he wrote "*About a month before our discharge a mule fell with me and tore the ligaments of my left wrist which caused such pain I couldn't sleep day or night for some time, and I was in the doctor's care till we were mustered out*."

Discharged on July 16, 1847, Redick traveled with the larger Hancock Company headed for the Great Basin as a captain of 50 according to Samuel Rogers Journal. Stopping at Sutter's Fort, they started with a large group of veterans in the Hancock Pace and Lytle company headed north and then east to find their families. Leaving Sutter's Fort, he traveled slowly with a small group of men including his brother James Riley, John King, Timothy Hoyt and others who were caring for Henry Hoyt who was ill and died on September 3. They then caught up to the main camp where they met Captain James Brown. He continued east while his brother returned to California. Redick broke off the main group with Elisha Averett and a few others before arriving in Salt Lake. "*Some of the company went to Salt Lake and the rest of us went to Soda Springs and up Bear River over to Ft. Bridger...We rested here a few days waiting for the rest of the company to come from Salt Lake."* He arrived in Winter Quarters on December 18. "*When our animals were packed I said to the boys driving that day that I would lead out afoot and if they would keep up with me we would make Winter Quarters that night."* Upon being reunited with his family he wrote, "*Tears of joys flowed freely at the return of the soldier - a scene never before enacted in our family."* Redick filed for bounty land in 1849 before returning to Utah with one additional child born in November 1848. On Oct. 16, 1849 he wrote, "*We arrived in Salt Lake City, and lived there that winter. The Saints renewed their covenants by baptism when they came into the valley."*

Redick became involved in leadership as a colonel with the newly organized Nauvoo Legion Utah Militia, protecting the Saints in skirmishes with the native population. He was called to serve a mission in 1852 to the Hawaiian Islands. After returning home, he was among the Willie Martin Hancock Rescue company in 1856. He and his wife Lucy had 10 children, six of whom lived to adulthood. The family resided in various locations including Salt Lake, Kaysville, and Spring City. Built in the mid 1870s, his home still stands and is on the National Register of Historic Places. He was married to three other wives, but no posterity from those marriages. He died in 1905 in Chester, Sanpete County, Utah.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Government records
Personal diary
Samuel Rogers journal

Reuben Warren Allred was born 9 Nov 1827 in Tennessee. Many of his extended family joined the Church in Missouri, experiencing the persecutions and eventual expulsion and arrival in Nauvoo. Both his parents died in 1840 when he was a young teenager. He married Elzadie Ford, both just 18 years old, in February 1846 as the Saints were fleeing Nauvoo and traveling to Council Bluffs.

He enlisted in the Mormon Battalion at age 18. The Brigham Young return list (church roster) shows his wife Elzadie as "going with him" which verifies she was one of the four original laundresses with Company A. Reuben joined with his Uncle James TS Allred who was about the same age and James' two cousins. At Fort Leavenworth, Reuben sent $5 of his clothing allowance to his great uncle James Allred who was likely caring for siblings. Recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on February 2, 1847, James used $5 for drilling supplies and drawing cash. Reuben, whose health was struggling, and his wife were sent to Pueblo from Santa Fe with the Brown detachment along with his uncle James TS Allred and his wife. Described in his pension file, he experienced "weakness in the legs caused by over walking." They arrived in the Salt Lake Valley on July 29, 1847. He was rebaptized with most of those arriving in the valley and attended a Sacrament meeting on August 8 where men were assigned to various task in preparing shelter and protection for incoming pioneers on their way. On November 2, 1847, his name appeared on a letter to Church leaders, noting a need for more supplies. Their first child was born in May of 1849. His name appeared on an early muster roll for the Utah Militia in February 1849.

By 1850 they appear with their daughter Jane on the El Dorado California Census, suggesting they traveled to the gold mines. His pension indicated he resided in Salmon Falls California, Salt Lake City, Ephraim Utah, and Pima Arizona. Family Search indicates two children were born in San Francisco in 1852 and 1855 where all of the three children died. Because there are three Reuben Warren Allreds - one born in 1815 who is the Battalion soldier's uncle who lived in Mt Pleasant and he had a son with the same name born in 1849 - records get mixed up by descendants. He stayed in California until 1857 when Brigham Young asked the Saints to gather in Utah. They had five additional children. Their fourth child was born at Fort Ephraim in 1858 and two children were born in Mt Pleasant in 1860 and 1863, one of whom died at six months where his uncle with the same name was also residing, making it difficult to identify which Reuben Warren Allred was serving in the Utah Miltia. He then moved to Wallsburg, Wasatch Utah where he was noted on Utah Militia rolls and his last two children were born.

When his son, John Warren Allred, contracted rheumatic fever in 1878, Reuben moved his family to the Gila Valley in Arizona. They hoped that the warmer climate in Gila would be conducive to John's recovery. According to family records, Reuben purchased stock in the Buttermilk Point Ranch. Unfortunately, he lost his entire herd while fording the cattle across the Colorado River. Reuben spent the next five years milking cows and selling butter to soldiers at Fort Thomas. He eventually sold his ranch in Gila Valley and moved to Pima, Arizona, where Reuben and Elzadie lived until her death in 1887. Reuben then resided with his son John and his two daughters, Rosabelle and Mary Lily. Reuben's character was noteworthy. Relatives often repeated his saying: "If your word isn't any good, then your bond isn't any good." The bishop of the Pima Ward said, "He was the best tithe payer in the ward." He died in 1916 in Thatcher, Arizona.

Sources:

Military records
Government records
Family records
Carter, Our Pioneer Heritage
Church Communication

Elisha Averett was born 12 Dec 1810 in Tennessee, a twin and one of 12 children. His family moved from Tennessee to Hamilton County, Illinois. Both Elisha and Elijah served in the Black Hawk War in 1832 where Elisha was a fifer. The family joined the Church in 1835 and migrated to Caldwell County Missouri. Elisha married Dorcus Willis Witt, a widow with three children, amidst all the persecutions in 1838 before being forced out and arriving in Nauvoo where their first son was born in 1839. Elisha was a stone mason in Nauvoo. A daughter was born in 1841, dying as an infant. His wife Dorcus died in childbirth along with her third daughter in 1843, leaving Elisha with a young son. In Nauvoo, Elisha joined the band led by EP Duzette that played as Joseph and Hyrum Smith's bodies arrived home. He eventually was chosen as the leader of the Nauvoo Legion Band. He married Sarah Jane Witt, his wife's daughter from her first marriage in mid-January 1846, shortly before the exodus to Council Bluffs. His parents stayed behind where they both died in Pike, Illinois.

At age 35, Elisha enlisted in the Mormon Battalion as a musician in Company A, leaving his pregnant wife Sarah Jane behind with 2 oxen in the care of his twin brother Elijah according to the Brigham Young return (church roster). Sarah Jane gave birth to a baby girl in December 1846, naming her Dorcus after her mother and Elisha's first wife. His 7-year-old son William from his first marriage was taken care of by his sister Eliza and her spouse John Harvey. He sent $20 to his wife at Fort Leavenworth. She drew $12 on September 3 and the Winter Quarters store ledger showed she spent $3 on December 3 to purchase calico and supplies. She received the last $5 on December 5. In a letter to his wife in October from Santa Fe, he sent a $15 check from his pay with John D Lee instructing her to give it to John Harvey for the care of William. She received $8 on January 16 and another $8 on January 20 which was picked up by his twin brother Elijah.

Elisha is mentioned in a variety of Battalion journals. A few weeks after leaving Fort Leavenworth, he helped build a stone wall around the graves of John and Jane Bosco. In a letter to his wife, he noted he had been ill traveling to Santa Fe. His pension application noted he was injured in January 1847 "*digging a well in Coriza in Lower California rupture himself but not sufficient to disable him from duty consequently no record was made of it."* He arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847 and was stationed in Los Angeles with four companies. In June 1847, he traveled from Los Angeles to San Diego with Stephen St John, carrying information about future plans and returning to Los Angeles a few weeks later.

After discharge in July 1847, he was part of the large Hancock group on their way to the Great Basin, serving as a captain of ten with Captain Pace's Company. Henry Bigler wrote, *"On the 7th of August...the camp was called together by the sound of Captain Averett's fife and a meeting was held.*" Stopping near Sutter's Fort, Elisha and some other men went into the Fort to arrange to purchase provisions. Getting closer to Salt Lake, he was one of four men who signed a note left for Capt Lytle in mid September, stating they will leave signs along the way to guide others following behind. He broke off from the group of men with a few others including Redick Newton Allred before arriving in Salt Lake and waited at Fort Bridger until those who planned to continue to Iowa arrived from Salt Lake. Several groups of men arrived at Winter Quarters shortly before Christmas of 1847. He applied for bounty land benefits in January 1848. His wife gave birth to a second child in December 1848 and the family traveled to Utah in 1849. Son William is listed with Elisha and Sarah Jane with their two children in a company arriving in Salt Lake in 1849.

He lived in Salt Lake and Heber City until 1862 and was part of the planning committee for the 1855 Battalion Reunion in Salt Lake. He was later assigned to the Dixie Mission in 1862 where most of their remaining children were born. He served in the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion in 1850 in Salt Lake and 1868 in Washington County. Between April and November 1867, quarrymen, stonemasons and carpenters from central Utah settlements labored together to construct the Fort including Elisha. His wife died giving birth to her sixteenth child in 1875 in Heber. It appears he returned to southern Utah where he married a third wife in 1878. He died in 1890 in Glendale, Kane County, Utah. His fife or flute is on display at the DUP museum in Salt Lake City.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Journals, Correspondence to family on trail
Family records (including brother's autobiography)

Jeduthan Averett was born 12 June 1816 in South Carolina, the 2nd of about 14 children. His family moved to Alabama in about 1817 where the rest of his siblings were born. There he met his wife Holly Jane. They were married in 1836 and three children were born there. The third child died in infancy in 1844 after they joined the Church in 1843. Jeduthan presided over a local branch in Alabama before leaving his parents and siblings to join the Saints in Nauvoo.

Traveling to Council Bluffs with the Saints in 1846, Jeduthan enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company D at age 30. He left his wife and two children behind. Concerned about his wife, he sent $20 from his clothing allowance to her from Fort Leavenworth in care of Brigham Young per a clothing allowance church document. She spent $20 on food and supplies on February 15, 1847 according to a Winter Quarters store ledger. She may have been pregnant when he left, but records are sketchy if there was a birth and death while he was away or in 1848 after he returned. Although records indicate he experienced some kind of healing along the trail, he was sent with the Brown detachment and spent the winter of 1846-47 in Pueblo. According to family stories, the Mississippi Saints also included others he knew from Alabama. A biography noted Averett's reunion with more than a score of fellow Alabamians was especially heartwarming. The locally presiding civilian leader of the church in Pueblo, who extended a southern-hospitality welcome to weary Averett and his nomadic companions, was Absolom Porter Dowdle, a native of Russellville in Franklin County. Another native Alabamian, Benjamin F. Matthews, immediately gave a log cabin he had built to one of the ailing battalion members.

Leaving Pueblo in May and arriving in Salt Lake on July 29, 1847, he was documented in Wilford Woodruff's journal as part of two large groups from the detachments and Vanguard Company returning to Iowa with Brigham Young, leaving mid-August and arriving in Winter Quarters in October. Reunited with his family, he served as a counselor in the Coonville Branch where a son was born in 1850. A bounty land application was submitted in September 1848.

Jeduthun and his family traveled to the Salt Lake Valley in 1852, also traveling with a widow, Jane Singleton and her two young children. She became a plural wife shortly after arriving in Salt Lake. He and Jane had seven children together. His first wife had one more child before leaving Jeduthun and remarrying. He worked for Brigham Young before moving to Springville in 1854 according to his obituary. However, according to family stories, he moved his second wife to Springville on Christmas Day in 1857. He was a farmer, caring for bees and selling honey. He and his boys hauled rocks and logs out of Spanish Fork Canyon, some for the railroad coming in. During the Black Hawk War, his name appeared on a muster roll for the Utah Militia in 1866.

In his later years, Jeduthun traveled to St. George to do temple work. Jane died in March 1894 in Springville. In 1897, his bishop submitted a paper documenting Jeduthan's arrival in the Salt Lake Valley in 1847 for the Pioneer Jubilee noting "*Father Averett is very feeble and unable to write, therefore I have written the above at his request.*" Jeduthun died on 7 January 1902 in Springville at the age of 85. He was buried in the Evergreen Cemetery in Springville. His obituary acknowledged his Battalion experience stating "The biting hunger, and killing thirst made them almost insensible to the other perils that surrounded them and the sufferings endured on that weary trail are only known by those who passed through them."

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
Government records
Jubilee doc
Family biography, John E Enslin
Wilford Woodruff journal

Lorenzo Babcock was born 22 Dec 1823 in Mina, Chautauqua, New York, the oldest son and one of nine children. At age eleven, Lorenzo's father was baptized in 1835. The family migrated to Ohio, then Missouri, and eventually Nauvoo about 1840. He married Amy Ann Marble in May 1845, welcoming a son in late February 1846 in Nauvoo. Traveling to Council Bluffs, Lorenzo volunteered in the Mormon Battalion at age 22 as a Private in Company C under the command of Captain James Brown. He left his wife and his young son who died in Winter Quarters in August of 1847. Lorenzo's older sister and baby both died on August 26, 1847. Lorenzo sent $20 to his wife from his clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth. The Winter Quarters ledger showed she spent $20 on December 9 for food and clothing. She received additional funds of $5.85 on January 19, 1847 coming from his pay at Santa Fe.

Lorenzo marched with the Battalion just beyond Santa Fe, New Mexico before he was sent to Pueblo in the Willis Sick Detachment in November of 1846. Lorenzo submitted a letter for the Pioneer Jubilee (spelling corrected): "*Dear Sir, as I was a member of the Mormon Battalion, I wish to give you a little information as near as I can. I was detailed to go back with Lieutenant W.W. Willis with 54 men to drive team and help take care of the sick. We lost four men before we arrived at Pueblo, Colorado. We arrived at Pueblo [Colorado] on 22 December 1846.* In a pension application, he included a description of being kicked by a mule from a mule team he was driving in Nov 1846 while at Pueblo. He left for Salt Lake with the detachments in May. Although he stated the month wrong, he noted, *"I arrived in the Salt Lake Valley with Captain James Brown in August 47, soon after the Vanguard Pioneers. I was mustered out of service of the United States Army the next day after arriving in the Valley. Then I went to work with the Pioneers. I helped build the Fort for the first Emigration that came in 1847. I helped make the first irrigation ditch that was made in Utah by the Mormon people*." As part of the Jubilee celebration in 1897, Lorenzo noted on a Jubilee info page, *"I commenced work with the pioneers at the start of the fort till it was built ready for roofing*."

Lorenzo started back to Winter Quarters with Brigham Young and a large contingency of men from the detachments and the Vanguard Company in August 1847. *"Our Provisions were pretty well nigh exhausted. Two weeks ahead of the horse teams, I was detailed to go with the ox teams.*" He met his parents and siblings along the trail, but continued east to find his wife. The following April he applied for bounty land benefits, but apparently the warrant was lost (or stolen) by the agent and he advertised for the lost warrant in the newspaper. It was eventually resolved. He worked in Missouri to prepare for the journey where two more children were born. His wife Amy, and their two children, William age three, and John an infant, traveled to Utah in 1852. After their arrival, Lorenzo and his family lived in the Salt Lake area for awhile and then moved about. His name began to appear on muster rolls for the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion in 1854 in Salt Lake and continued off and on through 1866 at Gunnison and Spanish Fork. Five additional children were born in Salt Lake, Manti, Spanish Fork, and Fayette, eventually living in Price, Utah where his wife died.

In his later years, Lorenzo spent time prospecting northeast of Mona, Juab, Utah. He built a cabin on the side of the canyon and lived there for several years. Two of his sons lived with him part of the time. Lorenzo died on December 16, 1903 in Mona, Juab, Utah, at age 79, and was buried in the Mona Cemetery.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
1897 Jubilee form, 1897 letter submitted for Jubilee
Family Search

Samuel Badham was born to an unwed mother on 15 August 1815, in Much Cowarne, Herefordshire, England, showing his last name and his mother's last name of Hyde. He took the name of Badham when his mother married the following year. He married Mary Bishop in 1838 and had two children. On 21 June 1840 Samuel became a member of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, and made the decision to immigrate to the United States to be with the Saints. A year later, their oldest daughter died at age five months.

After a long and tiresome trip, Samuel and his wife and one son, James (age one) reached America in 1843, and soon located in Nauvoo, Hancock County, Illinois. Here his wife, Mary, died on 9 June 1844, after the birth of her third child, Robert, who was born in March and died in April 1844. On 20 May 1845, Samuel married Mary Doggett Richards who gave birth to a son, Milvern, in February 1846. Leaving Nauvoo with the Saints, Samuel and his family moved on to Council Bluffs, Iowa. At age 30, Samuel enlisted as a private in Company D of the U.S. Mormon Battalion, leaving behind his second wife, a son from his first marriage, and a 4-month-old son. Samuel's name was added at the end of the roll, suggesting he was a "late enlister." His son Milvern died just after Samuel left Fort Leavenworth, likely learning of his death through letters along the trail. From his clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 in care of Silas Richards "for a child." Silas was the brother of Samuel's wife, Mary. On February 5, Silas purchased $10 of food recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger.

Continuing past Santa Fe with the main command, Samuel was sent with the Willis sick detachment that traveled back to Santa Fe and north to winter at Pueblo, Colorado, arriving on 10 November 1846. He was with the detachments and Mississippi Saints who entered the Salt Lake Valley 29 July 1847 and was rebaptized on 8 August with many other veterans. Shown in Thomas Bullock's journal, a few weeks later Samuel traveled with an organized company back to Winter Quarters to reunite with his family.

Wilford Woodruff wrote, "*16th [August 1847] The company was quite busy in preparing their teams & wagons to start back. "Brother Samuel Badham recei?to me all money & due him for his services in the United States war to be paid to me by Capt Brown or any person in whose hands it may be in."*

After Samuel made his way back to Winter Quarters, he settled in Mills County, Iowa with his wife Mary who was not a member of the Church and wanted to stay near her parents and other family members who had settled there. Her one brother, Silas Richards, joined the Church and immigrated to Utah. Samuel and Mary had six more children. Samuel applied for his bounty land benefits in April 1848.

Samuel Badham died, on May 20, 1868, in Henderson, Mills, Iowa, a father of 10 children from two marriages. Four of those children died as infants or toddlers. Noted in a family history, his wild prairie farm had become a valuable piece of property, worth twenty-five dollars an acre, and he also possessed a thousand dollars' worth of other property. All this had been accumulated by the time he was fifty-two years old. Samuel was buried in the Farm Creek Cemetery in Henderson, Mills, Iowa. After his death, Mary, received a widow's pension until she died in 1898, at the age of seventy-six.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Christening record
Pension and bounty land records
Thomas Bullock journals
Wilford Woodruff journal
History by Carma Muir Golding

Addison Bailey was born in 1821-1822 in Virginia. No record of parents or information of his early life has been found. His name appeared on an early volunteer list of men on Jun 22, 1846 planning to leave Mt Pisgah and headed further west for Council Bluffs. He enlisted in the Mormon Battalion as a private in Company C in July 1846. According to Joel Terrill's journal, Addison was picked up and thrown off his feet in a violent rain and windstorm. Addison arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847 and spent the last four months of enlistment in Los Angeles. After discharge in July 1847, he then reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers showing his age as 26 in July 1847. His military records indicated he was assigned on detached service in August at San Luis Rey under the direction of Lt Barrus until February before being discharged in San Diego in March of 1848. There is a possibility that Addison traveled to Salt Lake in the Boyle Company with other reenlisters arriving in June 1848 before returning to California the following year.

In September 1849, he married Nancy Marinda Dickey who had recently moved to California from Missouri. They had 3 children between 1851 and 1853. He may have left before his third child was born because he is shown as living alone by Jefferson Bailey in 1852, another Mormon Battalion veteran in the Santa Clara California Census. It is possible Addison and Jefferson are related since they both served in the same companies in the Battalion and Volunteer units. Find-A-Grave states that he died sometime in 1854-55 at sea while crossing the Isthmus of Panama, leaving Nancy a widow. She remarried in 1856.

Strangely, Addison has two Bounty Land applications in 1857 from Salt Lake City, Utah. One for his service in the Mormon Battalion and one for his service in the Mormon Volunteers. He states he is living in Green River, Utah Territory and is 36 years old. The law firm of Suter Lea and Co who handled his bounty land applications were known to submit questionable applications so uncertain if the application is valid. No further information has been found about the remainder of his life.

Source:

Military documents
Bounty land applications
Census records
Joel Terrill Journal

James Bailey listed his birth as 29 July 1817 in Bedford, Hillsborough, New Hampshire on the Brigham Young return list, a church roster of the Battalion. He may have come to Nauvoo in 1841 with a sister. He appears on Nauvoo records in 1846. Traveling to Council Bluffs in 1846, James enlisted in the Mormon Battalion, Company A at age 28. A clothing allowance record at Fort Leavenworth indicated he sent $10 to Amasa Lyman, a church leader in Council Bluffs.

After arriving in California in late January 1847, his company was assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment where many helped to build Fort Moore. Upon discharge in July 1847, James likely traveled to Monterey with Captain Hunt and about 50 men, stopping at San Francisco to work where he was a brickmaker. According to Daniel Tyler, James and Battalion veteran Zacheus Cheney were the first persons to make brick in San Francisco. "*They commenced the kiln in April, after which Brother Cheeney went to the mines and Brother Bailey burned the bricks – 50,000 in June 1848. Some tiles had previously been burned and perhaps some bricks may have been imported as ballast, but none had ever been made there."*

James went to the gold fields before traveling to Salt Lake in late 1848 with the Marcus Shepherd packing company. According to recorded donations to a gold account established by Brigham Young and church leaders, James deposited the second highest amount of gold dust, depositing $737.43. The only one who deposited more was Benjamin Hawkins who was also with the Shepherd Company.

It appears that James returned to Iowa in 1849 where he married Mary Ann Tucker. But records indicate he returned to Salt Lake before Mary Ann gave birth to a child in Aug 1850. James is in the 1850 Utah census, living with John and Susan Fabun. Mary Ann eventually married another soldier, Loren Kenney, as a plural wife in 1851.

James followed Amasa Lyman to San Bernardino in 1851, sharing a wagon with the Fabun family. He married there in 1853. Amasa Lyman wrote: *"December 18, 1853; Sunday ...I married Mr. James Baily and Miss Imogene Winers..."* James applied for bounty land military benefits from California in 1852, although a likely fraudulent application was submitted in Missouri in his name in June 1849 by agents who used names of witnesses who were also not present.

Between 1852 – 1857, James tithed in wheat and cash to the San Bernardino Branch. On Jan 28, 1857, Jas. Bailey purchased property from Lyman, Rich, and Hanks in San Bernardino. In his autobiography, James S Brown described how James Bailey assisted him when he had smallpox. Brown noted the *"the Saints had raised some money for me.....Brothers D. Clark and J. Bailey had told President Seeley of my condition. I felt indeed very thankful for the favors shown me."*

It is uncertain if and when James returned to Utah. He has not been found in any 1860 census record or beyond.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Amasa Lyman journal
San Bernardino tithing accounts
San Bernardino County Assessor, Book A Page 253
James S Brown autobiography
The Mormon Battalion Historical Rec, Vol 8, page 937,
Daniel Tyler, A Concise History of the Mormon Battalion

Jefferson Bailey was born 11 March 1827 in Ohio, one of 10 children. It doesn't appear any of his family were members of the Church and uncertain of Jefferson's own religious affiliation with no indication he lived in Nauvoo. But somehow he became part of the Mormon Battalion experience.

At age 19, he enlisted as a private in Company C of the Mormon Battalion in July 1846. On August 19, 1846, Andrew Shupe noted in his journal "*A young man by the name of Jefferson Bailey saw that I had the tent over my head and he came to me and got under the tent with me. All the hailstones began to beat upon us so that we could scarcely stand to hold the tent over us. The tornado lasted for 5 minutes."*

Jefferson completed the march to California by late January 1847 and was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment with four companies. After discharge in July 1847, he reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers. He recorded his age as 19 when he reenlisted but later pension applications have two different birth years, one in 1826 and one in 1827. When the pension office questioned the two different birth years, he submitted a letter stating his birth year was 1827. He was discharged in March 1848 in San Diego. He stayed in California, residing in Santa Clara as recorded on the 1852 Census and was living with another veteran Addison Bailey who supposedly married in 1849. Addison's birth and parentage is unknown but likely related to Jefferson. Jefferson married in 1853 and had seven children. It doesn't appear that he or any of his family joined the Saints in Utah. He became a successful farmer. He applied for pension and bounty land benefits in 1887 from California. His land warrant was redeemed by him in 1892. He died at age 81 in San Jose, Santa Clara County, California on 9 Jan 1909.

Sources:

Military records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Census records
Find A Grave
Andrew Shupe journal

William H Barger was born 3 January 1812 in Indiana. His family moved to Illinois where most of his siblings were born. His son's biography suggests the family lived near where the Prophet Joseph Smith lived and joined the church when the Prophet was living. William married Ferrebee Frost in 1837 in Iowa. By 1845, William and his wife had four children as they moved to Nauvoo where their youngest child, age 1, died in October of that year. William was one of the many Saints to receive temple ordinances on 6 Feb 1846, shortly before the Nauvoo Temple closed.

Fleeing Nauvoo in 1846, William was present at a conference on May 31 at Mt. Pisgah to organize for incoming companies on the trail. His name was on a list of volunteers for the Mormon Battalion at Mt Pisgah on July 7. Traveling to Council Bluffs, he mustered in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 34. It is uncertain where his family was living while he was away but possibly with his wife's parents. He sent some of his pay from Santa Fe with John D Lee and his wife drew $7.20 from the Church established account on January 16, 1847.

He marched to California, arriving in late January 1847 and was appointed Corporal on March 18 as they left San Luis Rey for Los Angeles with Companies A, C, D, and E. After discharge in July 1847, it is possible he traveled with Captain Jefferson Hunt along the coast and eventually Sutter's Fort where he stayed the winter of 1847-48. He was one of six men hired by Sutter to help build the sawmill at Coloma Valley on September 29, working under the direction of James Marshall. He was present when gold was found as recorded by Henry Bigler on January 24, 1848. *"This day some kind of mettle was found in the tail race that looks like goald.."* A few weeks later, Bigler recorded *"On Sunday, February 6th, Barger and 1 went over the river opposite the sawmill to look for gold. I found six dollars' worth and Barger about two-thirds as much."* As the veterans gathered in May of 1848, he contributed $7 for the purchase of two cannons from John Sutter.

William traveled to Salt Lake in 1848 with the Holmes Thompson Company and continued on to Iowa to rejoin his family. He applied for bounty land in Dec 1848 which was sold and assigned to another in 1851. Another son was born in July of 1849 in Fremont Iowa where his family was living in the 1850 census. He purchased land in Kanesville in 1855 and never returned to Utah. He fathered nine children, seven of whom lived to adulthood. A few years after his death on 23 July 1858, his wife married Reverend John Beatty.

His death was recorded in a local newspaper in 1858. "*We regret to learn that Wm. H. Barger of Monroe Township was drowned on the 20th inst, while endeavoring to swim across Walnut Creek. The stream was not over 3 or 4 rods wide, but he went in with his clothes all on, and the current being swift he was unable to keep above water. Mr. B. was about 45 years of age and leaves a large family to mourn their loss."*

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Henry Bigler journal
Newspaper obituary, The Fremont Herald, 31 July 1858

Walter Barney was born 7 January 1819, one of nine children. His family originally lived in New York but moved to Ohio about 1814 where he was born and then to Illinois about 1825 where they resided until 1839. According to family records, they then moved to Henry County, Iowa, where they secured title to two thousand acres of land. It was here they learned of the Mormon persecutions and began to investigate the principles of the Gospel which led to their conversion. Walter's brother, Lewis, who was eleven years older than Walter, was baptized in the spring of 1840 and likely other family members followed including Walter. The family made their way to Nauvoo. Joining the exodus with the Saints to Council Bluffs in 1846, Walter enlisted in the Mormon Battalion, serving in Company C at age 27 as a single man. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 to his father Charles who was located somewhere between the Bluffs and Nauvoo according to the Church clothing allowance record of funds carried back by Church leaders. On December 28, his father purchased $15 of supplies from Walter's account according to the Winter Quarters store ledger so Walter likely sent additional funds.

At the Pima Villages in Arizona near Christmas, James V Williams wrote in his journal: *Walter [Barney] had bought some beans from the Indians and gave them to the cook to prepare for supper. When the cook announced that supper was ready they all looked at the kettle of bean soup. The camp kettle was standing in the middle of the mess camp. Barney stepped back ten steps, pulled off his overshirt and hat and yelled, 'Stand back, boys, while I make a dive to the bottom of that kettle to get a bean!"*

He arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847 and was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. While there, his pension application indicated he was thrown from a horse and suffered injuries to his spinal column and right leg and hip, requiring a hospital stay. He suffered from this injury later in life. He also contracted malaria during the spring of 1847 and was treated by US Army Dr Griffin according to a pension document. After discharge in July 1847, he and several others including Shadrack Holdaway, who family records indicate was a close friend, worked at Williams Rancho. Joseph Bates wrote, "*I, with five others, namely: Calvin W. Moore, Christopher Layton, Walter Barnes [Barney], Albert Knapp, and Shadric Holdaway went to work for a man by the name of Julian Williams. I worked for this man some five or six months when I, with C. W. Moore, A. Knapp, W. Barnes [Barney] and S Holdaway, went to Monterrey, California and worked at this place until August 1848. We then went to the gold mines which had just been discovered on the South Fork of American River.....I worked in the mines twelve days..... I then started for Salt Lake*." It is possible Walter traveled with the Miles Dunn packers, leaving after Holmes Thompson Company but passing them up. Or he was with the Ebenezer Brown company which left about a month later. In either case, he arrived in Salt Lake in September or October and applied for land in the fall and deposited $50 of gold dust in the Brigham Young gold account in March 1849.

He married in January 1849 and was one of the first settlers in Provo where he continued treatment for residual malaria symptoms. Two of his wife's sisters also married Battalion veterans George Pickup and his Battalion friend Shadrack Holdaway. He applied for his bounty land from Salt Lake in 1851. His wife gave birth to one son before dying in 1853. He remarried again, fathering additional children, the first three at different locations - Ephraim, Mt Pleasant, and Spanish Fork. He served in the Utah Militia (also called Nauvoo Legion) in 1850 and served in other units, but another Walter Barney makes it difficult to verify which one. His obituary states he was an Indian War Veteran which was in 1865-67. At the call of Brigham Young, he was asked to help settle Monroe (originally South Bend or Alma), Utah about 1864 where he died in 1917 at age 98, one of the last three remaining veterans.

Sources:

Military and Church records
James V Williams journal
Pension/bounty land applications
Census records
Family records/Family Search
BY gold account

Ruel Barrus was born 11 August 1821 at Hanover, Chautauqua County, New York. Ruel gave his birthdate in person as 11 August 1823 at two different times - when he enlisted for the Mormon Battalion as recorded on the Brigham Young return (Church roster) and when he performed temple ordinances. However, the birth year of August 1823 conflicts with the birth of his younger sister in February 1824. Later in life, he used 11 Aug 1821 on his pension application which was used on his death record. His ancestors on both sides fought in the Revolutionary War and Battle of Bunker Hill. His father also fought in the War of 1812 taking part in the action at the burning of the city of Buffalo New York, where he was wounded. His mother died when he was 7 years old. He grew up in his native town learning the trade of a carpenter.

At the age of 19, he joined the Church and moved to Pennsylvania to live with his brother Alexander who was a Methodist Episcopal minister. He stayed for two years before moving to Nauvoo in 1844 where his brother Emery resided, he being the only other member of the family to join the Church. He moved west with the exiled Saints in 1846.

Ruel enlisted in the Mormon Battalion at age 24, assigned to Company B as 2nd Lieutenant. The Brigham Young return (church roster) indicated he left no family or property behind. James Lawson, son of soldier John Lawson, was his officer servant. On Dec 5, at Auga Preita Mexico, William Coray wrote: "*Passed through another range of mountains and camped at a sulphur spring. There were many wild cattle here and Capt Hunter, Lts, Merrill and Barrows [Ruel Barrus] and myself went out to kill a bullock or two for ourselves by permission of the Col. We succeeded in killing two and brining the stake into camp though not till sometime after dark."* Ruel arrived in San Diego in late January 1847 where his company was stationed from March to July. On May 18, 1847, his brother Emery drew $31.50 from Ruel's account established in Council Bluffs. No clothing funds were recorded as being sent from Fort Leavenworth, so this amount appears to have come from his pay as an officer received at Santa Fe. After discharge in Los Angeles on July 16, 1847, he reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers on July 20, 1847. Ruel was assigned to lead a detachment to San Luis Rey to guard the mission and all other public property and to prevent vandalism. They returned to San Diego in February 1848, being discharged the following month in March, 1848. After discharge, he was arrested and charged along with several others for passing counterfeit gold coins. While the others were not convicted, Ruel was sentenced to five years of hard labor but the sentence was mitigated to one year. A church record that includes a life sketch does not mention his conviction so it is unclear if the sentence was actually enforced. It states he served two years as a missionary with Elder Parley P. Pratt but the Church History Biographical Database does not reflect that. Living in California, he submitted a bounty land application in 1855, witnessed by former Captain Jefferson Hunt. However, the land warrant/deed was lost and was not awarded until late in his life.

He traveled to Salt Lake in 1857 and settled in Grantsville where his brother Emery had located that same year. He married Ellen Martin in August 1859 and was engaged in cattle and sheep raising. Although Andrew Jenson's LDS Biographical Encyclopedia suggested he was a major during the Utah War, his name can't be found on Utah Militia muster rolls during that time period. However he is on muster rolls for 1866 and 1868, the last listed as Major. He was a farmer and active member of the community, serving as a member of the City Council of Grantsville and father of nine children. A newspaper article noted he participated in the 1897 Jubilee parade and appeared in a newspaper article with a handful of living veterans in 1907. He passed away February 10, 1918 and was buried in the Grantsville Cemetery, one of the last Battalion veterans to die.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Life sketch for Church records
Biography, Grantsville Observer, June 1, 1923
Biographical Encyclopedia, Andrew Jenson
William Kennedy to James Ferguson, LDS Archives, April 1848
H W Halleck to JD Stevenson and SC Foster, Sen Exec Doc 18 (31-1), Serial 447, 547.
Salt Lake Tribune, July 25, 1897, Pioneer Jubilee parade
Deseret News, April 13, 1907

Joseph William Bates used several different birth dates including February 11, 1827 on the Brigham Young return (Church roster)and 70s record but in his later years he used Jan 16, 1826 on his pension record which is shown on his headstone. He was christened 25 November 1827 in England, indicating he may not have known his exact birth date. He emigrated with his parents and one sibling in 1828 and moved to Ohio where another sibling was born. His father died in a fire accident in 1833 and his mother remarried. Shortly after her marriage, she joined the Church and the family moved to Missouri and eventually to Nauvoo in 1840. Joseph began to learn the trade of stone cutter from his stepfather and became an apprentice to a stonemason. His pension noted three years preceding his enlistment he lived in St. Louis but "traveled with my master where my services were required."

Traveling west with the Saints, he volunteered for the Mormon Battalion at Mt Pisgah on July 7 and traveled to Council Bluffs where he mustered on July 16, 1846 as a private in Company E. He was age 19 if using the 1827 birth year. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 from his clothing allowance designated for "his mother with Mathias Mansfield at Mt. Pisgah." On March 26, an account with $10 was set up for his stepfather Mathias Mansfield recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger but no transactions were listed.

Providing a first person autobiography he documented those he traveled and worked with. "*Our messes names are as follow: T. C. D. Howell, Jacob Earl, Jesse Earl, J. W. Bates, Lot Smith, and Harlem McBride. We went from Council Bluffs to Fort Leavenworth where we received our outfit for Mexico. The outfit we received was in the shape of muskets, cartridge boxes, haver sacks, nap sack, wild Mexican mules, and Pennsylvania schooners. We left Fort Leavenworth about the middle of August and traveled to Santa Fe which took about seven weeks. We stayed there fourteen days, then started for California.* His miliary records indicated he was a teamster in November 1846 on the trail past Santa Fe. A later pension disability application noted "*on or about January [December] 1847 on the Colorado River, while crossing the river, I was thrown from a metallic wagon box*' and suffered an inward rupture. His journal continued *"We got to California some time in January 1847. We were then stationed at San Louis about 6 weeks and we were then ordered to Pueblo De Los Angeles (City of Angeles) where we remained until we were discharged on July 16, 1847.* After discharge, his journal noted, *"I, with five others, namely: Calvin W. Moore, Christopher Layton, Walter Barnes, Albert Knapp, and Shadric Holdaway, went to work for a man by the name of Julian Williams. I worked for this man some five or six months when I, with C. W. Moore, A. Knapp, W. Barnes and S. Holdaway, went to Monterey, California and worked at this place until August 1848. We then went to the gold mines which had just been discovered on the South Fork of American River. I worked in the mines twelve days and worked out 1800 dollars. I then started for Salt Lake.*

I traveled over the California Mountains in Ebenezer Brown's company. After we got over the mountains we made up a little company of ten, namely, B. Stewart, R. Stodard, W. Weaver, C. W. Moore, J. Reed, A. Bredingburgh, L. Fifield, O. F. Mead, Wm. Beers, J. W. Bates. We came on ahead of E. Brown's Company and arrived at the old fort at Salt Lake on the 7th of October 1848 where I found my mother and step-father." This was a group of packers who could travel faster.

Arriving in Salt Lake, he deposited money into the Brigham Young gold account. In the spring of 1849, he joined the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion Life Guards (or minute men) to protect the settlements from the native population. A few months later, a bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in July although he was not present. He was also involved in cutting stone for the Council House in SLC. He married Harriett Billington in 1850, eventually settling in Payson where he was again involved in the Utah Militia/Nauvoo Legion and the Utah War. Among a variety of jobs, he prospected for gold in the Tintic Valley, worked at masonry, and worked for the Union Pacific Railroad. He was the father of 6 children. He died 30 June 1890 in Payson, Utah where he was buried.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Autobiography
Pension and bounty land applications

Gordon Silas Beckstead was born in Williamsburg, Canada, 25 November 1825. He came to the United States with his parents from Canada after his family joined the Church in 1838. They experienced great difficulties and persecutions enroute and finally arrived at DeWitt, Missouri, where persecutions continued until the spring of 1839. The family moved to an area near Nauvoo, Illinois where Gordon's grandfather, Francis, Sr., died in 1841. When forced out of Nauvoo, the Becksteads moved with the Saints to Council Bluffs, Iowa in 1846.

Gordon, along with his cousin Orin Mortimer Beckstead, and Uncle William Ezra Beckstead, enlisted in the Mormon Battalion. At age 20, Gordon with his 16-year-old cousin Orin were in Company A and their uncle was in Company C. The church record of Battalion enlistees showed he planned to donate $5 a month from his wages but Gordon sent $30 from his clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth to his father Alexander to care for his parents and a number of younger siblings. A church receipt book indicated his father drew $10 from the account on November 9 and his mother received $5 on December 21. His father purchased $15 of supplies on March 15 as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger.

He continued to California with the main command, arriving in late January 1847, and spent the last four months of enlistment at Los Angeles. After the Battalion was discharged in July 1847, Gordon reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers, serving an additional eight months. There is no information about where he stayed in California after discharge, but he likely traveled north to San Francisco with his cousin Orin who stated he resided there until 1849 and then did some mining until 1860. If Gordon was with Orin initially, he left his cousin and arrived in Salt Lake in January 1851 to join his family who had arrived. He traveled with a group of six men including veterans Jacob Winter and William Bird according to an account in the book Mormon Gold attributed to John D. Lee. Gordon then resided in Uintah Weber County from 1851 to 1856 per his pension application. In 1851, he also applied for $100 scrip in lieu of bounty land plus 3 months extra pay. He applied again in 1854 for his service in the Mormon Volunteers. His name began to appear on Utah Militia muster rolls in 1851 and continued through the Utah War, serving in his last unit in 1861. His first wife was childless but had eight children with his 2nd wife before divorcing. Early in 1860, he moved to Brigham City where he married a third time and added nine more children. His pension application detailed his places of residences since he was discharged beginning at Uintah from 1851-1856, Weber Valley 1856-1857, Riverdale 1857-1861, Jordan River Salt Lake 1861-1862, and Stringtown 1862-1882. He then sold his interests in Utah, moving to Preston, Idaho where he became a very successful farmer and one of the leading citizens of the community. He was always at the front in public enterprise of value and was esteemed as a farseeing and progressive man. He contracted pneumonia and passed away at age 65 in January 1891 in Preston, Idaho.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
John D. Lee/Mormon Gold by Davies Hansen
U.S. Census records

Orin Mortimer Beckstead was born in Canada 21 June 1830. The Brigham Young return list (church roster) shows his birth year as 1828 which corresponds to his age shown on the muster roll for the Mormon Volunteers which may indicate he thought he needed to be 18 or he wasn't sure of his birth year. The marriage date of his parents in 1829 and next sibling born in 1832 supports 1830 which is supported in other documents including his pension. The family joined the church in Canada in 1836 and started to make their way to join the Saints in 1837, experiencing the persecutions until they arrived in Nauvoo. He was the oldest of 9 children, the last sibling born at Council Bluffs in Dec 1846.

Quoted in a local newspaper in 1909, he provided some fun detail about his service although not entirely accurate. He stated: *"I enlisted in the Mexican war when I was only a boy. On the 16th of July, 1846, I was mustered into the army at Council Bluffs, Iowa."* At age 16, he served as a private in Company A with his cousin Gordon. His uncle William Beckstead, who was in Company C, was sent with the detachments to Pueblo. Orin sent $20 from his clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth to his father in Council Bluffs. A Church receipt book indicates $5 was received by his father on August 23, 1846, who also purchased $15 in food and supplies on January 15, 1847 as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger.

As the Battalion traveled near the Gila village in December 1846, Orin noted, "*It was the first place ever I was where money was not worth anything. You could offer an Indian five dollars for a little of his flour or meal and he wouldn't look at it, but if you had a brass button or some beads, he would trade with you quick. So we got all we could there from them. This village was ten miles long. We were there on Christmas day. For our Christmas dinner we got some watermelons, pumpkins and such stuff as they raised and lived on themselves."*

Arriving in California in late January 1847, Orin was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment and was listed as "on duty at work on the fortification" at Fort Moore in April before discharge in July. Four days later, he reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers with his cousin Gordon, being discharged in March of 1848. That same year, his father died suddenly of cholera as the family was preparing to leave for the Rocky Mountains and was buried on the banks of the Missouri River. His mother took most of the younger children and returned to Trader's Point in Iowa where she later remarried although her 2nd son married in 1850 and traveled to Salt Lake. Orin's bounty land application noted after discharge he went to San Francisco until 1849, then mined in California until 1860, and finally settled in Nevada. He married there in 1861, fathering five children. A bounty land application was first submitted in 1860 from Mariposa California but for some reason was rejected. When he submitted a pension application in 1889, he reapplied for the land warrant which was issued, sold, and redeemed by someone else in 1892.

A newspaper interview noted: "*Every man, woman and child in Carson City knows Orrin Beckstead, that gray-haired kindly old Pioneer and Mexican War veteran you see every day on the streets, and who proudly bears aloft the flag of his country on State occasions as the sole survivor of the Mexican War Veterans in this State and who, though bowed with the weight of four score years and more, still lives to tell of the thrilling events of our history during the administration of President James K. Polk.*"

Orin applied for an invalid pension in 1911 just one year prior to his death in 1912. His obituary noted Orin was buried with Military Honors February 11, 1912. *The funeral took place from the family residence and was one of the most largely attended that has taken place in Carson City. Rev. McCreery of the Presbyterian Church conducted the services at the house and H.F. Bartine made an address at the grace.*

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land documents
Newspaper interview, CARSON CITY DAILY APPEAL, Carson City, Nevada Wednesday Evening, October 20, 1909, Vol XLVI, No. 248
Obituary, Family records

William Ezra Beckstead was born 13 March 1827 (alternate birth year on various documents) in Williamsburg Canada. In the spring of 1837, his family joined the Church and about thirty family members made their way to Missouri where they experienced the persecutions, eventually moving to Nauvoo where William's father died in 1841.

Fleeing Nauvoo and gathering at Council Bluffs in 1846, William joined the Mormon Battalion with two nephews, Orin and Gordon, sons of his half-brothers Francis Jr and Alexander. At age 19, he left his mother with a number of his siblings. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $20 from his clothing allowance to his mother at the Macedonia Branch in Council Bluffs. She spent $20 for food and supplies on January 19, 1847 according to a Winter Quarters store ledger. Assigned to Company C, he was sent to Pueblo from Santa Fe with the Brown detachment. His nephews continued to California with Company A.

William arrived in the Great Basin with the detachments on July 29, 1847 and traveled a few weeks later with a small group of men chosen from the Battalion veterans and Vanguard Company to return to Iowa in front of a larger company of men with Brigham Young. On Aug 11, this smaller group of men were instructed to start for east including "*North Jacob, John Wheeler, John Norton, Joseph Hancock, Lewis Barney, Thomas Brown, Richard D. Smith, James Oakly [Oakley], David M. Perkins, Wm E. Becksted & Isaac Carpenter*." Arriving in Iowa in October, he applied for bounty land in 1848. Although the original application cannot be found in his file likely because the land office was reviewing two applications that apparently were combined, the file includes a notation of when the warrant was issued. William married Mary Winn, the sister of Battalion veteran Dennis W. Winn in Council Bluffs in 1849, fathering two children before the family traveled to Salt Lake in 1852 in the Henry Bryant Manning Jolley Company. Four additional children were added to the family - one in Salt Lake and several in Springville if Family Search is accurate. His name first appeared on Utah Militia musters rolls in 1853 in the Cottonwood Military District and continued through the Utah War in 1857 in Springville. His pension states he "*traveled to San Bernardino in 1859*" where the last child was born in 1860. When his wife died in 1864, he married Dolores Garcia and fathered four more children and was a stepfather to Dolores' children from a previous marriage.

In 1897, he wrote a letter requesting a form for the Pioneer Jubilee celebration for those who entered the valley in 1847 which he attended and participated in the parade. He submitted the form which had the following at the bottom. *"I cannot write and have to get someone else."* It is uncertain why he couldn't write because it appears he does write other letters and military communication such as his pension. He and his family remained in San Bernardino, occupation noted as farmer, until his death of May 17, 1909.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
Historical Record, Vol 9 by Andrew Jensen
Government records, Census
Pioneer Jubilee records and Salt Lake Tribune newspaper article, July 25, 1897
Family histories/Family Search

William Beddome was born 25 July 1829 in Manchester England, one of nine children. He emigrated to America about 1846 where he and a friend Robert Whitworth walked into the camp of the Mormon Battalion at Fort Leavenworth. Non-members, he and his friend were one of the last men to enlist in the Mormon Battalion, serving as privates in Company E. He had barely turned 17 when he enlisted on August 4 at Fort Leavenworth.

His friend described their enlistment. "*The Fort is beautifully situated on a high comanding (sic) situation not far from the River in a beautiful country. It is built in the form of a square with a Parade ground in the centre. Here we wandered about with our hands in our pockets (though we had no need for there was but little in them). There was a large camp of little white tents on the outside of the fort, where we were greatly amused by the antics of some young fellows of about our own age. They were running races, wrestling & appeared in high glee. We were informed that they were part of the Battallion (sic) that lay encamped before us. We had never thought of volunteering before, but we were almost immediately seized with a desire to live in one of the little white tents, so we entered into conversation with one of the men, who was very talkative, he told us that they were all Mormons and that they had enlisted for 12 months to go to California, there to be discharged with their Arms and Ammunition, and that their pay was 10 dollars per month and find their own clothing. He said they wore no uniform, which suited us so well that we told him that we should like to volunteer, upon which he took us to the Orderly Sergeant of his company, who put down our names and ages, places of birth, &c, and we were regularly enlisted in the American Service. The Fort was very crowded at the time I write. Besides our Battallion (sic) there was a regiment of Infantry and a regiment of the Missouri Volunteers, who were encamped about a mile from the Fort. We stayed here about two weeks, having nothing to do but to answer to our names morning and evening."*

Signing as a pension witness later in life, William noted he was also a messmate with John Hickmott. Arriving in California in late January 1847, he initially remained at San Luis Rey in March with a group comprised of mostly sick men as the other companies left for San Diego and Los Angeles. He rejoined his company in Los Angeles about a month later before discharge in July 1847. William's pension described his travels after discharge. He "*has resided at Monterey California about 4 months after his discharge. Then was mining on the Sacramento River two years. Then removed to Santa Clara Cal lived there three years. then visited England to see his parents was there two years at Manchester where he was born. Returned to California followed the whaling business on the Pacific Coast at San Louis Obispo and Santa Barbara for two years. Then removed to his present residence at Downey City California."* His pension also stated he was a farmer by trade.

His friend described a different timeline, stating they traveled to England in 1850, returning in August of 1851 which correlates to William's bounty land application filed from New Orleans in August 1851. He filed again from San Francisco in 1855 with the help of a former commander who worked with the Battalion, Colonel Stevenson. William noted he didn't receive the warrant from New Orleans. He filed a third time in 1879 and finally received his land warrant that year. An emigration record filed in 1856 for port of entry at Santa Clara was filed about five years after the fact and indicates his intention to apply for U.S. Citizenship. Family Search gives a marriage date of 1853 with estimated birth dates for four children, two of whom were still living when he filed for pension. He remarried in 1899 at age 70, one year after his first wife died and raised his 2nd wife's son from a previous marriage. William died from pneumonia in Los Angeles on 4 Dec 1920, the last Battalion veteran to die. He left his widow with a five-room bungalow worth $5,500 on 336 North Geneva Street in Glendale, Los Angeles County. She received $430 per year in interest from a $6,000 investment and $35 a month installments from the sale of a house in Eagle Rock, California.

Sources:

Military records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Robert Whitworth Diary
Government records

William H Beers was born 30 April 30 1827 in Banbury England. A twin, he and his brother were the oldest of seven children. About 1834, William's family joined the Church except his father. They emigrated to the U.S., living in New York with other extended family before traveling to Nauvoo. His father eventually returned to England.

Traveling to Council Bluffs in 1846, William left his mother, siblings, and extended family members as he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company E at age 19. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $20 to his mother and $1 to the Council of the Twelve from his clothing allowance. His mother purchased $20 in food and clothing supplies on December 11, 1846 shown on the Winter Quarter Store ledger.

Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, he spent the last four months of enlistment at Los Angeles where military records indicated he was on duty as a carpenter in April 1847. After discharge in July, it is possible he traveled with Captain Hunt and Ebenezer Brown to Monterrey, eventually working in the mines before leaving for Utah with the Ebenezer Brown Company. In his autobiography, Joseph Bates wrote: *I traveled over the California Mountains in Ebenezer Brown's company. After we got over the mountains we made up a little company of ten, namely, B. Stewart, R. Stodard, W. Weaver, C. W. Moore, J. Reed, A. Bredingburgh, L. Fifield, O. F. Mead, Wm. Beers, J. W. Bates. We came on ahead of E. Brown's Company and arrived at the old fort at Salt Lake on the 7th of October 1848....*" This was a group of packers who could travel faster.

William likely met his brother, John, who had arrived with another family in 1847 and his mother with her new spouse and siblings who had arrived in September with the Brigham Young Company the previous month. He was found on land records and depositing gold dust in Brigham Young's gold account. Unfortunately, his eight-year-old sibling drowned in the Elkhorn River 20 miles west of Winter Quarters just prior to the family leaving for the Great Basin.

He applied for bounty land and extra pay in 1851, opting to receive $100 in scrip instead of land. His name began to appear on Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion muster rolls in 1850 through 1853. William's family settled in Pleasant Grove where he married in 1852 and was found in the 1852 Bishop's Report. Two children were born there in 1853 and 1854. He then moved to California with his family about 1856 where two more children were born. His death record noted he was a carpenter and had suffered from asthma for three years before his death in June 1859. Staying behind in Pleasant Grove, his mother Susanna served in its first Relief Society presidency. After William's death, his wife returned to Pleasant Grove and married William's twin brother and had seven children. She never applied for a widow's pension because she died before her second husband's death, making her ineligible for pension benefits.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Birth and death records
Joseph Bates journal
Family records
U S Census records

James Bevan was christened October 19, 1821, in Kings Caple, Herefordshire, England, one of seven children. When he was 18 years old, he was baptized a member of the Church in 1841, the only one from his family. He traveled from the port in Liverpool, England to New Orleans on the ship Hope, arriving 1 April 1842 and made his way to Nauvoo and then Council Bluffs with the exiled Saints.

At age 24, James Bevan mustered into the Mormon Battalion on July 16, 1846, serving as a private in Company A. From his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 to Richard Spencer at Council Bluffs who spent $10 on December 21 at Winter Quarters. Richard Spencer had traveled from England in 1841 so James possibly knew the Spencer family. James continued with the main command past Santa Fe, New Mexico where a group of sick men and escorts were detached on November 10, 1846 under the command of Lt Willis. It is unknown if James was sick. But he traveled with them to Santa Fe, crossed the mountains and likely arrived with most of the group in Pueblo, Colorado, on December 20, where three detachments from the Battalion and a group of Saints from Mississippi spent the winter of 1846-47. The detachments and Mississippi Saints left Pueblo in May 1847. Arriving in Salt Lake five days after the Vanguard Company, Wilford Woodruff noted "*President Young with his brethren the Twelve and others mounted our horses and started to meet the Battalion under the command of Captain Brown. Some of them were met about 4 miles from camp and we continued on and soon met with Capts Brown Higgins Lieut. Willis and the train following them and I met brother Bevin who went from my family into the army. There were about 140 of the Battalion and a company of about 100 of the Mississippie Saints that came with them from Pueblo being about 60 waggons in all 100 horses & mules and 300 head of cattle which added greatly to our numbers*." James often signed the rolls with an X, likely indicating he couldn't read or write at the time.

According to Andrew Jensen's Latter Day Saints Biographical Sketches, James returned to Winter Quarters the following year in 1848 with Howard Egan. Although he didn't have family there, it is likely he was among some of the men who were asked to help the Saints move west. He received a certificate of service on October 2, 1848. Upon arriving in Council Bluffs, he applied for bounty land benefits in December 1848. He met Mary Shields and married on May 9, 1850. In the Census he was living next door to the Shields family. He worked as a sawyer and with his father-in-law as a wagon maker. Two of his brothers traveled to the U.S. in the 1850s and family stories suggest they learned about the Church from James but never joined. James traveled to Utah in 1852 in the Thomas C.D. Howell Company with his wife and one-year-old son John Alexander, arriving in Salt Lake City in September.

He settled in Tooele that same year where he resided the remainder of his life. His son noted that his father was part of a unit of the Nauvoo Legion organized in Tooele which is documented on Utah Militia muster rolls beginning in 1853 and continuing through the Utah War, last serving in 1867. He was noted as a 2nd lieutenant on many rolls. In 1859 James married a second wife, Isabell McPherson. He was the father of 23 children and helped to raise two others. In 1874 his wife Mary died in childbirth giving birth to her 12th child when she was 46. He farmed and later in life hauled ore to Salt Lake City. He served in a number of church callings including senior president of the 43rd Quorum of Seventy for many years. He died October 26, 1894 in Tooele where he is buried.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Wilford Woodruff papers 1847-48
Andrew Jensen Latter Day Saints Biographical Sketches
Obituary
Family Records
Son James A Bevan history of father
Excerpts from "History of Mary Shields Bevan," written by her granddaughter, Dora L. Bevan Wright on June 5, 1947

Gilbert Bickmore was born 20 July 1827 in Exeter, Scott, Illinois per the church roster of the Mormon Battalion. One of eleven children, his family lived in several locations in Illinois and joined the Church in Hancock County where a brother died in 1845. When the Saints were run out of Nauvoo, the Bickmores moved to Des Moines County, Iowa, Holt County, Missouri and finally to Silver Creek, Pottawattamie County, Iowa near Council Bluffs, where the main body of the Church was located. Here the family stayed until 1852 where they farmed and planted wheat which was sold to sustain them.

In 1846, at age 18 and the oldest child, Gilbert responded to the call for volunteers for the Mormon Battalion, leaving his parents with six living younger siblings and his mother expecting her ninth child. Gilbert served as private in Company A. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 from his clothing allowance to Thomas Kidd, who was the father of who would become his future wife. This amount was claimed as cash by Thomas on March 16, 1847. Gilbert also sent money from Santa Fe to Council Bluffs with John D Lee which was placed in a church account established for soldiers. His father drew $4 on February 6, 1847 from Gilbert's pay received at Santa Fe. Another $3.20 from his pay was received on October 18, 1847, and was signed by Alexander Kidd who later married Gilbert's sister. Making his way to California with the main command who arrived in late January 1847, his company was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment.

After discharge in July 1847, Gilbert likely traveled with the Hancock, Pace, Lytle Company until they met Captain Brown, suggesting the men who did not have family in Salt Lake return to California. Spending the winter of 1847-48 at Sutter's Fort, he is mentioned in Samuel Rogers journal. "*Wed. Mar. 1, 1848 - I scraped today. I traded six yards of cotton cloth to Gilbert Bickmore for a pair of buckskin breeches, which he got from an Indian. I found that they are lousy. Therefore I do not wear them."* He likely started after the Holmes Thompson Company, traveling with the Miles/Dunn packers, arriving in Salt Lake in the fall of 1848 and continuing to Iowa where he married in March of 1849 and applied for his bounty land benefits. A daughter was born in Council Bluffs the following year. His mother gave birth to two additional children before moving west.

Gilbert's wife and child and extended family including his parents and siblings, some married, traveled to Salt Lake in the Joseph Outhouse Company in 1852. His aging grandmother and uncle died of cholera along the trail. His parents first settled in Fillmore, Millard County along with Gilbert and many of his siblings. Gilbert served as part of the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion reflected on Fillmore muster rolls in 1852, 1853, and 1854. In 1853, Gilbert's father was called to San Bernardino, California as an agent. Most of the family eventually moved there. When Brigham Young called for the Saints to return in 1857, the family decided to remain in California, living the rest of their lives there. In 1896 Gilbert's wife submitted a widow's pension application stating he lived in Iowa for two years, San Bernardino one year, Watersville California twelve years, and Arroyo, California fourteen years, leaving out he lived in Salt Lake for at least three years although she also requested funds for his service in the Nauvoo Legion (of Utah), but the pension office didn't know what that was. They added five additional children in California. Gilbert died 4 Feb 1896 near Arroyo Grand, San Luis Obispo, California.

Source:

Military and Church records
Samuel Rogers journal
Pension and bounty land applications
Government records
Family History/Family Search

Henry William Bigler was born 28 August 1815 in Virginia. He was an extensive journal keeper and wrote his own autobiography and many different accounts of the Mormon Battalion. The oldest of five children, he was just eleven when his mother died one month after her one-year-old daughter died. His father remarried the following month. Henry joined the church in 1837 and experienced all the persecutions of Missouri and Illinois.

Arriving at Council Bluffs in 1846, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company B at age 30 and still single. His sister, Emeline, was also with the Battalion with soldier John Hess. His cousin's son, Jesse Bigler Martin, also enlisted in Company B. In his autobiography, Henry wrote "*To me as well as to the others it was a solemn time, though to a casual observer we may not have shown it. Leaving families, friends and near and dear relatives, not knowing for how long and perhaps never to see them again in this life. I bade my folks farewell and did not see them again for nine years.*" He noted Jesse B Martin, Israel Evans, and Ephraim Green were his messmates. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $20 to his father from his clothing allowance of which $10 was receipted by his father on August 29. His father purchased $20 of supplies on January 23, noted on a Winter Quarters store ledger. He described some of the things they did aside from daily travel. "*On the evening of the 12th of November a number of the boys organized themselves into a debating club to help pass off the time, as well as to gain information on different topics to be brought before the school and discussed pro and con. I also took part in these debates."* Enduring through intense physical demands, he wrote "*my health was so poor I could hardly travel. Every muscle in my body was sore as if I had been beaten with a club*."

Arriving in California in late January 1847, he was stationed at San Diego with Company B beginning in mid-March. In May, historian Norma Ricketts indicated he found the skeleton of a whale bleached white on the beach. The ribs were about nine feet long and ten inches wide. He took two of them to the fort for seats. Traveling to Los Angeles, the company was discharged in on July 16, 1847 He then traveled with about 160 men with the Hancock group going north and then east to find their families. After leaving Sutters, he traveled slowly with a small group behind the large Hancock, Pace and Lytle company, caring for Henry Hoyt who was sick until his death on September 3rd. Soon after, they met Captain Brown with the message to turn back unless their family had arrived and they had sufficient provisions. Bigler turned around and spent the winter at Sutter's Fort. He was among six men who were hired to help build the sawmill, working under the direction of James Marshall. On January 24th, 1847, he recorded in his dairy *"This day some kind of mettle was found in the tail race that looks like goald*" setting off what soon became the gold rush. His diary was later used to document the day the gold was found for U.S. history. Finishing up the work at Sutters, he contributed $5 to the purchase of two brass cannons and traveled with the Holmes Thompson Company, arriving in Salt Lake in October 1848. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in December 1848 in Missouri signed by Lt Merrill who was trying to help veterans receive their benefits.

Henry was asked to travel to California again in 1849 on a gold mission and then served a mission in Hawaii. As he was returning to Utah in 1855, he applied again for bounty land benefits in California in April 1855 through agent and former military commander who worked with the Mormon Battalion, J. D Stevenson, likely unsure of what had happened to his first application. Eventually the situation was resolved because his pension in 1887 noted his bounty land was "*granted to my attorney in about the year 1850."* His attorney likely sold the land warrant and it was redeemed in Illinois in 1851. Henry took up residence in Farmington by his sister Emeline and her husband John Hess. He married that year and started a family before he was called again to a mission to the Sandwich Islands in 1857, returning a year later. His wife had five children before her death in 1874. Called to the Washington County area, he remarried and had six more children. The last twenty years of his life were spent as an ordinance worker at the St George Temple. Two years before his death, he was honored in California for the 50th anniversary of the discovery of gold with four of the six men present. He died the November 1900 and was buried in the St George Cemetery.

Sources:

Military records
Pension and bounty land applications
Personal journals and autobiography
Norma Ricketts, "The Mormon Battalion: Army of the West"

Erastus Bingham was born in Vermont in 1822, one of eleven children, although some records show birth year of 1823. His family moved to New Hampshire and back to Vermont where they joined the Church when he was ten years old, then moved to Kirtland four years later. The family experienced all the persecutions in Missouri and driven out of Far West, finally arriving in what became Nauvoo. He married Olive Hovey Freeman in 1843 in Nauvoo, Illinois. When the exodus began in 1846, leaders of the church called upon Erastus to help make roads, build bridges, and plant the crops the Saints would need in their trek across Iowa. Arriving at Mt Pisgah, he returned to retrieve his family. His wife gave birth to their second child on the outskirts of Hancock County Illinois in March of 1846 before continuing to Council Bluffs. At age 23, Erastus enlisted in Company B with his brother Thomas and his brother-in-law, Elijah Norman Freeman. Erastus left his wife and children with his parents. The Brigham Young return (church roster) indicated Erastus "intended" to send his full $7/month pay to his wife although he never sent money from his pay at Santa Fe. However, he sent $30 from his clothing allowance. A combined $60 from Erastus Bingham ($30) and Elijah Freeman ($20) and Robert Bliss ($10) was recorded on an account for Erastus' father on December 9. The account stated it went for goods received per E.D. Woolley of $21.82 and to goods and cash of $38.18 per B. Young.
He traveled as far as Santa Fe before being sent to Pueblo, Colorado as part of the Brown sick detachment. His brother and brother-in-law continued several weeks past Santa Fe before traveling with the Willis sick detachment where Elijah died enroute to Pueblo. The sick detachments stayed the winter of 1846-47 in Pueblo and then traveled to the Great Basin, arriving on July 29, 1847, five days behind Brigham Young's vanguard Company. Erastus attended a sacrament meeting on August 8 where men were given various assignments to build adobe brick and prepare a fort for Saints on their way to the valley. A few weeks later, Erastus and his brother joined an organized company returning to Iowa but met their family along the trail, returning to Utah. Surviving the difficult winter of 1846-47 in the Great Basin, his wife gave birth to their third child the following year. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Iowa in 1850.

According to a family history compiled by his family, Erastus and his brothers discovered the mineral wealth of Bingham Canyon, but on the advice of Brigham Young did not attempt mining it. His pension described his places of residence in Salt Lake City until 1849, Louisville California until 1851, Ogden City until 1864, Huntsville Weber County until 1876 and in Piute County since that time (1887). But family histories provided more detail and slightly different dates. In 1849, Erastus and his brother Willard traveled to the gold fields of California, however they returned without the anticipated riches in 1851. He rejoined his family in Ogden where he was President of the 38th Quorum of Seventies. In July 1853, due to Indian and settler fighting in central Utah, Brigham Young ordered the people in the Weber settlements to "fort up" for security. Erastus Bingham supervised the gathering of settlers from the areas of today's Harrisville, Slaterville and Marriott to West 2nd Street where they laid out a fort 80 rods square, an area of 40 acres which became known as Bingham Fort. In a year the population of the fort was so large that another 20 acres were added to the east. His name first appeared on a Utah Militia payroll in February 1850 for a previous service possibly before he left for California in 1849 and continued on muster rolls through 1861, serving as Captain during the Utah War in 1857. Erastus took his second wife, Susan, and her two small children to Slaterville, where he farmed and herded cattle. In 1861, he traded his property in Ogden for a place in Slaterville with two houses: one for Susan, the other for Olive. After two floods destroyed Olive's adobe home, Erastus moved the families to Bingham's Fort. He sold the property and bought a farm in Ogden. Later he moved both his families to Ogden Valley, where he built a double two-story house of logs, near the town site of Huntsville. There, he served as President of the 75th Quorum of Seventies. In 1873 he went on a short-term mission to Saint Johnsbury, Vermont, where he preached the gospel to many of his cousins. About 1879, he purchased a farm at the mouth of South Fork Canyon and removed his shingle mill from Wheeler Basin to White Pines. He sold the large home in Huntsville; moved Susan and her family into the new home at South Fork, and Olive into the smaller Huntsville home that belonged to his brother, Thomas. The following year, Olive, who had no more children at home, went to live with her children in Rabbit Valley (southeastern Utah), and on account of the prosecutions then under way for polygamy, Erastus moved with Susan and her younger children first to Wayne County, Utah, then to Macious (likely Mancos), Colorado, and finally to Tucson Arizona. He died in Mesa Arizona in 1906.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Family records, History of Bingham Fort

Thomas Bingham was born in 1824 in New Hampshire, one of eleven children. His family, who had previously lived in Vermont, returned to Vermont where they joined the Church, moving to Kirtland Ohio several years later. He experienced the persecutions of the Saints, arriving in Illinois about 1841. His youngest sibling was born at La Harpe where his father rented a farm. In the fall of 1845 the family moved to the City of Nauvoo, Illinois.

Expelled with the Saints, the family traveled to Council Bluffs in 1846 where Thomas at age 21 and his older brother Erastus joined the Battalion as privates in Company B. Receiving $42 clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth, Thomas sent $20 back to Council Bluffs designated "to the poor" possibly because his brother sent $30 to their father already. He continued past Santa Fe for several weeks but was sent to Pueblo with the Willis sick detachment, staying there for the winter with his brother who had arrived in Pueblo earlier with the Brown detachment. On their way to Salt Lake with the detachments, Thomas Bullock recorded "*12 of the Battalion travelled with us this day William Walker returned with the Five brethren at the Ferry. Thomas S. Williams, Sergeant, John Buchanan, Allen Compton, Joel J. Terrill, Franscilias Durfee, Andrew J. Shupe, Samuel Gould, Benjamin Roberts, James Oakley, George Clarke, Thomas Bingham, William Casto*." Most of the men returned to the detachments. Arriving in July 1847 behind Brigham Young's company, Thomas and his brother started back to Iowa with an organized company but met their family along the trail and returned to Salt Lake, surviving the winter of 1847-48. His name is listed among a group of men who took part in a hunting "challenge" organized in Salt Lake in December 1848, likely designed to retrieve winter food for the Saints.

Like many others, Thomas and his family lived in a variety of locations. In 1849, he married Caron Holladay, a girl he met in Pueblo. They lived in Ogden where one child was born. His name appeared on a Utah Militia muster roll in September 1850 under the command of Battalion veteran Cyrus Canfield before the family traveled to California to help settle San Bernardino. Two children were born there before returning to Ogden in 1855 where four more children were born over the next seven years. He served again in the Utah Militia in 1855 before serving a brief mission to Salmon River in 1856. In the spring of 1860 Thomas and his son Thomas, Jr. went into the north end of Ogden Valley. Thomas, Sr. found a nice grove of yellow pine and there built a shingle mill and cut shingles that summer. He moved his family there for a short while. The fall of 1862 Thomas, Sr. moved his family to Huntsville, adding three more children. Three of their last four children died as babies or young children. He and Clinton D. Bronson were chosen as counselors to Elder Jefferson Hunt; all three were members of the Mormon Battalion. Late in 1868 Thomas contracted to build two miles of railroad west of the Promontory. Working with a number of men with their teams, the work was finished in early December.

In 1878, Thomas sent a letter to Apostle Franklin D Richards describing his arrival at Ashley valley in Green River, Utah in December 1877, noting he was appointed to act as presiding elder of the branch and described the mild climate of the area. "*I think this is as good a country as any I know of in Utah that is not settled where is a chance for poor men to make comfortable homes*." His was the second family to settle at Dry Fork. In February 1880 Thomas was appointed as selectmen for Uintah County by Eli H. Murray, governor of the Territory of Utah, and elected Probate Judge for Uintah County in August of that year. He acted as Probate Judge for two terms of three years each. He died in Vernal on December 31, 1889. Six members of the Mormon Battalion were the pallbearers at his funeral.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Church communication; Thomas Bullock journal
Government records
Family records/Family Search

John Wesley Binley gave his birth information as 18 Apr 1814 in Logan County, Ohio in his pension application with alternate dates on other documents. Little is known of his early life or family. According to Andrew Jenson Biographical Encyclopedia, John joined the church in 1838 and moved to Nauvoo in 1840. He was a member of the Nauvoo police force, serving as a bodyguard to Joseph Smith.

The Latter-day Saint Biographical Encyclopedia infers John volunteered for service at Mt Pisgah when Captain Allen arrived in late June. However, no one initially enlisted at Mt. Pisgah until Allen arrived at Council Bluffs on July 1, 1846. John's name does not appear on a list of early volunteers at Mt Pisgah on July 7. But John mustered in the Mormon Battalion at age 32 at Council Bluffs. John signed by mark on military records suggesting he couldn't write. The Brigham Young return (church roster of Battalion) indicated he left a cow behind with his wife Martha at Council Bluffs in the care of Burr Frost with the intention of sending $3 a month from his pay. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 from his clothing allowance to his wife. She spent $10 on December 10 for food and supplies. Sending money from his pay at Santa Fe to Council Bluffs with courier John D. Lee, a Church receipt book indicated Lee withdrew $2 from Binley's account on January 16, 1847 and his wife drew $5.40 on April 13, 1847.

Arriving in California in late January 1847, he spent six weeks at San Luis Rey with the main command and then was stationed in Los Angeles with his company for about two months. Military records indicated John was "on duty at work on the fortification" helping to build Fort Moore. John was one of fourteen Battalion members who escorted General Kearny on his way back to Fort Leavenworth beginning in May 1847 plus one who had resigned in April and was traveling as a civilian. In his pension application, John described an injury that occurred on the trail. While shoeing a horse on the Truckee River he was kicked severely, injuring his back and breaking several ribs. While traveling in pain, John was informed of a passing pioneer company on their way to Salt Lake. He received permission to leave Kearny's group and join the company on the North Platte. Patty Sessions recorded his arrival into the camp of the advanced Company on August 16. He arrived with the company in Salt Lake in the fall of 1847 and spent the winter in the Fort. It is uncertain who he believed was with the pioneer company because his wife didn't arrive in Utah until 1851 and she married someone else in 1852, but he might have been looking for Burr Frost who was in the Vanguard Company.

It is unclear when John and his wife separated. He married again in 1848 to a woman named Harriet St John who had traveled with the Mormon Battalion detachments from Pueblo to Salt Lake. While he and Harriett left for California in 1849, a bounty land application was filed for him that year in Iowa without his knowledge. One child was born in California, but his marriage didn't last long as Harriett married another Battalion member in 1850. In 1857, John applied for bounty land from California but returned to Utah by 1858 when he married a third time to Susan Abigail Brown who had been previously married to another Battalion soldier, Oliver Workman. Seven children were born to John and Susan in various locations including Tooele, Nevada and Idaho. In 1867, he was listed on a Utah Militia roll in Tooele during the Indian War. He died in East Millcreek in the Salt Lake Valley in 1894.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Andrew Jenson Biographical Encyclopedia
Pension and Bounty land applications
Patty Sessions Journal, Journal of Church History
Latter-day Saint Biographical Encyclopedia

William Bird was born 18 July 1823 in New York, the last of 12 children. His family joined the Church in 1834 but he was not baptized until 1839 in Adams County Illinois. The family settled in Nauvoo and William's father purchased the property now known as the Bird-Browning Site on Main Street from the Prophet Joseph Smith for $300. They built a nice two room log cabin with a root cellar, (which has been restored by the Church) and dug a well. In 1843 they built the two-story brick structure which was later sold to Jonathan Browning and the family moved to a large 50 acre farm on the outskirts of Nauvoo. William served a mission to Connecticut in 1843.

Traveling across Iowa to Council Bluffs in 1846 William enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 22, turning 23 just 2 days after muster on July 16. As some of William's brothers were weavers by trade, the family was asked by President Young to remain at Council Bluffs and Winter Quarters to assist in outfitting the saints. Unlike others who had family at Council Bluffs, there is no record of William sending money back from his clothing allowance or pay. At Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, William was thrown by a wild mule he was trying to tame and received a painful injury to his right elbow. After being supplied and leaving Fort Leavenworth, William assisted a man in another company that was traveling with close proximity of the Battalion for protection from the Indians. As mentioned in Albert King Thurber's journal, William helped this man find his lost cattle. They found a large quantity of meat but later discovered the meat was almost inedible.

With a fractured elbow that continued to bother him, William was detached at Santa Fe in October with the Brown detachment, spending the winter of 1846-47 at Pueblo. He then traveled to Salt Lake, arriving behind the Vanguard Company on July 29, 1847. He attended a sacrament meeting on August 8 where the men were given assignments to make adobe brick and prepare the Fort for other incoming Saints.

William is listed on an organized roster returning to Iowa in August. By September 17th, the company had run out of bread, so William and five other brethren pushed ahead of the main group towards Winter Quarters in order to obtain provisions for the wagon train. William Clayton's journal stated on September 17, 1847 "*This morning, Thomas Brown, Ezra Beckstead, Maddison Welsh, Benjamin Roberts, David M Perkins and William Bird, started to go through to Winter Quarters consequence of having no bread."* He applied for his bounty land benefits in January 1848, one of the first applications. It is uncertain which company William traveled with back to Salt Lake but he was present on October 2, 1848 when a group of soldiers were given a "certificate" noting their service - William was charged 25 cents for the document. He was also listed on a roster of names for a hunting challenge in December 1848. He married in 1851 in Springville, fathering five children there, two of whom died. His name began to appear on Utah Militia muster rolls beginning in 1853 and continued through 1860. He was also a member of the Springville Regimental Band--his instrument was a cornet. He was a cooper by trade--but mostly a farmer.

In 1859 William moved his family to Cache Valley, Utah with his older brother, settling in the town of Mendon. While living there William and Ann had their sixth child. In 1863 Apostle Charles C. Rich was called to establish a settlement in the Bear Lake Valley and William moved his family to this new area and built a home in Paris where the last two children were born. It was a challenge with the long and cold winters to provide for their families.

By 1881 William was residing in Paris, Bear Lake, Idaho, and his health was rapidly declining. In 1887 on August 28, his companion of thirty-six years died. She was buried in the Paris Cemetery. By 1888 William was partially deaf, suffered from a kidney disease and had rheumatism in his right elbow. He died April 18, 1894.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
Journals: Albert King Thurber, William Clayton
Family histories/Family Search

Abner Levi Blackburn was born 13 Jan 1827 in Bedford County Pennsylvania as one of four children. In 1833, Abner's parents and his grandmother, Elizabeth, moved with their families to Ohio where they joined the Church. By 1843, the family was living in Nauvoo, Illinois. The family traveled to Council Bluffs in 1846, where Abner joined the Mormon Battalion at age 19 and assigned to Company C. His name was added at the end of the roll out of alphabetical order, indicating he enlisted after July 16 but before they left July 21.

His journal keeping efforts and autobiography provide a rich history of the Mormon Battalion experience. Describing the trip to Fort Leavenworth he wrote, "*The soldiers made dough and wrapt around sticks and held it over the fire to bake."* He noted the military formalities at Fort Leavenworth. *"They were sworn in and an officer read the law. It was death to desert."* Leaving the Fort, he continued, *"It was hard on us carrying our knapsacks and accouterments - by and by we hired teams to haul our luggage*." He recorded the severe challenges of the sick men with the Willis detachment traveling to Pueblo. "*The 10th of November we started back on our lonesome trip and not a well man in the lot fit for service. There were two teams loaded with sick and provisions. The mules were worn out with service. The men that wear able had to push their waggons up hill for hours at a time. The second day two soldiers died. At night we scraped a hole in the sand close to the river wrapped them in their blankets. Put them in the hole stripped off some cottonwood bark and fitted around them and covered u the grave. The next day another died and served him the same way."* At Pueblo he wrote "*we put the winter in here in fine stile all the game we wanted with a dance occasionally with the senoritas."*

After spending the winter in Pueblo, they traveled to the Great Basin, arriving in Salt Lake in July. Abner traveled west with Captain James Brown and several other men to collect pay for the detached soldiers. After finishing their assignment in California, some of them loaded up with seed and wheat, double sacked, for Brigham Young. Abner was not happy about the return trip. He wrote: "*We started the 5 of October 1847 on the biggest torn fool erant that evry is know. A whole band of half broke animals to pack and drive through a rough mountain country and hostile Indians bribes. With our pot gutted horses we packed and unpacked a dozen times a day and then [had to] herd them again at night. In this camp there came verry near being a mutiny and nothing but fair promises and extra pay kept us from it."* They arrived in Salt Lake half-starved on November 16. He noted he and Eph Hanks and Tom Williams started March 7 for Iowa to help bring his parents west but had to return and started later through Weber Canyon. The Journal of Church History stated he arrived in Winter Quarters on 3 May 1848. A bounty land application was filed on 8 May but it is unclear if he received the land warrant because he applied again in California in 1852. His autobiography noted he made a trip to California to mine in 1849 returning with several thousand dollars' worth of gold. Nevada historic marker #257 notes Abner made the first gold discovery in what is now Nevada in July 1849. Arriving in Salt Lake, he deposited gold in the Brigham Young gold account. In 1850 Abner was living in Provo, Utah County with his uncle, Elias Blackburn and Elias' wife and baby. His name appeared on Utah Militia muster rolls in February before returning to Genoa in June 1850 with his brother. They briefly ran a roofless trading post north of present-day Genoa for the summer which was sold and later became known as Mormon Station, now a historic state park. Returning to Salt Lake once again, Abner joined a company headed for California in 1851. Arriving in San Francisco to find his family, he learned his father had died and Abner made his way to San Bernardino. On April 28, 1852, he married Lucinda Harris who gave birth to nine children. He attended the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee in Salt Lake. Abner died on November 2, 1904 in San Bernardino, California, and was buried in the Pioneer Memorial Cemetery in San Bernardino. Lucinda died on October 11, 1905 in San Bernardino.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Personal journal/autobiography
Government census records
Mormon Station, by Tiffany Taylor, Genoa, 1992
Nevada Historic Marker #257
Ogden Daily Standard, July 17, 1896
Journal of Church History, 3 May 1848
Mormon Gold, Kenneth Davies

Mervin S. Blanchard was born 1 Nov 1824 in Connecticut. One of three children, his father joined the Church in 1844. It is uncertain if all of the children joined the Church at that time, but his parents with three children made their way to Nauvoo and joined the Saints as they traveled to Council Bluffs in 1846. Mervin enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company A at age 21 and sent $20 from his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth to his father. According to the Winter Quarters store ledger, his father spent $20 for food and supplies on December 12. While away, Mervin's married sister died in Winter Quarters in March of 1847 followed by her baby six months later.

Military records noted he was sick during the July to August pay period. Arriving at Santa Fe, Mervin traveled with the Brown detachment to Pueblo where he died 9 (or 10) April 1847. Daniel Tyler in his book about the Battalion includes a brief sentence about Mervin's death. "On the 10th of April, M. S. Blanchard also departed this life, after a lingering illness." His death was the last one recorded at Pueblo, just a month before the detachments left for what became their destination in Salt Lake.

His father applied for his son's bounty land benefits in June of 1848. The family likely learned of his death as the Battalion veterans who arrived in Salt Lake with the detachments returned to Iowa in the fall of 1847 or by a few soldiers who did not travel to Salt Lake and returned to Iowa directly after the detachments left Pueblo. His parents and only one living child made their way to Utah in 1850 and settled in Springville Utah.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Daniel Tyler, A Concise History of the Mormon Battalion

Robert Stanton Bliss was born in 1805 in Connecticut. One of three children, it appears his father took their family to New York near his wife's family about 1815 where Robert's youngest sister was born. Robert was just 10 years old when his father died a few months later. He married Marianne Payne about 1833 in New York where Family Search shows two children were born. The third child was born in Hancock Illinois in 1835 but died in 1845. His married sister and mother were living in Hancock Illinois by 1839 where his mother died that month. His sister and her husband were baptized in 1840 so Robert likely joined the Church about that time. Robert's brother died in 1841 in New York. Traveling with the Saints to Council Bluffs in 1846 with his wife and his only living child, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company B at age 40. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) shows he left two people behind - his wife Mary Ann and his daughter Louisa. Arriving in Fort Leavenworth, Robert sent $10 to his wife from his clothing allowance. A combined $60 from Robert's $10 and other soldiers Erastus Bingham ($30) and Elijah Freeman ($20) was received on December 2 and recorded on an account for Erastus Bingham's father on December 9. The account stated it went for goods received per E.D. Woolley of $21.82 and to goods and cash of $38.18 per B. Young.

Robert kept a daily journal, providing many details of the Battalion experience. The San Diego History Center houses his journal and a file contains a forensic report challenging the so-called "Bliss Blood Journal" claim that Robert used his own blood when he ran out of ink, concluding it was a myth started by a third party. On the way to Santa Fe, Daniel Tyler recorded "*R. S. Bliss, the Nimrod of the Battalion, here found another bee-tree, and provided another treat for himself and friends."* As the Battalion approached their desired destination of California, he wrote on January 14 1847, *"Continued our march over the plain or desert after leaving our Blanket waggon & one Publick waggon & burning other property, our Provisions are nearly out & we have more than a 100 miles to go before we can get relief."* Arriving in San Diego for a few days, he wrote on Jan 31, "*Lay in quarters which is a great relief to us for we are worn down with hard traveling over the Mountains; went out a little ways from camp & gathered some of the best mustard I ever saw for greens; but we have nothing but fresh beef to cook them with; we have no flour, no meal, no beans, no Pork no vinegar no Coffee no sugar no Nothing but Beef & Salt & Greens."*

He traveled back to San Luis Rey with all companies who spent six weeks at the mission. His company was then sent to San Diego while the main command and four companies spent the last four months of enlistment in Los Angeles. All companies gathered at Los Angeles for discharge on July 16, 1847. On the day of discharge he wrote, "*Were Mustered & discharged for which I felt to thank my Heavenly Father that I had been preserved to accomplish the work I was sent to do thus far; from the 16 to the 21 we were detained to receive our pay & prepare for our Journey to our beloved families."*

Traveling with a large group of men with the Hancock Company, his journal stated he arrived in Salt Lake on Oct 25, 1847. On Jan 10, 1848, he explained why he did not go to Winter Quarters when he arrived. *"Having an opportunity of sending a line to you I embrace it with delight. I arrived here the 25th day of October last, but the season was so far advanced and my horses were so poor and the council forbid any more to cross the mountains so late. I therefore was under the necessity of staying here until I could go."*

In his journal, he wrote: *Jan 27th 1848 two weeks from to day we expect to start for the states; the weather continues warm as usual*. He arrived in Iowa in May 1848. He applied for his bounty land benefits in July 1848. A family history stated he was called upon to be a guide and pilot for some of the gold-diggers of 1849 and returned to California with his family. Uncertain of the route, he was in California by 1850 with his wife Mary A and 9-year-old daughter Louisa (transcribed as Laica). His death date is unknown but sometime in 1851 in Cold Springs, Santa Barbara, California.

Sources:

Military and church records
Personal journal and letters
Bounty land application
San Diego History Center, forensic report
Daniel Tyler: A Concise History of the Mormon Battalion

John Borrowman was born 13 May 1816, in Glasgow, Scotland. When he was about four years old, he went to Lanark, Canada with his parents and three sisters on the ship Commerce. As a young man, he worked in the lumber camps. He was disowned by his family when he joined the Church in 1840 and migrated to Nauvoo in 1843. His father willed him the family bible but only if he returned to Middleville to claim it. John served a mission to Ontario, Canada where he converted the Park family, among whom was Agnes Thompson Park, the woman who later became his wife.

Traveling to Council Bluffs in 1846, John enlisted in the Mormon Battalion, serving in Company B at age 30. John arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847. He kept a journal that provided many details of his experiences. Located at San Luis Rey in February 1847, he was sentenced to the Guard House for 8 days for killing a beef and was happy when the sentence was over. On Feb 27 he wrote "*This day has been spent in bathing and washing and cleaning my cloths. This evening I went to a prayer meeting, held in one of our cooks rooms*." Arriving with Company B in San Diego, on March 18 he wrote: "*Went to the Sea coast, about two miles and for the first time, bathed my feet in the salt waters of the Pacific ocean. I gathered some clams, took them home and cooked and ate them. Next day went six miles to the harbor to see the ships and returned to drill in the afternoon*."

After discharge in July 1847, John Borrowman and James Park left San Diego on August 7 by boat, making their way up the coast and arrived at San Francisco on August 23. He worked for and boarded with a Brother Glover and was present when the San Francisco branch was organized on Dec 2, 1847. Hearing about the gold find in May, he made his way to Mormon Island and the gold mines. On May 17 he wrote: "*Got there about sunset and found Brother Willis [W. Sidney Willes] weighing the gold that had been dug today...there was one man had 128 dollars."* On July 5 he traveled to a meeting place to begin his journey to join the Saints in Salt Lake. He was with the Ebenezer Brown Company, leaving Pleasant Valley on Aug 9 and arriving in Salt Lake on Oct 20, 1848. His journal provides excellent detail that identifies who was traveling with this company.

In January 1849, he married Agnes Thompson Park. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in July 1849 in Missouri by agents who were using traced signatures for applicants and their witnesses. John apparently never received the land warrant because a letter was sent to a federal agency in 1883, stating he completed an application in 1850 in Salt Lake and sent it with veteran Benjamin Hawkins who was going to Washington DC. There is no record that the issue was resolved. John served in the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion as 1st Lt, first mustering on Nov 29, 1851 in Company 2 of the Regiment Infantry, called the Cottonwood District. In November 1853, they were called to help settle Nephi. They built a small house and lived for two years or more on what was known as the "sawmill lot." Later they built another house where they lived the remainder of their lives. They brought with them two small children. Three more children were born to them in Nephi, all five living to adulthood. He is shown again on military rolls in 1857 in Nephi during the Utah War. Although not documented in military rolls, family records indicated he served in the Black Hawk war (1865-67) as a lookout. He was classified as one of the "Silver Greys," a Utah Territorial Nauvoo Legion militia group for those older than 45. In October 1869, he left for another mission to Canada, returning to Utah two years later. He was Justice of the Peace in Nephi for 20 years and held the position of Senior President of the 49th Quorum of Seventies for many years. Family records state he was a well-read man, and few men knew more about the scriptures than he. He died 2 March 1898. His obituary read" He "*assisted in building the old fort wall around the city, served in the local militia for many years, and during the Indian troubles here, and was at all times ever ready and willing to assist in what was necessary for the building up and protection of the early settlers of this city. And thus one by one the stalwart pioneers pass away*."

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Personal journal
Family records
Government/public records
Obituary

George Washington Boyd was born 30 Oct 1825 (alternate birth year 1826) in Pennsylvania. Although not fully verified, recent research seems to indicate he had two siblings including a brother named William. The family appears to be poor since George and William are in need of "poor school" assistance. His father John was listed on a tax record in 1839, but the brothers are only shown on poor school records until 1835. The Yearsley family either adopted or took George in as a foster child sometime in this time period. It is uncertain where William went or who took care of him after his father died until adulthood. The Yearsley family joined the Church and made their way to Nauvoo about 1840 and also took in an orphan named Benjamin Roberts.

Arriving in Council Bluffs with the exiled Saints, both George and William enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company D along with Benjamin Roberts. George wrote a brief note to the mother of Alpheas Haws who was also in his company. "*Mother Haws, I take up my pen to write a few Lines to inform you how i am getting along at this present time I am a partner to luther [Tuttle] with ague But we are getting better so that we can walk about My hand is so nervous that i cant write much For I have had the bilitious fever and mumps And taken the ague and fever if you Se any of Yearsleys folks tell them my Situation i am in hopes that i will be well in a few days. No more at present.*"

Traveling to California with the main command, Company D was assigned to Los Angeles from mid-March through July 16, 1847. Military records noted George was "at work on the fortification" in April, helping to build Fort Moore. In his pension application, he noted he received a lance wound in the left knee during his service which would likely indicate George was involved in the skirmish guarding Cajon Pass. After discharge, he traveled with the large Hancock, Pace, and Lytle Company until they met Captain Brown in September, then returned to California where he worked at Sutter's flour mill at Natoma. Although not present on site when gold was found, James S Stephens includes George's name as working at Sutter's at the time in his autobiography, Life of a Pioneer. George likely traveled with the Miles Dunn packers, leaving after the Holmes Thompson Company but before the Ebenezer Brown Company left. They passed up the Holmes Thompson Company and arrived about September 8. He deposited gold dust in the Brigham Young gold account and both he and William applied for land. In the Journal of Church History in November 1848, it notes George was among twenty men called to a mission to California, but they did not leave until spring of 1849 and not sure George went. Although not present, a bounty land application was filed in his name in July 1849 in Missouri.

In 1851, he was located in Salt Lake where he married Julia Murdock followed by two additional marriages in 1852 and 1854 with seventeen children, most living to adulthood. His name appeared on multiple muster rolls for the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion between 1850 and 1865. In 1855, his name appeared on a list under the Shoshone Mission. It is uncertain if this was connected to a story about George serving as a pony express rider. In the book Pony Express by C. W. Guthrie, it describes his station was a small log and stone structure built in about 1855 with rifle ports on all four sides for protection. He served a mission with his family to Deep Creek Nevada in 1875. George lived in the Salt Lake Valley for most of his life but he and his family appeared on the Tooele census in 1880. In his pension renewal application in 1889, he stated he was a widower and had only been married once and provided the name of his deceased wife as Abigail Baldwin with four living children. While polygamy was an issue during this time frame, it is uncertain why he hid the fact that he had actually been married twice before with children from each marriage since all wives were dead. He attended Battalion/Pioneer celebrations in 1896 in Ogden and 1897 for the Pioneer Jubilee, marching in the parade. George died of pneumonia on 23 March 1903 in Salt Lake City.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Obituary
Government and Family records, Yearsley journal
James S Brown, Life of a Pioneer, page 106
Ogden Daily Standard, July 17, 1896
Salt Lake Tribune, July 25, 1897

William W Boyd was born about 1828 in Pennsylvania. Likely the brother of George W Boyd, his family appeared to be poor since George and William are in need of "poor school" assistance. His father John was listed on a tax record in 1839, but the brothers are only shown on poor school records until 1835. The Yearsley family either adopted or took George as a foster child sometime in this time period, raising him as their child. It is uncertain where William went or who took care of him after his father died until adulthood. But it appears he had some relationship with William A Barton, likely William Asa Barton who traveled to the Great Basin in 1847.

Located in Council Bluffs in July 1846, William Boyd enlisted with George in the Mormon Battalion as a private in Company D at age 18. The October/November muster roll indicated he was a teamster during that time period. A Church record account for soldiers indicated William A Barton received $4 in March and $3 in April of 1847 from William Boyd's account delivered by Ellis M Sanders - both amounts coming from his pay at Santa Fe. Both brothers arrived in California and were assigned to Los Angeles, building Fort Moore with Companies A, C, D, and E. Military records indicated William was on detached service per order of Captain Hunt beginning June 16, 1847, carrying mail to San Diego and returning to Los Angeles.

Discharged in July 1847, William was likely with his brother as they traveled with the Hancock Company headed east before returning to California when they met Captain James Brown on his way to California to collect the pay for the detachments. Both William and George likely traveled to Salt Lake in 1848 in the Miles Dunn packers who left after Holmes Thompson Company but passed them up, arriving in Salt Lake in September. Both submitted requests for land in Salt Lake in 1848. William then returned to the gold fields in northern California where he died in Sacramento in 1851.

Sources:

Military and Church records
U.S. Government records

Henry G Boyle (recorded as Miller on military rolls) was born 7 March 1824 in Virginia, the oldest of eleven children. His decision to join the Church was recorded in his autobiography. *"I was satisfied I would lose all my friends by embracing the truth but I had set out to do right let what would come. My motives were pure...I came to the conclusion I would go to Nauvoo as soon as I could get means to pay my way.*" He was called on a mission before traveling to Nauvoo in 1844 where he suffered from illnesses, making it difficult for others to care for him. He lived with different people until Bishop Miller agreed to take him in. As persecutions intensified in Nauvoo, they crossed the river on February 6, 1846 making the difficult four-month journey to Council Bluffs where he enlisted as a private in Company C of the Mormon Battalion at age 22.

As a journal keeper, he recorded many details of the battalion march and later wrote an autobiography taken from his journal, possibly adding additional detail. Arriving at Fort Leavenworth, he wrote "*On the 4th of August our Battalion drew their arms and equipage. The 5th we drew our clothing money which amounted to $42....The 19th I witnessed one of the most fearful storms I have ever seen in my life."* Leaving Santa Fe, he noted *"We are not allowed to start with anything that we cannot carry on our backs."* He described how they passed little towns almost daily and how the locals irrigated their farmlands and orchards which provided critical insight for those who would later travel to Pueblo and the hot summers of Salt Lake. He wrote how he was given calomel and quinine when he had taken in too much water which made him sick, noting he did not consume the prescribed medicine. During the month of December 1846, he documented events around Tucson Arizona. On Dec 16, he wrote: "*When we arrived here today we were tired, hungry, and thirsty almost beyond endurance. After we had encamped a short time a few individuals made their appearance from whom we obtained some bread & beans in exchange for shirts & various kinds of clothing."* After leaving Tucson, it was 70 miles across a desert to the Pima Villages. Norma Ricketts noted men were scattered all along the sandhills in several places. Some walked only two or three miles at a time all night trying to keep up. They arrived in camp by morning just in time to start out once more. Again, many were left by the road in groups of two or three without blanket, fire, or tent. On Dec 19, Boyle wrote: "*None but ourselves will ever know how much we suffer."* On January 27, 1847 they passed the San Luis Rey Mission where they first beheld the ocean. "*I shall never be able to express my feelings at the enraptured moment. When our column was halted every eye was turned toward its placid surface. Every heart beat with muttered pleasure. Every soul was full of thankfulness*." After a brief march to San Diego and return to San Luis Rey mission for six weeks, his company was assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, he re-enlisted and served another eight months in the Mormon Volunteers stationed in San Diego. Another reenlister, James V Williams wrote, "*About the 23rd of August, I had bought a good young horse of Henry G. Boyl [Boyle] as we were going to San Diego.*" Henry was noted as sick during September and October. They were discharged in March of 1848.

Henry then led a company of men with other guides through a southern route to Salt Lake (the beginning of I-15), largely the same path that Jefferson Hunt had traveled a month earlier. Boyle's group left in late March and arrived in Salt Lake in June 1848. He married in 1849 and his name appeared on muster rolls for the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion in 1850. In 1851 his family went with Elders Amasa M. Lyman and Charles C. Rich to San Bernardino and was one of the founders of that colony. When he applied for bounty land benefits from California in 1852, he discovered an agent had submitted an application in his name in Missouri in December 1848, which warrant he never received. He sent multiple letters explaining the fraud. Tragedy struck when his wife Keziah Donnell Holladay died on Nov. 29, 1853 at San Bernardino. He later returned to Utah and married three additional wives, enjoying a large posterity of 21 children according to Family Search. His name appeared again on Utah Militia muster roll in 1866 during the Utah Black Hawk War and again in 1868. He spent twenty years in the mission field, serving multiple missions to the Southern States. He moved to Pima Arizona in his later years where he died in November 1908.

Sources:

Military, Church, and Government records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Personal autobiography
James V Williams Journal

Benjamin Brackenbury was born 27 April 1827 in Ohio, one of five children of his mother and her second husband. His mother had multiple marriages, largely due to her husbands' deaths. His family joined the Church in 1831 and moved to Missouri in 1832. When Benjamin was five years old, his father died while serving a mission and his mother married a third time which ended in divorce. The family moved to Quincy Illinois in 1838 and Nauvoo in 1839. He was baptized in 1840. According to Joseph Smith papers, his mother was a member of the Relief Society in Nauvoo. She became a plural wife in January of 1846, just before the Saints began their exodus. She resided in multiple locations of Utah, Missouri, Denver, Kansas, and San Bernardino where children were likely living.

Arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, Benjamin enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company B at age 19. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $20 from his clothing allowance to his mother, Elisabeth. A Church account established for Battalion members indicated $10 was drawn by J Brackenbury who was likely his youngest brother John on October 17. His mother spent $10 for supplies on February 11, 1846 noted on the Winter Quarters store ledger. Marching all the way to California where he arrived in late January 1847, he spent the last four months with his company in San Diego. After discharge in July 1847, he likely traveled to Monterey with Captain Hunt and remained there with about 20+ men until the following spring. A group of men traveled from Monterey to a meeting point at Pleasant Valley where Benjamin traveled with the Ebenezer Brown Company to Salt Lake in 1848 as a packer, arriving before the wagons arrived. He may have done a little mining prior to leaving, but he did not submit any gold flakes to the Brigham Young gold account once he arrived in Salt Lake.

Benjamin married about 1848 and his wife gave birth to four children, one in Salt Lake and three in Ogden, before they were divorced in 1854. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in February 1850 in Missouri. His name appeared on Utah Militia muster rolls in 1852 in Ogden and 1855 in Springville and was fined $2 for not showing up for a muster on July 4, 1856. Returning east where many of his family remained, he remarried in Missouri in 1857 and again in 1868. In 1870 he was on a census record in Kansas and in 1880 in Missouri with his third wife, Mary, and one son from his second marriage. Mary was a member of the RLDS Church so it is possible Benjamin may have been also since his mother joined the RLDS Church in 1869. His wife died in 1894. He submitted a pension application from Kansas in 1886-87, noting he was a blacksmith and indicated his back had been hurt since the Mexican American War. At some point he traveled west and at age 69, he married a young widow in 1896 in Idaho. It is possible he had family living in the area. He died ½ year later in 1897, leaving his wife pregnant. Applying for a widow's pension soon after his death, she stated "*she is penniless with a child only a few weeks old."* His obituary incorrectly identified him as a member of Price's Missouri volunteers in the Mexican War.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Family records Joseph Smith Papers
Government records (census), obituary

Benjamin Brass was born 25 September 1810 in Massachusetts. One of eleven children, it appears that his sister, Lucy, and her family were the only other members of Benjamin's family to join the Church. She was baptized in 1843 and her family made their way to Nauvoo. It is likely Benjamin was with them as they left Nauvoo since both he and Lucy's son Clinton Bronson enlisted in the Mormon Battalion together in Company A in July 1846. Benjamin was age 35 and unmarried. A letter from Clinton's parents to their son Bronson indicated they were still traveling in September 1846 to the Ponca Villages in Iowa to winter. Clinton's mother (Benjamin's sister) died there in February of 1847. Military records indicated Benjamin was a mule driver from December to January of 1847. Benjamin and Clinton arrived in California in late January 1847 where they were stationed with Companies A, C, D, and E at Los Angeles for the last four months before discharge in July 1847. Benjamin was listed as a wood chopper on April military documents. Although his nephew traveled to Salt Lake with the Hancock, Pace and Lytle Company in 1847, Benjamin reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers, serving for eight months in San Diego.

After discharge in March of 1848, author Norma Ricketts suggested Benjamin traveled with the Boyle Company to Salt Lake, but no document has been found to verify that. A bounty land application has not been found which seems to suggest he may have never traveled to Utah since his sister Lucy was dead and he was not married and had no immediate family connections. If he did arrive in Salt Lake, he did not stay long. He is not found in any census record in Utah in 1850 and no marriage or pension records have been found for him. He was on the 1860 census as a miner in Hay Fork Valley in Trinity California and in the 1870 census in Shasta, California as a laborer with no others listed in the household. His death was recorded in a newspaper article, with location of Shasta, California in 1873. Gold was discovered near the site that would become Shasta in the spring of 1849. Shasta also became known for its fur business.

Sources:

Military records
Letter from Lucy Bronson, Sept 1846
Census records

Richard Brazier was born 6 Dec 1793 in England. He married a widow, Sarah, in 1820 and emigrated to the U.S. in 1823 with his wife and several children, including one son and likely two from her previous marriage. Living in New York, Richard joined the church by 1838 and was listed in a Kirtland Ohio Branch record and signed the 1838 Kirtland Camp Constitution. Appearing in Illinois in the 1840 census, they made their way to Nauvoo. It appears that their son Richard Brazier Jr married in Nauvoo in 1843, but no further information has been found about him. Two of Sarah's children from her first marriage included James who married in New York and moved to Sangamon, Illinois by 1836, but it does not appear he joined the Saints. His wife's married daughter, also named Sarah, died at Mt Pisgah in May 1846.

As one of the oldest men at age 52, Richard enlisted in the Mormon Battalion and was selected as 2nd sergeant in Company E, the last company to be organized. He likely sent money back to Council Bluffs from Fort Leavenworth since his wife spent $4 for clothing and food supplies recorded on the Winter Quarters ledger on Dec 9, 1846. She also drew funds from pay he sent from Santa Fe in January, March, and April of 1847. A small amount of $2 from Richard's pay was also received in April by Mary Ewell, the wife of soldier William Fletcher Ewell who was in Company E with Richard. Richard traveled with the command several weeks past Santa Fe before being detached with Lt Willis and many sick men on November 10. In a pension disability statement, Lt Willis wrote that Brazier was "*run over by a wagon on the Rio Grande on or about the 26th Day of November...the bruised part commenced to swell, and appeared to cause great pain, but there being no chance for any others to ride in the wagon, the said Brazier was compelled to walk, which he did with great difficulty*." On their way to Pueblo, Richard, too sick to travel, was left behind with others who eventually made their way to a place called Turley's Ranch. When Lt Willis arrived in Pueblo about December 20 with most of his detachment, he sent Gilbert Hunt from the Higgins detachment with a small party to help the stragglers and returned in mid-January 1847. Upon arrival at Pueblo, Richard was attended to by Dr. William McIntyre according to Willis.

Leaving Pueblo with the detachments, he arrived in the Great Basin in July 1847 behind the Vanguard Company. His name appeared on a letter to Church leaders on November 2, 1847 from Salt Lake asking for food to feed them. The Church Overland Travel suggests Richard emigrated to the Salt Lake Valley in Heber C. Kimball's Company in 1848 based on a record that listed a Bro Brazier who was possibly his son with the same name traveling with his mother who traveled in an unknown company. A bounty land application was submitted by questionable agents in his name in Missouri when he was not present to sign in 1849. None of the witnesses were present either so all signatures were forged. It is uncertain if he received the funds from the sale of his land warrant. His name appeared on one of the earliest Utah Militia muster rolls in May 1849 and in multiple units through 1857 during the Utah War if it is him and not his son with the same name.

Sarah died on December 28, 1850 in Salt Lake and was buried in the Salt Lake Cemetery. Richard married Rebecca Ann Haughton in 1851 in Salt Lake. They had one son, George, born in 1854, who died in 1861. In 1866, family members of his first wife Sarah Luff Mott sent a letter to Brigham Young, asking for information about Richard, Sarah, and his stepchildren Sarah and James Mott. Richard died August 16, 1871, in Salt Lake, and is buried in the Salt Lake City Cemetery.

Sources:

Church and military records
Pension and bounty land applications
Letters of communication, CHL, November 2, 1847
Census records
Oct 1866 - letter in Deseret News

John Brimhall was born 16 Apr 1824 in New York, one of 11 children. At age 4, his family traveled to Indiana and then moved to Illinois in 1837. When their mother died in 1843, the family scattered. His parents never joined the Church but John and three brothers - John, Noah, George and Norman -joined at various times. George was baptized in 1842 and John in 1845. The other two brothers were baptized in 1847 according to family records.

Arriving at Council Bluffs in 1846, John enlisted in the Mormon Battalion, serving in Company C at age 22. His brother Noah later wrote. "*The Mormon Battalion started for the Mexican War, July 1846. Arriving at Council Bluffs, I volunteered in 1846 to serve in the Mormon Battalion, but I was too feeble and sick with fever and ague to march. I stayed with the Church in Council Bluffs and assisted to build houses for the 300 helpless women and children who were left exposed to the elements without shelter on the plains, their husbands and brothers in the army. With the help of the sisters and about five men and boys, it took us about two months or more to finish the job of building houses, but the Lord took care of his Saints, and they were all sheltered from the storms and cold for winter."*

John continued with the main command until a few weeks past Santa Fe where he was detached with Lt Willis and a group of sick men. In a disability pension application in 1884, he noted "*about October 1846, he contracted rheumatism catarrh of head, injury of hearing, and incurred frosted feet caused by lying out in snow while on return from Santa Fe to Pueblo."* The application noted he was treated in a hospital at Santa Fe in the latter part of November before turning north to Pueblo. Leaving Pueblo with the detachments in May 1847, John arrived in the Salt Lake Valley on July 29, 1847. His brother Noah later wrote, "*My brother, John, joined the Mormon Battalion and served to the end. Brigham Young asked the men to build a bowery on the temple lot so the saints could hold their meetings in the shade. They also made adobes for a fort and living-quarters, and helped cultivate the soil. They had brought a club-head wheat to Utah with them, that had been raised in Taos, a Mexican town, and for many years it was the staple wheat sown in Utah fields*." Taos was located near Pueblo.

Staying in Salt Lake about a month, John was among many who returned to Iowa in two large companies organized by Brigham Young, leaving about two weeks apart in mid to late August 1847. John Brimhall was among the second group and arrived in Winter Quarters on October 28, 1847 and applied for his bounty land benefits in March 1848.

He returned to Salt Lake in 1850 with his brothers Noah and George and married in October of that year, eventually becoming a father to ten children. Norman's family eventually arrived in the Utah Territory in about 1855, after a time on the west coast. Military records and birth locations of children indicated John first lived in Payson and Ogden. His name began to appear on Utah Militia muster rolls in 1850 and continued through 1858, sometimes as an officer. Although he served in the Utah Militia to guard early settlements from the local natives, he was a peacemaker and was respected by the indigenous population. John initially lived in Payson and then Ogden. He was a carpenter, cabinet maker and shoemaker. Family and government records also indicated his family lived in Spanish Fork, Toquerville, Orderville, and called to settle Harrisburg, upper Kanab, and then Berryville (now Glendale).

He attended the Pioneer Jubilee in 1897, submitting a form that noted he entered the valley with Captain James Brown in July of 1847. He died in Glendale, Utah in 1906. His obituary read: "*John Brimhall was an honest man and conscientious in his dealings with others. He was devoted to the church to which he gave the strength of his early life to establish."*

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Family records
Noah Brimhall autobiography
Government Census records
Obituary

Henry Willard Brizzee was born 1 May 1826 in Massachusetts. According to Family Search, he was one of five children. His mother died when he was four years old and his father remarried adding five more children to his family. A few of his siblings were involved in the Church and Henry traveled to Nauvoo where he was baptized by his oldest sister's spouse in 1842. He traveled with the exiled Saints to Council Buffs in 1846. At age 20, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company D. He continued with the command to California, arriving in late January 1847. His company was assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment where he was listed as sick during May and June. After discharge, he reenlisted four days later on July 20, 1847 as part of the Mormon Volunteers who were assigned to San Diego.

After discharge in March 1848, he remained in California and did some mining. He married in 1851 in Sacramento where he farmed until his marriage ended in a divorce. When Henry applied for his bounty land benefits for both the Mormon Battalion and Mormon Volunteers in 1854, he was surprised to find out someone had filed for his bounty land benefits for the Mormon Battalion in Missouri in 1849. He did receive a land warrant for 40 acres for his service in the Mormon Volunteers, but his request was rejected by the pension office for 160 acres for his service in the Mormon Battalion, stating it had already been awarded. He applied again in his later life, claiming it was fraud and explaining he had never returned to Missouri. The pension office examined multiple signatures to determine authenticity of the first application in 1849 and Henry was eventually awarded his bounty land benefits for the Mormon Battalion in 1897.

Henry arrived in the Utah territory in 1857 and participated in the Utah War. He remarried in 1860 and moved to Wanship, Utah where four children were born. He was listed in the Utah Militia in 1862 and again in 1866 in Summit County. He married his last wife in 1865, continuing to live in Wanship where some of their eight children were born. Serving an Eastern States mission in 1869, he possibly visited his extended family, most of whom never joined the Church. In 1880, he took two wives and their children to colonize an area in Arizona where his last three children were born. Family Search reflects two additional wives, but details are uncertain.

In 1898, his obituary in the Deseret News read: *"Elder Henry W. Brizzee died at his home in Mesa City on March 27 1898, surrounded by a tender wife and loving children. Brother Brizzee had been failing for the past five years; he passed away without a struggle. He joined the Church at Nauvoo at 16 years of age; joined the Mormon Battalion at Fort Leavenworth on July 16, 1846; went from California to Salt Lake City in November 1857, spent that winter in the historic Echo Canyon and after that went to the New England States on a two year mission. He came to Mesa City, Arizona from Salt Lake City on December 22, eighteen years ago. He was one of the pioneers to build up this beautiful valley and was called to Mexico by President MacDonald and spent one year on a mission in that country. Thus, one by one, the early fathers are passing away, but blessed are the dead who die in the Lord."*

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Family records
Obituary, Deseret Evening News 5/14/1898, p. 7
https://newspapers.lib.utah.edu/details?id=1795832

Clinton Doneral Bronson was born 17 Dec 1824 in Ohio, one of eight children. When he was about 2 years old the family moved to Michigan where they had likely heard about the Church in the early 1840s. His father was baptized in 1843. The family made their way toward Nauvoo when he was 20. According to the diary of Clinton's younger brother, Wilmer Wharton Bronson, for more than five weeks they traveled over rough roads, and snow often two feet deep, until they reached the home of Lucy's brother, John Brass, located near the Mississippi River many miles north of Nauvoo. From this location Leman and Lucy drove in their carriage to see the city of Nauvoo and its people. Left to help care for the animals, Clinton and his brother, Wilmer became anxious and restless. Taking with them a few rations they struck out on foot and walked the entire seventy-five miles to Nauvoo. They then left with the Saints in February, making their way west to Council Bluffs.

Church records indicate Clinton was not baptized until July 1846, just prior to heeding the call to enlist in the Mormon Battalion, Company A at age 21. His mother's brother, Benjamin Brass, also enlisted in the same company. In a letter to Clinton in September 1846, his parents indicated they were living about 250 miles from Council Bluffs near an Indian village along the Missouri River. His mother died in the Ponca Village in February of 1847. As the Battalion did not receive uniforms like many other volunteer units, Clinton and his uncle received $42 for clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth where they purchased supplies and clothing for their trek west. Neither Bronson nor his uncle sent money back to family in Council Bluffs, possibly because their families were located elsewhere. Clinton with his Uncle Benjamin arrived in California in late January 1847 where they were stationed with Companies A, C, D, and E at Los Angeles for the last four months before discharge in July 1847. Likely wanting to get back to his family, Clinton traveled to the Great Basin with the Hancock, Pace, Lytle Company, traveling with Lt Tuttle as recorded on a pioneer jubilee form submitted in 1897, while his uncle remained in California and reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers.

Clinton's father and siblings arrived in Salt Lake on October 1, 1847, a few weeks before Clinton arrived. It is unknown if this was the first time he knew his mother had died. It is possible he received a letter from his family when they met Captain Brown on his way to collect pay for the detachments who had already arrived in Salt Lake. The fact that Clinton continued on and didn't turn back to California as others did, suggest he possibly knew his family was on their way to the Great Basin. He married in 1848 and his family moved to Ogden by 1850 as one of the earliest settlers there. Sadly, his father died in Michigan on a mission in 1855.

A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in 1849. He apparently was unaware of the application and never received it because he applied again in 1878. Clinton served in one of the very first units for the Utah Militia in February 1849, continuing his service in many units including the Utah War and as late as 1863. The family moved to Huntsville sometime after 1860 where he served in Church leadership with his former Captain of the Mormon Battalion Company A, Jefferson Hunt. Sometime after 1870, Clinton moved to Willard, Utah where they were on the census record in 1880. In 1875, he served a mission to Indian Territory. He was the father of 10 children.

Clinton attended Pioneer/Battalion celebrations in Ogden in 1896 and the Pioneer Jubilee in Salt Lake in 1897. He died in Idaho in 1906, possibly living with one of his sons.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
Family records, Letter from parents
Government records
Jubilee document
Wilmer Wharton Bronson diary
Ogden Daily Standard, July 17, 1896; Salt Lake Tribune, July 25, 1897

Daniel Browett was born in England on 18 Dec 1809 with alternate birth year of 1810. He married Elizabeth Harris in 1834. Part of the Wilford Woodruff and John Benbow conversion story, they joined the Church in 1840 and Daniel lead a group to America in 1841. They arrived in Nauvoo where Elizabeth gave birth to a child in 1845. He married a second wife - a widow, Harriett Clifford Barnes, in 1845 as described in his first wife's widows pension application. Leaving Nauvoo and traveling with the exiled Saints in 1846, Daniel volunteered for the Mormon Battalion at Mt Pisgah on July 7 with his wife's brother, Robert Harris, and made their way to Council Bluffs where they became members of the last company to be organized. At age 35, he was chosen as 4th sergeant in Company E. The Brigham Young return list (church roster) indicated he left three people behind - his wife and one child and possibly his other plural wife or his wife's widowed mother with one wagon, four oxen and one cow in the care of George Bunnell. George Bundy and Luther Bunnell were both bishops assigned to take care of the families so the name may have been confused. At Fort Leavenworth, Daniel sent $15 from his clothing allowance to his wife at Council Bluffs. Noted in a church account established for the soldiers, she drew the money in small amounts over the next several months. She received $3 on September 3, $2 on October 10, $1.50 on November 20 and purchased $8.50 of food and supplies on December 10 as recorded in the Winter Quarters store ledger. She then received $3.43 on Jan 14, $5 on January 21, and $7.53 on April 28 coming from his pay at Santa Fe. Daniel's only child died in November 1846 while he was away.

Arriving in California in late January 1847, the Battalion spent a few days at San Diego, six weeks at San Luis Rey and then Daniel's company was assigned to Los Angeles from mid-March until discharge on July 16, 1847. After discharge, Daniel traveled with a large company of men with Hancock, Pace, and Lytle on their way to find their families. After meeting Captain Brown on his way to San Francisco to collect pay for the detachments, Daniel turned around even though his wife arrived in Salt Lake that fall. He likely did not know she was on her way. Robert Pixton wrote: *Some went on to Winter Quarters, some to the valley and some turned back, I being one of that number. Daniel Browett, Slater, Cox, Levi Roberts and myself turned back to Sacramento and went to work for Mr. Sutter who treated us kindly.* He was one of seven men who worked on a grist mill. As spring approached the men began to prepare to make their way to Salt Lake. Daniel contributed $10 to the purchase of two cannons from Mr. Sutter. On 1 May, he led a small group of eight men who were anxious to get to their families and set out to explore a path for the group over the Sierra Nevada Mountains. Finding the snow too deep, they returned to do some mining, buy supplies, and gathered with other Battalion veterans at Pleasant Valley. Browett and two other "scouts," Ezra Allen and Henderson Cox, desired to search again for a path and left about June 24th, although many thought it was too risky traveling in such a small group. All three were murdered on 27 June 1848 at what was later called Tragedy Springs. Daniel Tyler described the events in his official history for the Church. "*The worst fears of the company: that the three missing pioneers had been murdered were soon confirmed. A short distance from the spring was found place about eight feet square, where the earth had lately been removed, and upon digging therein they found the dead bodies of their beloved brothers, Browett, Allen and Cox, who left them twenty days previously. These brethren had been surprised and killed by Indians. Their bodies were stripped naked, terribly mutilated and all buried in one shallow grave. The company buried them again and built over their grave a large pile of rock, in a square form, as a monument to make their last resting place, and shield them from the wolves. They also cut upon a large pine tree near by their names, ages, manner of death, etc."* Wilford Hudson who was among the lead group including the road crew, found the gravesite of the three men and carved the names of the slain members in the trunk of a fir tree, preserving their identities and the site of the massacre.

Daniel's first wife would have heard of his death as the men arrived in Salt Lake in 1848. She married again in 1849 in Salt Lake to a Battalion veteran but separated a few years later. A certificate of service was issued in his name in October 1848, possibly in case it was needed for family to apply for benefits. His second wife applied for his bounty land in 1850 just prior to her death in Iowa and then his mother applied for the bounty land. His first wife applied for a widow's pension in her later years.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Pension and bounty land applications
Family records
Journals: Robert Pixton, Daniel Tyler

Alexander Brown was born 3 March 1826 in North Carolina, one of nine children. His family moved to Illinois in the early 1830s, living in various locations. His father and extended family were introduced to the Church and Alexander was baptized in 1840 in Illinois, the same year his mother died. They were living in Nauvoo by 1842 where his father married multiple wives as the practice of polygamy was introduced. The family experienced the persecutions of Nauvoo and traveled to Council Bluffs with the exiled Saints in 1846. He enlisted in Company C with his father, Captain James Brown, his brother Jesse and his cousin James Stephens Brown. His father also brought along a polygamist wife, Mary McRee Black whom he married on the day the Battalion was mustered, and her five-year-old son from a previous marriage.

Alexander was with his father's detachment as they left Sante Fe for Pueblo where they lived for the winter of 1846-47. Joel Terrell noted his messmates at Pueblo consisted of himself, Francillo Durfee, Richard Smith, Alexander Brown, Jesse Brown, and Jarvis Johnson. Alexander's pension application of 1887 indicated he "*received injuries from being exposed to a very severe storm of hail, rain and wind while he and one or two others in company with him were exposed when they were after some of the beef cattle which had strayed off and lost. In consequence of his condition he was sent with the detachment that were sent to Pueblo to winter and while there in his already feeble condition he took the scurvy and his constitution became very much injured sto that the time until the present he has been a sufferer."*

Arriving in the Great Basin with the detachments in July 1847 behind Brigham Young's vanguard company, Alexander attended a sacrament meeting on August 8 where assignments were given as they built a fort and prepared the area for incoming companies from Council Bluffs according to Thomas Bullock's journal. In the spring of 1848, he moved to Ogden where his father purchased land as part of the Miles Goodyear claim and helped plow the land. According to his obituary, *"he was the first one to make a plow furrow in Weber County.*" His father's farm became a stopping point for the men as they arrived in Utah from California the next year and was mentioned in many journals.

A bounty land agency submitted a bounty land claim in his name from Missouri in 1849 with forged signatures by him and two veterans, none of them present. He later applied for his bounty land benefits in 1884 with no success since it had already been sold and redeemed by someone in 1851. It is unknown who received the money from the sale of the land warrant.

In 1849, Alexander traveled to California on a gold mission with a number of veterans and married in El Dorado that year. Two children were born in Sacramento. He joined a Mormon colony in San Bernardino where a son was born in 1854 before returning to Ogden shortly after that where his remaining children of eight were born. His name appeared on Utah Militia records in both 1855 and 1857, two of which indicated he was assigned to Brown's Fort. He remained in Ogden the rest of his life. His obituary noted he had "devoted three-fourths of his life to the upbuilding of Ogden."

Pictured in a Battalion veteran photo, he attended an 1896 pioneer event in Ogden. He also submitted an 1897 Pioneer Jubilee form indicating he was currently living at 306 - 2nd South in Ogden, Utah. He was not listed as one of the marchers for the Jubilee event, buthe may have enjoyed the festivities. He died in Ogden in 1910.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Joel Terrell diary
Thomas Bullock journal
Utah Militia Records
Family records/Family Search
Ogden Daily Standard Examiner, July 17, 1896

Daniel Brown was born 2 October 1822 in Canada, one of two children. He was one year old when his mother died. His father married Mary Quade, fathering seven more children. It is uncertain when the family joined the Church but likely in Canada before traveling to Missouri by 1838 where his father signed a petition for relief from the persecutions. His stepmother stated that a body of armed men came to their home and ordered the family to leave the next morning. She stated further that her husband was sick at the time, and died in the fall of 1838 while traveling into the adjoining county to the east. Eventually arriving in Nauvoo, the family was active in temple work.

Daniel married a young 16-year-old girl, Harriett St John in January 1846. Leaving Nauvoo with the exiled Saints, he and his wife volunteered for the Mormon Battalion at Mt Pisgah on July 7 and continued to Council Bluffs where he mustered at age 23 in Company E, the last company to be organized. Harriett served as an official laundress. On the Brigham Young return (church roster), he indicated he had two in his family including his wife Harriett who was "with self." It is unclear who the extra person was, which could have been his stepmother or possibly Harriett's mother since her father was with the Battalion. Or he counted himself, which wasn't the normal procedure.

Daniel had several family members who had already joined the Battalion. His brother John Brown was in Company A. His half-brother Francis was in Company B. His wife's father, Stephen St. John, also joined in Company E. From his clothing allowance he received at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 to his mother-in-law who was located at Pt Pisgah. In November 1846, his mother-in-law received $7 and $3 in December. In a pension application he noted he was hurt on the Rio Grande New Mexico in October by being thrown by a wild horse and was completely disabled for over ? years. He tried to continue to California with his brothers and father-in-law while his wife was sent to Pueblo. But about three weeks later on November 10, he left with the many sick men of the Willis detachment, spending the winter in Pueblo with his wife where they wrote letters to his stepmother, Mary. They traveled with the detachments to Utah, arriving 29 July 1847.

On August 8, Daniel attended a sacrament meeting where instructions and assignments were given as they continued to build a fort for the incoming companies. His father-in-law, Stephen St John, who was discharged in California, penned a letter to Willard Richards in January 1848 noting he arrived in the valley in October and found "*the Boys Brothers G [George] Allen D [Daniel] Brown, T. C. D. Howel, J. [John] Spidle together have got in eight acres of wheat."*

Soon after arriving in Salt Lake, Daniel and Harriett were divorced and Daniel never remarried. According to Newman Buckley's autobiography, Daniel returned to Iowa in 1848 with veterans Newman, Frederick Forney and Richard Sessions. He applied for bounty land benefits in 1850.

After discharge in California, his brothers John and Francis, also made their way to Missouri by the 1850 census to help their mother, most returning to California along with other family members by 1852. Daniel was the only one of the three veterans who remained in California with his stepmother Mary along with another brother Joseph and his family. He and his stepmother Mary joined the RLDS Church in California in 1865. Mary was living with him by 1880 and died in his home in 1882. He died in 1899. They are buried in the same cemetery in Santa Cruz along with Joseph.

Sources:

Military and church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Government census records
Family records/Family Search
Gold Rush Saints
Stephen St John Letter to Willard Richards, Jan 9, 1848
Bulkley autobiography

Ebenezer Brown was born 6 Dec 1802 in New York, one of nine children. He married Ann Weaver in 1823 who bore five children as the family moved to various locations. Having joined the Church in 1835 in Pennyslvania, Ebenezer was involved in the early persecutions of the Saints. Moving to Quincy, Illinois, his wife died giving birth to her last child. Shortly after his wife's death, he married a widow Phoebe Draper Palmer who was living with the Brown family with her brother William and his family. Combining their families of five unmarried children, Ebenezer and Phoebe made their way to Council Bluffs with the exiled Saints where he mustered in the Mormon Battalion in Company A as a sergeant on July 16, 1846. The Brigham Young return (church roster) dated July 21 indicated Ebenezer was leaving behind five including his wife and four children. The oldest unmarried child was living elsewhere. The return list indicated he was leaving them well provisioned "to go on" to Grand Island (and eventually west) with other Saints with two wagons, one horse, eight oxen, three cows, and eight sheep. But several days after July 21, some families received word that Lt Colonel Allen would allow families to come along. Phebe and her youngest son Zemira left the others in the care of Ebenezer and Phebe's married children and likely caught up with the Battalion at Fort Leavenworth. It is uncertain if Phebe was an official laundress since she did not leave Council Bluffs with her husband's company. From his $42 clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth, Ebenezer sent $20 to his son, Joseph Gurnsey Brown who was likely responsible for his siblings. A Church account indicates Gurnsey received three payments - $10 on August 17, $12 on March 17, and $10.40 on May 9, 1847. A Winter Quarters store ledger indicated he also received $10 in cash on March 16, 1847. The payments in March and May came from his pay at Santa Fe. Zemira became an officer servant to Lorenzo Clark by at least October, verified by a military document. Ebenezer's son later wrote "*Father left us in very poor circumstances having no protection from the storm except our wagons and tents and only the protecting care of the Almighty from wicked men."* Arriving at Santa Fe, Colonel Cooke allowed wives of two captains and three sergeants to continue to California with the command, providing a way for Ebenezer, Phebe and Zemira to stay together. He arrived in California in January 1847 and stayed at San Luis Rey with Lt Oman and 30 privates after their company left in mid-March, rejoining them in April in Los Angeles.

After discharge on July 16, 1847, Ebenezer and his family left Los Angeles with Captain Hunt and arrived in Monterey where he remained with other men for the winter. In early summer of 1848, an organized company under the command of Samuel Thompson and Ebenezer Brown made their way from Monterey to Mormon Island starting on June 5 and arrived 29 June per Elijah Elmer's journal. He did some mining before traveling to Pleasant Valley for the trip to Salt Lake. Thompson then joined with Jonathan Holmes to lead the first group to the Great Basin in 1848, followed soon by Ebenezer with additional Battalion men and a group of Brooklyn Saints. These companies traveled in smaller groups of wagons and mules and arrived at different times in September and October of 1848. Ebenezer and Phoebe's children traveled to Salt Lake from Council Bluffs in 1848 and 1849. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in 1849.

Soon after arriving in Salt Lake, Ebenezer applied for land in the "big field" and deposited $98 in the Brigham Young gold account, the first to pay his tithing in gold dust in December verifying he did some mining in California. That same month he signed up for a hunting "challenge" created for some entertaining competition to gather food. According to Draper history, in the fall of 1849, Ebenezer brought his cattle to graze the tall grass fed by mountain streams in the unsettled area known as South Willow Creek. Ebenezer was called on a brief mission in 1850 to assist settlers to establish Parowan where he appeared with his wife and a few children on an Iron County 1850 Census record that was actually recorded in 1851. Soon he brought his wife back to Draperville, now known as Draper, where his large family gathered. He married two additional wives, adding eighteen additional children to his posterity. As the Utah Militia (called the Nauvoo Legion) was organized to defend the settlers from the local natives, Ebenezer was on calvary muster rolls in 1852 and 1853 for the Cottonwood District in the Salt Lake Valley. In 1855, Ebenezer was on the planning committee for the first Mormon Battalion reunion representing Lehi and Draperville. He also filled a mission to Carson Valley (now Nevada) in 1858 based on his obituary. Serving as the first postmaster and a member of the first bishopric, Ebenezer was active in his community of Draper where he died in 1878.

Sources:

Military and church records, bounty land applications, Journals
Government records, Census, History of Draper

Edmund Lee Brown was born 31 March 1804 in Virginia. His parentage and early life is unknown. He married in 1823 with two sons born to that union and possibly one daughter likely dying as an infant according to Family Search. It is assumed his first wife died (death unknown) before he traveled to Nauvoo by 1842 with two sons. He married a widow about 1842, Mrs. Mary Clark Steele, who had two sons from her previous marriage. Both Edmund and Mary's youngest children were noted in school records in Nauvoo. He received an Elder's license in 1842 and was likely on a mission as a Church branch was organized in January 1844 in New Orleans with Edmund acting as clerk.

Returning to Nauvoo and traveling to Council Bluffs with the exiled Saints in 1846, Edmund mustered in the Mormon Battalion in Company E at age 42. Three of their sons enlisted in Company A along with two of Mary's nephews, sons of her brother Samuel. Mary's brother Joseph joined Edmund in Company E, where Edmund was selected as a 1st Sergeant in the last company to enlist. Mary and Edmond's youngest son traveled with them as Mary possibly served as a laundress and Edmund Jr became an officer servant. Mary was referred to as Agnes by Daniel Tyler's history of the Battalion, likely to distinguish her from the other Mary McRee Black Brown who was married to Captain James Brown. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) for Company E was not completed until Fort Leavenworth since it was the last company to organize but reflects Edmund left no family behind since all were with him. However. he did leave two wagons, ten oxen and three cows in charge of the Church and indicated $2 per month from his pay should go for tithing. Arriving at Santa Fe, Colonel Cooke allowed wives of two captains and three sergeants to continue to California with the command, allowing Mary to continue with her family, one of five women who arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847. After a six week stay at San Luis Rey Mission where he was listed as sick during January and February, his company was assigned to Los Angeles where some assisted to build Fort Moore. After discharge in July 1847, Edmund and Mary's sons and one nephew, Riley Clark, reenlisted while Mary's brother Joseph S and their nephew Joseph began to travel east to find their families.

After discharge from the Mormon Volunteers in March of 1848, Edmund and Mary were found living in Sacramento in the 1850 census with their sons Walton Brown, Isaiah Steele, and Edmund Brown Jr, noted as a merchant. On April 10, 1850, veteran Thomas Morris returning from a mission wrote "*Landed in Sacramento...A Mr. Brown that was Orderly sergeant in the Battalion supplied us. He keeps a store in Jay Street."* The office of Orderly Sergeant likely referred to the Mormon Volunteers since both Edmund and Thomas served together in that unit although Edmund also served as a Sergeant in Company E of the Mormon Battalion. Almon Babbit submitted a bounty land application for Edmund and his son William in Washington DC in 1851 witnessed by Mary's two sons Isaiah and George Steele which benefits William verified he received in his pension application. Another bounty land application was submitted in his name in Salt Lake in 1854 for his service in the Mormon Volunteers but there is some uncertainty if he actually received the land warrant because there is no record of it being redeemed.

In 1858, Edmund and his son Edmund Jr traveled to Utah with a missionary returning from a mission to the Sandwich Islands. Elder Frederick A H F Mitchell wrote "*Bro E. L. Brown and his son E. L. Brown Jun came to this country in the year 1847 having served in the Mormon Battalion. Bro Mitchell went to visit the family on Putah Creek, Yolo County California where he organized a Branch then bro Brown and family came forward and renewed their covenants and now he is on his way to Utah having left his property behind in the hands of his Son William because he could not dispose of the same in time also left his wife because she was not willing or ready to go with him. His son Edmond has been Baptized for the first time and is desirous of gathering with the Saints in the Vallies of the Mountains. he manifests a willing disposition and is anxious to learn and to do that which is right."* It is possible he was answering the call by Brigham Young to gather in Salt Lake during the Utah War. Both Edmund and his son returned to Davisville California by the 1860 census where Edmund Sr was elected as justice of the peace and purchased land there in 1869. He died in Yolo, California in 1872. His wife Mary died in Utah the following year where she was living with her son.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Bounty land application, Government records
Thomas Morris journal
Frederick A H F Mitchell journal, CHL MS 8276, image 163

Francis Brown was born 2 November 1827 in New York. His father's first wife died in Canada, leaving two young sons and remarried a few years later in New York. Francis was the first of seven children born to Mary Quade, the last two being born in Canada. It is uncertain when the family joined the Church but likely in Canada before traveling to Missouri by 1838 where his father signed a petition for relief from the persecutions. His mother stated that a body of armed men came to their home and ordered the family to leave the next morning. She stated further that her husband was sick at the time and died in the fall of 1838 while traveling into the adjoining county to the east. Eventually arriving in Nauvoo, the family was active in temple work. His mother remarried in 1846 in Nauvoo.

The family traveled to Council Bluffs in 1846 with most of his family. Francis, age 18, and his oldest half-brother, John, enlisted in the Mormon Battalion but in different companies. Francis was in Company B and John served in Company A. His married half-brother, Daniel, volunteered for the Mormon Battalion at Mt Pisgah on July 7, making his way to Council Bluffs to join Company E, the last to be organized. At Fort Leavenworth, Francis sent $20 from his clothing allowance to his mother who was living near a river. Francis sent a note with his brother John to their mother and young siblings from Santa Fe dated October 16, 1846. *"I send my best to my mother sisters and brothers. I wish I could see you but as I cant I will just say bee good children until I see you safe in california. I am sorry that it is not so that I could send you some money home but so it is and I cant help it for we drawed so little and I must cloth warm in this coald world..."* His stepbrother Daniel continued past Santa Fe for a few weeks but was sent with the Willis detachment and rejoined his wife in Pueblo. Daniel was the first to arrive in Salt Lake, while Francis and John continued to California. They arrived in late January 1847 where Francis was noted as "on duty as a wood chopper" on military records in February at San Luis Rey. In March their companies were separated - Francis was assigned to San Diego and John at Los Angeles.

According to historian Norma Ricketts, Francis became ill and a young Indian girl named Magell cared for him, nursing him back to health, then marrying in May 1847. But no primary documents have been found to verify details. After discharge in July 1847, a census record reflected all three boys returned to Iowa by 1850 to assist their mother Mary, suggesting that Magell was left pregnant to give birth to a child in 1850. It is unknown who Magell was living with or helping her at this time. A California pioneer emigration index of Francis' sister might suggest he possibly arrived back in California in 1852 with his mother and most of his siblings traveling in a small party. Magell gave birth to their second child in 1853 in Santa Cruz about the same time as Francis submitted a bounty land application witnessed by two of his brothers. According to Francis' second wife's grandson, Francis and his "Indian wife" and children were living in San Bernardino when they became acquainted with Elizabeth Burch Potter who was running a business while her husband was on a mission. In a pension application, Elizabeth stated she left her husband and traveled with her children and the Browns to Utah arriving at Fort Johnson (in current Iron County) where Elizabeth recorded that Magell (McGill) died in 1857. It is possible Francis' half-brother John was traveling with them since he lived and was later buried in this area.

Family histories suggest that both Magell and Elizabeth were both pregnant en route to Utah but when Magell died, Francis reportedly gave the baby to a family in St. George to raise although there are different accounts of the birth. No further information has been found on this third child. Francis married Elizabeth in 1858 in Beaver, Utah. In the 1860 Salt Lake census, Francis and his wife Elizabeth and her children from her previous marriage are listed but Magell's children are not. They were found in the Salt Lake 1860 census as ½ Indian with Thomas and Miriam Ford, suggesting Francis gave the children to another family to raise. Francis and Elizabeth had two children who were listed in the 1870 census record. Working as a logger, he was killed in an avalanche in the Cottonwood Canyons in 1872.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Government census and emigration index
Personal letters on file at Church history library
Norma Ricketts, The Mormon Battalion
Family histories/Family Search

James Brown was born 30 September 1801 in North Carolina. One of nine children, he worked on his father's farm and received an education, becoming a schoolteacher at age 18. Involved in his community in his early years, he was elected as a constable and sheriff. He married in 1823, the same year his father died followed by his mother three years later. In 1833, he moved to Illinois to live near a brother. He hauled produce to Quincy and heard about the Mormons and their struggles. Church records indicate he was baptized in 1838. In 1840, his wife Martha died giving birth to her ninth child. Some of his younger children were raised by two of his sisters. He remarried in 1841 and moved his family to Nauvoo in1842 and married several plural wives. He also served several missions. Expelled from Nauvoo with the Saints, he traveled to Council Bluffs where he mustered in the Mormon Battalion on 16 July 1846. In the 1855 reunion, he remarked "*I do not suppose there is an individual in the Battalion, who, had he been left to his own thoughts and feelings, independent of counsel, would have enlisted...if it had not been for the counsel of my brethren."* On the day of muster, he married another plural wife who was a widow, Mary McRee Black. She and her young son David Black, accompanied James. Mary served as an original laundress. At age 44, James was selected as Captain of Company C. His two sons, Alexander and Jesse, also enlisted in Company C and a nephew James Stephens Brown was in Company D. Captain Brown left three wives and multiple children behind. From funds he sent back to Council Bluffs, a Church account reflects small pay amounts were distributed to his daughter Nancy in September and to plural wives Abigail and Esther and Richard Spencer (relationship unknown) in January. On January 2, 1847, the Winter Quarters store ledger reflected his wife Sarah received $7 and $47 was given to H. C. Kimball by his directives likely coming from pay received at Santa Fe. Alroy Root served as his officer servant. Arriving at Santa Fe, he was ordered to lead a large detachment to Pueblo consisting of sick and feeble men and all remaining women and children except five women and one child. As the commanding officer of the detachments, he returned to Santa Fe twice, seeking orders and collecting pay for the detached soldiers. He returned from his second trip with orders to take the detached soldiers to join the main command in California. Creating a great division among the soldiers as they left May 24, 1847, they met Amasa Lyman and three soldiers several weeks later who had returned to Iowa and were in the Brigham Young Vanguard Company. Captain Brown was instructed to follow Lyman and join the Saints in Salt Lake, arriving July 29, 1847. Shortly after arriving in Salt Lake, Wilford Woodruff Journal recorded a meeting with Brigham Young. *"It seemed wisdom for Capt Brown & others to go to the Bay of San Francisco & report himself & men & the state they were in. Br Brannan would go there as Pilot."* A member of the Vanguard Company, Jacob Norton, wrote "9 Aug, "*Capt. Brown, Br Samuel Brannon & eight of the Brethren started for the Pacific coast by the way of the Bear river Valley & Fort Hall where Captn Brown intends to obtain provision on the credit of Uncle Sam to supply the Soldiers under his command as they cannot be discharged although their time of service is expired, until he can go to the Pacific where there is a Superior officer & obtain authority to discharge his men….*" On their way, they met a large group of soldiers traveling to find the Saints. Captain Brown told them to return to California unless they had family in Salt Lake or had sufficient supplies to make it to Iowa where most of their families remained. After collecting the veterans pay and returning to Salt Lake, Captain Brown purchased land from Miles Goodyear and settled with his family in what became Ogden, his farm becoming a rest stop for men returning from California in 1848. Henry Bigler memories note, "*three days later [September 22, 1848] we reached the place where Ogden City now stands. Here lived Captain James Brown and a few families of the Saints, who bid us welcome and gave us plenty of melons and roasting ears of corn, which to us was a treat*." James served in several units of the Utah Militia and applied for bounty land benefits in 1858. In a biographical sketch, Andrew Jenson (Church Historian) wrote, "*Captain Brown built the first bridges over the Weber and Ogden rivers, acted as assessor and collector in Weber county, and was a member of the Ogden City Council from 1855 until his death....In the fall of 1852 he went upon a mission to British Guiana, proceeding to San Diego, California, thence by sailing vessel to the Isthmus of Panama....He returned home by way of St. Louis, Mo. Where he assisted in the emigration of 1853 and 1854. He was the father of 28 children...His death, which occurred in Ogden, Sept. 30, 1863, was the result of an accident. He died on the sixty-second anniversary of his birth."* Two decades later, two of his wives applied for his pension. After examination of who was considered his legal wife, the pension office eventually awarded it to Esther.

Sources:
Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Journals: Wilford Woodruff, Henry Bigler, Andrew Jenson biographical sketch
Family Records/Family Search
Daniel Tyler, Mormon Battalion, Reunion 1855

James Polly Brown was born 22 April 1803 in Kentucky, one of 11 children. By 1814, the family moved to Indiana where James met his wife, Eunice Reasor, and they were married in 1826. James and Eunice were converted to the LDS Church in 1843. They resided during 1843-44 in Fredericktown, Missouri and then Macoupin, Illinois. Of their six children to date, five were living by the time they arrived in Nauvoo where their oldest son died.

Following the Saints to Council Buffs in 1846, James enlisted in Company D as a private age 43. Soon after leaving Council Bluffs, James found out he could bring his family and sent for them including his wife and children Neuman (15), Robert (14), Sarah (11), and Mary Ann (3). The boys acted as teamsters for the family. In her later life, their daughter Sarah provided many details about their experience. She noted, "*Col. Allen had inquired why the men had not brought their families with them, if they were properly equipped for the journey. Next morning, in company with another by the name of Shelton, the family started for Fort Leavenworth, the two boys driving the teams and [Sarah] driving the cows*." According to family sources the family had two teams, two yoke of oxen, three cows and a tent. Sarah recounted that the wagons were placed at the rear so she could be near her family while tending the cattle. She often remarked: "*The Battalion followed the flag and I followed the dust*." After leaving Fort Leavenworth, Sarah recorded, "*One evening a severe rainstorm swept down every tent but one. Robert, who was ill, in [Eunice's] wagon from which the double cover had been stripped by the force of the wind, was lifted out and held on [Eunice's] lap under the wagon. By this time the rain was pouring in torrents. To the one lone tent which was held up by six men, Robert was then carried. [Sarah] and her brother Neuman were in her wagon (it was called hers because it was her sleeping quarters) holding with all their strength to prevent a similar catastrophe ... There was scarcely a dry thread in camp. They moved on a few miles to a more convenient place to dry clothing and bedding*." The family was detached to Pueblo in the Higgins "family" detachment. Sarah described their stay in Pueblo: " *In one end of the room was the fireplace where [I] was learning the art of using the "dutch oven," the one window had a real sash, many of those log cabins had an opening with a piece of muslin stretched over it to give the occupants light. A house was built in which were conducted religious services and where they met for recreation*."

There were two James Browns in Company D. The notation of 1st and 2nd appeared about a month later with no clarification of who was who. Although James Stephens Brown later claimed he was James Brown 2nd in his pension and bounty application, official military rolls showed James Brown 1st was paid in California and James Brown 2nd was on detached service, providing a way to identify the two men. James Brown 2nd was listed as coming into Salt Lake on the Thomas Bullock roster although Bullock got the age mixed up, showing age 19 which was James Stephens Brown who was in California. James P Brown used 2nd on his bounty land application in 1852, noting he was "discharged" in Utah.

Their seventh child, John Taylor, was born on the trail to Salt Lake but only lived for a little over two years, dying September 20, 1849. Arriving in Salt Lake with the detachments, James attended a Sacrament meeting on August 8. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in 1848 and the warrant was sold. However, he reapplied in Utah in 1852, saying he hadn't received his warrant and was asking for $100 scrip instead of land. It is unknown if the issue was resolved. In late November 1849, the family was sent to settle Manti where he married an additional wife in 1855. Just a few years after giving birth to her eighth child, Eunice passed away in Manti on July 18, 1858. Because there were many James Browns in the Great Basin after 1849, it is difficult to tell if James served in the Utah Militia, but the name does not appear on Militia rolls in the Manti area. He married a third wife that same year. His family was sent to Dixie in 1861 and then Rockville during which time he also served a mission in 1869. He spent the last summer of his life assisting to form the settlement in Kanab. He died in Rockville in 1871 at age 68. He was the father of 16 children and one adopted Indian child. No widows' pension applications have been found.

Sources:

Military and Church record
Bounty land applications
Journal: Sarah Brown
Family histories/Family Search
Obituary

James Stephens Brown was born 4 July 1828 in North Carolina, one of 13 children. He joined his extended family as they left Nauvoo, but his parents were living in Brown Illinois when he enlisted. One married sister traveled to Council Bluffs where she died in Winter Quarter in 1848. His name was on an early volunteer list at Mt Pisgah. In his autobiography, James recorded, "*I had a desire to serve my country in any legitimate way. Yet I felt that, as I was under age, and, as my Uncle Alexander Stephens had decided to enlist, the responsibility of my father's affairs now rested on me...We went to the south fork of the Grand River, and with Uncle A. Stephens as a witness were baptized. This was on the 7th of July, 1846....Then I got the spirit to enlist...the next morning Uncle A. Stephens and I went over to the grove. I told the Elder my feelings, and the responsibilities left upon me by my father.... He told me to go on, saying I would be blessed, my father would find no fault with me, his business would not suffer, and I would never be sorry for the action I had taken or for my enlistment...I then went to a tent where men were giving in their names as volunteers. We handed in our names, and were enrolled as members of the historic Mormon Battalion."* Traveling to Council Bluffs, James at age 18 and his uncle Alexander Stephens, the brother of his mother, served in Company D. His uncle from his father's side, James Brown, was Captain of Company C, with his two sons, Alexander and Jesse. James wrote of his travels to Fort Leavenworth. "*We only had a small ration of food for it was not available along our route of march, and suffered much from want. With less than half rations, and that badly or insufficiently cooked, from lack of utensils and experience, and having to lie on the ground without any bedding, save one blanket each. It is a wonder the entire camp was not down sick instead of a few."* There were two James Browns in Company D with no notation initially. Although he later claimed he was James Brown 2nd in his pension and bounty application, official military rolls at Los Angeles showed James Brown 1st was paid in California and James Brown 2nd was on detached service at Pueblo, providing a way to identify the two men. Only he and his Uncle Alexander Stephens continued to California while his uncle, Captain James Brown, and cousins Alexander and Jesse Brown departed with the Brown detachment at Santa Fe. In a pension disability application he noted he suffered from the "*cold and heavy marching and bad water...weakness eventually settled in the right leg and right side, producing some paralysis of that side and leg*." He received treatment in the traveling hospital...Dr Sanderson and WW. Spencer, as hospital steward. But he managed to continue with the main command, arriving in California in late January 1847 where James was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months until discharge in July 1847.

Traveling with the Hancock, Pace, and Lytle Company to find their families, the men met Captain Brown with instructions to turn around unless they had family in Salt Lake. James returned to Sutter's Fort where he was hired on September 29 to assist James Marshall in building a sawmill along with his uncle Alexander Stephens, Henry W. Bigler, William Barger, William Johnston and Azariah Smith. All but William Johnston were present when gold was discovered by James Marshall on January 24, 1848. Henry Bigler provided details about James' return to Utah. *On the 7th of April* [1848] *Stevens, Brown and myself saddled our horses and set out to go below to have a settlement with Sutter, as the time was now drawing near when we would want to leave for the valleys of the mountains. On Tuesday the 11th, Stevens, Brown and I set out after dinner to return to the saw-mill, with the view to turn our attention to mining. ...Our gold was mainly found in little ravines among some flats a mile or more below the saw-mill, on the north side of the river. We continued our mining until the second week in June...On the* [June] *28th, James Brown and I prospected for gold, when we found a nice little field about two miles north of camp.* James provided the date they joined the Holmes Thompson Company after donating $10 for two cannons in May. *"Alexander Stephens and I....and some two or three others, did not join the party, as I remember, until June 29."* The company arrived in Salt Lake early October 1848, although some early packers arrived late September. James applied for land and deposited gold dust in the Brigham Young gold account. He received a certificate of service on October 2 likely with the intent to obtain his bounty land benefits which was filed in his name in Missouri in December 1848. He was then called on a mission to Society Islands in 1849. He married his first wife in July 1854 followed by a plural marriage two months later and served a Shoshone Mission in 1855. James served two additional missions to Great Britain and again to Society Islands. The name James S Brown appears as Captain on a Utah Militia muster roll in 1861 in Ogden. His father made a short visit to Utah in 1874 and returned to Iowa shortly before his death. His mother then sold their farm and joined four children in Utah in 1875. In 1888, he was fined for unlawful cohabitation. In 1898, James was invited as a guest of honor to celebrate the 50th anniversary of the discovery of gold in California, being on site when gold was discovered 50 years prior. He died in Salt Lake in 1902, leaving a large posterity from five marriages and 30 children.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Bigler Journals
James S Brown autobiography, Life of a Pioneer

Jesse Sowel Brown was born 26 March 1829 in North Carolina. He was the third son of nine children. His family moved to Illinois in the early 1830s, living in various locations. His father and extended family were introduced to the Church and family members were baptized in 1839-40 in Illinois, the same year his mother died. They were living in Nauvoo by 1842 where his father married multiple wives as the practice of polygamy was introduced. The family experienced the persecutions of Nauvoo and traveled to Council Bluffs with the exiled Saints in 1846.

At age 17, Jesse enlisted in Company C with his father, Captain James Brown, his brother Alexander and his cousin James Stephens Brown. His father married another wife on the day the Battalion was mustered and she accompanied them along with her five-year-old son from a previous marriage. Many siblings were left behind, some married who cared for younger siblings.

At Santa Fe, Jesse was sent to Pueblo with his father and brother where they wintered in 1846-47. Joel Terrell noted his messmates at Pueblo consisted of himself, Francillo Durfey, Richard Smith, Alexander Brown, Jesse Brown, and Jarvis Johnson. Arriving in Salt Lake in July 1847 behind the Brigham Young vanguard company, Jesse accompanied his father to San Francisco to collect the pay for the detachments, leaving in late August and returning to Utah that fall. His obituary noted "*on this expedition they also brought five bushels of wheat the first that had been brought into the state of Utah. In the spring of 1848 the deceased drove two yoke of oxen while his brother Alexander held the plow that turned the first furrow of soil in Weber County that particular spot of ground being on Washington Avenue between 28th and 29th Streets and on that was the first wheat sown and grown in this country."* Although his pension application did not mention living in Salt Lake after arriving in the Great Basin, he lived there for about two years and returned to California in 1849 apparently working in the mines where he later married a widow, Caroline Stewart O'Laughlin, in 1857 in Placer, California. His marriage was performed by George P Dykes who had been a Battalion officer. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in 1849 in Missouri when Jesse was not there. He later applied for the benefit in 1894 suggesting he was unaware or forgot one was submitted.

He and his wife returned from California to Utah in 1857 as Brigham Young called the Saints back to Utah during the Utah War. They first resided in Fillmore where their first child was born before moving to Ogden where his father had a large farm. They raised ten children, eight of their own and two from Caroline's first marriage. The name J S Brown appears on an 1861 Utah Militia muster roll in September 1861 which may be him. Pictured in a photo, he attended an 1896 Pioneer/Battalion reunion in Ogden. He also submitted a Pioneer Jubilee document in 1897, noting his entrance into the valley in 1847. Submitting a second pension application in 1900, he noted his living address at 217 W 2nd Street in Ogden. In a pension affidavit stamped 1903, he noted his efforts as a farmer. *"I harvested 50 bushels of wheat, half of which went to my married son who is deaf and dumb...The house in which I live is constructed of logs and was built about 50 years ago."* Jesse died 29 January 1905 in Ogden, Utah and was buried in the Ogden City Cemetery.

Sources:

Military and Church documents
Pension and bounty land applications
Joel Terrell diary
Family histories/Family Search
Ogden Daily Standard Examiner, July 17, 1896

John Brown was born 24 August 1819, the oldest son of two. He was about four when his mother died. His father remarried Mary Quade, fathering seven more children. It is uncertain when the family joined the Church but likely in Canada before traveling to Missouri by 1838 where his father signed a petition for relief from the persecutions. His stepmother stated that a body of armed men came to their home and ordered the family to leave the next morning. She stated further that her husband was sick at the time and died in the fall of 1838 while traveling into the adjoining county to the east. Eventually arriving in Nauvoo, the family was active in temple work. Leaving Nauvoo with the exiled Saints, some of his family traveled to Council Bluffs in 1846 where he enlisted in Company A. Although he was not married and does not list a specific number of family members left behind on the Brigham Young return (Church roster), it notes his family was in the care of Peter Haws, the father of another Battalion member in Company D, Alpheus Peter Haws. Several battalion members listed Peter as caring for their family. At Fort Leavenworth, John sent $10 back to his stepmother, Mary, stating her location as Iowa.

Two siblings also joined the Battalion. His brother Daniel was in Company E and half-brother Francis was in Company B. At Santa Fe on October 16, 1846, John wrote a letter to his step mother. *"Dear Mother, Sisters, and Brothers, It is with pleasure I take this opportunity to inform you that we are all well hoping these lines may find you the same. We arrived at Santifee the 12th of October and we have had a plesant time for traveling and have got along as well as could be expected. John and Harriet has been sick but they are well at present. Some of the Battalion that are not able to travel and carry their knapsacks and the women are going toPerbalow to stay til spring and then they are going to California in the spring. The place called Perbalow is north of Santifee and them that are able to carry their knapsacks are going to California this fall and I expect to see a cold time before we get there. We left Fort Leavensworth August 12th and was then sick and had a pretty hard time for two or three weeks but since we have got well we have got along first rate to be apon the march everyday. We went to the Arcansas River and had wood to burn almost all the way and after we crossed it we had no more wood but buffalow chips to burn to cook with for two or three hundred miles. Our Colonels name is Cook who is in Allens plase. He was appointed by General Carney since we arrived at Santifee, we have drawed but ten dollars and a half and I owed some for a few things that I got along the road so that I have to pay. I expected to drew more than I did so I cannot send but eight dollars to you. I wish it was so that we could hear from you but I do not know as you can send any more."* Mary drew $7.20 from the account on January 22 through Peter Haws again. The remaining .80 was likely paid for tithing or to John D. Lee as the courier. The three brothers continued past Santa Fe, while Daniel's wife was sent to Pueblo with the Brown detachment. Daniel was then [sent to] Pueblo about three weeks later with the Willis sick detachment. John and Francis arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847, spent six weeks at San Luis Rey Mission, and from there, Francis was sent to San Diego with Company B. John spent the last four months in Los Angeles with Companies A, C, D, and E, noted as "on duty at work on the fortification" building Fort Moore in April.

At discharge in July 1847, his brother Francis remained in San Diego, and it is possible that John did as well. In his pension, John indicated he lived in California for about 10 years after discharge. However, he may have traveled to Salt Lake in 1848 via the southern route with Hunt Lathrop Company or the Boyle Rockwell Company and returned to California with the Lyman Rockwell Company in 1849 since the name of John Brown appears on a company list. If that is true, he immediately headed east after arriving in California, possibly with his brother Francis, since they were both found in an 1850 Missouri census, meeting Daniel who had already arrived. Per emigration records, John's sister, Eunice traveled to California in 1852 in a small company that likely included her family since they all are found in California shortly after. He applied for bounty land from Santa Cruz in 1854. In 1857, he likely traveled to southern Utah with his brother Francis and his family, possibly working in the silver mines discovered in 1866. He married a widow in 1879 and his wife's pension indicated John was a farmer by trade. He died in Leeds, Utah in 1887 and was buried in the same cemetery where a new headstone for his sister-in-law, Magell Mancheeta was placed about 2020.

Sources:

Military and church records
Pension and bounty land applications
Government records (census, California emigration records)
Letters on file at Church History

William Walton Brown was born 2 November 1828 in Virginia, the oldest of two sons. It appears his mother died (or didn't join the Church) before his father brought his sons to Nauvoo by 1842. His father married a widow about 1842, Mrs. Mary Clark Steele, who had two sons from her previous marriage.

Traveling to Council Bluffs with the exiled Saints in 1846, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion at age 17 with two of his stepbrothers and two cousins in Company A. His father and his stepmother's brother enlisted in Company E and were joined by his stepmother as a camp follower with his younger brother who became an officer servant. On the Brigham Young return (church roster), William Walton noted $2/month from his pay should go to the Council which was common among the soldiers in various amounts, although that did not happen because pay was sporadic.

Arriving at Santa Fe, the whole family was allowed to continue to California including his stepmother, one of five women to arrive at the California coast. Arriving in late January 1847, they were assigned to Los Angeles after a six week stay at San Luis Rey Mission, assisting to build Fort Moore. In mid-April of 1847, he was shown on military records as being on detached service by orders of Colonel Cooke, delivering mail. After discharge in July 1847, he reenlisted with his father, brother, stepbrothers and one nephew, Riley Clark, while Mary's brother Joseph S and their nephew Joseph began to travel west to find their families. William's youngest brother and stepmother remained with them.

After reenlistment was completed in March of 1848, William stayed in California with his parents and younger brother who all appeared on an 1850 census in Sacramento. Almon Babbit submitted a bounty land application for William in Washington DC in 1851 which benefits William verified he received in his pension application. He married about 1852, fathering three children in Yolo where his parents resided. In his pension application, he described his residence after discharge as Los Angeles, San Diego, Sacramento, Yolo, Nevada and San Francisco. His pension described an illness as he spent some time mining in Austin White Pine Nevada in 1869. After his wife's death about 1884, he remarried soon after in San Francisco and fathered two additional children. He died in 1899 in a veteran's home in Napa California.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Government records (census)
Pension and bounty land applications
Napa Veteran's home

Russell Gideon Brownell was born 17 July 1818, one of nine children. His parents married in Massachusetts but moved to Canada where their first two children were born. They were in Ohio by 1817 where Russell was born. Russell married Mary Singleton in 1843 in Indiana, the same year family members joined the Church. According to Family Search, a child was born to Russell and Mary in Ohio in 1846. It is uncertain when Russell arrived in Nauvoo. It is also unknown when Mary returned to Indiana where she remarried in 1847. After receiving temple ordinances in February 1846 in Nauvoo, he left with the exiled Saints and married Melissa Call at Mt Pisgah on June 6, 1846. Just six weeks later, he joined the Mormon Battalion as a private at Council Bluffs at age 27. He enlisted with his sister's spouse, James Myler, both assigned to Company C.

At Fort Leavenworth, Russell sent $17 from his clothing allowance to his wife who was living with the Brownell Company which was likely his father's family. His wife received $10 on December 5 and $7 on December 12. Additional money was sent from Santa Fe from his pay and his wife received $4.50 on February 13 from a church account established for the men's contributions. Arriving at Santa Fe, Russell was promoted to a Corporal by their new commander, Lt Col. Cooke. He marched with the main command to California. Arriving in late January 1847, he spent his last four months of enlistment at Los Angeles where he was discharged in July 1847. He and James Myler traveled with the Hancock, Pace, Lytle Company, arrivng in Salt Lake on 16 October 1847. Patty Sessions mentioned Russell Brownell several times in her journal. *16 Oct – Br Browell [Russel Brownell] came with many others of the battalion. 18 Oct – Monday 18 .... I have been mending one of the soldiers clothes Br Branwells [Russel Brownell]. 27 Oct – Wednesday 27 weighed seeds that Browenell left here peas 61 wheat 25 ¾ corn… beans.. flax seed… millet…*

Russell continued to Iowa with his brother-in-law and a group of veterans, arriving there in December of 1847. A bounty land application was submitted from Missouri in 1848. Corresponding with her brother on January 2, 1848, George Hancock's future wife, Betsy Fackrell wrote "*James Myler and Russel Brownell came home two weeks ago yesterday...You must know there was great rejoicing in the camp to see the soldiers returning."* Russell's first daughter was born in September 1848. He and Melissa traveled to Salt Lake with several members of his family in 1849 in the Gully/Spencer Company. They arrived a few months before their son was born in December of that year. He fathered fifteen children according to Family Search - thirteen from his second wife and two from a plural wife he married in 1857. The family moved to different locations in northern Utah where his name appeared on multiple rolls for the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion between 1851-53 in Weber and Davis County. They moved to Fillmore during the Utah War of 1858 and to Uintah by 1860. Interestingly, his later pension application left out his residences in Utah stating that he lived in Council Bluffs, Stockton and Lookout California after discharge. His family arrived in California in 1864. His last four children were born in California and Oregon. His plural wife married again after he left her in Utah. He was a farmer and an active voter in California, registering to vote from 1867 to 1894. Russell died in Fresno in 1895.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Letter from Betsy Fackrell
Journals: Patty Sessions
Government records

John S Bryant was born 17 September 1825 in Pennsylvania. Only his father's name and mother's maiden name of Strange are known based on records in Nauvoo for John's 70s quorum record with no siblings identified. He traveled to Council Bluffs with the exiled Saints in 1846 and enlisted in the Mormon Battalion as a private in Company A. At age 20, he was not married. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) did not list leaving anyone behind but indicated he left one wagon and four oxen and leaving his family in care of David Lewis who was the uncle of Samuel Lewis who was in Company C. It is uncertain what he meant by family and how he was related to Samuel Lewis. The Lewis family had a familial relationship to battalion member James Allred. Upon receiving $42 clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth, John sent $12 "per order of Council" to Council Bluffs.

Arriving in California in late January 1847, he spent the last four months in Los Angeles with his company before discharge on July 16, 1847. As shown on muster rolls, he then reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers on July 20, serving eight additional months in San Diego before discharge in March of 1848. No record has been found to indicate he ever returned to Utah which suggests he didn't have any family there. No bounty land or pension applications have been found in the National Archives. The last known record of him was the 1852 California Census in Sacramento. Death date and location unknown.

Sources:

Military and Church records
California 1852 Census

John Buchanan was born 25 January 1825 in Kentucky. According to family records, he was from a Quaker heritage. One of nine children, the family lived a short time in Missouri where the family was introduced to the Church and John was baptized in 1838. Experiencing the persecutions of the Saints, the family traveled to Lima Illinois near Quincy where his father died the following year. It is unknown when the family left Nauvoo, but they had progressed to Mt Pisgah by the end of June.

It is uncertain where he signed up for the Mormon Battalion because his name does not appear on a list of those who volunteered at Mt Pisgah on July 7. However, he was present in Council Bluffs for mustering on July 16, 1847 in Company D with a rank of Corporal at age 21. On his later pension application, he noted he was a farmer at time of enlistment. He traveled with the main command several weeks past Santa Fe, but was sent to Pueblo via Santa Fe with the Willis detachment comprised of many sick and feeble men and healthy escorts. It is uncertain if he was sick at that time, but his pension disability statement claimed he "*contracted a disease of lungs and measles caused by exposure and hardships incidental to the life of a soldier and has never recovered from the effects of said diseases."*

Spending the winter of 1846-47 in Pueblo, some of the funds he had sent for the benefit of his family were received from a Church account by his mother Nancy. In February of 1847 she received $5.50 and $4.40 in April. A muster payroll from Pueblo also showed he paid laundress Miss Steele (Catherine Campbell Steele and wife of John Steele) $2.62 assumed for laundry services. John traveled with the detachments as they made their way to Salt Lake. He was among a group of soldiers who caught up to Brigham Young's vanguard company. Thomas Bullock recorded "*12 of the Battalion travelled with us this day William Walker returned with the Five brethren at the Ferry. Thomas S. Williams, Sergeant John Buchanan, Allen Compton, Joel J. Terrill, Franscilias Durfee, Andrew J. Shupe, Samuel Gould, Benjamin Roberts, James Oakley, George Clarke, Thomas Bingham, William Casto*." John likely returned to the detachments and arrived in the valley on July 29, 1847.

On August 9, he traveled with a scout group with Captain Brown and Sam Brannan who were headed for California as far as the Bear River and then broke off to explore the Cache Valley. He returned to Salt Lake on August 14 per the Journal of Church History. His name was added at the bottom of a list of men leaving Salt Lake for Iowa with Brigham Young on August 30 and was documented with Amasa Lyman and about ten other men on October 4 assigned to catch up to the ox teams and likely arriving in Council Bluffs with Amasa on October 28. A bounty land application was submitted in Missouri in April 1848 and he was shown on a census record in Iowa in 1850. John married Adeline Coons in 1851 and their son was born in January of 1852, prior to traveling to Salt Lake with a company led by Battalion veteran Thomas C. D. Howell. Upon reaching Salt Lake in September, they were sent to reinforce the colonies of Sanpete County and settled in Manti where their last eleven children were born. His name appeared on muster rolls for the Utah Militia beginning in 1853. When George Snow was chosen Superintendent of an Indian Reservation, John Buchanan and some twenty other men were employed and paid by the government to teach the Indians how to farm. John took a prominent part in Indian affairs during the years of the Black Hawk War, his name appearing on multiple muster rolls of the Utah Militia in 1866-67. In 1867 John married a plural wife, Sarah Wilkinson, who bore him nine children. He was the father of twenty-one children. Just a year before his death, he was arrested for polygamy. He died October 11, 1897 at the age of 72.

Sources:

Military and Church documents
Pension and bounty land applications
Government and family records
Journal of Church History

Newman Bulkley was born 18 Aug 1817 in New York, one of seven children. At the age of five, his family moved to Pennsylvania. His family joined the Church when Newman was about age twenty and experienced the persecutions in Missouri, eventually moving to Nauvoo. He married Jane Draper in January of 1844 in Nauvoo and their first child was born two years later just prior to the Saints expulsion. According to his autobiography, he was recruited along the trail. "*A quick decision was necessary in view of the fact that the battalion must leave for service immediately. Being of military age and in sound health, I saw no alternative but to join. I enlisted and left that very day for council bluffs, where I was to unite with the main army of the west and be marched to Los Angeles, California, a distance of 1100 miles. Time would not permit the completion of our journey to Winter Quarters, so I left my loved ones in tears, camped in the wagon by the side of the road."* Arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion at age 28, serving in Company E with his brother-in-law, Abraham Day. He left behind his wife and a baby son. He described his travels to Fort Leavenworth. "*We had to do our cooking as best we could. We would pour dough out into a long strip, wind it around a stick and hold it over the fire to bake. We roasted our beef on the coals."* He sent $20 from his clothing allowance from Fort Leavenworth to his wife Jane and $4 to the Council. According to the Winter Quarters store ledger, his wife spent $15 for supplies on December 29. Money was also drawn from a Church account and received by his father Noah Bulkley in behalf of Newman and Abraham Day's wives on three different occasions, $10 on November 2, $10 on January 16, and $4.40 on April 22, 1847. The last two amounts were coming from their pay at Santa Fe with courier John D. Lee.

Marching all the way to California and arriving in late January 1847, he and Abraham were stationed in Los Angeles four months until discharge in July. Newman wrote an autobiography, some of it appearing in a Church magazine, the Juvenile Instructor in 1882 providing details after discharge. "*On the 16th day of July, 1847, I was mustered out of service in Los Angeles, Cal. The next day I went to Workman's Ranch, where I stayed one week, and assisted to build a waterwheel, and on the 24th, started from Los Angeles for Salt Lake Valley. My outfit consisted of one Spanish mare, one wild mule, one hundred pounds of flour, a few beans, one pair of pants, two half-worn hickory shirts, the coat with which I left home, one pair of shoes, one blanket, my musket and acoutrements, including some twenty-five rounds of cartridges...my animal became crippled, and in a few days gave out, and I had to leave her, which left me on foot, to travel and keep up with pack animals, which was very hard to do, as I had to wade or swim all the streams, which, some days, kept me wet from morning till night. However, I made the trip to Salt Lake, arriving there on the I6th day of October, 1847, after a journey of about fifteen hundred miles, having waded or swum all the streams in that distance, even wading the Truckee thirteen time- in two days.*" This description validates he was with the large Hancock, Pace, and Lytle Company returning to find their families, although Norma Ricketts suggested he was traveling a southern route in the Horace Alexander Company which has been proven did not exist.

Arriving in Salt Lake in October of 1847, he wrote "*My provisions are gone. I had no money and there was nothing to buy even if I had been able to buy it. My clothes were gone. I was tired....I hauled wood for D. B Huntington to pay for my board and two buckskins.*" He remained for the winter and then traveled to Iowa the following year. He wrote, "*The next morning I crossed the river, and that evening met my wife, child, father and mother, whom I had not seen for two years and three months. But there I was, dirty and ragged; not a shirt to put on; wearing the same old coat with which I left home, and the buck-skin pants that I got in the Valley (or what there was left of them), and some pieces of the Osnaburg shirts: no house or home, and my wife working out for her living. Thus ended my fifteen months' experience."*

Two more children were born in Council Bluffs. He applied for bounty land benefits in December 1848. His father, who was serving as an acting bishop in 1850, died there in 1851 before Newman and his family traveled to Salt Lake in 1852 with the Robert Wimmer Company and settled in Springville. He married a plural wife in 1857. He was found on multiple rolls for the Utah Militia in Springville from 1853 through 1866, protecting the community from the native population. He worked in the mountains, opening a site called the "slide," gathering lumber for years until his health began to deteriorate and died in 1893, the father of twelve children.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Latter-day Saint Encyclopedia, Obituary
Autobiography and 1882 Nov 1 (No. 21), Juvenile instructor, Nov 1, 1882, page 334.

Edward Bunker was born 1 August 1822 in Maine, the last of nine children. According to his autobiography, he left home at age 19 and lived and worked in multiple locations. While working in Cleveland Ohio, he joined the Church in April of 1845. He crossed the river to Montrose with the exiled Saints where he met and married Emily Abbott and made their way to Garden Grove where he built a cabin. He wrote "*Next day being Sunday, I went to meeting and heard the letter read. Volunteers were called for and I was the first to offer my service. Eight others followed my example. They agreed to meet me at my house the following Tuesday morning at nine o-clock and we would start together for the Bluffs. Tuesday morning came, but none of the men who had agreed to meet me put in an appearance, so, with my small bundle of clothes and provisions, I started alone on the 140 miles..."*

Leaving his pregnant wife behind at Garden Grove, and arriving in Council Bluffs in July 1846, he enlisted in Company E of the Mormon Battalion at age 23. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $25 from his clothing allowance to his wife and $1 to the Council. On January 15, 1847 she purchased $15 in supplies and drew $10 in cash recorded on the Winter Quarter's store ledger book. His wife gave birth to a son in January 1847 and she drew $9.50 on January 14 from additional funds he sent from his pay at Santa Fe. According to Andrew Jenson's biographical sketch, he served as an assistant teamster to Hyram Judd, which released him from carrying his gun and also exempted him from guard duty. In a letter to his wife, Thomas Richardson stated "*I mess with five of my old and young friends... Bunker, two Judds, Dennett, James V Williams. We get along very agreeably*" Thomas noted none of them had heard from their wives except Hiram Judd. According to a pension invalid statement he submitted later in life, he noted about December 20, 1846, he "*incurred rheumatism and Disease of the Lungs, while on a force march from Fort Leavenworth Kansas to California. They traveled most of this distance on foot with scarcely anything to eat and being compelled to sleep in the snow.* Arriving in California, Edward was detached from San Luis Rey with eleven men on February 29 to get the supplies left behind on the Colorado River. He then was stationed the last four months in Los Angeles.

After discharge in July 1847, he traveled with the Hancock Pace and Lytle Company to find their families. After meeting Captain Brown and Sam Brannan on their way west, he continued east while others turned around. Robert Pixton noted in his journal, *the rest of our mess, Robert Harris, Hiram Judd, [Elisha] Averett and Bro [Edward] Bunker went on to Winter Quarters with Lieutenant Little*." Arriving at Salt Lake and gathering 16 pounds of flour with three mules he brought from California according to his autobiography, he started on the return trip to find his wife, arriving at Council Bluffs on December 18, 1847. He was relieved to learn his wife had left Garden Grove to join the Saints. He wrote, "*This was good news, I assure you, and I lost no time seeking out Emily...I found my wife in quite poor circumstances, but with a fine boy, eleven months old."* He started working and sold his bounty land warrant. Gathering the funds, they traveled to Utah in 1850 with one additional child. His name began appearing on muster rolls for the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion in 1850 through 1852 and then again in 1857 for the Utah War and 1865 as part of the Utah Black Hawk War. Edward married a second wife in 1852, just prior to serving a mission to England from 1853-1856. On the way home from his mission, he led a handcart company to the Salt Lake Valley in 1856, arriving just before the early winter set in that trapped the Martin and Willie handcart companies in Wyoming. He returned to Ogden, serving as a bishop there for several years. In April 1861, he married a third wife, fathering 29 children from his three marriages. He was called to the Cotton Mission in 1861 and served as bishop in Santa Clara for twelve years. He helped settle an area in Clover Valley and also settled part of his family in Panguitch after the local native issues were resolved. In 1877, Bunker moved 25 miles southwest into Nevada to what became known as Bunkerville, presiding again as bishop until his health began to fail. Pictured in a photo, Edward attended a Pioneer and Battalion event in Ogden in 1896 and submitted a form for the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee, documenting his entry into the Salt Lake Valley in 1847. By 1900, he had been ordained a patriarch in the church. In October 1901, Bunker helped found the Mormon colony at Colonia Morelos, Sonora, Mexico. He died there just a month later on November 17, 1901.

Sources:

Military, Church, Government records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Robert Pixton journal, Personal autobiography, LDS Biographies, Andrew Jenson
Thomas Richardson, Letter to Wife, October 1846
Ogden Daily Examiner, July 17, 1896
Family Histories/Family Search

Thomas R Burns was born 18 August 1824 in Pennsylvania. Little is known about his family including his parentage, but he was in Nauvoo where he was ordained a Seventy and received temple ordinances on February 6, 1846 before leaving with the exiled Saints. Arriving at Council Bluffs, he enlisted in Company E at age 21, indicating he left no family or property behind per the Brigham Young return (Church roster).

He continued past Santa Fe with the main command but was sent with the Willis detachment on November 10, 1846 to Pueblo with a number of sick men. In a later report by Willis, Thomas was called upon to assist Thomas Frazier. Burns "*being an able bodied man should remain with him to take care of him and they should proceed as they are able*." John Tippets journal noted Thomas Burns stayed behind to care for the sick. Battalion members at Pueblo were sent back to help the stragglers, the last arriving in Pueblo in mid-January 1847.

Thomas married Rebecca Smith at Pueblo whose husband, Elisha Smith was a teamster and died on the trail after Thomas left the main command three weeks earlier. It is uncertain when or how they knew Elisha had died. Thomas was reduced in ranks from 2nd Corporal to private on January 31, 1847. Thomas and Rebecca did not travel with the detachments to Salt Lake but went directly to Council Bluffs. He was noted as a "deserter" on the Thomas Bullock roster of individuals coming into the Salt Lake Valley in July 1847. It is not known how long Thomas remained at Council Bluffs.

A birth of a child is shown on Family Search after they left Council Bluffs with approximate birth of 1847, but approximate date and location varies between Texas, Wyoming and Utah. If the child was born in Texas, it is possible they stayed some time with the Lyman Wight Mormon settlement in Texas before traveling to the Great Basin. Records suggest he arrived in Salt Lake in 1848. A bounty land application was filed in his name at Council Buffs in 1849, but he was in the Salt Lake Valley by 3 August 1848 when he was charged with stealing cattle from Oregon emigrants near Green River. On March 18, 1849, the Journal of Church History notes Thomas Burns was required to work "*until fines were paid."* Based on an 1852 California census, Thomas with his wife Rebecca and three children were residing there, indicating their last two children were born in California in 1850 and 1852. Neither Rebecca nor Thomas can be found after the 1852 census, and it is assumed they both died there. One married daughter was living in Placerville in 1880 census and another married daughter was living in Oakland in 1892.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Bounty land application
Government Census records
Willis report, John Tippets journal
Journal of Church History, March 18, 1849

William Burt was born 14 March 1805 in New York. His name was mixed up in previous historian records that added another name of William Bush along with William Burt. They both first appeared on a compilation of names by Smoot in 1927 and then Golder repeated the error in 1928. Kate Carter published both names in 1968. But original muster rolls document the name William Bush was likely a mistranslation of Burt by US military office staff attempting to create a "compiled military service record" from original muster rolls. Little is known of William Burt's childhood or family but his parent's names, Calvin and Eunice Burt, are listed on an ordinance record in Nauvoo for William. He made his way to Athens, Ohio where he was married in 1838 and two children were born. One record indicated his wife was baptized in 1842 so likely he was baptized in the same time period. By 1844, they were in Nauvoo where their third child died as an infant and he was listed in a seventies quorum record.

Leaving Nauvoo and arriving with the Saints at Council Bluffs in 1846, William enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company C at age 41, leaving his wife and two living sons behind. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 to his wife Asenath in care of someone by the name of Van Looven [likely Van Leuven]. Asenath received $10 on December 11 from the church account created for the families from the soldiers pay. Traveling several weeks past Santa Fe with the main command, William was sent to Pueblo with the Willis detachment. Staying the winter of 1846-47 in Pueblo, he traveled to Salt Lake with the detachments, arriving behind the Vanguard Company in July 1847. He then returned east several weeks later with Brigham Young and many vanguard and Battalion veterans, joining his family in Iowa. He applied for his bounty land benefits in April of 1848 and a child was born in Mills, Iowa in 1850 where the family was documented on the September 1850 census in Pottawatomie, Iowa. They then traveled to Utah in an unknown company in 1851 and he was rebaptized in September of that year as was the custom of that time period. Their youngest child died a month later in October. William died six months later in March of 1852. His wife never remarried and settled in Ogden where she died in 1864.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application

Richard Bush was born 13 March 1826 in Ulster, New York according to the Brigham Young return (Church roster of Mormon Battalion). One of five children, family accounts indicated he was in the care of his parents until age fifteen when he left home to escape an oppressive apprenticeship. He was baptized in 1841 in western New York and journeyed to Nauvoo where he married in 1845 although the marriage was formally dissolved in Salt Lake in 1852, claiming he had left her. Richard completed temple ordinances in January 1846 before he traveled to Council Bluffs where he joined the Mormon Battalion in Company B at age 20, indicating he left no family members behind.

Arriving with the main command in California in late January 1847, his company spent the last four months of service in San Diego. Norma Ricketts stated that on May 30 "*Richard Bush, John Borrowman, and Nathan Young borrowed a boat from Captain Henry Fitch, the alcalde, and went to an island in the bay. They saw a deer and two hares."*

After discharge on July 16, 1847 in Los Angeles, Richard traveled north and east with the Hancock, Pace, and Lytle Company, likely stopping when the company met Captain James Brown and returned to California for the winter of 1847-48 where he worked at Sutter's Fort. Sometime after gold was discovered, he did some mining before the veterans began to gather at Pleasant Valley for their trip to Salt Lake. He donated $20 for the purchase of two brass cannons in May and traveled with the Holmes Thompson Company to Salt Lake. On September 25, 1848, Samuel Rogers wrote "*I paid Bush $1.43 for coffee and cheese."* Richard arrived in Salt Lake in October 1848 where he was listed with other members of the Holmes Thompson Company wishing to cultivate land. He also submitted gold dust in the Brigham Young gold account in December. He received a bounty land certificate in October 1848 which he may have thought was needed to apply for bounty land benefits. A bounty land application was filed from Missouri in his name in December of 1848 even though he was not present. He married in May 1849 in Salt Lake and appeared on multiple muster rolls for the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion between 1850 and 1853. The family was documented in Davis County in the 1850 census where three children were born in Farmington. The first bounty land application was never redeemed and another bounty land application was submitted from Salt Lake in 1851 for $100 scrip in lieu of land, correcting the previous application and also requesting travel pay. A pension record has not been found for him. His second marriage apparently was not successful as his wife married another man in 1860. Based on a find-a-grave memorial and a description in the book Utah Since Statehood, "*Having received only a limited education, Bro. Bush acquired what he possessed by his own efforts, experiences and observations in life. He acquired considerable property in Salt Lake City*." Richard was housed in a hospital in the 1880 census, listed as having epileptic fits. He died in 1883 in Salt Lake. A composite portrait was commissioned by Richard Andrew Bush using a drawing of a typical Mormon Battalion soldier and a picture of Richard Bush which is attached on Family Search.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land applications
Government records
Norma Ricketts, The Mormon Battalion
Samuel Rogers journal
Schott Find A Grave Memory
Utah Since Statehood

Jacob Kemp Butterfield was born 17 February 1813 in Maine although some records reflect birth year of 1814. As one of ten children, his father had some health issues so Jacob hired out to assist his family about twenty miles away where he met the missionaries. He and his brother joined the Church in 1834 in Maine, serving as an early leader in a small branch. He joined the Saints in Kirtland, Ohio and often served as a missionary in surrounding states where he met and married his wife in 1840 in Indiana, appearing on the 1840 census. They had one child before traveling to Nauvoo by the 1842 census. Two additional children were born but their first and third child died in Nauvoo. His daughter's biography of her father found in the BYU Collections, indicated he drove a team for Brother Farr on their way to Council Bluffs in 1846. Two wives' pension applications stated his first wife Louisa left him at Nauvoo, suggesting they were divorced. In a letter he wrote to his mother in California in about May 1847, Jacob noted his sadness about some family members who left the Church. However, Louisa traveled to Council Buffs where she became a plural wife to someone else while Jacob was gone in May of 1847 and she traveled to Salt Lake.

At age 33, Jacob enlisted in the Mormon Battalion, Company A. He sent a letter to his mother from Fort Leavenworth on August 7. He wrote, *"This move of the Church is the greatest move that it has ever made. The power of heaven and earth are engaged in the welfare and establishing the Kingdom of God on the earth*." He traveled with the command to California but remained at San Luis Rey after his company left for Los Angeles in mid-March, later joining them in April. In a later invalid pension application, he noted in September 1846 he "*was stricken with fever and ague...and chronic disability settled in from which he never recovered; it especially in knees causing them to be very weak so that he hasn't walked much since. Also very deaf at times."* He was first treated by Dr. Sanderson and then in California, "*he was sent over to the Doctor of General Kearney's Dragoon battalion - Griffith is his name I think - was put in the hospital in Los Angeles for about 2 weeks from deafness, weakness of stomach and general disability.*" In a letter to his mother in about May of 1847, he wrote, "*We are now at Pueblo de los Angeles. We have two months to serve yet and then we shall be discharged. The most of the Battalion will start back then to meet their families if the season will admit...there are many soldiers here now mostly from New York*."

His daughter provided the following description of his travels after discharge. "*He was honorably discharged on the 16th of July 1847. He then labored for the government burning raw hides and staving wagon tongues for a few months. He left Southern California coming with a company who came from Utah and followed the old Spanish Trail. They had several horses and two hundred cows to start with. He arrived in Salt Lake City on the 12th of May, 1848."* The group Jacob was traveling with was the Hunt Lathrop rescue company. In his letter in May 1847, he directed his family to send letters to Monterey, suggesting he first traveled north with Captain Hunt where he worked for a while according to his daughter's story. Then Captain Jefferson Hunt who had arrived in Salt Lake from California in October 1847 encouraged church leadership to allow him to return and bring supplies back to the struggling Salt Lake settlers. Hunt left in November, arriving in California in February of 1848 and then returning to Salt Lake in May. Jacob traveled with them on the return trip. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in 1849. Since he never traveled there, it is uncertain if he received the funds from the sale of the land warrant. In his own autobiography, he described his first few years in the Salt Lake Valley. "*This year we raised a little corn and potatoes...next year we farmed city lots...in 1850 I bought some land in the big field in Taylorsville*." He married in 1850 and added plural wives in 1855 and 1865. Settling in Taylorsville, family records indicated his first home was built of logs until he built an adobe home of seven rooms. He used oxen to haul the wood from the canyons. He helped develop and build the first canal in Taylorsville and was a large landowner and very prosperous farmer and fruit grower. Jacob was listed on multiple muster rolls for the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion between 1851 and 1853. He was the father of 24 children from four marriages, twenty of whom lived past early infancy. He died in Taylorsville in 1889. After his death, two plural wives applied for his pension and applications were evaluated by the pension examiner, indicating it was impossible to determine who was his lawful wife. However, the pension was eventually given to his second wife Sarah Jennings.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land records
Biography written by daughter, Olive Jane
Letter to family, May 10, 1847
Personal autobiography

Montgomery Button was born 6 January 1813 in New York, one of twelve children according to Family Search. Little is known of his early family life. One sister made her way to Utah but it doesn't appear any other family members became members of the Church. At age 23, he traveled to Ohio where he met and married his wife, Olive Cheney. They were baptized before traveling to Nauvoo in 1844 with three children. Several of her brothers joined the Church. One additional child was born that year. Traveling to Council Bluffs with the exiled saints in 1846, Montgomery enlisted in the Mormon Battalion, Company D at age 33. He enlisted after the July 16 muster based on his name added at the end of the alphabetized roll, suggesting it was hard to leave his wife and children behind. But a few days after leaving, word was sent back that families could accompany the Battalion and Mary and her four children traveled to Fort Leavenworth with other families. Leaving Fort Leavenworth, they traveled until arriving at the Arkansas River along the Santa Fe trail where they were sent to Pueblo with the Higgins detachment comprised of nine women and a large number of children. Most of their spouses went as escorts with instructions to rejoin the command as soon as they could situate their families, but were later allowed to stay with them. They spent the winter of 1846-47 at Pueblo before traveling to Salt Lake in July 1847, arriving five days after Brigham Young's vanguard company. His name appeared on a petition to Church leaders on November 2, 1847, asking for assistance with more supplies.

Although his obituary suggested Montgomery stayed in Salt Lake briefly before spending two years trading at Fort Hall, an entry in John Borrowman's journal documents he was in California in time to return to Salt Lake with the Brown Company. John Borrowman recorded on August 5, 1848 "*This day Daniel Clark, Brother Button and Brother Foulet came into camp with their wagons…"* He either traveled to the west coast along the Oregon Trail in spring of 1848 to take or bring back items to trade or he traveled with Jefferson Hunt via the southern route leaving in late November, arriving in California in February 1848 and making his way up north. William T Follett who arrived at the camp with him, was involved in mining because he submitted gold in Salt Lake but there is no record of Montgomery doing the same. In either case, he made his way to Pleasant Valley where Ebenezer Brown led a company of veterans and Brooklyn Saints on their travels to Utah.

After returning to Utah the family traveled with Amasa Lyman to the gold country in 1849 where the family appeared on the 1850 census, then joined the Saints in San Bernardino. In 1852, he applied for bounty land benefits in California through agent Charles Smith. From Salt Lake in 1858, he was still trying to obtain the benefit and noted a man named Smith was promised the money from travel and extra pay if Smith was able to obtain Montgomery's bounty land. In correspondence to the federal government in 1887 as a witness for another soldier named Stephen St. John, Montgomery explained a man named Little helped him resolve his bounty land issue and Montgomery sold the warrant to Little for $100.

About four more children were born in California where he was involved in "rural avocations" according to his obituary. In 1853, he was mentioned in Hosea Stout's journal. "*Thursday Nov 3 1853. To day we made out to start and went up the Cajon Cannon to the narrows some 15 miles from San Bernardino. Brs Albert Tanner and Montgomery E. Button accompanied us to assist us up the Cajon Pass..."* Referred to as "Gum" in family stories, the family returned to Utah in 1857 when Brigham Young called the Saints back and lived in Beaver until their son was married. Montgomery with four of his children returned to San Bernardino sometime after the 1860 census where he lived the rest of his life. He was an active member of the Bernardino Society of Pioneers and was voted in as a mason. He died in San Bernardino in 1895. His funeral services involved Church leadership including Patriarch John Smith who were documented in his obituary. It noted his son Charles, who accompanied the Battalion with his mother and siblings was one of the owners of the Mesa del Ora mine.

Sources:
Military and Church records
Bounty and Pension applications
Family records/Family Search
Obituary
Hosea Stout Journal
John Borrowman Journal

John McCann Bybee was born 17 February 1829 in Kentucky (1828 in some sources), one of a very large family. His family was living in Indiana per the 1840 census where they joined the Church that year per his father's biography. In 1842, the family moved to Nauvoo before traveling west with the Saints. His family stopped at Mt Pisgah on their way to Council Bluffs in 1846 where John likely heard the call for volunteers. His brother Robert wrote in his autobiography about the experience when he was eight years old, "*Sometime during the month of June the word reached us concerning the Battalion. My brother John, who was then in his 18th year, made preparations to join the ranks, even against the wishes of Mother and the fact that Father was away from us. His departure was certainly a sad affair for us especially for Mother, and I'll never forget it as long as I live."*

At age 17, John enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company B sometime after July 16. His name was added at the end of the roll out of alphabetical order but included on the Brigham Young return (Church roster) that was stamped on July 22 for Company B. He sent $5 from his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth to his father Byram, who was identified in the document as located at Mt Pisgah, providing a clue as to why he arrived after the muster. On March 26, 1847, the Winter Quarters ledger recorded his father received $5 in cash. Continuing with the main command past Santa Fe, he went with the Willis detachment as an escort, noting on his pension application "*having charge of the sick to Pueblo.*" Spending the winter of 1846-47, he then traveled to Salt Lake with the three detachments under the command of Captain James Brown, arriving behind the Brigham Young vanguard company on July 29, 1847.

After assisting for a few weeks with preparations for incoming pioneer companies, John's name appeared on one of the organized companies leaving Salt Lake in August 1847 and arriving in Council Bluffs in October. He applied for his bounty land benefits in March of 1848 and returned to the Great Basin in an unknown company, possibly with other family members in 1850 before his parents traveled in 1851. He married Polly Smith in October of 1850 and was on the 1850 Weber County census with his wife where he was one of the first settlers. While trying to find a marriage certificate for his wife's widow pension application for federal agencies, Church leaders noted that marriage records did not exist in the county at that time. But eventually Polly was able to find one person who attended their wedding to verify their marriage. He served in the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion, shown on a number of muster rolls with other Battalion veterans beginning in 1851. Based on census records and birth locations of children, he moved about in Davis and Weber County, Morgan County, and Uintah for about a decade. He returned to Iowa one more time to assist a company traveling to Utah from Nebraska in 1861. Uintah became a more permanent residence by 1864 where his last three children were born.

He participated in both a large Pioneer event in 1896 in Ogden and the Pioneer Jubilee in 1897 in the parade. A notice was posted in "*Uintah, Weber Co. 18 Feb. 1899 B In honor of the 70th anniversary of the birth of John McCann Bybee B Pioneer and Member of the Mormon Battalion and one of the leading citizens of Uintah met at the ward house on Thursday evening, the day of his birthday, and had a very pleasant social and picnic, presenting this respected veteran and his esteemed wife, a fine rocking chair. The old Brass band turned out to honor the aged couple with the old time music; and a very pleasant evening was enjoyed by all. We have had many enjoyable years together in the Weber Canyon*." He was living with his son Oscar in Weber County in the 1890 census but they apparently moved back to Uintah where he died at the home of his son in 1908.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Government records, Census
Autobiographies, Newspapers: Ogden Standard, July 17, 1896; SL Tribune July 25, 1897

Matthew Caldwell was born 11 June 1822 in Jefferson County, Illinois, the second of eleven children. According to his autobiography, the family moved to Hancock County, Illinois when he was four. They moved back to Adams County during the Black Hawk War. He became acquainted with the Saints as they arrived in Hancock County in 1838 and married Barzilla Guymon in 1843. They left Nauvoo in the spring and arrived at Mt. Pisgah in 1846 where he was baptized. Upon the advice of Church leader Brother Huntington, they traveled to Council Bluffs where he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E at age 24. The Brigham Young return (Church roster of the Battalion) indicated he left two behind including his pregnant wife Barzilla and a child located in Council Bluffs with one horse, two oxen, four cows, and eight sheep in the care of her father, Thomas Guyman. At Fort Leavenworth, Matthew sent $15 to his wife from his clothing allowance. His wife gave birth to a child in December 1846. On February 5, 1847, she spent $15 on food and clothing recorded on the Winter Quarter's store ledger.

Matthew wrote an autobiography in his later years, providing interesting details about his experiences. "*As for pants, I obtained some antelope skins from some friendly Indians and made me a pair. When they got wet they would stretch down until they were too long, then when dry they were too short."* Writing about Christmas Day 1846, "*The entire battalion laid over and the Indians brought us watermelons which were enjoyed very much. The morning of the 26th when we broke camp, Captain Jefferson Hunt sent me his horse to ride while he went on foot. This act of kindness I very much appreciated."* In a later pension invalid application, he noted in November 1846 he "*was forced daily to carry from thirty to forty pounds of cartridges in order to save Government mules and this exertion and over work caused piles*" - another name for hemorroids. He arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847 where Matthew's company was one of four assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. In April, military documents stated he was on duty as a wood chopper. His account stated "*While at Los Angeles, Captain Kearny came to our camp on the 15th day of May and made a demand for fourteen of the most able bodied men in the battalion to act as an escort or body guard."* Mathew was among the fourteen men plus one additional soldier who had resigned in April and traveled as a civilian. As they escorted General Kearny to deliver John C Fremont back to Fort Leavenworth for a court martial, they were one of the first to come upon the scene of the tragic Donner Party and helped bury the dead. In his invalid pension application of 1890 he wrote *"on the return trip with General Kearny I was forced to swim streams and build rafts and had to work almost whole days in water, and this exposure caused rheumatism and affection of spine."* As they approached Fort Leavenworth at Ash Hollow, Matthew, Charles Webb and William Spencer were asked to stay behind to help an injured army dragoon and bugler. When they arrived at Fort Leavenworth in August 1847, he noted *"you may well imagine our appearance when we reported to the paymaster. There we received our clothing and our very much needed backpay - in all seventy five dollars each*." Although paid through August, a discharge notice was provided noting he was technically discharged from the Mormon Battalion at Bear River Oregon, per the end of his one year enlistment. He made his way up the river to apply for his bounty land benefits in a federal office in Missouri on August 25 and then continued to Council Bluffs where he " *found my family in flourishing condition, much better than when I left them."*

Another child was born before they traveled to Salt Lake in 1850. He married four additional wives, with a posterity of 21 children, all but one living to adulthood. He wrote "*We settled for a short time in Salt Lake, but it was not long until President Young asked me to go and help settle the town that is known as American Fork, Utah. Here I built the first cabin that was built in that city. A few months later I moved into Spanish Fork and helped to settle that city. I became the first mayor of the city after its incorporation. Prior to this I had been a teacher in their schools. From Spanish Fork I moved into Fountain Green, in the North end of Sanpete County, and helped settle that community. At this town I was elected and served one term in the state legislature. From Fountain Green we moved into Huntington in Emery County, and several years later, after helping to build up that community, we moved to Uintah County, and settled in Dry Fork, which was afterwards called Mountain Dell."* His name appeared on multiple military roles for the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion from 1851 to 1867. Matthew died in 1912 in Dry Fork, Uintah County, Utah.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Bounty and pension applications
Autobiography
Utah Territorial Militia records

Alva Chauncey Calkins was born 30 September 1825 in New York, one of nine children, six of whom lived to adulthood. His family moved to Illinois by 1840 and were in Nauvoo by 1845 where his youngest sibling was born. Arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, Alva, age 20, enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company A with brothers Sylvanus and James. An Edwin Calkins also enlisted in the same company, but it is uncertain how he was related. These three brothers were the oldest children and left their parents with three younger siblings. His oldest brother sent funds from his clothing allowance to their father, noting he was located in Council Bluffs. Traveling with the main command, his younger brother, James, was detached at Santa Fe and Alva was detached several weeks later in the Willis detachment. He stayed behind with the sick along the difficult journey to Pueblo and arrived in mid-January to join his brother. Their oldest brother Sylvanus continued to California.

Alva and James left Pueblo in May of 1847 and arrived in the Salt Lake Valley with the detachments and Mississippi Saints in July 1847. Although James left for Iowa in August, Alva stayed behind for a few months. He was among a small group of men on an exploratory expedition to the "Twin Peaks" on August 20 according to the Journal of Church History. Traveling in early spring, he arrived in Winter Quarters on May 3, 1848 and applied for his bounty land benefits on May 10. His warrant was redeemed in Missouri in 1851, so he likely sold his warrant to purchase land in Iowa. In the 1850 census, Alva's parents, one younger sibling and Alva and James appeared on the Fremont Iowa 1850 Census. He married in 1854. He and his parents and siblings never resided in Utah although some siblings moved to Oregon and Kansas. In 1881, he executed a detailed will for his family. Alva died in 1887 having fathered nine children, seven who lived to adulthood. His wife applied for a widow's pension which she received until her death in 1905.

Sources:

Military and Church documents
Pension and Bounty land applications
Government records (census)
Journal of Church history

Edwin R Calkins was born 6 May 1820 in New York as listed on the Brigham Young return (Church roster of the Battalion). Little is known of his early life but his parents were identified in a bounty land application by his mother after his death. He married about 1846, likely in Nauvoo where his wife's family was living.

Arriving at Council Bluffs in 1846, Edwin enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company A at age 26. It is unknown how he was related to three brothers with the same last name who enlisted in the same company. The mother of another soldier in Company A, Henry Mitchell Johnson, had the maiden name of Calkins also but no direct relationship has been found. The Brigham Young return (church roster) documented Edwin left his wife Louisa behind in care of her father Isaac Busenbark with one cow. In a Church account established for receipt of funds from the soldiers, Isaac received $8 on Dec 15, 1846 likely coming from Edwin's clothing allowance although his name does not appear on the subscription documents sent back from Fort Leavenworth. Her father also received $9.70 on April 18, 1847 coming from Edwin's pay at Santa Fe.

Arriving with the main command in California in late January 1847, Edwin spent the last four months of his enlistment in Los Angeles with three companies. After discharge in July 1847, Edwin reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers who were assigned to San Diego. His military records indicated he was on detached service in August 1847 to San Luis Rey under the command of Lt Ruel Barrus who was in charge of a group of soldiers assigned to hold the area. They returned to San Diego in February and were discharged in March 1848. A bounty land application was submitted in Edwin's name in Missouri in December of 1848 that does not appear in his file due to some legal challenges later. Another bounty land application was submitted in Salt Lake by his mother in 1855 which required an investigation in the federal land office because her application included a witness statement that he had died in October 1848. As a bounty land witness for Edwin's mother's application as an heir in 1855, Cornelius Workman who had traveled to California from Salt Lake to join his brothers wrote "*that he had traveled with him for six months previous to him being killed and was traveling with him when he was killed by the Digger Indians between Coloma and Sutter's Mill on the south fork of the American River in California and was the last man who saw him before he was killed. He was killed in the month of October 1848."* Although the last name was remembered differently, the account by Cornelius correlates to his brother Andrew's memories. "*We traveled about fifty miles on our journey, and awhile before we got to where we were going to camp, Edwin Cordins,[Calkins] one of our company, thought he would take a short cut by following an Indian trail. We never saw him again, but we found an Indian on his horse, and killed him and took the horse.*

Edwin's movements and travel routes after discharge are unclear. Edwin was documented on a land record in Salt Lake in November 1848 so the October 1848 death date is likely off by up to a year. It is possible he traveled to Salt Lake with the Boyle Rockwell Company with other discharged reenlisters arriving in Salt Lake in June 1848. But based off Cornelius' witness statement, Edwin was back in California by April 1849 to meet up with the Workman brothers and died possibly in October 1849 instead of 1848. It is also unclear how his wife received gold dust but possibly from others returning from the mines in the fall of 1848. His wife deposited gold again two times later in November and December of 1849, noting she was a widow and validating Edwin was dead by that time. His wife remarried in April 1850 and his mother received his bounty land benefits.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land documents
AJ Workman memories

James Wood Calkins was born 22 Nov 1827 in New York, one of nine children. His family moved to Illinois by 1840 and were in Nauvoo by 1845 where his youngest sibling was born. Arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, James enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company A at age 18 with his older brothers Sylvanus and Alva. These three brothers were the oldest children and left their parents with three younger living siblings. His oldest brother, Sylvanus, sent funds from his clothing allowance to their father, noting he was located in Council Bluffs. Traveling with the main command, James was detached at Santa Fe stating he "*being on the sick list was sent back with the sick under the command of James Brown of Company C to Pueblo*." Alva was detached several weeks later in the Willis detachment, both spending the winter of 1846-47 together. His oldest brother Sylvanus continued to California.

James and Alva left Pueblo in May of 1847 and arrived in the Salt Lake Valley with the detachments and Mississippi Saints in July 1847. His pension stated he left Salt Lake August 26, 1847 and arrived in Iowa on November 11, 1847, suggesting he was part of the Brigham Young return companies. He applied for bounty land in January of 1848 and claimed the warrant in Missouri in 1849. Likely selling the land, he joined his family in Fremont, Iowa. In the 1850 census, Alva's parents, one younger sibling and Alva and James appeared on the Fremont Iowa 1850 Census. He and his parents and siblings never resided in Utah although some siblings moved to Oregon and Kansas. He married in 1852 with a posterity of eleven children. He was baptized a member of the Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints in 1870 and attended RLDS Iowa Branches. According to a life sketch on Family Search, James was elected to various township offices . He owned a farm of one hundred and forty acres. He was highly respected by his neighbors. James died on 24 October 1898 (aged 70) in Silverdale, Cowley County, Kansas and is buried in the Parker Cemetery in Arkansas City, Cowley, Kansas. His wife, Eliza, died in January 1900, and was also buried in the Parker Cemetery. They had moved from Iowa to Kansas where their oldest son, Israel, and his family had moved in 1891.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land records
Family Search life sketch
Battalion Biographies by Porter, Black, Johnson and Bloxham

Sylvanus Calkins was born 30 December 1823 in New York, the oldest of nine children. His family moved to Illinois by 1840 where they heard about the Church and were in Nauvoo by 1845 where his youngest sibling was born. Leaving Nauvoo and arriving in Council Bluffs, Sylvanus enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company A at age 22 with his two younger brothers Alva and James in July 1846. From his clothing allowance, he sent $30 to his father at Fort Leavenworth who was living in Council Bluffs according to the document. A church account noted his father received $5 on August 23 and $14.55 on November 25 at Council Point, one of the camps. On March 5, 1847 the Winter Quarters store ledger recorded his father spent $10.45 on supplies.

Traveling together with the main command, his brother James was detached at Santa Fe and Alva was detached several weeks later in the Willis detachment, both spending the winter of 1846-47 together in Pueblo. Sylvanus continued to California, arriving in late January 1847, where his company was assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of his enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, it is possible he traveled with Captain Hunt to Monterey and spent the winter in California. It is unknown what year and with whom he traveled to the Great Basin. But by 1851, he was in Salt Lake when he gave power of attorney for an agent to apply for bounty land and extra pay and Sylvanus received $100 in scrip in lieu of bounty land. That same year he married and was living in Centerville, Utah where one child was born. His name appeared on three Utah Militia muster rolls - the first in 1852 in Davis County and the other two in Payson in 1853. According to a newspaper obituary, he returned to Iowa three years after his marriage in 1854 where two additional children were born. They started for Oregon in 1864, arriving in Yamhill County, living there for four years before moving to Clackamas. In his pension application of 1887, Sylvanus also referred to a small farm in Clackamas County, Oregon. The pension noted he suffered from pneumonia which caused him to become almost blind. He died in 1901 in Sherwood, Oregon.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty and pension documents
Obituary

Thomas William Callahan was born 20 April 1812 (alternate years) in New York. The youngest of eight children, his father died the following year. It appears he was the only one to join the Church from his family. He married Lucinda Austin in 1837 and one child was born the year he was baptized in 1840. They traveled to Nauvoo where two more children were born. Leaving with the exiled saints, they arrived at Mt Pisgah where he volunteered on July 7, 1846 at age 34. He arrived at Council Bluffs after the muster on July 16 as his name was added at the end of the muster roll out of order for Company B. Concerned about leaving his wife behind pregnant with three children, he sent funds and supplies from Fort Leavenworth.

To Miss Lucinda Callahan
Affectionate Companion I embrace this opportunity to write you a few lines to let you know that I have not forgotten you yet. I am in tolerable good health at present and in hopes that these few lines find you and family enjoying the same blessings. I also include in this letter sent by Bro Nathan Stuard thirty dollars and also a Bolt of Cotton cloth and also broad cloth coat pattern one pair of satin with pattern for pants one silk dress pattern and one calico dress pattern and one pair of fine boots. Excuse me for my short address for we are about to leave for Santafae. no more at present only your effectinate husband until death. Thos Calahan to Lucandy Calahan August 7, 1846

His wife suffered much as their youngest son died in October 1846 and she gave birth to a daughter in December. The money he sent was not recorded on any church documents coming from Fort Leavenworth. Thomas was listed as sick on three military records for July/Aug, Nov/Dec, and March/April. Arriving in California, his company was stationed at San Diego for the last four months. After discharge in July 1847, he reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers and was detached with 25 men to San Luis Rey with Lt Ruel Barrus to guard that post in August 1847 until February. He was discharged in San Diego in March 1848. His wife traveled to Salt Lake in 1848 with three children. It is uncertain why he did not return to join her. When he did not return with other men from the Mormon Volunteers, she married another Battalion veteran, Jonathan Campbell, in November or December of 1848 according to her widow's pension application.

No records have been found to indicate what Thomas did or where he was living in California, but he was mentioned in Sixtus Johnson diaries traveling with the Whipple Company in December 1857-58, arriving in Salt Lake in 1858. On March 22, Sixtus records, "*Brothers Callahan and Binby were rebaptized*." Confirming his arrival date, his pension application stated he had resided in Utah since 1858. Before he arrived, a suspicious bounty land application was submitted in his name by agents Suter Lea dated March 2, 1857, falsely indicating he resided in Millard County and incorrectly stated he served in the Mormon Battalion "Missouri" volunteers. Another application was submitted the following month by the same agents for his service in the Mormon Volunteers. However, another application was submitted on September 16, 1858 in Salt Lake, noting he had not received a warrant for his service in the Mormon Battalion and the Mormon Volunteers.

He married in 1860 and was living in Brigham City with his new wife Mary (Mary Ann Grover) in the 1860 census and was noted on a Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion muster roll that same year for the Cache Military District. The family appeared on the 1870 Ogden census with Mary and two children. He is noted with property in 1871 in Park Valley, Box Elder County according to Family Search where he died in 1889.

Sources:

Military and Church documents
Bounty land and Pension records
Government records (census)
Utah Militia records
Letters, Family records
Sixtus Johnson diaries (image 90 on CHL)

John Hamaker Calvert was born 7 March 1828 in Alabama, one of ten children. By 1840 the family was living in Mississippi. He joined the Church in 1845 and the family arrived in Nauvoo before traveling to Council Bluffs. It appears his older brother returned to his birth home of Alabama either before the family traveled to Nauvoo or after since he married there in 1848.

Traveling to Council Buffs with many Saints in 1846, John enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 18. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $5 from his clothing allowance to his father which was received in cash on May 27, 1847 according to the Winter Quarters ledger account begun on March 26. In his pension disability application, he noted he was taken sick with typhoid fever on August 26, 1846 just a few weeks after leaving Fort Leavenworth and was cared for by Dr. Sanderson and William Spencer. The first muster pay roll reported he had been "sick." He was subsequently thrown out of the wagon he was riding in on September 1. He continued with the main command until Santa Fe where he was sent with the Brown detachment to Pueblo.

After spending the winter of 1846-47 in Pueblo, he traveled to Salt Lake with the detachments where he likely learned of the death of his parents and other siblings who had died in Winter Quarters from members of the Vanguard Company who had arrived five days earlier. He was rebaptized on August 8 along with most members of the Battalion detachments. He returned to Iowa with the first organized company, leaving August 17 and arrived in October 1847. Additional siblings died after he arrived. As he made plans to return to Salt Lake, only three siblings of nine were still alive. His older brother returned to Alabama. John's oldest sister, Elizabeth, traveled to the Great Basin in 1848 with the Brigham Young Company. John followed right behind, leaving two days later with the Heber C Kimball Company. His younger sister Martha said she traveled with Lorenzo Young in a small company in 1849 as a nine-year-old. In the 1850 census, Elizabeth, now a plural wife, and her sister, Martha, were living in the same household. John's name appeared on a Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion muster roll for Big Cottonwood in 1852.

Some family records suggested John traveled to California for a period of time. According to an account attributed to his sister "*in later years he told stories of being a deputy sheriff during the California gold rush. After many years in California, John heard someone in the hotel room singing a hymn. The hymn brought back memories of his sisters and the LDS Church and helped him decide to return to the Salt Lake Valley. Upon his return, he was ordained an elder on 30 March 1867.*" He married in 1869 and also married a plural wife in 1874, fathering eleven children in Ogden, Utah. He became one of the original settlers and early founder of Neeley, Idaho according to his obituary, settling there about 1884. John served as the Sunday school superintendent, counselor in the bishopric of the Neely Ward, and as a member of the stake high council. In the community, John served on the school board and created a school library at his own expense. He also donated a tract of two and a half acres for the Neely Cemetery, a schoolhouse, and a ward meetinghouse. According to his sister's memories, in 1892 John owned a twenty-five-acre farm located four and a half miles from American Falls, Idaho. He received $25–$50 a year from the sale of produce grown on the farm. Joining in the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee celebration, he marched in the parade. As his health declined, he lost the use of his arm and resided with extended family members. In August 1906, while visiting his daughter Annie and her family in Pocatello, Idaho, John suffered a stroke and lived for only one week. He was buried in the Neely Cemetery, next to his son Almon's grave.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Government and family records
Obituary, Martha's memories
Salt Lake Tribune, July 25, 1897

James Greer Camp was born 12 January 1828 in Alabama, the oldest son of fifteen children. The family moved to Tennessee in 1832. His father used several slaves who provided labor for farming and a blacksmith shop. His father also joined the Campbellite church and soon became a preacher there. About 1842, while living in Dresden, Tennessee, the Camp family listened to the missionaries and some of them became members of the Church at that time. His father offered shelter to the missionaries, opened his home for preaching and provided armed protection at times. The Mormon missionaries suffered intense persecution while preaching the Gospel in the Southern States. Escaping the persecution, the family traveled to Nauvoo in 1843, leaving three years later with the exiled Saints.

Arriving in Council Bluffs, James enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company B in July 1846 at age eighteen. At Fort Leavenworth, John sent $20 to his father from his clothing allowance which his father receipted on August 23 at Council Point. Traveling with the command past Santa Fe, he was sent with a detachment of many sick men to Pueblo for the winter of 1846-47. It is unknown if he was sick or one of the healthy escorts for the Willis detachment. He then traveled to Salt Lake with the detachments and the Mississippi Saints, arriving July 29, 1847 behind Brigham Young's Vanguard Company.

His name appeared on a church record of a sacrament meeting held on August 8 where assignments were given to prepare the fort for incoming pioneer companies. He returned to Iowa several weeks later with one of the large companies going back to help family members make their way to the Great Basin. Joining his family at Council Bluffs, he applied for bounty land benefits in April 1848. James' family traveled to Salt Lake in1850 but according to one family story, James' father sent him back to Tennessee to settle up on some of the family's property. While staying in Tennessee, James was stricken with cholera. He died 13 January 1852 in Dresden, Weakley, Tennessee and was buried there. He was only 24 years of age. He was buried in the Sunset Cemetery in Dresden.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Family records/Family Search

Jonathan Campbell was born 28 January 1812 in Pennsylvania with various alternate dates found in temple, ward, and pension records. One of thirteen children, his family lived in New York until moving to Pennyslvania where the last three children were born including Jonathan. He married Charity Fuller in 1833 and he and his wife joined the Church in 1839, he being baptized by his brother according to Latter Day Saint Biographical Encylopedia. By 1844, they traveled with four of their five children (their first died at one month) to gather with the saints in Nauvoo where their last two children were born. Three more children died at Nauvoo before leaving with the exiled Saints. They arrived at Mt Pisgah by May 31, 1846 according to a General Conference document where Jonathan was among those asked to help with various assignments to prepare the area for incoming Saints.

Arriving in Council Bluffs, Jonathan volunteered for the Mormon Battalion at age 34 along with his nephew Samuel Joseph Campbell, both enlisting in Company E. Jonathan left his wife and three living children behind with one wagon, two oxen and two cows according to the Brigham Young return (Church roster) in the care of Luther Bunnell who may have been a Church leader or a friend. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $25 to his wife from his clothing allowance. He sent additional money from pay at Santa Fe and money was receipted in Charity's name from a church account for $5 on September 5, $1.50 on December 6, and $8 on January 16. She spent $18.50 on December 11 for food, clothing, and supplies. The last receipt of $6.40 on April 27, 1847 was signed by John Vance who likely was assisting with the care of Charity's children since she died on January 24 after the birth and death of her newborn. John Vance's wife was Sarah Perkins who was the aunt of John and David Perkins, both soldiers in Company C.

According to his pension, Jonathan stated *"he put his ankle bone out of joint by stepping on a rolling stone while hunting after...stock" which caused lameness through the rest of the march trying to "keep up with the company" and affected him throughout his life."* Arriving in California with the main command, his company was assigned to Los Angeles in mid-March but he stayed at San Luis Rey with sick men until April. After discharge in July 1847, his nephew went north with the large Hancock company. Although a daughter-in-law recorded an account Jonathan shared with her stating he traveled through Sutter's Fort and arrived in Salt Lake on October 20, 1847, his obituary stated he traveled the southern route in 1848 which is quite possible, traveling with the returning Hunt company in May 1848 or Boyle Company in June. He applied for land in the fall of 1848. Jonathan married Lucinda Austin in December 1848 according to her pension application. She had three children and had been married to soldier Thomas William Callahan who reenlisted, but married Jonathan when Thomas did not return. Jonathan's three children likely traveled to Salt Lake in 1849 with his daughter in one company and his two sons in an unknown company according to the Church History Biographical Database. A bounty land application was submitted in his name by questionable agents in 1849 in Missouri who forged an actual signature which conflicted with other documents that he signed by mark, indicating he couldn't write. Jonathan was reunited with his children by the 1850 Census which included his second wife and their combined family of six children. According to a history of North Ogden, *"they left Ogden for North Ogden in 1850 as two separate parties, one party being Jonathan Campbell Jr., and his nephew, Samuel Campbell... They entered the valley in the late summer or early autumn of 1850. They set up tents in North Ogden and dreamed of building a settlement."* Jonathan was one of the first farmers in the area to plant crops and an orchard. Involved in the Utah Militia, his name appeared on muster rolls at Browns Fort in 1851, 1853, and 1857. Jonathan lived with his family in North Ogden for approximately thirty-six years. There he helped build a fort, stake a claim at Ogden's Hole, clear the land of brush, and build roads, bridges, canals, residences, and public edifices. He married three additional wives, three of which bore children, with a total posterity of sixteen children, but only seven lived to adulthood. He died in North Ogden in 1886.

Sources:

Military and Church documents
Pension and bounty land records
Journal of Church History, May 31, Mt Pisgah
Government records
LDS Biographical Encyclopedia, Kate Carter's Pioneer Heritage, 9:122.
History of North Ogden

Samuel Joseph Campbell was born 4 May 1827 in New York, the fourth of thirteen children. According to Mormon Battalion Biographies by Susan Easton Black, "Samuel and his parents resided in Kirtland, Ohio in the 1830s. By 1844 they had located in Nauvoo, Illinois. There Samuel became acquainted with the Prophet Joseph Smith, whose influence helped him accept baptism into the LDS Church in March 1845."

Fleeing from persecution again, the family left Nauvoo and arrived in Council Bluffs where Samuel enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company E at age 19 with his uncle, Jonathan Campbell in July 1846. At Fort Leavenworth, Samuel sent $25 from his clothing allowance of $42 to his father which was received in full on August 17 at Cutler Park according to a church account established for the soldiers.

Arriving in California with the main command, his company was assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge, Samuel went north with the large Hancock Company and likely turned around when the group met Captain Brown suggesting those without family in Salt Lake find work in California. Various accounts differ about when and what route Jonathan took, possibly the southern route in 1848 per his obituary. Although historian Norma Ricketts suggested Samuel worked at Sutter's Fort, he actually worked for a lumber company until traveling a northern route to Salt Lake the following year, arriving as late as November 1848 with Marcus Shepherd and Dennis Winn. He deposited gold dust in Brigham Young's account indicating he had been at the gold mines. His name appeared on a church record in Salt Lake for a hunting challenge in December 1848.

Samuel married in May 1849 in Salt Lake, his wife giving birth to seven children of which five reached adulthood. That same year, an agent submitted a bounty land application in his name in Missouri. It is uncertain if he received the funds for the sale of the warrant. In 1850, Samuel's parents and youngest sibling died in Winter Quarters and he and his Uncle Jonathan moved to Ogden as one of its earliest settlers. His name appeared on multiple military rolls for the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion at Brown's Fort beginning in 1851, protecting the Ogden settlement from the local natives. Serving his community, he was selected as a Weber County commissioner. He was sent to settle Providence, Utah in 1859 where he again served in a Utah Militia unit in 1861. He later moved to Millville, Utah, where he made furniture in a cabinet shop. Samuel moved from Millville to Vernal, Utah in 1879, where he served as a county commissioner. In July 1890 Samuel was thrown from a road cart. In his pension application, he claimed the accident "caused paralysis in both arms and hands, piles, and inflammatory rheumatism." In 1894, his property included a log home, a log stable, and forty acres of land. After a brief illness, Samuel died in 1894 in Vernal Utah at the home of his son, Samuel Joseph Campbell named after him.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land records
Government records (census)
Utah Militia Records
Mormon Battalion Biographies, Susan Easton Black

Cyrus Culver Canfield was born 20 Dec 1817 in Ohio, one of seven children according to Family Search. It is likely he heard the gospel where his family lived although it doesn't appear any of his family joined the Church. According to Joseph Smith Papers, he moved to Kirtland in 1840 and married there in 1841 before traveling to Nauvoo in 1842 and serving a mission in 1843. He married his wife's sister as a plural wife in 1844 who gave birth to a child in 1845. They traveled to Council Bluffs where he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company D at age 28. Military records indicated he joined on July 17, 1846 after the original muster. While elected as a 1st Sgt, he was promoted to 2nd Lt at Fort Leavenworth where he sent $10 to his wife Louisa and $5 to Heber C Kimball from his clothing allowance. On September 3, "Eliza" Canfield (either Jane Louisa or Clarissa) received $5 at Cutler Park where she was located. Shortly after leaving Fort Leavenworth, James Glines sent a letter to Church leaders on September 16, 1846 stating *"Br Canfield has been sick & is not yet well."* According to a Winter Quarters store ledger, a transaction by Louisa for $5.25 occurred on December 17. As a commissioned officer, he was allowed an officer servant who was noted on a pay document as John Reese. John Reese may have been John Reese Clawson, a private in Company D.

Traveling with the main command to California, his company was assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, Cyrus reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers, serving in San Diego as 1st Lt with Captain Daniel C. Davis. Colonel Stevenson wrote, on July 23, 1847, that: "*Until the day after they were mustered out the service, there was not slightest disposition evinced to re-enter, but on the 17th in the afternoon, Capt. Davis and Lieut Canfield commenced enrolling, and on the 20th all were enrolled, and mustered into service..."* As he continued to serve, his wives who were sisters moved west with the Heber C Kimball Company in 1848.

After discharge in March 1848, Cyrus, Samuel Myers and Ruel Barrus were tried by jury in Los Angeles in April for passing counterfeit gold coins. Canfield and Myers were acquitted. His pension application stated he lived in different parts of California for ten years since discharge and the remainder in Nevada, leaving out the fact that he migrated to the Salt Lake Valley in 1848. Likely arriving with the wagons of the Ebenezer Brown Company, he applied for land in late October and deposited gold dust in Brigham Young's gold account on December 19, 1848. Cyrus served as a mounted ranger in the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion in February 1850 in an "*expedition against the Utah Indians*." He and his wives settled in Ogden where he was elected to Ogden City Council according to Kate Carter's Pioneers of Church History. He married another wife in June 1851 and submitted an application for bounty land benefits of 160 acres for the Mormon Battalion in September 1851 and in 1854, submitted a second application for 40 acres for his service in the Mormon Volunteers. In an invoice submitted to the federal government for reimbursement for pay in November 1851, his name was listed as a Life Guard with the Utah Militia. Cyrus' second and third wives each gave birth to two additional children between 1850 and 1854. When Cyrus had conflicts with the Church, his second wife married another man in 1854. Cyrus and his third wife, Louisa, moved to San Bernardino California in1855 where four other children were born. He was living in Tulare California by 1860 and Placer in 1870. Cyrus was elected county recorder in Visalia, California. He married again after the death of Louisa and lived in various locations in Nevada before his death in 1889.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Colonel Stevenson journal
Utah Militia records
Government records (census)

Isaac J Carpenter was born 24 July 1829 in New York. (Alternate birth dates). The family joined the Church by 1839 and traveled to Nauvoo in its early infancy, appearing in the 1840 census according to Mormon Battalion biographies by Susan Easton Black. The family left Nauvoo with the Saints and traveled to Council Bluffs. At age 16, Isaac Carpenter enlisted in the Mormon Battalion, Company C in July 1846 with his friends John and David Perkins and their cousin James Madison Welch known as Madison. Isaac sent $5 to his father from his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth. His father spent $5 for supplies on February 11, 1847 noted on the Winter Quarters store ledger. In his pension, Isaac noted on August 25, 1846 he was injured by "*upsetting of a wagon and camp material upon him and the extra exertion at the time"* and was reported sick on August 31 muster rolls. Arriving at Santa Fe, he was sent to Pueblo with the Brown detachment along with his friends - the Perkins brothers and Madison Welch. At Pueblo, he experienced a gunshot wound after a gun was accidentally discharged according to his pension application. Sadly, his friend, John Perkins, died that winter.

After wintering at Pueblo, he traveled to Salt Lake City with the detachments, arriving in July 1847 five days after the Brigham Young Vanguard Company. A few weeks after arriving in the valley, he was called to go ahead of the returning companies as part of a hunting party along with nine other people including David Perkins and James Madison Welch. Norton Jacob's journal noted Isaac killed multiple animals along the trail including an antelope, a mountain goat and a bull.

Arriving in Council Bluffs, he applied for bounty land benefits in January 1848. He then married Adaline Perkins, a sister of the Perkins brothers, who gave birth to a child in February 1849. She provided a marriage date two months later, so it is uncertain if their first child was illegitimate, or the marriage or child's birth date were incorrect. They traveled to Salt Lake in the Allen Taylor Company in 1849 and were found in the Salt Lake Census in 1850. Their second child was born in 1852. His name appeared on several muster rolls between 1851 and 1853 - two of them in American Fork in 1852.

According to a history written by Waldon Perkins, Isaac was one of the 39 men selected to participate in colonizing Fort Supply (Green River). Because of conditions, the extreme cold, inadequate food supply, and morale problems the men left the mission and returned to Salt Lake. Because of this experience and being away from his family, he and his family moved to El Dorado, California by 1855 where his wife's relatives were living. He worked at mining and with timber until production in the mines dropped off. Seven additional children were born according to Family Search, although two may be duplicates. An obituary notice suggested he returned to his birthplace in New York about 1856 or 1857 "*when he paid his friends there a visit.*" After he returned home to California, two of their children died in 1861. The family history suggests the family returned to Salt Lake before moving to Carson City, Nevada by 1870 where the family was listed on the 1870 census with six of their children. Soon after, they moved to Colorado based on his pension application in 1887 which indicated he had lived in Colorado for seventeen years. In 1893, he was living in Oregon where he filed a request for increased pension but was back in Colorado by 1895 where another pension document stated he was responsible for his wife and a thirteen-year-old granddaughter. Isaac died in Colorado in 1910.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
History by Waldon Perkins
Norton Jacob Journal
Obituary notice
Government records (census)
Family stories/Family Search

William Hiram Carpenter was born 22 July 1820 in New York, one of eight children according to Family Search. He was baptized in 1843 and according to a story written by his granddaughter, he rode to Nauvoo with just a saddle bag after his father told him to leave, arriving in Nauvoo in February 1846. This story is problematic since his father died in 1836 unless the death date is wrong. Leaving Nauvoo with the Saints, William attended a meeting on May 31, 1846 at Mt Pisgah, where Church leadership discussed the need to build a fence around the field and then allow the brethren to cast lots for various sizes of plots. Arriving in Council Buffs, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company C at age 25. He was initially listed as 1st Corporal on the first set of rolls turned in at Fort Leavenworth but was demoted to private by the time the first payroll was turned in. He was reported sick on the muster rolls during the early part of the march and was detached with the Brown detachment, spending the winter of 1846-47 in Pueblo. Arriving in Salt Lake with the detachments right behind Brigham Young's Vanguard Company in July 1847, he attended a sacrament meeting on August 8 where assignments were given to help prepare a fort for the incoming companies.

He was then part of the first company organized by Brigham Young to return to Iowa, leaving Salt Lake on August 17 and arriving in Iowa in October. William continued to New York to convince his family to come to Salt Lake with him. According to a letter by his oldest son Joseph, William's mother and sister traveled with him from New York to Illinois but his mother felt as though she could not stand the journey to the Great Basin so remained in Chicago Illinois where she and Joseph both lived until their deaths. William returned to Iowa and married in 1849, the same year he applied for his bounty land benefits.

Although his second wife thought he returned to New York for five years, William's pension application of 1887 provided a detailed list of where he resided after discharge including New York (15 months), Iowa (18 months), Juab County (18 months) Salt Lake (18 months), Provo (6 months), Payson (7 months), Rockville (3 ½ years), St. George (16 years), Bloomington (5 months), Washington County (1 year 3 months), Bloomington (5 months).

William's wife gave birth to her first child before they traveled to Salt Lake in 1852. They moved to Juab in 1853 where William served in the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion. Tragedy struck when his wife and her infant died in 1854, leaving William with a two-year-old son. He remarried the following year in 1855 and twelve children were born as they moved from Provo to Payson to Southern Utah - although nine of those children died as babies or within a few years. His name appeared again on muster rolls in Provo in 1857 during the Utah War and again in 1861. That same year, William and his family were called to settle in Southern Utah. According to family histories, he worked in Payson to raise funds for the move, growing broom corn and making brooms. They then traveled to Rockville. According to a story by his son, he not only raised broom corn, but he raised sugar cane, cotton, peaches, grapes, pomegranates, nuts and many other things. Family histories also suggested William helped build the St George Temple. In their older age, they adopted a young Indian child and named her Rhoda. William died in 1895 in St George.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
Utah Militia records
Family histories/Family Search
Joseph Carpenter letter (referred to in family history)
Obituary

Isaac Philo Carter was born 11 March 1829 in Vermont. (Alternate dates). His family were very early converts to the Church in 1831. His Uncle Jared learned of the Church on a business trip in 1831, was baptized, and returned to his home where he found other members of his family had joined the Church. Isaac was just a toddler when his family traveled to Kirtland where his last sibling was born in 1832. Isaac's mother died in 1834 and his father remarried in 1834 in Ohio where his second wife, Charlotte Woods, gave birth to three children, two of whom died in infancy. Moving to Missouri, the family experienced the persecutions where his father was killed at the Battle of Crooked River in 1838. His stepmother was found in the 1842 Nauvoo census living with a few siblings but remarried later that year. Some of Isaac's siblings were found living with other families in the 1842 census. In a history of his stepmother Charlotte, whose mother had died and her father left the family, it noted Isaac lived with her youngest brother, Lyman, but roamed around trying to find work. Lyman was several years younger than Isaac and was cared for by the Rockwood family. Isaac was found in Nauvoo records in 1845.

Arriving in Council Bluffs, Isaac enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B in July 1846 at age sixteen. Traveling to California with the main command, his company was assigned to San Diego for the last four months of his enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, he reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers and was detached to San Luis Rey in August until February and then returned to San Diego before discharge in San Diego in March 1848. After discharge, Isaac was mentioned in two journals. James V Williams wrote, "*The same day John Mower, James Mower, Philo J. Carter and myself left San Diego and traveled north hunting work. We all got work for a couple of brothers."* Andrew Jackson Workman autobiography also noted their travels north. "*Our company consisted of myself and C.C. Workman, my brother, and Philander Fletcher, Jerome Zabriske, Lot Smith, Harold [Harlem] MacBride, Edward [Edwin] Walker, Philo Carter and Hyrum Fellows. We stopped and ...then went down a few miles to what we then called Mormon Island.* This implied he was mining gold. A record compiled by Susan Easton Black suggested he migrated to Sacramento, where he remained until 1849 which is consistent with the two contemporary journals.

Isaac then migrated to the Salt Lake Valley in 1849 where he submitted gold dust in Brigham Young's gold account. He was living near his stepmother and her husband Isaac Higbee in the 1850 census. A temple ordinance record in 1859 listed a baptism date of March 1851 in Salt Lake City although Susan Easton Black suggested that was a rebaptism date. His name appeared on several muster rolls for the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion in 1850 and 1851. He also applied for bounty land benefits, requesting $100 scrip in lieu of land. He likely traveled to San Bernardino in 1853 with Amasa Lyman who traveled there again in February 1853, although Isaac's obituary stated he traveled in 1852. "*In the fall of 1849, he came to Utah and made his home with his stepmother. Owing to his generosity in helping the poor and destitute, his money was soon gone, and in 1852 he again went to California, engaging in various occupations, among others that of Pony Express rider. He made ten trips from San Bernardino, California to Salt Lake City and back, this at a time when it was dangerous in the extreme."* He married Amasa Lyman's daughter in 1856 who had one child before they traveled to Cedar City for one year in 1857 and settled in Beaver County where an additional nine children were born. According to his pension, a wagon loaded with wood rolled over Isaac in 1861, crippling his back and hips which was aggravated by lifting heavy objects. After his wife's death in 1903, he moved to Idaho in 1910 to be with family where he applied again for additional pension benefits in 1912, one year before his death in Heyburn, Idaho in 1913.

Sources:

Military and Church documents
Pension and Bounty land applications
Journals of James V Williams, Andrew Jackson Workman
Government records (census)
Obituary
Family records, Susan Easton Black Mormon Battalion biographies

Richard Harrison Carter was born 8 August 1820 in Maine. He was the ninth of eleven children. His mother and other siblings joined the Church about 1834. The family traveled to Ohio and Missouri, enduring the persecutions of the Saints there, eventually making their way to Nauvoo. Richard married Hannah Parker in 1840 in Lima, Illinois where three children were born. Most of his extended family left Nauvoo with the Saints. However, his father remained behind, never joining the Church and later died there in 1852 while his wife made her way to Utah in 1851.

At age 25, Richard volunteered for the Mormon Battalion at Mount Pisgah on July 7, 1846 leaving his wife and three children behind with one cow according to the Brigham Young return list (church roster). He mustered in Company B at Council Bluffs and turned 26 at Fort Leavenworth. Richard sent funds to Council Bluffs from his pay at Santa Fe - $7.20 being received by C.C Rich on February 11, 1847.

Traveling with the command several weeks past Santa Fe, Richard was sent with sick men in the Willis detachment to Pueblo. Several men died en route just a few days later including Richard.

James A Scott wrote "*On the 19th we reached the ruined village 1 mile below Socora. This day [Norman] Freeman died after 4 days Sickness. We halted for the night & interred him. During the night [Richard] Carter died. He was sick when we left the Battalion. Thus here were laid two of the victims of exposure & fatigue. Sleep on! No more shall thy peaceful slumbers be disturbed by the shrill notes of the Reveille or the harsh commands of tyrants...thy names shall be remembered & recorded as Martyrs fallen a sacrifice for the sake of thy brethren*."

George Deliverance Wilson wrote "*This day the destroyer is in the camp. Brother Freemen, who 3 days ago was well and healthy is no more. Brother Carter is now to be buried by his Side*."

His wife Hannah likely learned of his death as Battalion members John Tippets and Thomas Woolsey who were with the Willis detachment were sent from Pueblo to Council Bluffs in early 1847 with communication from the Battalion and the detachments. A bounty land application was submitted for his widow in 1848 with veteran Allan Compton as a witness and the warrant was sold by his widow and redeemed by someone in Missouri in 1851. Left a widow, Hannah's third daughter died at Mt Pisgah in 1848 where her name appeared on a Mt Pisgah monument. Hannah then moved to Winter Quarters and remarried in 1849 but died in 1852 before joining the Saints in Salt Lake. Her two living children were brought to Utah by Richard's sister Eliza and raised by other family members.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land records
Journals: James A Scott, George D Wilson
Family histories/Family Search

William Wallace Casper was born 12 March 1821 in Ohio. Based on an autobiography written by his mother, his parents joined the Church in 1836 and moved to Missouri and then Nauvoo. William was living in Quincy Illinois when he was baptized in 1844 and married a few months later. According to a family history, William was on the trail to Council Bluffs in 1846 when a call came back at Mt Pisgah for volunteers to return to Nauvoo for some cattle. He along with his wife's brother returned and drove cattle back to Mt Pisgah before catching up to his family who had arrived in Council Bluffs.

At age 25, William joined the Mormon Battalion in Company A but was not present on July 16, 1846 at the initial muster. His name was added to the roll sometime before they left Council Bluffs. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he left two family members behind including his wife Sarah and their daughter with 1 wagon, 2 oxen, 1 cow, and 6 sheep in the care of James Bean, his wife's father. In a brief summary of his experience written later in his life he wrote "*a lonely wife was left to care for my child with only the cover of the wagon to protect her."* Unable to travel with the Saints, his father died at Nauvoo on August 5, 1846 and his mother returned to Missouri. His mother later traveled to Salt Lake in 1855, returning to Iowa where she died while visiting family in 1862. While at Fort Leavenworth, William sent $35 of his $42 clothing allowance to his wife, leaving very little for himself to buy clothing for his long march and making sure his wife and her family were taken care of. She received $10 on December 14 and spent $25 for food, supplies, and some cash as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on January 23, 1847. He then sent additional funds from his pay at Santa Fe from which she drew $5 on January 25 and $4 on April 3 recorded on a Church account established for the soldier's families.

Military records noted he was a teamster from October to December 1846. Traveling with the command to California, William later recorded his experience upon reaching the Pacific Ocean on January 27, 1847, "*it was a moment for us of supreme joy."* After spending six weeks at San Luis Rey with the command, William's company was assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment, building Fort Moore. He traveled to San Diego as a mail carrier from Los Angeles and according to an account in Norma Ricketts book, he and Ephraim Hanks *"borrowed horses and performed an unorthodox bull fight, much to the enjoyment of their comrades*" on May 16.

After discharge in July 1847, William traveled with the large Hancock Company, arriving in Salt Lake in October of 1847 and found his wife already there. *"He was wearing a piece of rawhide for a shirt, and a piece of wagon cover for his pants*" according to an account later shared by their son Moroni although he had not been born yet and likely heard it from his father and family. Williams wife's brother, George who had brought his sister Sarah and her child to Salt Lake, had just moved them into a cabin that he had built in the corner of the Fort just two days before William arrived. Surviving the first winter in the Salt Lake Valley, William and his brother-in-law moved to Millcreek where Sarah gave birth to ten more children. William later recorded *"our cow gave milk and we had a little flour so we thickened milk and had lumpy dick, as some called it, for many weeks.*" He married two additional wives, fathering nine more children with his third wife.

A bounty land application was submitted in his name in July 1849 in Missouri, but it is unclear if he received the funds from the sale of the land warrant. William began serving in the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion in its infancy in February 1849. His name appeared on multiple muster rolls where he led a unit as a Major during the Utah War and participated in the Black Hawk War in 1866. His last military muster record was in 1869 as the Nauvoo Legion was largely halted by local U.S. leadership. He attended the Pioneer Jubilee in 1897 and a reunion for the Mormon Battalion and Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion in 1901 and 1907. He donated land for the original Winder Ward meeting house which opened its doors in 1905. William died in 1908 in Millcreek.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Autobiographies by William Casper, George Bean, Moroni Casper, Avarilla Durbin Casper
Reunions: Salt Lake Tribune, July 25, 1897; Deseret News, June 25, 1901

James Casto was born 6 September 1822 in Indiana, one of twelve children according to Family Search. A family history stated his older brother William was sent by his father to find a place to farm in Illinois in about 1834, locating their family in Hancock County where the Saints would arrive five years later. The family was baptized and were living in Nauvoo by 1840 where his father died that same year. James married in 1844 and left with the exiled Saints, traveling to Council Bluffs where he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company D with his older brother, William in July 1846. At age 25, James left his pregnant wife, Harriett, in one of the camps. At Fort Leavenworth James sent $15 back from his clothing allowance which Harriett drew $3 from the account on August 21 at Omaha Nation and $2 on September 4 at Cutler's Park. In a letter from Brigham Young to Jefferson Hunt on August 19 it stated *"Sister Casto called this morning said she has lost all flour, by wet and wanted her husband to send her some money*." It is unknown if Sister Casto was the wife of William or James. Harriett gave birth to a child on September 16 and purchased $10 worth of food and material on December 9 based on a Winter Quarters ledger. However, she died sometime between September and December in 1846. Likely unaware of the situation, James sent additional money from Santa Fe. From the Camp Creek record, a man named Royal Barney received $10 on January 18, 1847 and $8 on April 21 in her name. Royal Barney may have been a friend or Church leader helping to take care of her infant.

While James continued with the main command to California, his brother was sent with the Brown detachment at Santa Fe to Pueblo. His company was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. The muster roll for April 1847 stated James was "*on duty at work on the fortification*" where James was helping to build Fort Moore. After discharge in July 1847, he traveled with the Hancock, Pace, and Lytle Company on their journey to find their families. They met Captain Brown along the trail who advised those who did not have family in Salt Lake or could not travel all the way to Council Bluffs to return to California. In an autobiography, Daniel Rawson noted "*I turned over one of my pack animals and provisions to James Casto who continued his journey homeward*." It is uncertain when James traveled to Iowa, but it would be reasonable to assume James wanted to get back to his family. A bounty land application was filed in his name in August 1848 in Missouri. Although some bounty land applications were signed by others when the soldier was not present, the signature matches the signature on the muster out payroll. The Journal of Church History compiled by Andrew Jenson from various sources named James as a mail carrier to Salt Lake in October 1848, but an official letter of introduction named his brother William as the mail carrier. James likely remained in Iowa and remarried in June 1849. Although some family stories suggest he was in the gold fields, there are no primary documents to substantiate that claim with little window to accommodate travels based on the timeline of events.

His wife gave birth to a child before the little family traveled to Salt Lake in 1852. They settled in Ogden where most of their nine children were born. He was described as a frontiersman and trapper. James served in the Utah Militia beginning in 1852 through 1857, appearing on multiple musters rolls at Brown's Fort in Ogden. One child was born in Provo in 1862 and their last child was born in Bear Lake, Idaho in 1869. His death date and location have been a topic of discussion. Family Search suggested he died in 1870 in Sacramento, possibly traveling to find work in California or a visit with his oldest son. But no documents have been found to verify the death date or location.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Journal, Daniel Rawson
Family records/Family Search
Letter to Jefferson Hunt, August 19

William Casto was born 10 Feb 1816 in Indiana, the oldest of twelve children. A family history stated William was sent by his father to find a place to farm in Illinois in about 1834, locating in Hancock County where the Saints would arrive five years later. William married in Carthage, Illinois in 1839 but his wife died two years later in 1841. The family was baptized and was living in Nauvoo by 1840 where his father died that same year. William married again in 1843 and one child was born in Nauvoo. His later pension noted he experienced mental weakness from a bite from a mad dog in 1844.

Leaving with the exiled Saints and arriving in Council Bluffs with his wife and child, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion with his younger brother in Company D at age 30 in July 1846. If Family Search is accurate, his wife gave birth to another baby on July 20 who did not live long, just prior to his company leaving the following day. From Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 to his wife Rachel, noting she was located at Council Bluffs. In a letter from Brigham Young to Jefferson Hunt on August 19 it stated *"Sister Casto called this morning said she has lost all flour, by wet and wanted her husband to send her some money*." It is unknown if Sister Casto was the wife of William or James. On December 19, William's wife spent $5.14 for food and supplies and credited $4.86 to Edward Mecham. William traveled with the main command until Santa Fe where he was sent to Pueblo with the Brown detachment, spending the winter of 1846-47. John Steele records on Dec 24, 1846, "*Wm Casto and Jackson Shoop Diserted...[Ebenezer] Hanks would return from searching after them men & on Saturday 26 they all returned deserters and all and when the truth was known the[y] ware only out hunting*." He then traveled to Salt Lake with the detachments in July 1847, catching up to Brigham Young's Company with a group of soldiers on July 4. Thomas Bullock recorded "*12 of the Battalion travelled with us this day William Walker returned with the Five brethren at the Ferry. Thomas S. Williams, Sergeant, John Buchanan, Allen Compton, Joel J. Terrill, Franscilias Durfee, Andrew J. Shupe, Samuel Gould, Benjamin Roberts, James Oakley, George Clarke, Thomas Bingham, William Casto*." Most of the men returned to the detachments.

Arriving in Salt Lake, he was sent to Winter Quarters with several other men to deliver mail according to a family history. This is consistent with David Perkins' reminiscence that a group was sent "*under the charge of Ezra T. Benson with Porter Rockwell and three other former battalion men*" on August 3. Arriving back in Winter Quarters in October 1847, he applied for bounty land in June 1848 and his wife gave birth to a child in August that year. In October, ET Benson recommended a small group of men carry mail to Utah before the weather turned bad. Allen Compton agreed to the assignment if he could have a few good men with him. Leaving Winter Quarters, Allen Compton along with William Casto and John Smith - both of whom had been in Company D with him - carried a letter with them dated October 13, 1848 to Church leaders in Salt Lake which suggested they be used to *"forward dispatches to us by them as early in the spring as practicable."*

He returned to Iowa with eleven men to deliver mail per instructions by the First Presidency on April 11, 1849. His wife gave birth to another child in 1850. The Church History Biographical Database indicated he and his family traveled to Salt Lake in an unknown company in 1851. His name began to appear on Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion muster rolls in November of that year and appeared on multiple rolls through 1866. His pension noted his occupation as gardening and farmer. Their last two children were born in Holladay and Cottonwood. He had three other plural wives, one of whom gave birth to three children. A family history written by Bonito Casto Davis noted "*he assisted in the construction of the Church Canal (sometimes referred to as the Brigham Young Canal), now the Upper Canal which runs from Big Cottonwood Canyon to just east of the Salt Lake Temple. He was one of the first settlers sent to Holladay in southern Salt Lake valley by Brigham Young early in 1850 to begin construction of Fort Holladay. William Casto gave to the LDS Church the land on which the Holladay 1st and 2nd Ward meetinghouse is located and he also gave part of the land on which the lrving Junior High (now known as Olympus Junior High) was located. He improved one of the finest homes in the county and lived there until his death. This home is known as 'the old Casto home' and still stands as a landmark."* The home was moved to a new location in 2012 to preserve it. In his older years, his request for increased pension mentioned he experienced partial deafness and blindness. He died in Cottonwood, Utah in 1894.

Sources:
Military and Church records, letter to Jefferson Hunt
Pension and bounty land applications
Journals: John Steele, Thomas Bullock, David Perkins reminiscence
Family histories, Obituary
Journal of Church History

George Washington Catlin was born 21 September 1818 in New York. One of about eight children, little is known of his childhood, but he was baptized in 1843 in New York along with other members of his family. He was in Nauvoo by 1845 with his parents and married that year. Leaving with the exiled Saints, he attended a general conference on May 31, 1846 at Mt Pisgah where instructions were given to organize the land for incoming companies along the trail.

Traveling to Council Bluffs, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 27, leaving his pregnant wife. From Fort Leavenworth, George sent $20 from his clothing allowance to his wife Marilla, noting she was with the Bartholomew camp where Marilla was staying with George's oldest married sister. A daughter was born in October 1846. The Winter Quarters store ledger displayed a first entry on March 26, 1847 as his account was opened and several transactions by Marilla were added in May, July, and October 1847 totaling $20. George sent additional funds from Santa Fe and in May 1847, Noah Willis Bartholomew received $4.95 from George's account established for the soldiers and recorded in a different account. Noah was the spouse of his oldest sister. George arrived in California and spent the last four months of his service in Los Angeles where the soldiers from companies A, C, D, and E were assigned. After discharge in July 1847, he arrived in the Salt Lake Valley on October 16, 1847 and continued to Winter Quarters, arriving there on December 17 according to a document he submitted for the Pioneer Jubilee in 1897, just in time for Christmas. He applied for his bounty land benefits in January 1848.

Family Search suggests they had twins in 1849 with two different birth locations. A child named Susan showed up in the 1850 census (compiled in 1851) born in Deseret which isn't possible, and Elizabeth showed up in the 1860 census born in Iowa. It is possible the 1850 census was inaccurate, and they are the same person. Tragedy struck when their oldest child died before leaving for Utah in 1850. Then his wife died on the trail from cholera that was plaguing the company, leaving him with possibly two babies.

Once in Salt Lake, George married the sister of battalion veteran Henry Weeks Sanderson in 1851. They initially lived in Davis County, Utah in 1851 where their first daughter was born, then lived in Fillmore and Sanpete County where eight additional children were born. George's name appeared on multiple rolls for the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion from 1852 through 1858. Family search shows a brief marriage in 1856 with no children and she remarried three years later. The family moved to Nevada after 1870 where the last three children were born and George was likely involved in some mining.

According to a family history, sometime in the 1880s or early 1890s, the Catlin family moved from southern Nevada to Northern Utah and moved into a three-room log cabin on a small farm located between Grouse Creek and Etna, Utah. George's daughter Esther Brizzee also moved to Grouse Creek with her husband and small children, but it is unknown who arrived first. Very little is known about what life entailed for George Washington Catlin and his family in Grouse Creek although a pension injury statement was submitted in 1894. He noted he was thrown from a stage and had four broken ribs along with other health issues. His wife Maria Louisa Sanderson Catlin passed away on May 8, 1895 while visiting her family in Fairview, Sanpete, Utah.

After Maria's death, George's son and daughter-in-law, Lewis Delroy and Emma Vilate Tanner Catlin, moved into the small farmhouse to help care for him. Just one year before his death, George attended the Pioneer Jubilee in 1897, marching in the parade. He passed away on August 26, 1898 and was buried in the Grouse Creek Cemetery.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Government census records
Family histories/Family Search
Salt Lake Tribune, July 25, 1897

James Cazier was born 13 July 1817 in Virginia, the oldest of ten children with three born in Virginia (modern day West Virginia). The family moved to Kentucky by 1824 where the remaining seven children were born. He married in 1839 and moved to the area of Moultrie, Illinois that same year where five children were born. Other family members joined him including his parents in 1841 who were baptized in 1845.

The Cazier family became involved in confrontations and lawsuits with locals. His younger brother David provided some detail about James' experience with his wife's family and expulsion from his home. "*My brother, James wanted to come with the church, but his wife didn't so her people, as a mob, kept his farm, his wife and his four children. They allowed him a span of horses and a wagon and told him to, "Get out." James left and came along with the Church moving sometime in May 1846."* His wife gave birth to her fifth child in April 1846 as this situation unfolded. David continued. *"The families that I have mentioned and five others put their belongings and families in their wagons and started out driving their loose cattle. Not wanting to feed their dogs, they left them behind for others even though the dogs howled for their masters. My father and brother, John, drove our team to Laharp, about eighteen or nineteen miles east of Nauvoo. There we waited until the spring of 1846. Then after parting with all our horses and getting together some five or six yoke of oxen we were ready to leave. – While I write these lines my soul is moved and tears flow in meditation about those terrible times. I say in my heart, "Oh, my God, who knows of those times? Only those who passed through them."* James and his brother John enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company E, the last company to be organized. At age 29, he listed no one left behind on the Brigham Young return (Church roster), validating the separation from his wife and children. His mother died at Winter Quarters November 1846. On January 18, 1847 his father drew $14 from a Church account established from money sent by James and John collectively, likely coming from pay sent from Santa Fe.

Traveling with the main command several weeks past Santa Fe, the brothers were sent with the Willis detachment to Pueblo where they wintered in 1846-47. They then traveled to Salt Lake with the detachments, arriving five days behind the Brigham Young Vanguard Company. His remaining pay was collected by Captain James Brown in San Francisco on September 25, 1847. James attended a sacrament meeting on August 8 where instructions were given to prepare the Fort for incoming Saints. He then traveled with the first organized company, leaving Salt Lake on Aug 17, 1847 and arriving in Iowa in October.

He applied for his bounty land benefits in January 1848 and sold it. In March of 1848, he married the widow with 2 children of Battalion member Melchoir Oyler who had died at Pueblo. One of her sons, Jonathan, later submitted a witness statement for James' pension, stating James had raised him since he was eight years old. Family stories suggested James and Melchoir were friends prior to enlistment although Melchoir was in Company A. A biography noted James talked his first wife into reuniting with him several years later before she left when she discovered he had another wife, resulting in multiple legal actions to claim property from him.

James' pension stated he lived in Clinton, Missouri from 1847 to1868 during which time he served in the Civil War, then Mills County Iowa from 1868-1876, Nebraska from 1876 to 1888 and Idaho from 1887 to present time which was 1889, two years prior to his death. He died in Idaho in October 1891, five months after the death of his wife.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land records
Autobiography, David Cazier
Biography written by James Richard Cazier

John Cazier was born 14 March 1821. He was the third child of ten, the last of three born in Virginia (modern day West Virginia) before the family moved to Kentucky where the last seven children were born. Moving to Illinois with his family in 1841, he married in 1842. His first child died at birth and a second child was born in 1845, the same year many members of the family joined the Church. Suffering intense persecutions in Moultrie County, the family left to join the Saints. His brother Andrew wrote "*My father and brother, John, drove our team to Laharp, about eighteen or nineteen miles east of Nauvoo. There we waited until the spring of 1846. Then after parting with all our horses and getting together some five or six yoke of oxen we were ready to leave."*

Arriving in Council Bluffs, John, age 25, and his older brother James enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company E, the last to be organized. According to the Brigham Young return (Church roster), he left two people behind, his wife and one child with one wagon and four oxen located at Council Bluffs. According to family histories, he was baptized the day he enlisted on July 16, 1846. His mother died at Winter Quarters in November 1846. On January 18, 1847 his father drew $14 from a Church account established for James and John collectively, coming from their pay at Santa Fe.

Traveling with the main command several weeks past Santa Fe, the brothers were sent with the Willis detachment. They wintered in Pueblo in 1846-47 and traveled to Salt Lake with the detachments, arriving five days behind the Brigham Young Vanguard Company. His name did not appear on the organized companies leaving for Iowa, but he returned that year based on his bounty land application in March of 1848 and the birth date of his next child in October of that same year. His brother David recounts that during his journey to Iowa, "*John was taken prisoner by the Sioux Indians, who later let him go free. He was often very hungry during the trip and sometimes had to eat weeds. However at one point he reportedly had a real feast after killing three wild turkeys with one shot...To get there, he had to cross the Missouri River but had no money for the ferry. Instead, he swam across the river on his horse, David reported. Maybe it's a good thing the horse was blind."*

The family traveled to Utah in 1850 where another child was born in Salt Lake. The 1850 census included a ten-year- old child born in 1840 in Tennessee where his wife was from, inferring she may be a relative. They moved to Nephi in 1851 with John's father and stepmother with a few siblings where their last seven children were born. Family histories stated he "*built a house with a dirt roof and a dirt floor, plowed and sowed, reaped and mowed like other people*." His third wife Angelina later applied for a widow's pension application, explaining his complicated marriage situation. His first and legal wife left him in 1868. His second wife Mary Ann had no children before she left him and married another man in 1855. He then married Angelina in 1856 but were divorced in 1865. He married Sarah in 1857 but she left him in 1859. Angelina then explained after the divorce from his first wife in January 1868, he convinced Angelina to remarry him in June 1868.

Active in the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion, his name appeared on multiple muster rolls in Nephi from 1852 through 1857. His brother wrote "*While in the midst of threshing there were 50 men called from Nephi in the morning to start in the afternoon, armed, to go to Salt Lake to stop what was called Johnston's army of 2,500 soldiers. These soldiers were being sent out to straighten up the Mormons who were accused of being treasonable and other accusations. I was called, also my brothers John and Samuel….Three of us would sleep together to keep from freezing. I often had to stand guard at night and sometimes spent 24 hours at a time in the saddle. Sometimes we had only poor beef and no bread. We had to roast our cakes in the ashes."* David said he, John and Samuel were gone for two months.

Many family descendants recorded various things about their brother, father, or grandfather. He was a freighter and a pillar in the Church and community. In all, he had 25 children from his various marriages. He died in 1890 in Nephi.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Government records
Autobiography, David Cazier

Samuel Mortimer Chapin was born 6 November 1818 in Massachusetts, one of twelve children. It doesn't appear any of his family members joined the Church and it is uncertain when or if he traveled to Nauvoo. At age 27, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E in July 1846. The Brigham Young return (church roster) indicated he left behind one wagon, four oxen, two cows but no family. At Fort Leavenworth he sent $50 to Amos P Stone who must have had some relationship to Samuel. According to Amos P Stone history, his family arrived at Council Bluffs just as the Battalion was getting ready to leave which might explain why Samuel was in Company E, the last company to be organized. This amount was beyond his clothing allowance of $42, so someone may have given him additional money to send home. Matching the account of $50 sent from Fort Leavenworth, Amos spent $14.37 on January 14, 1847 for supplies and then spent the rest to purchase oxen and a minor expense on June 13 based on Winter Quarters store ledger. He also received money from Samuel for $7 on January 15, 1847, coming from Samuel's pay at Santa Fe.

Arriving with the main command in California in late January 1847, he was on detached service in mid-March, remaining at San Luis Rey before joining his company in Los Angeles and providing skills as a blacksmith in April. On May 8, Colonel Cooke ordered Lt Samuel Thompson and twenty men to quell an Indian uprising near Williams Ranch where Chapin and Benjamin Mayfield were injured a few days later in a skirmish. After discharge in July 1847, Samuel traveled north with the Hancock Pace Lytle company but remained in California for the winter of 1847-48. He likely traveled with a group of packers arriving in Salt Lake in early October 1848 and applied for land and deposited gold flakes in the Brigham Young gold account. On October 2, a standard certificate of service was created in Salt Lake with the signature of Captain Jefferson Hunt to verify enlistment and discharge for a number of men. But Samuel was the only veteran to use it for his bounty land application which was submitted in 1854 from Yolo, California, indicating he returned to California sometime before then. His friend Amos Stone arrived in Utah in 1850 with his family. Samuel's name appeared on multiple voting registers beginning in 1870 in Sacramento.

Find A Grave biography stated California pioneer. Born in the little town of Chicopee in the state of Massachusetts, Samuel was destined to "go west'. He ventured to California just before the Gold Rush years arriving in San Diego, California in January of 1847 (overland via New Mexico). He moved to northern California to farm and became a well-known Sacramentan and member of the Sacramento Association of California Pioneers. He suffered from heart disease, but in the autumn of 1875 felt well enough to take the steamer from Courtland, a city near Sacramento to San Francisco. Unfortunately, he became sick and died. He was unmarried, so the steamer captain sent a message to his sister, a Mrs. Delia Hood who resided in Sacramento, regarding the sudden demise of Samuel. He was returned to Sacramento and buried at Sacramento City Cemetery. Plot 43, Pioneer Grove.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Government records
Find-A-Grave biography
Daniel Tyler, Concise History of the Mormon Battalion

Abner Chase was born 18 March 1813 in Vermont, the third of 10 children. He was named after his father who died when Abner was just 16 years old, leaving his mother to raise nine living children – the youngest just two years old. His oldest brother, Sissan, farmed the land and tried to take care of his mother and sisters. The other four brothers were sent to live with relatives including Abner. Abner married in 1838 and moved to New York where two children were born. It appears his extended family were of the Quaker faith before his oldest brother joined the Church in 1840 and migrated to Nauvoo in 1843. Other family members followed. Abner arrived by 1845 where their third child was born. His mother and two sisters joined the Nauvoo Relief Society in May 1844.

Traveling to Council Bluffs with the exiled Saints in 1846, Abner's younger brother, John, enlisted in Company B. At age 33, Abner's name was an add-on to the roll for Company D, indicating he was one of those recruited after July 16, 1846. He sent $20 from his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth to his oldest brother Sissan located in Council Bluffs who apparently was taking care of their mother. Sissan spent $35 on December 22 for food and supplies shown on Winter Quarter's store ledger from combined funds of Abner and John. It is unknown if Abner's wife stayed in Nauvoo or traveled to Council Bluffs. Her youngest son died about 1848.

Abner and his brother were sent with the Brown detachment comprised of sick and feeble men along with most of the women and their spouses, headed for Pueblo to winter. Several weeks after leaving Santa Fe, John Steele recorded Abner's death.

Tuesday, 3, [Nov 1846] Came 8 miles camped on the same crick. There are good roads all along here. There are plenty of Turkeys and Dear. This day one of our company whose name was Abner Chase died 12 noon and was buried same Evening before we crossed the [Purgatory] River.

Historian Norma Ricketts included the following quote but did not identify the source.

"*They traveled across the plains on Nov. 3rd along the south bank of the Purgatorie for eight miles when they crossed the river. Abner Chase died about noon Nov. 3rd and was buried that evening on the right side of the road looking west. He was buried in his robes with a bed of grass below and above him and large stones over the grave."*

Kate Carter's Our Pioneer Heritage Vol 1 page 504 used the following quote with no source, but it may have been something his brother later shared.

"*All he hated was that he had to be buried in the wilderness, but he said that he would not have to stay very long in the ground.*"

It is unknown when his wife and family learned of his death, but possibly when soldiers Woolsey and Tippetts carried communication from Pueblo to Iowa, leaving on December 23, 1846. His wife applied for his bounty land in 1848 which was awarded in 1849. Her name and two children appear on a government document assigning the land in 1851, indicating the warrant was sold. She remarried in 1848 and had two additional children before she died in Pottawattamie, Iowa in 1853. Abner's mother and many of his siblings made their way to the Salt Lake Valley. A falsified bounty land application was submitted in Salt Lake in 1856 possibly by an agent that didn't know he was dead.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land applications
Journal: John Steele
Norma Ricketts, The Mormon Battalion; Kate Carter, Our Pioneer Heritage

Hiram B Chase was born 14 March 1823 in Illinois, the third youngest of fourteen children according to Family Search. A veteran of the War of 1812, his father led his family over riverways in 1820 to settle in Illinois where Hiram was born. The family joined the Church in 1832. Following the Saints, they endured the persecutions in Missouri before seeking refuge in Nauvoo.

Fleeing Nauvoo, the family traveled to Council Bluffs in 1846 where Hiram joined the Mormon Battalion as a private, assigned to Company A at age 23 along with two cousins. Caratat Rowe was in his company and William Rowe was in Company D. At Fort Leavenworth, Hiram sent $20 to his father who was located at Council Bluffs although his family settled down the river for the winter. His father purchased $20 of supplies according to a Winter Quarters store ledger on January 16 but he died a month later in February of 1847. Per his pension application, Henry Packard was his messmate during his enlistment. While his cousins were sent with the Brown detachment to Pueblo, Hiram arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847 and spent his last four months at Los Angeles, being promoted to a Sergeant in March 1847.

His travels after discharge in July 1847 were described in his bounty land and pension applications and enhanced by a California publication. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in December 1848 in Missouri even though he was not present. He later applied for benefits in 1879, claiming he had applied in Sacramento in 1849 but had never received it. He also listed his residences as Monterey 1 yr, Salt Lake 1 yr, Stanislaus Co Cal 1 yr, Yolo Cal 12 yrs, Solano Co Cal 5 years, Rio Vista Solano Co Cal 2 yrs, Oregon 1 yr, Tehawa Co 9 years. This was simplified in his 1887 pension application that stated he lived on the Sacramento River from 1849 to 1868 and Red Bluffs sixteen years which was consistent with his bounty land, although leaving out his stay in Oregon. Hiram likely traveled with the Shepherd Company who arrived in the Great Basin in November 1848. His mother and three siblings arrived in Salt Lake in 1849 so Hiram may have met them before returning to California. His sister married his messmate in 1851.

According to a biographical history of Northern California, "*Hiram went to Monterey and engaged in making lumber with a whip-saw, which he continued that winter. When gold was discovered he went to the mines on the American River; was successful in finding gold, but received an injury which compelled him to cease work. He then went to Salt Lake, where he remained until spring. At that time he returned to the mines and took out $2,000. During his mining experience he has taken out $5 in one pan, and as high as two hundred dollars in a day. After leaving the mines he located on a ranch, twenty-five miles below Sacramento, and lived there fifteen years. Then sold out and went to Oregon; spent a season there and at one or two other places; came to Red Bluff in 1870; lived in the city eight years; and then went to his present ranch, three miles northwest of Red Bluff. Here he owns eighty acres of choice land.*"

He married in El Dorado in 1858 with his first, second, and fourth child born in California while his third child was born in Oregon in 1867. His wife died just a few months after the birth of her last child in 1872 and Hiram raised his three boys. He was an active voter in Red Bluffs beginning in 1870 and died there in 1895.

Sources:

Military and Church Records
Pension and Bounty Land records
Government Records
Family histories/Family Search
Biographical History of Northern California

John Darwin Chase was born 10 August 1815 in Vermont, one of ten children. According to a family biography, after the death of their father in 1829, his oldest brother stayed to work the farm and other children were sent to live with other family members. John was sent to live with his uncle. He moved to New York when he was 22 where he met and married his first wife in 1839. He was baptized the following year in 1840 and traveled to Nauvoo where their first child was born. According to family stories which may not be totally accurate, his wife who was a member of the Baptist faith, had misgivings about the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints and after the birth of her second child. She returned to her family leaving their oldest son with John and taking her youngest with her. Family stories suggest his five-year-old son Amos was given to John's sister, Amy Bigler, to care for.

Leaving Nauvoo for Council Bluffs, John enlisted in the Mormon Battalion at age 30, elected as Corporal of Company B along with his older brother Abner who enrolled after July 16, 1846 in Company D. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) did not reflect any family or property left behind. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $15 to his brother Sissan who was caring for his mother. He later sent additional funds from Santa Fe to his brother-in-law, J G Bigler who was caring for John's young son, Amos, receiving $5 on January 18 and $4.90 on April 22, 1847. Sissan spent $35 on December 22 for food and supplies shown on Winter Quarter's store ledger from combined funds of Abner and John. The first muster payroll on August 31 noted John was sick, one of many who became sick with chills and high fever at Fort Leavenworth and as they marched toward Council Grove. Arriving at Santa Fe, both John and his brother were sent with the Brown detachment and tragedy struck when John's brother Abner died on the trail to Pueblo. Happier times occurred at Pueblo when a a romance blossomed between the daughter of Captain Higgins who was already in Pueblo as part of a family detachment and a marriage ensued in February 1847.

John and his new bride, Almira, traveled with the detachments to Salt Lake, arriving five days behind the Vanguard Company in July 1847. Although not present, a bounty land application was submitted in his name, signed by his brother-in-law, Alfred Higgins, in December of 1848 but noted he sold the warrant in his pension application. Their first child was born in Salt Lake in June 1848, with a total of twelve children born in multiple locations as the family moved around, first settling in Manti in 1849. John's son, Amos, from his first marriage, likely arrived in Utah about 1848 with an unknown company while John's sister who supposedly was caring for Amos didn't arrive until 1852. Amos likely traveled with his father to Manti because he was listed with the family in the 1850 Manti Census. Their last child was born in Moroni in 1871. John's name appeared on one of the earliest muster rolls of the Utah Militia in 1849 in Manti. The reorganized Nauvoo Legion was established in communities throughout the territory for protection from the native population and his service continued at various times through 1867. He married a plural wife in 1854 who gave birth to two children. In 1855, he was on the planning committee for the first Mormon Battalion reunion representing Sanpete and Juab County. In 1856 he was called on a mission to Carson Valley (now Nevada) but returned home as the Utah War erupted. Over the next decade, his life contained many sorrows. He served a mission in 1861 to England and a 14-year-old son died in an accident while he was away. His second son from his first marriage who had stayed with his mother died from wounds in the Civil War in 1863. John returned in 1864 shortly before his wife Almira died of a smallpox epidemic along with two daughters, leaving him with a number of young children, the youngest just two years old. Shortly after the death of Almira, he became Mayor of Moroni. In 1873 his son Amos also died in an accident. In 1897, he submitted a form indicating he arrived in Utah in July 1847, but his name did not appear as attending the Pioneer Jubilee that year. In 1890, John moved to Emery, Utah where he died in 1902 but was buried in Moroni near other family members. A family tribute noted "*His was a life of service. He served as a missionary four times. He served in his community as a mayor and commissioner. He served in the church as a bishop, high councilor, and patriarch. He was a father to sixteen children. He was a man of deep faith, integrity, humility, and kindness."*

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Utah Militia records
John Steele journal
Family records, Family Search

Zacheus Cheney was born April 22, 1818, in New York, one of ten children. His father served one year in the war of 1812. He was baptized in 1835 as a Church branch was organized in Onondaga County, New York. The family then moved to Kirtland, Ohio. They attempted to travel to Far West but changed their course as they met Saints fleeing and traveled to Illinois in 1839. Fleeing Nauvoo, he was one of the later groups to leave, crossing the river at Fort Madison on May 3, 1846, and arrived at Mount Pisgah where he was an early volunteer for the Mormon Battalion.

At age 28, he enlisted at Council Bluffs as a private in Company B. He wrote "*It was a day of sadness, of mourning and of parting. Tears fell like rain."* At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 to his father from his clothing allowance. On March 16, 1847, his father purchased $10 of supplies recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger. Zacheus marched to California with the main command which he described in a reminiscence found on Family Search. Zacheus wrote "*We soon arrived at Warner's Ranch where we got plenty of beef and at San Diego we rested for a short time. We then marched to the San Luis Ray Mission and remained there about a month. Company "B", to which I belonged, under the command of Captain Hunter, was sent back to San Diego to take charge of that place. The other Companies were sent to Los Angeles. We had to live on beef and mustard greens until a vessel sent to the Sandwich Islands returned with provisions which was more than three months. Our Battalion was a very poor lot of boys when we arrived at San Diego. We had passed through the extremes of hunger, thirst, and fatigue and so famished we wanted to be left by the roadside to die."*

Traveling from San Diego to Los Angeles for discharge in July 1847, he traveled north to San Francisco likely with James Bailey and a group of men initially with Jefferson Hunt where they remained for the winter. In the spring of 1848, he and James Bailey made and burned fifty thousand bricks, claimed to be the first brick in San Francisco. He then went to the gold mines at Mormon Island, south fork of the American River, where in the summer of 1848, he married Mary Ann Fisher. Returning to San Francisco, he lived there until the spring of 1850, when he moved to Alameda County and lived on a farm he had purchased and resided over the Alameda Branch. Mary Ann Fisher Cheney wrote a letter to her mother in 1850. "*We have moved from San Francisco and have been farming...I should like it if you were here but you must do as you think best. We think we shall stay here some time as there is still a good chance for us.*" Mary Ann gave birth to a daughter on Christmas Day, but died a week later on New Years Day, 1851. She was buried near the San Jose Mission.

In 1851, his father sent him a letter from Salt Lake indicating Zacheus was not aware of where his family was and hoping his letter would get to him, letting him know they were in Salt Lake City and doing well. Elijah noted he had received some information about his son from returning Battalion members but acknowledged "*it has been more than four years ago since we saw one another."*

Zacheus remarried in 1852 and added one more child to his family. That year he submitted a bounty land application from San Francisco. He served as President of a branch of the Church in San Francisco in 1853 before he led a company to Utah in 1857. He settled in Centerville where he was appointed Justice of the Peace. For several years, he sent wagons, teams and provisions to the Missouri river to bring poor emigrants to Utah and donated liberally for the construction of the Salt Lake Temple. He was pictured in an 1896 Battalion/Pioneer reunion in Ogden, eighteen months before his death. The father of eight children, he died in Centerville on March 7, 1898.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Latter-day Saint Biographical Encyclopedia, Volume 4
Kate Carter, Treasures of Pioneer History
Elijah Cheney letter to son, 1851
Ogden Daily Standard, July 17, 1896

Haden Wells Church was born 29 Aug 1817 in Tennessee, the oldest of nine children. He was a schoolteacher before meeting the missionaries and traveling to Nauvoo where he was baptized in 1841 by Joseph Smith according to family stories. Starting his life of missionary work, he served his first mission to Alabama where he baptized who would become his wife, Sarah Arterbury. They fell in love and married in 1844 and moved to Nauvoo where their first child was born.

Traveling to Council Bluffs with his wife and child, Haden enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in July 1846 in Company B at age 28. Although difficult to read, the Brigham Young return (Church roster) suggested he was leaving his family with one wagon, one horse, possibly one oxen, and two cows. Haden sent his wife $20 from his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth. Shown on the Winter Quarters ledger on December 18, Sarah used $20 for food and supplies and $1.88 in cash. She also received $4 on January 14 and $2.70 on April 27, 1847 from pay he sent from Santa Fe and held in a church account established for the soldiers' families.

Continuing past Santa Fe for several weeks, Haden was sent with the Willis detachment to Pueblo where he spent the winter of 1846-47. He arrived in Salt Lake in July 1847 and his wife and son arrived two months later. Another child was born in 1848 before he received a mission call to England in October 1849 and arrived in England in April 1850. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in December of 1849, so it is unclear if he was there in person to sign on his way to England. A travel pay document was noted in 1853 and assigned to the 2nd auditor indicating there may have been some question as to its validity. Arriving home in 1852, he was called on another mission from 1854-1856. His wife gave birth to three more children in between missions. His name also began appearing on Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion muster rolls beginning in 1852 in Salt Lake. The next mission call came in 1861 to the "cotton mission" which involved the whole family including a plural wife, Catherine, who was older than he was and had been part of the Willie Martin handcart company. Documented with them in the 1860 census, this marriage was likely a protective relationship similar to other marriages during this time period. Haden's assignment to the St George area was read over the pulpit. The wives were counseled to go with their husbands *"in the spirit of joy, cheerfulness and feel pleasure in going."* His name appeared again on Utah Militia rolls in 1867 in St. George near the end of the Black Hawk War. A number of other marriages are listed on Family Search but unclear if those were sealings only.

Haden served two additional missions, dying of typhoid fever in 1877 on his last mission to his childhood stomping groups of Tennessee. Three years later, his wife traveled to her home of Mississippi to visit relatives for two weeks and gather genealogy, returning to St George with her sister. She applied for a widow's pension in 1887, just two years before her death.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Obituary
Family Histories/Family Search

Albert Clark was born 1 March 1824 in New York. He was the fourth of seven children and after the death of his mother in 1828, his father remarried the following year and added eight more children, two of them born in Nauvoo, and the last in Salt Lake. Based on birth locations, the family was in Nauvoo by 1839 and his father served multiple missions during this time period. Albert was on the 1842 Nauvoo Census with his father, stepmother, and four siblings.

Traveling to Council Bluffs with the Saints, Albert enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in July 1846 in Company B at age 22. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) shows no family or animals left behind, likely because he was not married. On the August 31 roll, he was listed as "sick," as a number of men were suffering from various illnesses at Fort Leavenworth and traveling to Council Grove. Reaching Santa Fe, he was sent with the Brown detachment who wintered in Pueblo for the winter of 1846-47. Arriving in Salt Lake in July 1847, his name appeared on the first roster of men returning to Iowa leaving on August 17 and arriving in October.

His pension record indicated he had applied for bounty land, but the actual application has not been found. The pension also noted he received three months extra pay at Fort Leavenworth and stated he had lived in California since 1850. He likely traveled to Utah with his father's family in 1849 who were also found in Sacramento by 1850 as part of a mission assignment where his father died in 1853. Albert married Mary Ann in Sacramento in 1858 and the 1860 census and pension record indicated three children were in the household. However, the census record stated they were born in New York with birthdates before their marriage. A daughter submitted a pension affidavit stating she and a sister Helen were children of Mary Ann, not stating Albert was her father or mentioning the third child, possibly a brother, who was listed on the 1860 census who may have died. It is likely Mary Ann had an earlier marriage. The 1860 census in Butte, California noted he was a merchant. His wife died in 1865 and he married again in 1875. In the 1880 census, he was listed as a carpenter. His wife stated he died in Escondido, San Diego in 1893 in her pension application but he is buried in the San Bernardino Cemetery. His brother John M Clark and half-brother Horace Clark were witnesses for the widow's pension application. His death record indicated he died of blood poisoning.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Government records, Census

George Sheffer Clark was born 7 November 1816 in Ohio, the oldest of seven children. His obituary noted he was raised on a farm and his family moved to Indiana when he was in his early boyhood. In 1842, he listened to missionaries and traveled to Nauvoo to be baptized in May 1843 where his family had already located. He then returned to Indiana to sell his property before returning to Nauvoo and experiencing the trials there. Arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company B at age 29 and unmarried. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he likely left one horse and two cows. In a pension disability affidavit, he claimed "*general disability while serving in Mormon Battalion from being exposed to wet & cold and hard service and at times compelled to eat rather unwholesome food.*" Traveling with the main command past Santa Fe, he was detached with the Willis detachment. In 1897 as the Church was organizing the Pioneer Jubilee, he sent a letter describing his Battalion experience on letterhead of Clark Brothers & Company General Merchandise Store in Pleasant Grove. *"I went as far as old Mexican line, when several of the Batalion took sick, & sick detachment went back to Pueblo to Winter. I was one of this number. In the spring Capt James Brown started for Salt Lake via Laramie. While enroute some of our animals were stolen. Thomas Williams in charge of 10 others was appointed to go in search of them. I was one of this number. We overtook the pioneers at Green River & came into the valley with them. I went back the same year with the pioneers and drove Brigham Young's carriage, a 4 mule team, and when we had been in route 2 or 3 days, we organized and I was put in Captain of the 4th 10."* Thomas Bullock, church recorder also included the same account, listing all the men. "*12 of the Battalion travelled with us this day William Walker returned with the Five brethren at the Ferry. Thomas S. Williams, Sergeant, John Buchanan, Allen Compton, Joel J. Terrill, Franscilias Durfee, Andrew J. Shupe, Samuel Gould, Benjamin Roberts, James Oakley, George Clarke, Thomas Bingham, William Casto*." Some men returned to the detachments, but George continued into the valley with the Vanguard Company per his Pioneer Jubilee document.

Leaving Salt Lake, he arrived in Council Bluffs in October 1847 and submitted one of the very first bounty land applications on December 10, 1847. In a personal autobiography, it stated *"he arrived on the Missouri River and drove Pres Brigham & Kinbel carriage to this spot*." According to church historian Andrew Jenson, he took up a farm on Keg Creek and married in 1850 just prior to leaving for Salt Lake. He and his wife settled in Battle Creek, later known as Pleasant Grove, where his residence was shown on the Pleasant Grove Fort Map. In a brief description about Pleasant Grove on his Family Search memories, it notes he built four homes. "*The first was a log cabin of one room which he built in the grove where the first site of the town was made. This home was built almost immediately after the settlers had determined on the location of their community. The Clarks, as well as most of the first settlers, set their wagon boxes on logs at the site of their one-room houses, to be used as bedrooms for the first year in their new community. Their first child, Joseph Brigham Clark, was born in their wagon box bedroom*."

In a letter written to family in 1851, they described their new surroundings. "*We are all well and enjoying the blessings of a new world with plenty around us to eat and plenty to spare. We have been blessed with raising a good crop this year...it is a pretty place and good land*." He became the first bishop of Pleasant Grove where seven children were born. According to his obituary, they were called to help settle Iron County in 1853 and lived there 18 months before returning to Pleasant Grove. His name appeared on multiple muster rolls for the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion beginning in 1851 through 1856 and served a mission later that year in Australia. He served two additional missions to the northern and eastern states. He and his sons started a mercantile business in about 1880. When it burned down in 1890, they rebuilt it. Noting his expertise as a farmer and merchant, the Deseret News of November 11, 1887, reads: *George S. Clark of Pleasant Grove, raised 1,550 bushels of potatoes on 2 1/4 acres of land this season. Many of the tubers weighed five pounds each and some of them were 6 1/2 pounds each. Mr. Clark has tilled the same piece of land for thirty-seven consecutive years. Who can beat this?"* He was a highly respected member of the community and died in 1901 in Pleasant Grove. Unfortunately, his name was later accidently left off the Mormon Battalion Pioneer Monument in Salt Lake.

Sources:

Military, Church, Government Records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Personal autobiography, letters, newspapers, obituaries
Andrew Jenson notes
Pioneer Jubilee document

Joseph Clark was born 26 April 1828 in Ohio, the oldest of thirteen children. His father was an early convert of the Church in 1832. His mother supported her husband in his decision but did not initially share his beliefs. Suffering many persecutions with the Saints, the family arrived in Nauvoo in 1843 where Joseph, his brother Riley, and his mother were baptized that year.

In 1846, they traveled to Council Bluffs where Joseph enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company A at age 18 with his brother Riley and cousins Isaiah and George E. Steele, and William Walton Brown. His uncle Joseph S Clark was in Company E along with his aunt Mary Clark Steele Brown who accompanied her husband Edmund Brown and his son Edmund Jr who was an officer servant. At Fort Leavenworth, Joseph sent $40 of his $42 clothing allowance to his father Samuel Clark who was located at Council Bluffs. From a Church account established for the soldiers, Samuel drew $15 on August 20 from a camp called Omaha Nation and $25 on December 9. During October and November, military records indicated Joseph was on duty as a teamster. The entire family including his aunt, continued with the main command to California where they were all stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment.

After discharge in July 1847, most of the Brown family and his brother Riley reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers, but Joseph and his now 55-year-old uncle Joseph S Clark started for home to find their families with the Hancock Pace Lytle company. It is uncertain if he continued until meeting Captain James Brown headed west to collect pay for the detachments. If he did, Joseph turned around per Captain Brown's suggestion, but his uncle likely continued east. According to his pension, Joseph worked in Sacramento for one year and possibly did some mining after gold was discovered. Joseph's obituary stated his brother Riley joined Joseph after discharge from the Mormon Volunteers and did some mining, however neither deposited any gold flakes into the Brigham Young gold account. Joseph was mentioned in the Borrowman journal on July 26, 1848 as he arrived in camp to join with the Ebenezer Brown Company on their way to the Great Basin. Riley possibly traveled with the Boyle Company with other reenlisters arriving in Salt Lake before Joseph.

Joseph arrived in the fall of 1848 about the same time as his parents and never returned to Iowa. His mother mentioned her sons in a personal account about their trip to Salt Lake. "*Oh, how we did miss the stout help of our two oldest boys, who had enlisted with the Mormon Battalion in '46. We had three wagons, five yoke of oxen, two cows and two horses. Father drove the lead wagon with two span of oxen, John (then 16) followed with the second wagon and two span of oxen, and Mother followed in a lighter wagon with one yoke of oxen—Sarah (17) and Mary (14½) relieved Mother a lot in driving and in caring for baby (8 months old Sammy), Jane (10½) and I (7)—sometimes on horse back, sometimes on foot, followed behind, driving the cows."* A bounty land application was submitted in Missouri in his name in 1849 with his and signatures of witnesses signed by someone else. His pension stated he resided one year in Salt Lake City before moving to Provo. In March 1849 President Brigham Young called 30 families to form a settlement on the Provo River in Utah Valley, directly south of the Salt Lake Valley. Joseph's parents were among them. He married in October 1849 in Provo, Utah as one of the first settlers where his first wife gave birth to eleven children. They dug irrigation ditches and began building a fort to protect them from the native population. Fort Utah consisted of a stockade, 14' high with log houses inside, and an elevation in the center called a bastion, on which was placed a cannon, commanding the surrounding country. He married the sister of his first wife in 1852 and married again in 1868, having 21 children between his first and last marriage. His second wife was a midwife but never bore children of her own. Although Joseph Clark is a fairly common name, the name appears on multiple muster rolls for the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion in Provo from 1850 through 1866 which appears to be him since his obituary noted his service. He died suddenly of a heart attack in 1895 in Provo. His obituary noted "*he was a very quiet man. He had very little to say, but was firm in his ideas of affairs and was as brave as a lion*."

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
Transcript for Memoirs of Anna Clark Hale
History of Provo
Obituaries, Joseph Clark, Riley Clark

Joseph S Clark was born 15 May 1792 in New Jersey, one of eleven children. The middle initial S is found on his Nauvoo land records and a bounty land redemption document. Most of the children were born in New Jersey, except his youngest sister Mary who was born in Ohio in 1804. He moved to Indiana where he was married in 1820 and his wife gave birth to six children by 1840, the last two in Missouri. Although his baptism date is unknown, his daughter's obituary suggested the family was involved in some of the early persecutions in Missouri, eventually settling in Quincy, Illinois. The obituary also noted that the "*Elders use to stop at Joseph Clarke's house while preaching the gospel*." His family was in Nauvoo by 1841.

Leaving with the exiled Saints and arriving in Council Bluffs in the summer of 1846, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E at age 54, one of the oldest men in the Battalion. He joined his brother-in-law Edmund Brown whose wife was Joseph's youngest sister, Mary Clark Steele Brown. Mary and Edmund's children from previous marriages and two of Mary and Joseph's nephews were all in Company A. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) showed he left four people behind including his wife Susannah and the three youngest children with one wagon, one horse, six oxen, and three cows under the care of Bishop Whipple. At Fort Leavenworth, Joseph sent $20 from his clothing allowance to Edison Whipple which was used by his wife. The Winter Quarters store ledger account showed Susannah spent $20 in May 1847. Joseph also sent funds from Santa Fe which were received from a Church account by his wife through three different carriers. She received $1.88 on March 1, $2.10 on April 6, and $3.22 on May 28, 1847. Traveling to California, arriving in late January 1847, his extended family was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. All but Joseph S and his nephew Joseph Clark reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers on July 20, 1847.

After discharge on July 16, 1847, Joseph S. Clark traveled with the Hancock, Pace, and Lytle Company and is mentioned in Levi Hancock's journal on August 11 which noted "Have gone back to get one man who got hurt last night. The old man, Clark." It is assumed he continued to Salt Lake and possibly to Iowa, arriving in December 1847. Or he may have traveled to Iowa the following year. Although a bounty land application has not been found in the National Archives, the warrant was redeemed in 1851 along with many others that were submitted in 1848. The 1850 census documents him with his wife and two children in Pottawattamie, Iowa. While most of his children remained in the area, one daughter emigrated to Utah. Based on the death locations of Joseph and his wife, Joseph and his wife returned to Indiana where he died in 1858 and she died in 1871.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Lucinda Clark obituary
Bounty land redemption
Census records

Lorenzo Clark was born 25 May 1806 in New Hampshire. He married in Canada in 1830 where four children were born. He was baptized in 1837 and moved his family to Missouri and then Nauvoo where his family arrived in about 1839 and was on a church census in 1842. Family Search indicates three of their seven children died in Nauvoo or possibly nearby areas between 1837-1844.

Traveling with the Saints to Council Bluffs, Lorenzo enlisted in Mormon Battalion Company A in July 1846 at age 40, serving as 2nd lieutenant under the direction of Captain Jefferson Hunt. Brigham Young return (Church roster) showed Lorenzo left five people behind including his wife, Beulah and four children at Council Bluffs with no provisions, intending to send $15 per month to his family, although they had little understanding of how they would be paid. The document stated they were planning "to go on," suggesting they planned to stay at Grand Island and travel with Brigham Young in the spring. One child died in October 1846 a few months after his departure. As allowed for officers by military rules, William Boren (Bowring) initially was appointed Lorenzo's officer servant until the end of September when Zemira Palmer became his servant. At Fort Leavenworth he sent $35 from his clothing allowance to his wife in the care of Roswell Stephens, the father of a battalion member with the same name. During 1846, she spent $15 on December 17 on food and supplies according to a Winter Quarters store ledger. Beulah also received $5 on August 23 where she was located at Council Point, $5 on November 6, and $5 on December 5. During 1847, she received $10 on January 15, $33.69 on April 5, and $72.41 on April 29. At least the last two were coming from pay he received at Santa Fe and acknowledged the larger sum the officers received.

Arriving at Council Grove in September 1846 and learning of the death of Captain Allen, Lorenzo was one of only three officers who voted to have Jefferson Hunt serve as commander of the Mormon Battalion per Brigham Young's instructions if Captain Allen died rather than support Lt A. J. Smith who had more training and access to supplies as an active military professional. Arriving in California in late January 1847, his company was assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of his enlistment.

After discharge in July 1847 and documenting his travels to Salt Lake in a form for the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee, Lorenzo noted he traveled to Salt Lake with the Captain Hunt company. It was comprised of many officers which started out with almost 50 men but had dwindled to just eight when leaving Sutter's Fort per Philemon Merrill's Jubilee document. The group took a route to Monterey, past Sutter's Fort, and then started east to find Brigham Young, usually traveling in front of the large Hancock Pace and Lytle Company. The small group arrived in Salt Lake where some stayed and others continued to Iowa. Lorenzo traveled to Winter Quarters where a daughter was born in September 1848. The family traveled to the Great Basin in 1849. His pension application stated he lived in American Fork about five years, Ogden City four years, and then St George. He applied for bounty land benefits in Utah in 1851. His name began to appear on multiple muster rolls for the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion in 1850 in Salt Lake, Provo and Pleasant Grove areas in Utah County in 1851 and 1852 and Weber County by 1853 where the family settled in Ogden. In 1855, he attended the first Mormon Battalion reunion where he remarked "*My faith is that the time will come when the offspring of this Battalion will become as numerous as the sand upon the seashore*." He married a plural wife in 1856, adding an additional twelve children to the family. In 1861, the family was called to the Dixie Mission in what became St. George where Lorenzo ran a tannery. Nine of twelve children were born there, six of them living to adulthood. He attended a pioneer/Battalion celebration in Ogden in 1896 and marched in the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee entry for the Battalion. He died four years later in 1901 in Ogden where he had resided for one year with his daughter, Mrs. D. H. Doxey. His obituary noted "*He was endowed with that strong, rugged New England constitution which time cannot impair until after years and years of relentless work. He was a member of the Mormon Battalion, which means that he passed through perils as great as any men can pass through and survive*."

Sources:

Military, Church, and Government records
Daniel Tyler record of 1855 Battalion reunion
Obituary
Newspapers: Ogden Daily Standard, July 17, 1896; Salt Lake Tribune, July 25, 1897

Riley Garner Clark was born 29 July 1829 in Ohio. He was the second oldest of thirteen children. His father was an early convert of the Church in 1832. His mother supported her husband in his decision but did not initially share his beliefs. Suffering many persecutions with the Saints, the family arrived in Nauvoo in 1843 where Riley, his brother Joseph, and his mother were baptized that year. Leaving Nauvoo, they traveled to Council Bluffs in 1846 where Riley enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company A with his brother Joseph and cousins Isaiah and George E. Steele, and William Walton Brown. His uncle Joseph S Clark was in Company E along with his aunt Mary Clark Steele Brown who accompanied her husband Edmund Brown and his son Edmund Jr who was an officer servant. Riley was sixteen, turning seventeen two weeks after muster.

His brother Joseph provided a witness for Riley's pension application stating he injured his left foot during his service and also contracted a disease of the lungs which he suffered from throughout his life. Arriving in California, the entire family was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment and all but his uncle Joseph S Clark and his brother Joseph Clark reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers on July 20, 1847. Riley recorded his age as age 18 likely because he was turning 18 a week later. Military records indicated he was on detached service to guard the post at San Luis Rey with a group of other soldiers from August 10 through February 1848 under the command of Lt Barrus. After discharge in March 1848, historian Norma Ricketts suggested he traveled with the Boyle Company via the southern route of the old Spanish Trail which arrived in Salt Lake in June which may be accurate although his obituary stated he mined and returned with his brother, Joseph, who was mentioned by Borrowman who traveled with the Ebenezer Brown Company. If Riley was with the Boyle Company comprised of many reenlisters, he arrived in June 1848 before his brother arrived. Their family arrived in Salt Lake that fall. His mother mentioned her sons in a personal account about their trip to Salt Lake. "*Oh, how we did miss the stout help of our two oldest boys, who had enlisted with the Mormon Battalion in '46. We had three wagons, five yoke of oxen, two cows and two horses. Father drove the lead wagon with two span of oxen, John (then 16) followed with the second wagon and two span of oxen, and Mother followed in a lighter wagon with one yoke of oxen—Sarah (17) and Mary (14½) relieved Mother a lot in driving and in caring for baby (8 months old Sammy), Jane (10½) and I (7)—sometimes on horse back, sometimes on foot, followed behind, driving the cows."*

In December 1848, his name appeared on a church record for a hunting challenge designed as a sporting event to gather food for the coming winter. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in 1849, but he was not there. He was found in the 1850 Utah Census, the same year he married. He and his brother Joseph were industrious workers, operating a sawmill, threshing wheel, molasses mill, and salt grinder. They owned one block of land together where they built their homes and operated a tannery. His daughter provided detail about his various residences. In 1852 he was asked to go to Manti, Utah, to build a tannery and sawmill. His name was first found on Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion muster rolls in 1853 in Manti and in Provo in 1855, 1865-67. In 1853, he returned to Provo and resumed his former work. In 1855 he was called to Manti again. He served in the Indian War and stood guard at Manti and Provo. Returning to Provo again, Riley and his wife buried three young children between 1863 and 1865. In the fall of 1869, he received a call to go to Dixie to establish a tannery at St. George. Because of the scarcity of hides and beefs in St. George, this project was abandoned and a tannery was established in Kanarrah instead. A son was born to them at Kanarrah. Riley built another sawmill in Parowan Canyon. The next move was to Panguitch where his oldest son, Riley Garner Clark, Jr., had gone to prepare a home for the family where Riley's last three children were born. Here he and his son built a tannery, a sawmill, and a grist mill, all of which were successful. They also owned and ran a large tract of land. Cattle and lumber were their main occupations. Sixteen children were born to Riley and his wife, nine girls and seven boys, four of whom died in infancy or as a small child. His daughter Ada who was eight when he died, later recounted her father "*being a kind and loving father, telling us children stories about his adventures in the Battalion and singing us the songs which were composed while there.*" He experienced a paralytic stroke and at his request, was taken to Mammoth Creek where the sawmill was located. After suffering eighteen days, he died on July 11, 1876, at the age of 47 years.

Sources:
Military and Church records
Journal of Church History
Transcript for Memoirs of Anna Clark Hale
Family records, Family Search
Obituary

Samuel Gilmon Clark was born 12 August 1800 in New Hampshire, one of ten children according to Family Search. It was here that he met his wife to be Roxana Frizzell. They married in 1822 and Roxana had six children in various locations of Connecticut, Vermont and Canada. Samuel was baptized in 1834, and they were living in Madison Illinois by 1837 where a child was born. Roxanna died there in 1844 giving birth to her last child of six who also died. He married again about 1845. Samuel's name appeared in Quorum of Seventies records in Nauvoo before leaving with the Saints

The family traveled to Council Bluffs in 1846 where Samuel at age 45 enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E, the last company to be organized. One record suggested he left his younger children with a married daughter and his new wife, Elizabeth, who received funds from Samuel. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) showed he was leaving six people behind well provisioned with two wagons, two horses, four oxen, three cows, and three sheep in the care of Gideon Wood, who was likely assigned to care for the family. Counting Elizabeth and four unmarried children, it is likely the sixth family member was their married daughter. Samuel sent $35 of his $42 clothing allowance from Fort Leavenworth to his wife Elizabeth again in the care of Gideon Wood. Elizabeth drew $5 from the funds at Council Point where she was living on August 23, 1846. She used $30 for food, supplies, and cash on December 23 and May 4, 1847. Military records documented Samuel was assigned as a temporary "acting" quarter master sergeant for Company E from October 1846 through January 1847.

Samuel arrived in California in late January 1847 and spent six weeks at San Luis Rey with the command. On March 18, he was on detached service, staying behind at San Luis Rey with Lt George W. Oman and about 30 soldiers, many on sick call while his company was assigned to Los Angeles. He rejoined the command at Los Angeles on April 12, 1847 where he was on duty as a bullet molder until May of 1847 when he was selected as an escort to General Kearny, arriving in Fort Leavenworth in August and soon joining his family. He submitted one of the first bounty land applications on September 18 accompanied by a letter of discharge by Colonel Cooke, one of the few men who ever received a notice of discharge by a military officer. However, he never received the warrant because the pension office said they hadn't received the rolls yet. So he applied again in July of 1848 in Missouri. He began to farm and in the April 1849 conference in Iowa, the Journal of Church history noted Samuel donated 50 pounds of flour to care for the Saints. He and his wife, his oldest daughter and his two sons made their way to the Great Basin in 1849 in the Silas Richards Company. His oldest daughter married a Battalion veteran Augustus Dodge the year after arriving in Utah and Samuel's youngest son was living with Augustus in the 1850 census. Another daughter stayed behind in Iowa where she married in 1849 and another married and traveled to California by 1850. Samuel's wife died in January 1850, just a few months after arriving. The name Samuel Clark appeared on several Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion muster rolls in February 1850 which may be him. He died just one year later in January 1851 in Salt Lake City leaving his children without parents and living in various locations in Iowa, Utah, and California.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Family records, Family Search
Bounty land application
Government records

John Reese Clawson was born 23 Dec 1828 in New York. He gave different birth years for various temple ordinances and a birth year of 1828 was used on his obituary and headstone. He was one of six children and his father died in 1841 in Ohio in a riverboat explosion. That same year, John joined the Church along with his mother and other siblings and traveled to Nauvoo with his family. His mother became a plural wife to Howard Egan in 1844 but bore no children from that marriage.

At age 17, John enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company D at Council Bluffs in July 1846, leaving his mom and living siblings en route. It is highly possible he also served as an officer servant for Lt Cyrus Canfield for the first pay period based on a pay document that shows the name of John Reese. Another soldier Almond Whiting who was in Company D was an officer servant for Sylvester Hulett for the same period, suggesting Company D was having difficulties in finding officer servants. John sent $25 to his mother from his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth, noting she would " *be arriving soon*." On December 11, she spent $15 for food and supplies according to the Winter Quarters store ledger and drew $10 in cash on December 16, 1846. She also drew funds from pay he sent back with Howard Egan from Santa Fe including $4 on February 25 and $3.20 on May 15, 1847. Arriving in California, he was stationed at Fort Moore with four companies for the last four months of service shown as "on duty at work on the fortification" in April. After discharge on July 16, 1847, he reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers and served until March 1848, stating his age was eighteen on the muster rolls.

It is unknown when and with whom he traveled to Salt Lake. His family arrived in the valley in 1848. His Church biographical page indicated he traveled to Utah in 1849 in an unknown company and he is found on an 1850 census record in Salt Lake. One obituary suggested he did some mining, so it is possible he mined after discharge. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in 1849 and another application was submitted in Sacramento in 1852, indicating he returned to California. A John Clawson was tithed $40 in the Mormon Colony of San Bernardino in December 1856. Since church records don't reflect a mission call in that time period, it is possible he was freighting goods as a merchant or teamster. His name appeared on multiple Utah Militia muster rolls beginning in 1853 with a number of other Battalion veterans and again in 1854 and 1857. He married in 1854 and opened a market on State Street in 1860. Seven children were born in Salt Lake between 1857 and 1871. He served a two-year mission to England in 1867 where he presided over the Southhampton and Essex Conference. According to one obituary, "*He was for a long time a member of the old Deseret Dramatic association and frequently appeared prominently on the stage as an amateur....As a citizen he was highly esteemed; open, frank and generous in disposition, upright in all his dealings, a faithful friend, an affectionate husband, a kind father, an honest man*." He died of pneumonia in 1872, leaving his wife to raise six of their seven living children ages one to fifteen. She remarried five years later, giving birth to one additional child.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land applications
Obituaries
Government records (census)
Tithing records, San Bernardino

James Clift was christened in England on 29 October 1826, the youngest of eight children. James emigrated to America on the ship "North America," with his sister Mary who were the first two converts of their family. They departed from Liverpool under the direction of Theodore Turley in September 1840 and arrived in New York City in October and then traveled to Nauvoo where he was documented in a ward census in 1842. The rest of the family arrived in America in 1841. James' mother died in Nauvoo in 1844 and his father remarried and traveled to Council Bluffs. One sister died in Winter Quarters in May 1847 and the sister who had traveled with him to America died in Utah in 1850. His father never traveled to Utah, eventually joining the RLDS Church.

Traveling to Council Bluffs in 1846, James enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 19 as a private with his brother Robert who was an officer. He sent $13 from his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth to his father Robert Clift in care of Theodore Turley who was married to three of James' sisters. A Winter Quarters ledger recorded several transactions totaling $15 by his father a year later in August 1847 from Robert and James' Battalion funds. In November 1846, military records indicate James was on duty as a teamster. Arriving in California in late January 1847, he was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment and then reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers noting he was now age 20. After discharge in March 1848, several publications about gold in California placed James in the gold mines. In 1852, he applied for bounty land benefits in California signed by JD Hunter, former Captain of Company B who remained in California as an Indian agent.

It is unknown when James traveled to the Great Basin, but he appeared on a census record in 1860. According to family research, he was living in the household of "Wild Bill" Hickman, the notorious frontiersman and was among a number of "saloon bred roughs" that Major Howard Egan gathered to help recover some stolen livestock. In the venture, James Clift shot and killed Jesse Earl, a fellow Mormon Battalion veteran. Clift always claimed it was an accident, but he was indicted for the murder two years later. Clift avoided law enforcement and developed a worse reputation.

In July 1862 a newspaper article reported that "*James Clift, a reputed thief and murderer who had to flee from Lower California, not many months since, to escape the gallows or the State prison, made his appearance at a station or trading post on the Overland route, in Dacotah Territory, where he was soon after arrested, for stealing or some other crime, by those "in authority" at the post, and a court organized in modern military style, a trial had, the prisoner convicted and executed under the local "code" in less time than it takes for a grand jury to find a bill, when constitutional forms and rules observed."*

Source:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Census records
Family records/Family search
https://newspapers.lib.utah.edu/ark:/87278/s6mk77jp/2731439

Robert Clift was born 4 January 1824 in England, the next to youngest of eight children. Joining the Church, his brother and sister emigrated to the U.S. first in 1840 and other family members traveled in 1841, showing up on Nauvoo records in 1842. After his mother died in 1844, his father remarried in 1846 and the family traveled to Council Bluffs with the exiled Saints.

Robert joined the Mormon Battalion Company C at Council Bluffs on July 17, 1846 at age 22 with his brother James, the day after the original muster. Serving as a 1st lieutenant, he was entitled to an officer servant who was noted as John Thomas for July through September of 1846. From his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $8 to his father Robert Clift in care of Theodore Turley who was married to three of Robert's sisters. A Winter Quarters ledger recorded several transactions totaling $15 by his father in August 1847 from Robert and James Battalion funds. His family and church leaders received funds from his pay. His father received $4 on September 4, $2 on December 8 and $7.50 on January 14 in the care of Theodore Turley or his sister Sarah, the last possibly coming from pay at Santa Fe. His higher pay as an officer was evident as he paid courier Howard Egan who received $6 on January 15 and Church leader Heber C Kimball received $15 on January 22, 1847. The last funds drawn from his church account of $6 on July 18, 1847 was received by Theodore Turley. His sister Sarah died in Winter Quarters in May of 1847 and another died in Utah in 1850. His father never came to Utah and eventually joined the RLDS Church.

He arrived with the main command in California in late January 1847, staying at San Luis Rey mission for six weeks. While his company was assigned to Los Angeles, he was ordered on detached service, March 15, 1847, to travel to San Diego with Company B to replace Lt Stoneman as acting assistant commissary and subsistence officer to work directly with Major Thomas Swords of the quartermaster department. According to a pension witness statement, Robert assisted a lame Dorr P Curtis. Robert "*took him in his quarters* [as] *he was unable to do duty."*

At the end of his service in July 1847, Robert reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers and Colonel Stevenson requested he temporarily replace Captain Henry Fitch, the local alcade as A A [acting assistant] Quartermaster and Commissary of Subsistence. He became alcalde (Justice of the Peace or mayor) of the small town for a brief time. From custom duties, he obtained Gov. Richard B. Mason's permission to build a brick building to serve as a courthouse and schoolhouse. Military records also indicated he was on detached service to Los Angeles sometime before discharge in March 1848. Remaining in California, he applied for bounty land benefits in Los Angeles in 1852, witnessed by Jefferson Hunt and Jesse D. Hunter, former captains of Mormon Battalion Companies A and B who were both residing in California. Noted in the minutes of the San Bernardino Branch Journal, "*1853 Jul 2, Sat – Today David Seeley President of the Board of Commission announced the election and declared Daniel M. Thomas to be elected as County Judge, Q. S. Sparks County Attorney, Richard R. Hopkins County Clerk & recorder, Robert Clift Sherriff, David Seely Treasurer H. g. Sherwood County Surveyor, Wm Stout Assessor and Wm. J. Cox Coroner.*" It is unknown if he ever traveled to Utah. He never married. A newspaper article indicated, he was killed by Indians near the Humboldt River while carrying mail from Elko White Pine County, Nevada in October 1859. In 1893, his sister Emily sent a letter to Wilford Woodruff asking if the Church knew of their whereabouts.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Newspaper article of death
San Bernardino Branch Journal, CHL LR 1594, approx scan page 140
Colonel Stevenson to Mason, Records of the 10th Military Department, June 28, 1847
Sherman Fleek, History May Be Search in Vain, page 350
Pension witness statement by Ruel Barrus for Dorr P Curtis

James Barnet Cole was born 22 Aug 1828 in Ohio, one of eleven children although his youngest two siblings died as young children in Nauvoo in 1844 and 1845. His family were early converts and experienced the persecutions of the early members, fleeing to what would become Nauvoo in 1839. Fleeing again, they crossed the Mississippi River and stayed in a temporary settlement at Black Jack Grove (now Madison) before traveling to Mt Pisgah where James' name appeared on a list of early volunteers for the Mormon Battalion on July 7, 1846. He then traveled to Council Buffs without his family where he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 17. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 from his clothing allowance to his father who was located at Mt Pisgah which was used for supplies and cash on September 24, 1847 according to Winter Quarters ledger account begun on March 26, 1847. James traveled with the main command and was documented as a teamster in November 1846. He arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847. Spending the last four months at Los Angeles, military records indicated he was "*on duty at work on the fortification"* in April where they were building Fort Moore.

After discharge in July 1847, there is some uncertainty about when he traveled to the Great Basin. Historian Norma Ricketts assumed he traveled to Salt Lake in 1847 with the Hancock Pace and Lytle Company because she couldn't find records of him in the gold mines. Some family stories suggested he turned around after meeting Captain James Brown who instructed those who didn't have family in Salt Lake or were not provisioned to continue to Iowa to find work in California for the winter, suggesting he mined after gold was discovered. It is possible he traveled to the Great Basin in late 1848 in the Shepherd Company but he did not deposit any gold flakes in the Brigham Young gold account and likely returned to California when he found out his family was not in Salt Lake yet. Other stories suggested he returned to Iowa to help his family move westward, even describing how he helped his father build and operate a gristmill which is unlikely at that time given the location he and his family were living in 1850. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in 1849 in Missouri, but his signature was traced and both witnesses were not there, so it is assumed it was submitted by others. He is not listed on the 1850 Utah census with his family who had arrived that year. Instead, he was documented in gold country of El Dorado, California in the 1850 census. He was part of the McBride Company traveling to Utah from California in 1855 and appeared in Utah officially in the 1856 Census. He, along with his brother Moroni, was one of the rescuers of the Willie Martin Handcart Company where he met his wife who was part of this ill-fated group and married her at Fort Bridger in 1856. His name also appeared on Utah Militia Muster rolls for the first time in 1856 in Box Elder County. According to a family history, he was with Captain Lot Smith during the Utah War in 1857, circling the Hay Stack Butte in what became southwest Wyoming giving the US Army the impression that there were thousands of them but no military document placed him in a company with Lot Smith so uncertain of the accuracy of that story. But he could have been in another company working with Lot Smith.

Based on the birth locations of eleven children, the family was on the move constantly being asked to help settle various small communities from Willow Creek, Provo, Center Creek and Heber City in Wasatch County, Payson, Ogden, Sandy, Richmond, and Ogden between 1858 and 1876. According to a family story, his wife Lucy noted they would "*no longer become comfortable when they were asked to start all over again in the wilderness."* In 1869, he was an early settler of Plymouth and Mound Springs in northern Utah which was one of the stations of stagecoach days and livestock industry flourished and timber was plentiful. According to an obituary, he was thrown from a mowing machine and died in June 1876 at age 47. Of his eleven children, eight were still alive and two of them married.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Bounty land application
Census records
Family stories/Family Search
Obituary

George Coleman was born 3 March 1817 in England, one of 11 children. He emigrated to the U.S. in about 1837 and developed a friendship with Joseph Godfrey. Family stories suggest they eventually worked for a farmer, marrying the farmer's two daughters in New York. Joseph married Anna Elizabeth Reeves about 1841 and George married Mary Reeves in 1842. In 1843 the two couples joined the Church. George traveled to Nauvoo where a son was born in May of 1844.

Traveling to Iowa with the Saints, George enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company A at age 29 in July 1846. Reflected on the Brigham Young return list (church roster), he left his wife and son with one cow at Council Bluffs in the care of Isaac Busenbark who was the father of soldier Edwin Calkin's wife. Edwin was in the same company as George and the families likely knew each other.

George continued with the main command a few weeks past Santa Fe where he was assigned to the Willis sick detachment. A group of 50+ soldiers retraced their path to Santa Fe and then headed north for Pueblo with many sick men and difficult weather conditions. Suffering through deep snow, men were separated along the trail. Coleman was left with a saddle mule to catch up to the group at Turley's Ranch where some sick remained. Turley offered to send a team and carriage to retrieve Coleman, so Captain Willis continued to Pueblo with those who could.

George Deliverance Wilson who was one of the sick men at Turley's Ranch recorded one version of Coleman's death. On Dec 25, 1846, he wrote *"Brother Maxey [Maxwell] has gone to Touse to find the truth concerning Br. Coleman which was left there sick and supposed to have been murdered and is heard from today. [He was] found in the mire. The truth is yet to be learned concerning this matter."*

After arriving in Pueblo, Willis sent Thomas Bingham back with Gilbert Hunt of the Higgins detachment to retrieve the men who remained behind - all returning by mid-January except George. Turley sent a letter to explain he sent a team but could not find him. His body was found later frozen by the roadside with an approximate death date of 12 December 1846. He was the fourth soldier from the Willis detachment to die en route to Pueblo.

It is unknown when George's wife heard of the death of her husband since Woolsey and Tippets who were with the Willis detachment left from Pueblo for Iowa before Gilbert Hunt returned. George's wife and their son arrived in the valley in 1852. She remarried in 1852 but later married her brother-in-law, Joseph Godfrey, after the death of her sister in 1857 and had four additional children. It is unclear if she applied for bounty land application in Missouri in 1851 since the witnesses were forged signatures, but she later applied for a widow's pension in 1853 and bounty land in Salt Lake in 1856 before her marriage in 1857.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
Willis report, George Deliverance Wilson journal
Family stories/Family Search
Mormon Battalion,' Historical record, Vol. VIII, page 918

Robert Hyrum Collins was born December 1820 in England, one of five children. He was left an orphan when his father died in 1822 and his mother in 1829. It is uncertain who raised him and when he came to the U.S. At some point, he made his way to Nauvoo where he was baptized in 1842 according to a 70s record in 1845. He was married on February 6, 1846 as the Saints began their exodus.

At age 25, Robert traveled to Council Bluffs where he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D in July 1846, leaving his wife with her family. A pension application noted he was injured on or about Christmas and his health was severely affected by "*the terrible hardship suffered by him and others while crossing a 96 mile desert*" causing kidney disease and crossing into calf [California] on or about Christmas. In 1847, he served at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. He noted he was treated in a Spanish house in Los Angeles. Military records indicated he was on duty at work in Los Angeles at the fortification in April 1847 where his company was assigned to help build Fort Moore. About five months after discharge in July 1847, he was mentioned in Samuel Rogers journal on Wednesday, December 8, 1847 who wrote "*I worked as usual on the ditch. After I had come in from work Robert H. Collins requested me to baptize him which I did*" which indicates he was at Sutter's in December. This must have been a rebaptism account since he was baptized in 1842. It is unknown which group he traveled with to Sutter's, but it is possible he traveled with Jefferson Hunt's group rather than the larger Hancock Company, possibly stopping at Monterey first. Robert's pension application stated after discharge he lived in Monterey, Cache Valley, Salt Lake City and Arizona so it is uncertain if he worked for a few months at Sutter's or in the area before returning to Monterey. He likely traveled south a few months later, returning to Salt Lake with the Jefferson Hunt rescue company on their return trip to Salt Lake via the southern route in May of 1848 or with the Boyle Company who arrived in the Great Basin in June 1848. He was rebaptized again a month later in Salt Lake on July 5 which was the practice as the early pioneers came into the Salt Lake Valley. In October 1848, he was charged 25 cents for a certificate of service, possibly in case it was needed for military benefits. A bounty land application was submitted in Missouri in December 1848 in his name, but it is not certain he was aware it was submitted because he filed one in Salt Lake in 1851 and asked for $100 in script in lieu of bounty land.

His wife arrived in Salt Lake in 1848, likely with her parents who were with the Brigham Young Company, and she gave birth to the first of three children in May of 1849 in Cottonwood. His wife and first child appeared on the 1850 census in Utah County and his name appeared on a Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion muster roll in Cottonwood in 1852. Their last child was born in Millard County in 1854. In 1860, the family was in Salt Lake County in the 13th Ward. A family history suggested Mary and her family went to Franklin Idaho in 1863 without Robert. A daughter died in 1869 in Franklin noted as Cache County but likely in future Idaho. His wife was found in an 1870 Idaho census with two sons but not with her husband. In 1880 census, Robert was in the 21st Ward in Salt Lake. He was living in Arizona in 1888 and a life sketch with a handwritten clarification suggested he died there. But other records suggested he died in Salt Lake in December 1889.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
Census Records
Utah Militia records
Journal of Church History, rebaptism date
Family histories/Family Search
Samuel Rogers journal

Philander Colton was born 19 October 1811 in New York, one of seven children and both parents died when he was young. According to a short autobiography written when he was ordained a seventy at Nauvoo, "*I lived with my father until 9 years of age. From that time I lived in Auborn and made brick until I was 19 years of age then I removed to Scipio (New York) and worked there until I was 21 years of age. I came to Michigan in Troy, Ashland County. In the year 1830 I was married to Polly M Merrill on July 3. I lived there until the year 1838. I then removed to Commerce (Nauvoo) where I remained until the Mormons removed from Illinois*." They had two children in Michigan and Philander was baptized in March 1838, and his wife the following month, before the family traveled to Nauvoo where his brickmaking skills were utilized in building homes and businesses. Four children were born in Hancock County, one of them dying a few months after birth in 1844. They participated in temple ordinances on December 31, 1845.

In 1846, they traveled with the exiled Saints to Council Bluffs where he joined the Mormon Battalion in Company B at age 34, leaving behind his wife with five living children ages one to eleven and one wagon, four horses, two cows, and six sheep according to the Brigham Young return (Church roster). He was traveling with his wife's brother, two of her married sisters, and one nephew. Not too long after he left, Philander's oldest son Charles Edwin, who was almost twelve, was insistent on joining the company and ran away, catching up some time before Fort Leavenworth. In a pension application, Charles E wrote "*My case is simply this I ran away from home and was determined to go the war."* A military document indicated Edwin (Charles) served as an officer servant to his Uncle Philemon Merrill. At Fort Leavenworth, Philander sent $20 from his clothing allowance to his wife who was located at Council Bluffs. According to a Winter Quarter's store ledger, she purchased $20 of supplies on January 12, 1847. On the first pay roll dated August 31,1846, he was listed as "sick" and in October he was listed as a teamster. In a letter to his wife dated November 10, 1846 and likely sent with the Willis detachment, he wrote *"Edwin is well and hearty, as is Philemon, who has got the office of adjutant, and I am driving a team for the battalion. We are going down this river for a five or six days' drive, and then we shall go westward until we come to a navigable river, and then we shall go to the ocean and around to the appointed place."* He and his son continued to California with the main command, and he served in San Diego with Company B for the last four months of his enlistment. Philander and several other soldiers built a kiln and used their skills as brick masons, burning 40,000 bricks for building a courthouse, lining wells and other projects. According to his pension application, he was thrown from a horse in June, injuring his right hip which was treated in a local hospital.

After discharge in July 1847 at Los Angeles, Philander and Charles were documented with Captain Hunt who traveled to Monterey and then on to Salt Lake with a group of eight men per Charles Colton and Philemon Merrill's 1897 Pioneer Jubilee documents, arriving in Utah in October 1847. Philander then left Charles with his grandparents who had arrived in Salt Lake with a cousin and continued with Philemon to Iowa with a group of men who had traveled to Salt Lake with the larger Hancock, Pace, and Lytle Company. They arrived in Iowa just in time for Christmas 1847.

His wife gave birth to one more child in Council Bluffs in 1848 before the family traveled to Salt Lake in 1849. According to a story by a family member, they were met along the trail by their son, Charles Edwin who heard they were coming and took along his cousin to meet them. By 1850 census, they were located in Utah County as one of the first settlers where their last four children were born. Philander's name appeared on several muster rolls for the Utah Militia in 1854, 1856 and 1857, straddling a mission to Las Vegas from 1856-57. His skills continued as they built up the community and ran a brickyard in Provo. In November 1864, George A Smith recorded "*Brother Philander Colton is going ahead in this line and has just turned out a kiln of 80,000 of good quality and of ordinary size*." They remained in Provo until their health began to fail and moved to Uintah County near several sons. In 1891, they died just four days apart and were buried together.

Sources:

Military and Church documents
Pension and bounty land applications
Personal autobiography
George A Smith journal
Family histories/Family Search
Letter to Polly, November 10, 1846

Allen Compton was born 10 January 1809 in Tennessee, one of ten children. Both parents died in 1821 when he was about twelve. According to Family Search, all of his siblings married in Tennessee. He married in 1832 and four children were born and one died as an infant before the family traveled to Illinois in about 1840. Three additional children were born in Illinois and their oldest died in 1842. Allen was baptized in 1845. In May of 1846, his wife and children were chased out of their home in Nauvoo before the mobs burned it down according to the Latter-day Saint Biographical Encyclopedia.

In 1846, they arrived at Council Bluffs about July 3 shortly before Allen enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 37, leaving his wife and five living children behind with two children sick with ague. At Fort Leavenworth he sent $30 from his clothing allowance to Council Bluffs where his wife drew $10 on December 14 and purchased $20 of supplies on January 21, 1847 according to the Winter Quarters store ledger. On January 20, she also drew $7.20 from pay coming from Santa Fe. He continued with the main command several weeks past Santa Fe and was sent to Pueblo with the Willis detachment, he being one of the sick according to a pension statement. He was appointed Corporal on April 1, 1847 in Pueblo. The officers initially ordered the soldiers at Pueblo to rejoin the Battalion at California, but Brigham Young sent four men to redirect their paths to Salt Lake. After an initial group tried to find some stolen cattle and returned to the detachments, a second group of soldiers went ahead to find a few additional cattle and discovered the Vanguard Company was just ahead, overtaking the pioneers on Green River. Thomas Bullock recorded "*12 of the Battalion travelled with us this day William Walker returned with the Five brethren at the Ferry. Thomas S. Williams, Sergeant, John Buchanan, Allen Compton, Joel J. Terrill, Franscilias Durfee, Andrew J. Shupe, Samuel Gould, Benjamin Roberts, James Oakley, George Clarke, Thomas Bingham, William Casto*." Most of these men returned to the detachments and arrived in the valley five days after Brigham Young.

Recorded in William Clayton journal, Allen was among the first of two companies organized in August to return to Winter Quarters, leaving Salt Lake on August 17 and arriving in November 1847. He applied for his bounty land benefits at the Missouri military office in April of 1848. His last of eight children was born on October 4, 1848 but died four days later. Leaving several days later, Allen traveled with two other men to carry mail and a letter with them dated October 13, 1848 to Church leaders in Salt Lake which suggested they be used to "*forward dispatches to us by them as early in the spring as practicable*." The following year, he returned to Iowa carrying mail with eleven men per instructions by the First Presidency on April 11, 1849 and then operated the Lone Tree Ferry to take saints across the Missouri River from 1851-52, the Busha's Ferry in 1853 and another Ferry closer to Winter Quarters before he died in Council Bluffs in 1854. His wife and several children traveled to Utah by 1859. In 1896, heirs submitted a letter to the pension office asking if they were entitled to benefits after their mother died in 1887.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Thomas Bullock journal
William Clayton journal
Journal of Church History
Latter Day Saint Biographical Encyclopedia

Jeptha Condit was born 2 June 1827 in New Jersey. The oldest of eight children, some of his family were members of the Church. His name appeared in the Macedonia Branch in Crooked Creek Ramus Illinois where persecution was severe. Temple work was completed on February 7, 1846 in Nauvoo before traveling to Council Bluffs and enlisting in the Mormon Battalion in Company C at age 19. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $20 from his clothing allowance to his father Amos who was located in the Macedonia Company. The Winter Quarters store ledger recorded Amos purchased $20 in food and household supplies on December 10. While he was gone, his father died at Trader's Point at Council Bluffs in April 1848. His mother emigrated to Utah in 1850 and eventually moved to Santa Cruz, California by the 1860 Census.

Jeptha arrived in California in January 1847 with the main command where he was stationed at San Luis Rey and then Los Angeles building Fort Moore for the last four months. On July 20, 1847, he reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers and was stationed at San Diego until discharge in March 1848. Bounty land applications were submitted in his name in December 1848 in Missouri and another in 1857 in Salt Lake by agents likely trying to access his benefits for his service in the Mormon Battalion and Mormon Volunteers. It is unknown who received the funds from the land warrants.

His name appeared on the 1850 census in Tuolome California shown as a miner. Thomas Morris mentioned Jeptha several times while mining in California on the Middle Fork in April 1850. "*My way lay over the Spanish Bar, on the same river that Condit was camped on."* In May Thomas noted that "*Condit and company boards me for one once a week*."

Jeptha was operating the Bella Union saloon in Sacramento with William Squires. On 23 October, 1850, George Q Cannon recorded "*We hired a horse and he started about noon. Wm. Squiers [Squires] & Jeptha [Jephtha] Condit had rented a saloon and were fitting it up. Wm. offered us the privilege of sleeping in it which we accepted*." Just a few weeks later George Q Cannon recorded on November 5 1850, "*went to the Post Office to look for a letter from Bro. Blackwell; we got one in which it told of the death of Wm. Squiers of cholera*." Jeptha married Squires's widow, Grace. His death date and location is unknown although there is a legend that he was killed by Indians on the plains around 1852.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land applications
Government records
Thomas Morris journal
George Q Cannon journal

William Coons (Kuhns) was born 17 May 1819 in Pennsylvania, one of four children. Family search indicated he married Martha Twitchell in about 1844 and resided in Nauvoo where he participated in temple ordinances on February 7, 1846. No children have been identified, and it is uncertain what happened to Martha or what relationship she had with the Twitchell family who associated with William at Council Bluffs.

At age 27 in July 1846, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion, Company D, appointed as a Corporal. In a bounty land statement, Anciel Twitchell noted he was in the same mess with Henry McArthur, William Coons and Loren Kenney. William sent $20 from clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth to his messmate's father, Ephraim Twitchell who was located at Council Bluffs. Ephraim spent $20 as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on January 23, 1847. Ephraim also received $9 on January 23 and $6.23 on April 28, 1847 coming from William's pay at Santa Fe and noted in a Church account established for the soldiers pay.

Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, he was stationed at San Luis Rey for six weeks in February through mid-March. Some of the men were put under guard for voicing their feelings about lack of food. William was likely among them since according to military rolls, his rank was reduced to private for insubordination by Colonel Cooke on March 17 at San Luis Rey shortly before his company left for Los Angeles.

After discharge in July 1847, he remained in California for a year working at Sutter's before arriving in the Great Basin likely with the Shepherd Company in November 1848. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in 1849 but challenged by William. In his fraud claim, William stated he lived with Ephraim Twitchell, the father of Anciel, during the winter of 1848-49 and then lived in California beginning in 1849 in San Antonio, San Francisco, Oakland and other places. He married one of the women of the Brooklyn Saints in 1852 in Sonoma California. His wife bore two children before their marriage ended and she remarried in 1857. After her death in 1859, their oldest daughter made her way to Utah sometime between the 1860 and 1870 census. Accounts suggested her grandfather, Isaac Goodwin, took custody of his granddaughter against William's will but it would have been after 1860 since she was not living with Isaac in the 1860 Census.

William became a member of the RLDS Church in California in 1863 and remained in California the rest of his life. He applied for a pension increase from a soldier's home in Los Angeles in 1893 stating he was partially blind and died in 1897.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land documents
Government Records, Census

William Coray was born 14 May 1823 in New York, one of twelve children. In about 1830, the family moved to Pennsylvania and to Illinois in 1840 as some members of his family joined the Church. William was documented in the 1840 Pike County Census, the same year he was baptized. In 1841, his father was killed by a falling tree. The family owned several lots in Nauvoo and William appeared in an 1842 Nauvoo ward census. He traveled to Mt Pisgah with the exiled Saints where he married Melissa Burton on June 23, 1846. A Mt Pisgah journal it records: Wednesday 24th "*a rainy day was at Bro Burtons until ½ past 5 in the eve. then was brought home by the Bridegroom & Bride Mr & Mrs. Cory in a covered wagon. they intended to start for the west the next morning*."

Arriving in Council Bluffs, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company B as a first sergeant accompanied by his wife who was documented in journals as a laundress and one of four women with Company B. His wife's brother-in-law, Nathaniel Vary Jones was in Company D. William kept a diary, providing insights into the day-to-day experiences of the Battalion. When they arrived in Santa Fe, Colonel Cooke ordered all the ill, feeble, and women and children to travel to Pueblo. However, William and a few other officers talked Colonel Cooke into letting their wives continue to California. William wrote: "*but Capt. Hunter chanced to hear of the calculation, and informed Capt. Davis, Sergt Brown and myself of it, and we concluded to go over and make a contract with the Colonel to let our wives go with us."* Five women continued with the command to California. On May 6, 1847, his widowed mother received $18 likely drawn from his pay sent back from Santa Fe with church carriers, John D Lee and Howard Egan.

On November 25, 1846 in New Mexico, William wrote "*The pass in the mountains was very difficult and the road somewhat impracticable; my wife rode a mule this day.*" On January 13, 1847, Coray wrote: "*J Cloud proffered to lend me a horse for my wife to ride to the settlements, which I accepted."* They arrived in California in late January 1847. As part of Company B, William and his wife, now pregnant, spent the last four months of his enlistment in San Diego. On March 31, he wrote "*Here our company fared well while the other companies [in Los Angeles] had to drill every day twice until they commenced the fort and then they had to work all the time while we lived at our ease."*

After discharge from Los Angeles in July 1847, William traveled with a company of about fifty men led by Captain Jefferson Hunt north along the west coast hoping to learn of the location of the Saints. While Hunt continued toward Salt Lake, William and his wife stopped at Monterey where he rented a room and began working to wait for the birth of their child. William recorded in his journal that their baby boy was born on September 2. The child was born in a small adobe room with the aid of two Mexican midwives. Sadly, the baby died a few weeks later. Traveling north to San Francisco, the Corays spent the winter where William worked. He wrote "*Near two weeks after I went to San Francisco and seeing that there was plenty of money, I concluded to move my effects there forthwith that I might gain some to myself...my health at his time was not good, being troubled with a bad cough, I was disenabled for business for one month or more. I kept my team a going which brought me in considerable money."* In late spring, they made their way toward Pleasant Valley where the men gathered for their trip home. He contributed $5 for the purchase of two cannons prior to starting toward the Salt Lake Valley in 1848 in the Holmes Thompson Company. His wife traveling pregnant on the trail, Melissa and William arrived in Salt Lake in October 1848. A peak along the newly traveled trail was later named after Melissa. They lived outside the Pioneer Fort where her brothers built them a home since William was not well. He paid 25 cents for a certificate acknowledging his service which may have been taken east. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in December 1848 but uncertain if he received the funds when the land warrant was sold. A baby girl was born January 20, 1849. William died from tuberculosis two months later. Melissa married William Kimball as a plural wife and gave birth to seven more children. She was later denied pension benefits because she was married. She attended an Old Folks event in Ogden in 1896 and was recognized in the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee parade and died at age 75 in 1903.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
William Coray journal
Mt Pisgah Branch Journal

John Q. A. Covil (alternate spellings) was born about 1828 in Maine, one of nine children. His father died when he was four. It is uncertain when and where his family became involved in the Church, but his family resided in Iowa in the 1850 census. In July 1846, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 18 at Council Bluffs. He sent $3 from his clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth to his mother's widowed sister, Hannah Covil Green, who was located at a camp or branch of the Saints in Macedonia Company located near Council Bluffs. Hannah's husband died in Hancock County, Illinois. Winter Quarter's ledger indicated she purchased $3 of supplies on December 10. John's widowed mother later became a member of the Reorganized Church.

John arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847 and was assigned to Los Angeles with four companies for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in Kuly 1847, John reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers, stating he was 19. Military records noted he was on detached service from August 10, 1847 through February 1848 per orders of Colonel Stevenson, assigned to San Luis Rey with Lt Barrus and returned to San Diego in early February before discharge in March 1848. It is likely he remained in California after discharge and was found in the 1852 California census. A bounty land application for his service in the Mormon Battalion was submitted likely several years before the land warrant was redeemed in 1857. The application itself has not been found in the National Archives and the document redemption for land by William Stewart in Council Bluffs indicates what looks like Company E instead of Company C. Another bounty land application was filed in Utah in 1853 for his service in the Mormon Volunteers but uncertain if he was present. No further information about his whereabouts or death has been found after this date.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Government census records
Bounty land application

Amos Cox was born 26 March 1821 in New York, one of 12 children. He was living in Hancock County Illinois by 1841 where he married Philena Morley, the daughter of a prominent church history figure, Isaac Morley. Three children were born before they left with the exiled Saints. His name appeared on a list of early volunteers at Mt Pisgah on July 7, 1846. Traveling to Council Bluffs, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company D at age 25, leaving a wife and three children behind, one of whom died just three days before Christmas in 1846. His brother was married to the granddaughter of Sylvester Hulett who was 1st Lt of Company D.

From his clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $3 to his wife who was located at Council Bluffs. H.C. Kimball received additional funds Amos sent back including $5 on December 15 and $3 on January 22, 1847 which may have come from his pay. It is uncertain if this was used for his family or general church needs.

On the November/December muster roll he was noted as sick. In an invalid pension statement, he explained that on December 9 "*a wild bull rushed at him, striking him with one of his horns and cutting his right thigh and injuring his back*." Another pension witness stated he "*was struck by a wild bull and tossed by him no less than fifteen feet*." He was one of the few men injured during the well-known "battle of the bulls" along the San Pedro River.

Arriving in California in late January 1847, his company was assigned to Los Angeles. In April of 1847 he was noted on duty as a wood chopper. In May he was detached as an escort for General Kearny, one of fourteen soldiers and Sylvester Hulet who had resigned and was traveling as a civilian. Based on a family story, he learned of his daughter's death as he crossed paths with his brother who was headed west with a pioneer company and he was headed east. Although Amos technically completed his year of service in July 1847 for the Mormon Battalion, he remained a soldier until he arrived at Fort Leavenworth in August. On August 24, he traveled to the federal office in Atchison Missouri where he received his final pay including the extra month of service and applied for $100 scrip in lieu of land.

Amos rejoined his family in Pottawatomie, Iowa and was listed there on the 1850 census and then moved to Fremont Iowa where his wife gave birth to three more children. Never traveling to the Great Basin, they remained in Iowa or near the area for the remainder of his life where he taught school, ran a stage as mail carrier, operated a hotel and was involved in the local militia according to a community life sketch. He was one of the oldest Masons in the community. After his wife died in 1894, he married again the following year and died in Iowa in 1898.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Iowa Community History
Government records, census

Henderson Cox was born 6 November 1829 in Indiana, the fourth of 16 children. His parents and family moved to Missouri in 1838 where they were introduced to and joined the Church. In 1839, they moved to Quincy Illinois with eight living children where three more children were born, the last being born and died just prior to leaving Nauvoo in May of 1846. His name appeared on a volunteer list on June 22 at Mt Pisgah where a group was preparing to go ahead on the trail. Arriving in Council Bluffs, Henderson enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company A. At age 16, Henderson was one of about 48 teenagers between the ages of 14 and 17 who were allowed to enlist. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $20 of his $42 clothing allowance to his father in Council Bluffs. On December 28, his father spent $20 for supplies at Winter Quarters according to the Winter Quarters store ledger.

He arrived in California in late January 1847 where his company was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months where he was noted as "on duty at work on the fortification" in April, helping to build Fort Moore. After discharge in July 1847, he traveled north with the large Hancock, Pace and Lytle company. After meeting Captain Brown along the trail with instructions from Brigham Young, he returned to California, eventually working at Sutters in a flour mill until the following spring of 1848. Prior to leaving for the Great Basin with the Holmes Thompson Company, he contributed $6 to the purchase of two cannons to take to Salt Lake. On 1 May, he was with a company of eight who were anxious to get to their families and set out to explore a path over the Sierra Nevada Mountains. Finding the snow too deep, they returned to do some mining, buying supplies, and gathering at Pleasant Valley. Henderson and two other "scouts" desired to search again and left about June 24th, although many thought it was too risky traveling in such a small group. It is uncertain why someone so young was traveling with Daniel Browett (age 35) and Ezra Allen (age 31).

All three were murdered on 27 June 1848 at what was later called Tragedy Spring. Daniel Tyler described the events in his official history for the Church. "*The worst fears of the company: that the three missing pioneers had been murdered were soon confirmed. A short distance from the spring was found place about eight feet square, where the earth had lately been removed, and upon digging therein they found the dead bodies of their beloved brothers, Browett, Allen and Cox, who left them twenty days previously. These brethren had been surprised and killed by Indians. Their bodies were stripped naked, terribly mutilated and all buried in one shallow grave. The company buried them again and built over their grave a large pile of rock, in a square form, as a monument to make their last resting place, and shield them from the wolves. They also cut upon a large pine tree near by their names, ages, manner of death, etc.*"

Wilford Hudson who was among the lead group including the road crew, found the gravesite of the three men and carved the names of the slain members in the trunk of a fir tree, preserving their identities and the site of the massacre.

Henderson's mother gave birth to another child in 1847 who died after childbirth and another six year old child died in 1848. His family traveled to the Great Basin in 1848 where they learned of Henderson's death. A bounty land agent fraudulently attempted to apply for his bounty land in 1849 in Missouri which was redeemed at the same time his father applied for $100 in scrip in lieu of Henderson's bounty land benefits in Salt Lake in 1851. It is unknown if his father's request was honored by the federal office.

Sources:

Military and church records
Bounty land applications
Journals and autobiographies: Henry Bigler, Azariah Smith and others
Daniel Tyler's Concise History of the Mormon Battalion

John Cox was born 8 August 1810 in England, one of nine children. His family was active in the Church of England when he married in 1836. Introduced to the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, he was baptized in 1839 before the family emigrated to America in 1841 with three children on the same ship as Daniel Browett and Robert Harris, both of whom would later serve in the same company of the Mormon Battalion. His wife was the sister of Levi Roberts who also served in Company E. Arriving at Nauvoo, one child died and another was born before the family left with the exiled Saints. They arrived at Mt Pisgah where he was among a group of early volunteers for the Battalion on July 7, 1846 and then traveled to Council Bluffs. At age 35, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E, the last company which was completed the day after the other four companies were mustered. The Brigham Young return (church roster) indicated he was leaving four people behind including his pregnant wife and three children who was located at Council Bluffs with one wagon, two oxen, and one cow in the care of George Bundy. His wife's brother, Levi Roberts, also enlisted in the same company. One child died a month after he left and another child was born in November 1846. Arriving at Fort Leavenworth, John sent $15 from his clothing allowance to his wife, Eliza, who drew $3 on September 3, $3 on October 13, $2.50 on November 25, $1 on December 7 and $3 on February 17, 1847 according to information recorded at the back of the Camp Creek journal. The Winter Quarter store ledger also recorded her purchases of $3.00 for food and supplies on December 10, 1846. The last funds recorded in the Camp Creek record book was $2.45 on April 13, 1847 coming from John's pay at Santa Fe which was retrieved for Eliza by Mary Bundy, the wife of George. The Bundys were also from England and George was serving as a bishop and assigned to care for some of the women and their families. But apparently another family was helping Eliza. Job Smith, a 29-year-old from England, wrote "*My Uncle and myself took charge of the cattle, and agreed to exercise a general providing watchcare over 6 families; Namely, D. Browett's, John Cox, Levi Roberts, Robert Harris, Richard Slater and Robt. Pixton's. I cannot now understand what ideas could have been entertained by us to think we could perform such a task or by them to have thought that we could do it. To provide shelter, wood, (and until pay could be sent back by the men) provisions and other necessaries, for 6 families consisting of some 40 persons more or less, when houses are already built, and most of the necessaries of life prepared is no small matter, but under those circumstances was a task incomprehensible to be done by us! Yet in our willing zeal we undertook it. I was very small for my age-quite unhealthy and somewhat young, or unquestionably I should have been one of the volunteers.*"

Arriving in California in late January 1847, John's company was stationed the last four months in Los Angeles. After discharge in July 1847, John traveled with the Hancock Company but likely turned back when Captain James Brown suggested the men stay in California for the winter if their families had not arrived in Salt Lake or did not have sufficient provisions to continue to Iowa. John remained in California and worked at Sutter's before traveling with the Holmes Thompson Company the following spring, donating $20 for two cannons in May. He is mentioned in Elijah Elmer's diary along the trail. Elijah noted on July 30 "*Left Summit Camp this morning to Cross the Back Bone. All got down safe but one wagon Brother Coxes [John Cox.] he broke both axel trees out of his wagon.*"

Initially his wife got word he was the one who was killed at Tragedy Spring instead of Henderson Cox in 1848. Arriving in Salt Lake in the fall, John's name appeared on a list of men who were given certificates for their military service and requested 10 acres of land on October 4, 1848. It is unknown if he returned to Iowa by the time a bounty land was filed on December 28. It is more likely he returned in 1849 and one child was born at Mt Pisgah in November 1850 before they traveled to Salt Lake before 1853 when he was shown on two Utah Militia muster rolls in 1853 and 1854. He resided in Tooele Utah where a set of twins were born in 1855. His family was reflected on the Davis County census in 1856 where two more children were born. By 1870, the family was in Oxford, Cache, Utah Territory which was later identified as part of Idaho. Family Search suggests one additional child was born about 1865 with no source. John died in Oxford Idaho in 1878. In his wife's widow application, a pension examiner stated she was living with daughters in a small log cabin with a dirt floor on the prairie.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land records
Government records
Journals and diaries: Elijah Elmer, Job Smith (found in Eliza Roberts Cox history)

George Washington Cummings was born 18 October 1811 (alternate birth dates) in New York, one of seven children. At some point he left his family and was living in Michigan where he married in 1833. Two children were born in Michigan and a third born in Indiana in 1839. According to Family Search, his mother died in New York in 1842, a year after he joined the Church in 1841. Likely the only convert in his family, his wife and three children traveled to Illinois where four additional children were born. One child died in 1845 and another in January of 1846 just before leaving Nauvoo with the exiled Saints.

In July 1846 at Council Bluffs, George enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E at age 36, the last company to be organized. According to the Brigham Young Return (Church roster) he left six behind including his wife and five young children ages one to eleven with 1 wagon, two oxen, 2 cows and 4 sheep and were located at Council Bluffs in the care of Samuel Snyder. He sent $40 of his $42 he received at Fort Leavenworth for his clothing allowance to his wife through Samuel Snyder who was shown as a bishop in the 1846 time period, likely assigned to care for the family. Three children died in Winter Quarters while George was away. On November 2, 1846 Jane received $6 and another $4 from a Church account through two different men, George Wardle and Isaac Houston who may also have been helping the family. On December 9, Jane used $29 for food, clothing and household items recorded on the Winter Quarters Ledger.

At Santa Fe, he was sent to Pueblo with the Brown detachment. Arriving in Salt Lake with the detachments, he attended a sacrament meeting on August 8, 1847 receiving assignments to help prepare the area for the companies on the trail from Iowa. His name appeared on the first company of men to return to Iowa on August 17, arriving in Pottawotamie in October. George applied for his bounty land benefits in April 1848, verified by a pension statement that he received it. It was sold and someone redeemed the land in 1851. Three additional children were born in Winter Quarters and one child died before traveling to the Great Basin in 1852.

In 1853, they moved to Nephi where he was called to be an express rider between Nephi and Fillmore. His wife's obituary noted he accidentally shot himself in the thigh and his son took over his assignment. Four more children were born in Nephi, three of whom died in infancy. His name was found on multiple musters rolls of the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion beginning in 1853 and later in Cache Valley in 1863. Some family records indicated he was a good friend of Porter Rockwell. In 1860, George was one of the early settlers of Millville in Cache Valley where family records indicated he was a blacksmith. An eleven year old child died in Millville - the tenth of their fourteen child who died before the age of 20 according to Family Search. George was an active member of the community and died in 1887.

A Data Base of the Mormon Battalion compiled by Carl Larsen suggested George created a blue and yellow flag with "Batalion" spelled incorrectly and the year of 1847. The creator needs to be verified. It is important to note that the flag itself was created for future parade entries for Battalion veterans and their descendants but was not used during their service. The year 1847 likely represented the year the detachments and some veterans from California arrived in Salt Lake.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land records
Government records
Obituary
Data Base of Mormon Battalion, Carl Larsen

Dorr Purdy Curtis was born 21 January 1819 in New York, one of seven children. He was baptized in 1841 but it doesn't appear any other family members joined the Church. Family stories suggest he arrived in Nauvoo in 1843 where he married in 1846 just prior to when the Saints began to cross the Mississippi River.

Arriving in Council Bluffs, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 27 on July 16, 1846. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) showed he left his wife behind with no animals or wagons. From Fort Leavenworth, he sent $20 from his clothing allowance to his wife who was located with the Brigham Young Company, suggesting some of her transportation was being taken care of. From a Church account established for the funds sent back by soldiers, she received $2 on September 3. On January 9, 1847 the Winter Quarters store ledger indicated she purchased $11 of supplies and received $7 cash on May 10. On April 23, she received $6.75 coming from his pay at Santa Fe. Dorr was listed "on duty as a butcher" on muster payrolls the entire way from Santa Fe through their stay at San Luis Rey mission from October to March 1847. As a pension witness statement, Lt Ruel Barrus described an illness Dorr experienced in November 1846. He "*came to a sinkhole with stagnant water. The cattle he was in charge rushed in and came near drowning and he had to go in the water and took a violent cold with a fever which settled in his hips and legs which laid him up for a long time. He arrived in Santiago [San Diego] in Jan 1847 when Robert Clift, the quartermaster, took him in his quarters he was unable to do duty."* Dorr was stationed at San Diego with his company for the last four months of his enlistment. Robert Clift, who was detached from his company C and the main command who went to Los Angeles, was assigned to assist the quartermaster in San Diego.

After discharge in July 1847, his travel to the Great Basin was misidentified by historian Norma Ricketts as what she called the Horace Alexander Company traveling a southern route which has now been proven did not exist. An 1897 Pioneer Jubilee form filled out by Dorr stated he arrived in 1847, noting he initially traveled with a group that later became a "detachment or company that went on to Winter Quarters," and identified the name of the captain of 100 he was initially traveling with as Captain R.N. Allred who was a captain of 100 in the Hancock Company. Allred broke off from the larger Hancock group, going to Fort Bridger before arriving in Salt Lake, while Dorr continued on to Salt Lake, meeting his wife who had arrived in September just prior to his arrival in October. She gave birth to a child the following year in October 1848, validating Dorr remained in Salt Lake. Although not present, a bounty land application was submitted in his name in 1849 in Missouri. Like many others, it is unknown if he received the money from the sale of the land warrant. The next four children were born in Kaysville during which time he served a mission to England in 1853. Returning home, he served in the Utah Militia during the Utah War in 1856-57. The last child from his first marriage was born in Springville in 1860 where he served as a sheriff according to family stories. He married a plural wife in 1855, adding eleven more children to his posterity, the last five born in Bingham Canyon. When his first wife died in 1866, his plural wife took care of the children from both families. Dorr worked in the Bingham Mines before leaving for Idaho in 1883 after the death of his second wife where he served in many Church callings. He traveled between Utah and Idaho several times. In the 1890 census, he was living in Bingham Canyon once again and back to Idaho in 1900, then back to Utah where he was living with another family in 1903 and died in 1904 in Tooele.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land records
Government census records
Pioneer Jubilee form
Pension witness statement by Ruel Barrus

Foster Curtis was born 8 May 1826 in Michigan. Sometimes referred to as Bob Curtis, he was one of ten children. His family moved from Massachusetts to Pennsylvania and Michigan where Foster was born and the family was introduced to the Church in 1833 when missionaries came through their home town. Many joining the Church that year, the family experienced the early persecutions of the Church, and their mother died in 1838 in Caldwell County, Missouri. The family moved to Illinois where Foster's father married a widow with a number of children in 1839 and helped in building Nauvoo. Foster supposedly married in February 1846 as the Saints were fleeing west but his father died in March 1846 before leaving Nauvoo. It is uncertain why an 1850 census indicated a four-year-old child was born in Missouri about 1846. Since the 1850 census was taken in 1851, the birth year of 1847 is more likely, but the birth location may be wrong.

Traveling to Council Bluffs, Foster enlisted in the Mormon Battalion, Company D at age 20 on July 16, 1846. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 from his clothing allowance to his brother-in-law Calvin Reed. Calvin spent $10 for supplies on January 29, 1847 shown on a Winter Quarters store ledger. Money was also received by his brother-in-law Calvin Reed from Foster's pay at Santa Fe including $4 on January 30 and $3.20 on April 28, 1847. Arriving in California with the main command in January 1847, his company was assigned to Los Angeles from March through July. In April, military records noted he was "*On duty at work at the fortification*" indicating he was helping to build Fort Moore. After discharge in July 1847, he traveled with the large Hancock Company. On August 27, James Pace wrote "*weather warm & had mutch the appearance of rain[.] this morning four tens left for home journed [journeyed] for the Mountains Brother Averatt [Elisha Averett] with the Pionears Bro Savage [Levi Savage] Bro Tuttle [Luther Tuttle] & Cartice [Foster Curtis)] we travled a distance of 18 miles..."* They continued east until they met Captain James Brown who told the men to return to California if they did not have provisions to continue and had no family there. Foster returned to Sutters where he worked for the winter of 1847-1848. Working at the mines after gold was discovered, he traveled to Utah. His brother, Joseph, recorded *"my brother Foster Curtis arrived to the valley 13th of November 1848 from a trip with the Battalion,"* which indicated he was traveling with the Shepherd Company, the last to arrive in Salt Lake in 1848.

Although he did not deposit gold into the Brigham Young's gold account, his niece Emma Curtis Simmons later noted she "*was impressed by the gold dust he brought with him."* His name appeared on a list for property in the fall of 1848. A bounty land application was filed in his name in 1849 in Missouri even though the was not present. Family Search shows a birth for a child in 1850 and a death date of December 1850 for his wife and one child based on the 1850 census which includes Foster and two children, aged 0 and 4, with no wife. Foster's name began to appear on muster rolls for the Utah Military Nauvoo Legion in 1850, serving with the Life Guards who were assigned to protect Salt Lake City. He remained in Salt Lake until about 1855 when he traveled to San Bernardino where he married in 1857. In a pension application, his second wife later claimed Foster had never been married before so uncertain if she knew of his first marriage. The couple's stay in San Bernardino was brief since Brigham Young asked the men to return to Utah to defend against the approaching U.S. Army in 1857. They lived in areas south of Salt Lake where the Saints had traveled to escape the approaching U. S. Army where two children were born in Washington County and Salem, Utah. Making their way back to Salt Lake, four additional children were born, and his name appeared again on muster rolls in 1866 during the Black Hawk War. He moved to Cache County in 1871, settling at Newton where five additional children were born. Foster died at Newton on 9 April 1880 and was buried in the Newton Cemetery.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty Land applications
Journals/Autobiographies: Joseph Curtis, James Pace, Emma Curtis Simmons
Government census records

Josiah Curtis was born 5 August 1830 in New York, one of seven children. His parents joined the Church about 1830 and followed the Saints path where Josiah was baptized in 1838 in Far West, Missouri. His father died that year before the family traveled to what would become Nauvoo. His mother remarried in Illinois in 1840. Josiah's headstone states he was arrested by the mobs shortly before the Prophet Joseph Smith was killed at Carthage Illinois and was released to deliver a letter to Emma Smith. Leaving with the Saints and arriving at Council Bluffs, he was one of the youngest soldiers to enlist in the Mormon Battalion Company A at age 15 on July 16, 1846. From the $42 he received for clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $16 to Edward Johnson, his stepfather and $3 to the "Council". Edward Johnson drew $4 on October 26 and $6 on December 7. Edward also spent $6 on December 11 for food and supplies as shown on the Winter Quarter store ledger.

In October on their way to Santa Fe, he was listed as a teamster. Traveling past Santa Fe several weeks, he was part of the Willis detachment and spent the winter of 1846-47 at Pueblo before traveling to Salt Lake. In his pension application he wrote, "*we crossed the plain to San Tafee [Santa Fe], then down the Rio Grand Alburquergue, then I was ordered back with the sick to San Tafee, then we were ordered to Pueblo where we wintered, in the Spring of 1847 we started to Calafornia on our way we met General Harney [Kearny] & he discharged us."* Based on timing, it is unlikely they really met Kearny who was headed for Fort Leavenworth with escorts from the Battalion. Although the detachments arrived in Salt Lake on July 29, Josiah noted he arrived on August 2, 1847 for the Pioneer Jubilee document so unsure if he waited back for some reason or he didn't remember the exact date. He helped build the first public building in Salt Lake before he traveled with the first large company leaving on August 17 to return to Iowa. He applied for bounty land in May 1848 although his pension stated he applied in 1849. His pension noted he was a carpenter.

After joining his family in Iowa, he never returned to Utah although a brother did travel to Utah in 1852. Josiah married in Missouri in 1850. Nine children were born in Missouri and the last child was born in Grayson Texas in 1868 before the family returned to Missouri. He was part of the breakoff Thomsonite faction and joined the Reorganized Church in 1874. He submitted a form for the 1897 Pioneer Celebration and noted he would be very glad to visit Salt Lake again. He received a medallion so it is possible he did although he was not listed with those who marched in the parade. He died in Independence Missouri in 1910 and was a "*staunch defender of the Book of Mormon his entire life*" according to his headstone.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty Land records
Family Search
1897 Pioneer Jubilee document
Headstone

Edward Dalton was born 24 March 1827 in Pennsylvania, one of eight children. The family moved to Wisconsin where his father was baptized in 1838. They made their way to Nauvoo by 1843 where Edward was baptized.

Leaving with the Saints, Edward's name appeared on a list of men attending a conference at Mt Pisgah on May 31, 1846 as they organized to prepare the site for incoming Saints. Then arriving at Council Bluffs, Edward, age 19, and his older brother Harry (first name Henry) enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C. Their cousin Henry S Dalton enlisted in Company B. At Fort Leavenworth, Edward sent $10 from his clothing allowance to his father who was located with the H C Kimball Company. His father received two payments from him and his brother through a church account - $20 on October 31, 1846 and $8.10 on May 4, 1847, the last coming from pay at Santa Fe.

Edward and his brother Harry were with the main command until several weeks past Santa Fe when they traveled with the Willis detachment to Pueblo, backtracking through Santa Fe. They left Pueblo in May of 1847 and arrived in the Great Basin on 29 July 1847 behind the Brigham Young vanguard company. Edward and Harry's name appeared on a letter sent to Church leaders dated November 2, 1847, asking for more supplies. Edward married the daughter of a respected doctor in March 1848 and his parents and family crossed the plains to join them in the fall of that year. He received a city lot and 10 acres in the big field in the fall of 1848. In January 1849, bounty land applications were submitted on the same day in Missouri for Edward, Harry, and Henry Dalton. Two were witnessed by Dimick Huntington, none of them present, but one was witnessed by Lt Merrill who was present. It is possible Lt Merrill was facilitating the applications for some men who were not present.

Two children were born before the family was called to settle what became known as Parowan in 1851 where six more children were born. A farmer and lawyer, Edward became a leader in government, church and military affairs. He surveyed and laid out the city and also surveyed the nearby city of Panguitch. His name appeared on multiple muster rolls for the Utah Militia by 1852, often as an officer. He served as Mayor from 1872 to 1886 and other positions of alderman, probate judge, and a representative in the legislature. According to family histories, he was gifted in dramatics and served as President of the Parowan Dramatic Association for many years. He married a second wife in 1855 but she remarried the following year. He married a third wife in 1883, adding seven additional children to his posterity, the last born just two years before he died in 1896 in Parowan. Part of a pension document has been found submitted in 1887 noting he had a leg and hip injury but it is unknown when and where that occurred. According to a family history, his son Edward was the first polygamist killed by U.S. Marshals in the Utah Territory in 1886.

Sources:

Military and Church documents
Pension/Bounty land documents
Family records/Family Search
The Killing of Edward Meeks Dalton by Alma W McGregor/Family Search

Henry "Harry" Dalton was born 10 January 1825 in Pennsylvania, one of eight children. The family moved to Wisconsin where his father was baptized in 1838. He was baptized in 1841 before the family made their way to Nauvoo in 1843. Arriving at Council Bluffs in 1846 at age 21, he enlisted in Mormon Battalion Company C with his brother, Edward, and cousin, Henry S, who was in Company B.
Like his brother, he sent $10 from his clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth to his father located with H C Kimball Company. His father received two payments from him and his brother through a church account - $20 on October 31, 1846 and $8.10 on May 4, 1847 coming from pay at Santa Fe.

The pension disability application noted on the way between Fort Leavenworth and Santa Fe "*When loading the wood, the mules took fright and he was thrown from the wheels of the wagon running over him, crunching his left foot and likewise injuring his left knee and has been a cripple ever since*." There was some confusion in the application, noting he was on the coast of California when he was actually at Pueblo. The pension also noted Dr. William Spencer of the Mormon Battalion had been attending him for the past six months but since William Spencer arrived in California and traveled to Fort Leavenworth with Kearny's escorts, it is uncertain when and where that care actually occurred but possibly in Utah. Bounty land applications were submitted the same day in Missouri in January 1849 for Harry, Edward, and Henry, none of them present. Strangely it used the name of Henry which was never used on the muster rolls because he went by Harry since his cousin was named Henry. One application was witnessed by Lt Merrill who was present and may have been facilitating the applications for those veterans who were not present but the agent was forging signatures. In an 1887 pension application, he stated he had received a warrant.

Harry and his brother Edward were with the main command until several weeks past Santa Fe when they traveled with the Willis detachment to Pueblo, backtracking through Santa Fe. They left Pueblo in May of 1847 and arrived in the Great Basin on 29 July 1847 behind the Brigham Young vanguard company. Edward and Harry's name appeared on a letter sent to Church leaders dated November 2, 1847, asking for more food and supplies.

Harry married in January of 1850 and his wife gave birth to ten children, four born in Salt Lake or Millcreek area and the remaining six in Parowan. His name first appeared on a Utah Militia record in 1854 and reflected his units were from Cottonwood and Millcreek military districts through 1857. It is likely they moved to Parowan during the Utah War and remained there where his brother Edward lived. He took a plural wife in 1855 who gave birth to one child who died as an infant before she was divorced and married another man in 1871. His wife died in 1873, leaving him with a number of younger children to raise including a four-month-old boy. By 1880 census, he was living with two of his younger sons and several children living nearby. In 1890, he was living with a married daughter. In 1905 he applied for a bounty land, likely forgetting about his earlier statement or someone else was submitting it who didn't know. He died in Kanosh, Millard, Utah in 1906.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
Government census records

Henry Simon Dalton was born 3 April (May) 1824 in New York. His father drowned when he was nine years old and his uncle John raised him. Moving from Wisconsin to Michigan, the family joined the Church in 1838 and made their way to Nauvoo by 1843 before fleeing with the Saints in 1846. His name appeared in Willard Richards journal as one of the very first volunteers for the Mormon Battalion at Council Bluffs on July 1, 1846. At age 22, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B while his two cousins Edward and Harry enlisted in Company C.

Military records reported Henry was on duty as a daily duty teamster in July and August, 1846. His cousins were detached to Pueblo while he continued with the main command. Arriving in California, the Battalion was stationed for six weeks at San Luis Rey where he was assigned to detached service with a group of about eleven men under the command of Lt Samuel Thompson on February 27 by order of Colonel Cooke to retrieve a wagon and supplies that were left back on the Colorado River. He was again noted as extra duty teamster in March and April while he was assigned to San Diego until discharge.

After discharge in July 1847, he likely traveled north with Jefferson Hunt's Company and boarded with the Kittleman family who had arrived with the Brooklyn Saints. Working as a butcher, he married one of the daughters in San Francisco in 1848 where one child was born, eventually mining until his family traveled to Utah in 1849 in the Rhoades Company. Bounty land applications were submitted in Missouri in January 1849 for Henry, Harry, and Edward, one of them present and Henry and Harry's names mixed up. Henry's application was listed as Simon H although he never went by that name on military records. It was witnessed by Lt Merrill who was present and may have been trying to facilitate the benefits for those veterans who were not present. It is uncertain if he received the money from the sale of the land warrants, although Harry acknowledged in his 1887 pension that he did receive the warrant so possibly all of them did.

In his wife's autobiography, she noted they moved to Centerville in 1850. He was listed on one of the earliest muster rolls of the newly established Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion in September 1849, serving in the distinguished Life Guard Unit in 1851 in Salt Lake and multiple rolls through the early 1850s. In 1855, he was on the Battalion alumni committee representing Davis County with Lot Smith and John Hess. He was called on a mission to Carson Valley in 1856 with his family who were called back to Utah in 1857 for the Utah War. The family moved to Spanish Fork briefly during the Utah War in 1858 but returned to Centerville in July. Four additional children were born during this time period. His wife wrote "*My husband sold the upper portion of the farm to the Cheneys and then built a new home for us on the other half.*" Henry later served under Captain Lot Smith in 1862, guarding the Overland Trail for the U.S. during the Civil War.

He was killed in 1886 as a result of an altercation as a group of men were returning home from a night out. He was originally buried in the Salt Lake Cemetery but later his remains were removed to the Centerville Cemetery.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land records
Autobiography, Elizabeth Kittleman
Family histories/Family Search

Daniel Coon Davis was born 23 February 1804 in New York. Family Search shows he was one of two who lived to adulthood with one sibling who died young and multiple sibling infant deaths if accurate. He joined the Church and traveled to Missouri, experiencing the persecutions there. His wife died in 1843 leaving him with five living children and he married Susan Moses in 1844 in Montrose, Iowa. He was Captain of the ferry called "The Iowa Twins" which went back and forth from Nauvoo, Illinois to Montrose, Iowa. Four days before the Prophet Joseph Smith was martyred, the Prophet was making a decision as to whether to go back to Nauvoo into the hands of his enemies. He discussed this with Porter Rockwell and his brother Hyrum Smith. They were on the Iowa side of the Mississippi River at the time. Reynolds Cahoon was present. *"After a short pause, Joseph told Cahoon to request Captain Daniel C. Davis to have his boat ready at half-past five to cross them over the river."* A year later, Daniel C. Davis was appointed to be Captain of the 20th Company for removal of the Saints from Nauvoo in the spring of 1846. Arriving in Council Bluffs, Daniel enlisted at age 42 and became a captain of Company E. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) reported he left two behind with two wagons, one horse, four oxen and two cows in care of George Schofield, the spouse of his oldest married daughter. Two daughters were now married and the oldest was caring for two younger siblings while Daniel brought along his wife Susan Moses Davis and five-year-old son from his first marriage, Daniel Coons Davis Jr. George Schofield received $10 on January 26, 1847 from Daniel's pay at Santa Fe and shared some funds on April 30 with William Hopkins from funds received by Daniel Davis.

According to James V William's autobiography, Captain Davis caught up to the company as they were about to leave Council Bluffs. James wrote "*as he had not as yet arrived with us. But on the 21st, he and his wife and his son, not hers, came rolling into camp with Elisha Smith as his teamster and Smith's wife also."* Elisha Smith was listed as Daniel's officer servant on a pay document. Daniel was listed as sick on a military record for November 1846 after leaving Santa Fe. Daniel's wife was one of five who continued all the way. A pension disability application for James Williams recounts the care Susan provided him when he was hurt. "*...That Williams head, face, and neck was badly swollen. Mrs. Davis, his Captain's wife, had a place prepared in the Captain's private wagon and placed Williams therein and she being a good doctor took charge of him and treated him until able to perform duty again*." Daniel's youngest son was the only child to reach California aside from several young officer servants. One of the few journal entries about Daniel Jr occurred the week before discharge in Los Angeles. As part of a Catholic festival on July 11-12, 1847 with music and bullfighting, a bull broke out of an enclosure during a bull fight, caught the boy with its horns and tossed him about twenty feet in the air – thankfully leaving him only bruised and scared.

Daniel was a major voice in an effort to reenlist the men for another year. After discharge in July 1847, Daniel reenlisted and served as the Captain of the 82 member Company A Mormon Volunteers stationed at San Diego until March of 1848. Someone named Daniel was listed as his officer servant but likely not his son who was just about 6 years old. After discharge, some of them traveled as part of the Henry G Boyle Company, with Orin Porter Rockwell and James Shaw guiding them along a similar southern trail that became the I-15 corridor used just a month earlier by Jefferson Hunt to bring supplies back to Salt Lake. The Boyle Company arrived in June 1848. According to Thomas Bullock journal, Daniel was working at a ferry just a month later. Meeting Brigham Young on his return trip to Salt Lake, "*Bullock opened & read the letter from the Council & then separated the mail was brought by O. P. Rockwell & Quinson Scovil from the Valley having left Captain Davis & Jacob Earl at the ferry."* The family settled in Farmington for a few years before they started on a return trip back east to take care of some family business and Daniel died on the trail in 1850, with most of his children returning to Utah. Susan continued east and Daniel's oldest daughter remained in Iowa for a number of years. The rest of Daniel's children settled in Utah and Idaho, including Daniel C. Jr. Davis County was named in honor of Captain Davis and the Davis family. Remaining in Iowa, Susan filed for Daniel's bounty land benefits in 1851 and 1852 for his service in the Mormon Battalion and Mormon Volunteers. She remarried in 1852 but her second husband abandoned her. She married a third time in 1858 and resided in Iowa for the rest of her life.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land applications
Autobiographies/journals and pension application: James V William, Thomas Bullock
Obituaries and Family histories

Eleazer Davis was born 18 August 1826 in New York, one of fourteen children. According to the history of Mills County, Iowa, his parents moved to Ohio in 1831. He arrived in Quincy, Illinois by 1840 and was shown on the Nauvoo Stake records in 1842. The Davis family traveled with the exiled Saints to Council Bluffs in 1846 where he enlisted at age 19 in the Mormon Battalion Company D with his older brother Sterling. Sending money from Santa Fe, his father Asa Davis received $7.20 from the Church account on January 23, 1847. His parents never traveled to the Great Basin with the Saints but remained in Iowa.

Arriving in California in January 1847 with the main command, Eleazer was ordered to remain at San Luis Rey with 30 privates in mid-March including his older brother, rejoining his company in Los Angeles by early April for the last few months of enlistment. He remained in California for several months after discharge in July 1847. A bounty land application was filed in his name in Missouri in July of 1849 by agents, Middleton & Beal, who were forging signatures of the signee and the witnesses. Eleazer later challenged the document as fraud, noting he did not arrive from California to Utah until 1848 or 1849 and was not in Missouri in 1849. It is possible he returned to Salt Lake with the Jefferson Hunt rescue company on their return trip via the southern route to Salt Lake in May of 1848. His future wife, Nancy Brown, daughter of Captain James Brown, traveled to Salt Lake in the Heber C Kimball Company, arriving in September 1848 as an unmarried woman although some historians thought she was with the Battalion as Eleazer's wife and the fifth woman who made it to California. That story was based on a newspaper interview by Melissa Coray in her aged years who incorrectly included her name. Based on a census record in Iowa in 1860, a daughter named Martha was living with them stating she was born in California in 1847 which isn't possible. However, the 1880 census states she was born in about 1850 and the 1900 census estimates her birth year of 1849. This suggests they were married in about 1848 before they traveled to California. It is unknown where Nancy was living, but his sister's husband, Jeremiah Root and Eleazer are shown alone on an 1850 census in Sacramento. A notice in the Sacramento Pacific News on February 3, 1851, described an incident that involved a number of Battalion veterans. It stated "*The $12,000 robbery case settled - Some time since, a Mr. Jeremiah ROOT, of Brighton, near Sacramento City, was robbed of $12,000 in gold dust, by his wife, who, on the committal of the act, eloped with a man named Henry FAIRBANKS...Capt. LAMBERT, of the 1st District Police, undertook the search for them at the request of Justice BROWN, and on Thursday succeeded in arresting Mrs. ROOT, on board the "Somerset," in the harbor, which was about to sail for Panama, and during the next day arrested Henry FAIRBANK, E. DAVIS and Sterling DAVIS, on the charge of aiding and abetting in the robbery. Mr. ROOT arrived in town, and on having an interview with his erring wife - she protesting the while that she alone took the gold and valuables - and on the greater part of the stolen property being restored into his hands, he took his truant spouse back to his arms, and yesterday they left together for the States on the Atlantic. The other parties were discharged from custody, being exculpated from the charge against them, by Mr. ROOT himself.*"

Eleazer and his wife returned to Salt Lake and arrived in Iowa by 1852 where Nancy gave birth to a son in 1853. After his return to Council Bluffs, he sent a letter to the pension office in March 1852, noting he thought his father had tried to procure his bounty land with some kind of certificate by Captain Brown but *"I have now returned to my father and he has not seen nor heard anything of my warrant*." He applied again in 1870 which was rejected because the warrant had been issued in 1849, sold, and then redeemed. He noted in his pension in 1887 that the warrant was granted but he never received it. By the 1870 census, his marriage had ended and his first wife, Nancy, was the head of household, living with her son James, age 17 but child Martha was not listed. Nancy married another individual and eventually traveled to Utah. Eleazer married again in 1869 and appeared with his new wife Rosalia (Rosella) on the 1870 census in Harrison Iowa before three children were born in Iowa and Nebraska. He joined the RLDS Church in 1877. His obituary noted "*Eleazer Davis was born at Sonora, Steuben County, New York, August 18, 1826; baptized October 28, 1877; died March 8, 1898, at Missouri Valley, Iowa, firm in the faith. Funeral service at the home in charge of Elder D. R. Chambers*."

Sources:

Military and Church documents
Pension and Bounty land files
Pacific News, Sacramento newspaper
Government records
Obituary, RLDS Saints Herald Newspaper collection, page 240

James Davis was born 26 May 1826 in Wales. He was one of eleven children according to Family Search but only four siblings lived past infancy. He was baptized in March 1842 just two months before a three-year old sibling died. The next year, his family emigrated to the U.S. in 1843, joining the Saints at Nauvoo.

Fleeing with the Saints to Council Bluffs in 1846, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 20, where his name was added at the end of the roll, suggesting he enlisted after the initial muster on July 16. His father died in Winter Quarters in 1846 or 1847. Arriving at Santa Fe, he was sent with the Brown detachment, staying the winter of 1846-47 in Pueblo. He arrived in Salt Lake with the detachments behind the Brigham Young vanguard company and his name appeared on a roster of men headed to Iowa leaving August 30. However, he met his mother and two sisters along the trail and returned to the Great Basin where he married in 1850, living in Salt Lake for the rest of his life. Bounty land agents submitted an application in his name in Missouri in 1849 when he was not present. He was listed on multiple rolls for the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion beginning in its early organization in 1849. He was also involved in missionary work in 1856 in the lead mines and joined missionaries serving the Navajos and adjoining Indian tribes in 1858. James was also part of the rescue companies of the Willie and Martin Handcart Company in 1856. His wife, Ann Owens, was the mother of nine children, three of them dying as infants, and the last one born two years before James' death.

His obituary noted his sudden death in 1865. *On Thursday, the 3d inst., James Davis, one of the "Mormon Battalion," entered the tin store of Messrs. Allen & Co. about noon, seated himself on the floor, commenced talking, but in a few minutes stammered, turned pale, and fell over on his side, as if in a fit, to the attacks of which he was subject. Mr. W. Harrison, the foreman, opened his collar, sprinkled water upon his face, and with some other gentlemen who entered the store, rendered every assistance possible. Dr. Clinton was immediately sent for, but before he arrived the unfortunate man was dead. His body was conveyed to his family in his own wagon, which had been sent for. A wife and six children mourn his sudden demise.* She died two years after her husband, leaving six children orphans, ages four to seventeen, and scattered among relatives to raise.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Obituary

Sterling George Davis was born 16 Aug 1822 in New York, one of fourteen children. According to the history of Mills County, Iowa, his parents moved to Ohio in 1831 where he received a common school education. He arrived in Quincy, Illinois by 1840 where he was married in 1842. His brother-in-law, Alfred Randall, was baptized in 1840 so likely that was about the time Sterling's family joined the Church. Two children were born, one in Quincy and one in Nauvoo. His parents also moved to Nauvoo where their family was active in Church life.

In 1846, the family left with the Saints as they traveled to Council Bluffs where Sterling enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D with his younger brother Eleazer. It is unclear why their parents never traveled to Utah but several siblings did. At age 23, he left his wife and two children behind as they marched with the command to California. Sterling sent funds to his wife, some of which likely came from his clothing allowance of $42 received at Fort Leavenworth and pay from Sante Fe. His wife received $15 on March 15 delivered through the hands of Heber C Kimball and $13.80 on April 26 through Alfred Randall. Military records indicated he was sick sometime during July through August. He arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847 and stationed at San Luis Rey for six weeks. He was listed as sick during March and April muster rolls and Military Order #25 indicating he remained at San Luis Rey with other sick men before joining his company at Los Angeles for the last few months of his enlistment.

After discharge on July 16, 1847, he went east with the Hancock Pace and Lytle Company arriving in Salt Lake in October 1847 and then Iowa in December that year, settling with his family in Mills County, Iowa. The census record in November 1850 listed a child age two which is consistent with his age of twelve in the 1860 census which validated Sterling arrived in 1847 and a child was born the next year. His bounty land application was submitted in February of 1848. There is a gap in the ages of their children between 1850 and 1855 which can be explained by the following account that he returned to California by 1851. A notice in the Sacramento Pacific News on February 3, 1851, stated "*The $12,000 robbery case settled - Some time since, a Mr. Jeremiah ROOT, of Brighton, near Sacramento City, was robbed of $12,000 in gold dust, by his wife, who, on the committal of the act, eloped with a man named Henry FAIRBANKS...Capt. LAMBERT, of the 1st District Police, undertook the search for them at the request of Justice BROWN, and on Thursday succeeded in arresting Mrs. ROOT, on board the "Somerset," in the harbor, which was about to sail for Panama, and during the next day arrested Henry FAIRBANK, E. DAVIS and Sterling DAVIS, on the charge of aiding and abetting in the robbery. Mr. ROOT arrived in town, and on having an interview with his erring wife - she protesting the while that she alone took the gold and valuables - and on the greater part of the stolen property being restored into his hands, he took his truant spouse back to his arms, and yesterday they left together for the States on the Atlantic. The other parties were discharged from custody, being exculpated from the charge against them, by Mr. ROOT himself.*"

Likely returning to Iowa with his brother Eleazer in 1852, Sterling's wife gave birth to three more children spaced out between 1855 and 1867 suggesting he may have been traveling in-between children. His pension file included a divorce record from his first wife in Iowa in 1876 and a marriage document to widow Maria Anderson Crosby in 1878 who had three children from a previous marriage. One more child was added to Sterling's posterity in late 1878. He died in 1902 in Mills, Iowa.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land records
Government Records: Census, Iowa County History

Walter L. Davis provided his birth information on the Brigham Young return (Church roster) as 23 March 1821 at Crosby, U. C. which has been interpreted as Upper Canada. Family Search shows he was the oldest of four children. His father died when he was nine, leaving his mother with a very young family. Family Search suggests she remarried but has no marriage date. It is unknown if the family was separated and children raised by others. While his mother died in Canada, two siblings died in Wisconsin and one in Texas. He is found in Nauvoo by July 1845 with various church records.

Traveling to Council Bluffs with the Saints in 1846, he enlisted in the last company to be organized of the Mormon Battalion Company E at age 25 as a single man. Military records reflect he was sick sometime in the previous six weeks shown on the August 31 muster pay roll. He arrived in California with the main command. Although his company was assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment, March records showed he was on detached service per order of Colonel Cooke since March 24 with an unspecified assignment, possibly part of the group dispatched for San Diego for fresh supply of food based on Daniel Tyler's history and returned to Los Angeles on April 5. His military record does not indicate he was part of Order #25 on March 18 which related to men who remained at San Luis Rey mostly because of illness. During April, rolls noted Walter was on duty as a cartridge maker. After discharge in July 1847, no record has been found about his travels or whereabouts. Although Norma Ricketts suggested he traveled to Utah with the Hancock Company, no primary document has been found to validate that. He is found on an 1850 census in Mariposa California. No bounty land or pension application has been found suggesting he likely remained and died in California sometime after 1850.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Family Search
Census record

Abraham Day was born 20 September 1817 in Vermont. He was the youngest of six children and his father died the year after he was born. His mother remarried and had four more children. According to family stories, he was apprenticed to learn a trade but ran away to Pennsylvania where he met and married Elmira Bulkley in 1838. They traveled to Pike, Illinois where their first child was born in 1839. Two more children were born and died there before moving to Montrose Iowa across the river from Nauvoo, joining the Church sometime in this time period.

Leaving with the exiled Saints, his name appeared on a volunteer list at Mt Pisgah on June 22, 1846 with a group of men preparing to continue on. Abraham arrived at Council Bluffs where he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion at age 28 with his brother- in-law Newman Bulkley in Company E, organized after the initial muster on July 16 and leaving for Fort Leavenworth on July 22, the day after the other four companies. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) stated he left five behind that included his pregnant wife, two living children, and likely her parents. He also left one wagon, four oxen, two cows and five sheep located at Council Bluffs. A child was born in Council Bluffs in February 1847.

Arriving at Fort Leavenworth, Abraham sent $20 from his clothing allowance to his wife. Elmira purchased $15 of food and clothing supplies on December 9 shown on the Winter Quarters ledger. Money was drawn from a Church account and received by Noah Bulkley in behalf of the wives of Newman Bulkley and Abraham Day on three different occasions, $10 on November 2, $10 on January 16, and $4.40 on April 22, 1847 the last two coming from pay at Santa Fe.

Abraham was listed as a teamster on the October muster roll. Arriving in California with the main command and six weeks at San Luis Rey, he was stationed with his company at Los Angles for the last four months of service. After discharge in July 1847, he traveled to Salt Lake with the large Hancock Company and continued to Iowa, arriving just before Christmas in 1847 and applied for bounty land benefits in January 1848. Two daughters were born in 1848 and 1850 before they traveled to Utah in 1851.

One child was born in Salt Lake before they became one of the earliest pioneers of Springville later that year, making some of the first adobe bricks for homes. He was elected as an alderman in 1853. His name appeared on multiple muster rolls for the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion beginning in 1851 in Springville and through the Utah War in 1857-58. He added two plural wives in 1851 and 1856 with another twelve children from his second wife. The family moved to Mt Pleasant about 1858 where additional children were born - two from his first marriage and six from his second wife. His service in the Utah Militia continued during the Black Hawk War in 1865-67. He also served as Mayor. His pension application indicated he was a millwright by trade. Days Canyon near Hobble Creek was named after him. It doesn't appear he attended the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee. However, an article and photo depicting an 1897 Day family reunion to celebrate his 80th birthday noted 127 family members were present of a large posterity of 26 children, eight of whom died in childhood. He died in 1900 in Emery, Utah.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Springville and Emery newspapers
Family records

Willard T Dayton was born April 1828 in New York according to the Brigham Young return (Church roster). Nothing is known of his parents or early family life, but his name does appear on a Nauvoo House Association ledger beginning in August of 1845. There may be some relationship to Hiram Dayton.

Traveling to Council Bluffs in 1846, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 18 and traveled to California with the main command where his company was stationed at San Diego. After discharge in July 1847, he reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers and was on detached service beginning August 10 and stationed at San Luis Rey under Lt Ruel Barrus who was instructed to guard the mission and all other public property and to prevent vandalism until February. After the Mormon Volunteers were discharged in March 1848, it is unknown where Willard went. A bounty land application was filed from Salt Lake in 1857 but it is unknown if he was there or was submitted in his name to collect the benefits.

Sources:

Military and Nauvoo records
Bounty land application

Zachariah Bruyn Decker was born 22 June 1817 in New York, one of eleven children. According to a record on Family Search, his father was murdered in 1836. Family records indicated Zachariah hired out as a farm laborer as early as ten years old. When he was eighteen, he and two of his brothers left New York and moved to Illinois to farm where he was introduced to the Church and was baptized in 1840. One family account suggests he became friends with [Marcus] Lafayette Shepherd during this time period. Both he and his oldest brother purchased property in Hancock County where the center of the Church was located.

Zachariah traveled to Council Bluffs in 1846 and at age 29, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company A along with his friend Lafayette Shepherd. According to the Brigham Young return (Church roster), Zachariah left one horse behind and indicated his family was in the care of Theodore Turley to be turned over to the Council but did not indicate where family members were located. Records on Family Search suggest the family remained in Illinois. Traveling to California, his company spent the last four months in Los Angeles where they helped build Fort Moore.

After discharge in July 1847, he traveled north and stayed the winter in California, working the mines after gold was discovered in January 1848. He arrived in Utah in the fall of 1848 likely with Ebenezer Brown company of wagons arriving about October 20. According to Jonathan Holmes journal, "*Hezekiah [Zachariah] Decker commenced Boarding November 8, 1848."* He applied for a city lot on November 19 and deposited gold dust totaling $603.42 in January of 1849 including $60.42 for tithing, one of the top four amounts in the Brigham Young gold account. He married in Salt Lake in March 1849 and his wife gave birth to their first child in 1850 before becoming an early settler of Parowan in 1851. His wife, Nancy Bean had a child from a first marriage who stayed with her father in Illinois, and another child from a former marriage to John D. Lee who was raised by Nancy and Zachariah. She gave birth to a total of eleven children, all but the first in Parowan. Although the only one of his family in the Great Basin, a letter from his mother in 1856 infers he communicated with his family in Illinois and asked about his genealogy.

Zachariah's life was one of constant service. He served in multiple units of the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion at different locations including Salt Lake in February 1850 and Payson later that year in December 1850 and January 1852. His other military units were from Parowan except one in Beaver in 1866 as part of the Black Hawk War. Although the actual application for bounty land benefits was missing from his file, a land warrant was documented with a request for travel allowance and extra pay submitted in 1853 and confirmed in 1854. According to family history, in 1866, George A Smith picked eight men including Zachariah to find and dedicate a site for a military post which became Fort Sanford, providing protection for the settlements. Zachariah also served a mission to the Eastern States in 1869. In 1873, Zachariah was in charge of the "west field" as part of a United Order effort in Parowan which was dissolved three years later. In 1879 he traveled with a group called to help establish a settlement in San Juan County through the Hole-in-the-Rock expedition but returned to Parowan after an absence of 18 months. He also served in several leadership positions in his community including constable according to family histories. He died 1903, one month after his wife. His friend Lafayette Shepherd was the speaker at his funeral.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Letter from mother
Family records/Family Search
Jonathan Holmes journal

Daniel Quimby Dennett was born 27 December 1808 in Maine, one of ten children according to Family Search. Little is known of his early life and family stories indicated he was the only member of his family to join the Church. He married in Maine in about 1833 and met missionaries in Pennsylvania where he was baptized in 1833 and traveled to Kirtland, Ohio and worked on the temple for two weeks. In a brief history written prior to his death he noted his first wife did not join the Church. He resided alone in Nauvoo by 1845.

At age 37, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E in July 1846, the last to be organized, leaving Council Bluffs the day after the first four companies left for Fort Leavenworth. In a letter to his wife, Thomas Richardson stated "*I mess with five of my old and young friends... Bunker, two Judds, Dennett, James V Williams. We get along very agreeably*" He noted none of them had heard from their wives except Hiram Judd. In a biography written by Daniel's family, they noted Daniel often talked about how he was so hungry and thirsty he cut all the leather he could from both edges of his belt to chew as he walked along. Arriving in California, his company was assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. In April 1847, military records show he *"was on duty at work on the fortification*" building Fort Moore.

After discharge in July 1847, he traveled north with the large Hancock Company, spending the winter in California. According to several history books, Daniel worked on the grist mill at Sutters Fort during the winter of 1847-48. For their return trip to Utah, he donated $10 toward the purchase of two cannons. Daniel gathered with other Battalion veterans at Pleasant Valley, a meeting point on their way to the Great Basin, and traveled with the Holmes Thompson Company. Azariah Smith's journal records "*Friday August the 4th…This morning I took my Mules and packed them for Strong and Dennett..."* Henry Bigler memories also mentions Daniel. "*After crossing Bear River we made an early camp, and every man brought his portion of wood with a view of having a good time around one common fire to pass away the evening and to hear a song composed for the occasion by Brother Daniel Dennett. We had a splendid time, singing, speaking and rehearsing stories; and everybody felt well, knowing we were at least near home. It was not until a late hour that we retired. This was on the evening of the 22nd of September, and three days later we reached the place where Ogden City now stands. Here lived Captain James Brown and a few families of the Saints, who bid us welcome and gave us plenty of melons and roasting ears of corn, which to us was a treat."*

Daniel arrived in Salt Lake in early October 1848. A certificate of service was issued to him on October 2, noting he would pay in dust when land was granted - referring to his bounty land benefits. He applied for land in the Salt Lake Valley a few weeks later and submitted gold flakes in the Brigham Young gold account. Although not present, a bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in December 1848. His name appeared on one of the earliest muster rolls of the newly organized Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion in May 1849 and he continued to serve in multiple units in Salt Lake, Brown's Fort in Weber County, Provo (1857-58) during the Utah War, St George during the Black Hawk War (1866) and Toquerville (1868). Often his middle initial was difficult to read and transcribed incorrectly as C or L.

He married about 1849 with their first child born in 1850 based on an 1850 Census. The census record also included two children born in Iowa about 1846 and 1848 who could have been from a previous marriage or adopted children. Three additional children were born in Salt Lake including twins before moving to Provo where their last two children were born. In 1861, the family was called to the Cotton Mission and helped settle Rockville where Daniel died in 1872. His wife died four years later.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Personal life sketch
Journals: Azariah Smith, Henry Bigler
Government Census records
Thomas Richardson Letter to His Wife

Joseph Dobson was born 26 Aug 1804 in England. His family record does not include any other siblings. He married about 1836 and his wife gave birth to two children. His father died when he was about 26 and his mother died about 6 years later in 1839, the same year he was baptized. He traveled to America first in 1840 and his family followed fifteen months later, meeting their father and going up the Missouri River by steamboat from New Orleans. Stopping to work briefly in St. Louis, another child was born and died in 1842. His wife died giving birth to her fourth child in Nauvoo in 1843 along with the newborn. Joseph remarried in 1844 but the marriage didn't last long even though she gave birth to a child in January 1846. According to his son, his father split open his foot with an ax in 1845 while chopping timber and left his sons to find medical help and the boys were left on their own and were passed around between families.

Joseph left for Council Bluffs in 1846 using a crutch while driving a team of cattle according to his son. He enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A at age 41. Brigham Young return (church roster) reflected he was leaving two family members behind who were "on their way [to Council Bluffs] in the care of [Samuel] Mulliner and Moss." These were the two families Joseph's son said took care them. Joseph sent $4 to order of Council from his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth. Some family stories suggested his foot injury was still bad, leaving blood in the snow along the trail. However, this story is suspect since they were not traveling through snow and he was never listed as sick on any muster rolls.

He arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847, serving the last four months in Los Angeles with four companies. After discharge in July 1847, Norma Ricketts suggested he traveled north and spent the winter working on the grist mill at Sutters based on Sutter's pay ledger. Sometime in this time frame a family story suggested he worked his way north and became ill and attempted to find a Mormon family fifty miles up the river, while other men were mining for gold. The story suggested he was robbed and abandoned by local native Indians and cared for by a Mexican family although there are no primary documents to verify that story. Journals state Joseph Dobson and David Moss were too sick to go east with the first group traveling to Salt Lake in 1848 and remained behind and lodged with Brooklyn Saint Tommy Tompkins. In May 1848, he joined other men to donate $20 for purchase of two cannons before making his way with the Ebenezer Brown Wagon Company arriving in October 1848. A few weeks later, he purchased a city lot.

His whereabouts after arriving in Utah is complicated. A bounty land application was filed in his name in Missouri in July 1849 by agents who were forging signatures of applicants and witnesses. However, his name appeared on two military rosters in May 1849 and September of 1850, suggesting he was not present to sign. According to an autobiography by Richard Bee, the son of Joseph's third wife, he stated that in the spring of 1851, he left St. Louis Missouri with his mother and his stepfather [Joseph Dobson] for Winter Quarters. Based on the September 1850 military record and Joseph's son's autobiography which stated they traveled to Utah in 1850 where they joined their father makes the 1851 account challenging. A Salt Lake obituary stated he resided in Utah the rest of his life after arriving from California in 1848. But it is possible he went east looking for his children and crossed the paths of their company who arrived in the fall of 1850 while Joseph arrived in St. Louis in time to meet the Bee family sometime after December 1850 when they arrived in the U.S. The Bee family traveled to Utah in 1851. A Church record notes he received temple ordinances and was sealed to his deceased first wife and his third wife, widow Janet Bee, in August 1852. The family lived in Salt Lake until 1853 when they moved to Lehi and in 1860 the family traveled north with other families to help settle Richmond in Cache Valley. His name appeared on a muster roll for Cache County in 1860. His wife died in 1868. Living near his sons, he died in 1872 in Richmond, Cache, Utah.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Autobiographies, Thomas F Dobson (son), Richard Bee (step-son)

Augustus Erastus Dodge was born 6 December 1822 in New York, one of sixteen children, eight of whom died as infants according to Family Search. About 1832, missionaries were staying with some neighbors and introduced the family to The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. His parents were baptized in 1833 and Augustus was baptized in 1834 at about age 12. Following the Saints to Missouri, one sibling was born and died in Caldwell Missouri in 1836 and another born in 1838. Traveling to Nauvoo, he married in 1842, enduring additional deaths in the family including two baby siblings in 1841 and 1843 along with his father in 1843 who died of measles. There were many deaths in Nauvoo in 1843 attributed to the ague and measles. His mother died in 1845 and the following year, his wife and newborn son died in 1846. His pension noted *"I resided on a farm and kept a woodyard near Nauvoo Ill on the Mississippi before I enlisted and also followed steam boating on the river during the summer seasons."* He enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 23 in July 1846. According to a family history his oldest living brother Seth was suppose to enlist but Augustus volunteered since his wife and child had died and Seth had a family to take care of. Augustus tried to assist his living siblings at Council Bluffs and others in need by sending funds. From his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $20 to his brother Seth for "orphan children." His brother received $5 on December 6 and spent $15 on December 10 for food and household supplies according to the Winter Quarters ledger. Seth also received $5 on January 16, 1847 which came from his pay at Santa Fe. In his pension, he described an accident that occurred about a month after leaving Fort Leavenworth. He noted "*I am a pensioner at $8 per month...for injury to left ankle incurred on or about September 16, 1846 while on a forced march from Fort Leavenworth, Kans to Santa Fe, N M...I am an applicant for additional pension on account of injury to back and shoulders and resulting disease of spine incurred at the same time ...the wagon wheel ran over my ankle and the back and shoulders.'* He went on to explain he was having fever and chills and was ordered by Captain Brown to get into the baggage wagon. As he handed the gun to Mrs. Susan Adams, wife of orderly sergeant Orson Adams, he started to climb into the wagon and the "*mules suddenly started with fright...*" He tried to remember others who were present who could verify the injury including David Wilkey [Wilkin] and his wife, Samuel Thompson who assisted him into the wagon and John Calvert. He listed others who knew of the injury but were all dead. He noted he rode in the wagon to Cimmaron Springs for several weeks but he was still considered on duty. Dr. Sanderson wanted him to go to the hospital wagon where he would have been noted as sick on the rolls *"but I declined because of the number of sick in the hospital wagons with fever at the time."* Gaining strength for the rest of the journey, he arrived in California in January 1847 serving at Los Angeles with all but Company B who was stationed at San Diego. Military rolls indicated he was on extra duty under the employment of the Quartermaster in May and June.

According to his Pioneer Jubilee form and an autobiography, he traveled with the large Hancock Company after discharge as a captain of fifty. Although the Hancock group arrived in Utah in October 1847, he stated he arrived in December of 1847, having stopped at Fort Hall. The following year, his name appeared on a hunting challenge in December 1848. He also stated he helped establish a ferry at Green River in 1849. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in December 1850 although he was not present. Since he never applied again, he may have received the funds from the sale of the land warrant. Augustus joined a small group of early settlers of Sanpete, leaving Salt Lake in late 1849. He built a small one room log cabin. Later in the spring the settlers realized they had settled on a den of rattlesnakes, with immediate action required according to family stories. His name appeared on multiple Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion muster rolls in Manti beginning in August 1850. Traveling back to Salt Lake, he married in September 1850 and returned to Manti with his bride where seven children were born. In his diary he wrote, "*In the spring and summer of 1860 I put up my house and in 1861 I finished it off ready to move in that fall, when I was called to go to Dixie. I gave away what I had for an outfit to come to Dixie, as I could not sell it for one forth of its value.*" He settled in Touquerville where the last three children were born. He put in a good vineyard and orchard and was known throughout Utah and Nevada for his fine fruit and grapes. His name appeared again in Utah Militia records in 1866 and 1867 during the Black Hawk War. After his wife's death, he married a widow in 1893. Before his death in 1900, he marched in the Pioneer Jubilee parade in 1897 and donated a sword he stated, "was used by our forefathers."

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
Family records and personal diary

Eli Dodson was born 29 Oct 1828 in Ohio, the oldest of nine children. After his birth, the family moved to Kentucky and then to Illinois. Some family members joined the Church sometime in the 1840s and his parents were living in Nauvoo in 1844 where a seventh child was born.

Arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, Eli enlisted in the Mormon Battalion at age 17, assigned to Company A. Eli did not list any family members left behind and no possessions on the Brigham Young return (church roster of the Mormon Battalion) which may suggest his family had not arrived in Council Bluffs yet. He indicated a desire to send $5/month from his paycheck for the Council [of the Church]. Eli's mother gave birth to her eighth child in Council Bluffs, a month after he enlisted so the family arrived by August 1846. Her last child was born in Iowa in 1849.

Eli traveled with the command past Santa Fe until a group of sick men were detached with the Willis sick detachment and sent to Pueblo via Santa Fe in November. In December, John Tippets noted Eli was very sick with the measles. Wintering at Pueblo, Eli died on March 13, 1847.

George Deliverance Wilson wrote, "*Mar 13 Eli Dodson died and buried in his old dirty clothes without a coffin. Much anxiety prevails in camp respecting our pay and we are in a suffering condition for the want of clothes. The weather has been unusually severe, cold storms of snow and severe cold wind*."

In September 1848, Eli's father applied for his son's bounty land benefits in Missouri, indicating his son was not married. Eli's family traveled to Utah about 1850 where they appear on a census record. Sometime after, many of them returned to Iowa while others made their way to California and settled in San Bernardino. Another bounty land application was filed from Salt Lake in 1857 by agents who apparently were using military roles to acquire more funds but obviously didn't know Eli died during service.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Journals: George D Wilson, John Tippets
Government records
Family records

Neil Donald was born about 1826 in Ontario Canada, the last child of six according to Family Search. His parents emigrated to the American continent from Scotland by 1822 where the last three children were born in Canada. He moved to Galesburg, Michigan with his sister and her husband, Thomas Forsythe, in 1843/44 and then to Nauvoo, Illinois in 1845. Neil drove one of the Forsythe ox teams as they evacuated Nauvoo in March 1846 according to Thomas Forsythe's journal.

Arriving at Council Bluffs in 1846, Neil enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company C at age 20. Marching all the way to California and spending six weeks at San Luis Rey with the main command from early February to mid-March, he was ordered to remain several weeks at San Luis Rey with thirty privates, mostly sick. In early April, he rejoined the main command at Los Angeles with Companies A, C, D, and E.

After discharge, he reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers on July 20, 1847, providing an age of 21. The Company was assigned to San Diego where he died November 5, 1847 in a military hospital under the care of army physician Dr. Alfredo Anseline although the compiled military service record reflects the date of November 6.

His married sister traveled to Utah in 1850. A letter was submitted to George Albert Smith in 1850 which reads, " *Dear Uncle I learn by bro. Mount that Neal Donnald, one of the Battalion is dead and that Capt Davis has his money amounting to about $100.00 said Neal Donnald has a sister, Sister Forsythe, lives near by us and she is his only heir. and it would be confering a favor on her if Capt. Davis would send by the Brethern his effects to her Bro E. Lee and John Smith were personaly acquainted with Donnald and his sister. All well as usual, Yours with Due Respect as ever Evine M Greene."*

Interestingly, someone applied for Neil's bounty land benefits in 1861 in the name of his sister, Isabella, even though she died in 1852. It claimed that she was the only living heir even though other siblings were still alive in Canada. It is likely the agent, William Clayton, was trying to help her husband, who was struggling financially, and little was known of her family in Canada.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Church History document, George Albert Smith

James Douglass was christened 20 December 1807 in England, one of seven children. Likely joining the Church in 1838 with James' brother George and emigrating to America, his brother George died shortly after arriving in Nauvoo in 1842. After the death of her husband, James' sister in-law wrote to family in England in 1844, "*Ralph and James [George's brother] got a cow up the River and we have kept her all winter without giving any milk, but we expect her to have a calf every day.*" The Douglas family left Nauvoo, stopping to assist to prepare Mt. Pisgah for companies on their way to Council Bluffs.

James arrived in Council Bluffs in 1846 and enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 38 with his nephew Ralph. James donated $3 from his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth for the poor. An additional $8 was received by Heber C Kimball on January 19, 1847 from pay James sent from Santa Fe. At Santa Fe, Ralph was sent with the Brown detachment who left the command at Santa Fe and traveled to Pueblo before arriving in Salt Lake in 1847 and returned to Iowa.

But James continued to California where he was stationed with his company at Los Angeles for the last four months of his enlistment. Military records indicated he was "*on duty at work on the fortification*" in April. After discharge in July 1847, James traveled north with the large Hancock Company and was identified as working on the grist mill with Samuel H. Rogers, Jonathan H. Holmes, Daniel Q Dennett, Joseph Dobson and David H. Moss during the winter of 1847-48. As the veterans prepared to travel to the Great Basin, James donated $5 for the purchase of two cannons from John Sutter. Samuel Rogers' journal noted on Monday, June 19, 1848, *"Yesterday I bought nearly a barrel of potatoes for which I paid 25 dollars in gold, two thirds of which James Douglas and Azariah Smith agreed to take and pay me for."* Traveling with the Holmes Thompson Company in 1848, he was among several groups of Battalion veterans to arrive in Salt Lake from California - the first in 1847 and multiple groups who arrived in 1848. James received an assignment for a five-acre lot in the big field on November 25, 1848.

His nephew Richard Douglas confirmed James and Ralph were with the Battalion but inaccurately described their travels after discharge in his later years. He wrote, "*Ralph Douglas, my older brother was called as one of the Mormon Battalion and made the trip through old Mexico going around through lower California and returned to Salt Lake, then continued his journey on east and brought his family back to Utah landing in Utah in 1850 as Captain of the company. James Douglas, my father's brother was also one of the Mormon Battalion making the same journey that my brother Ralph Douglas made except that he came to Utah the second time and then went west and died in California."*

A bounty land application was submitted in James' name in July 1849 in Missouri by questionable agents and was challenged by Ralph and another nephew in Salt Lake in 1856, stating that they did not believe he ever received a warrant since he returned to California and died in October 1850, indicating James never went east. Some suggest a headstone is located in the Ogden Cemetery with his name and burial date of 1893 but no records exist to indicate that James was there. It is possible the family had a monument later erected in his name.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Family histories and letters: Richard Douglas, Ellen Briggs Douglas (George's wife)
Bounty land application

Ralph Briggs Douglass was born 8 December 1824 (alternate year of 1823 in pension record) in England to an unwed mother who married in 1827 and Ralph became an adopted son, one of nine children. His parents were baptized in England in 1838. Two children died in 1840 before the family emigrated to the U.S., arriving in Nauvoo in early 1842 with seven living children. His mother became involved with the first Relief Society and his adopted father died that same year, leaving her a widow of seven living children. In a letter to her family in England, his mother wrote "*We rented a house at 5 shilings a month. ... Our house is not such a fine one, but there are many that are much worse, and I prayed that we might have one to ourselves for there is 3 or 4 families in one room, and many have to pitch their tents in the woods, or any where they can.*" In 1844, she wrote " *Ralph and James got a cow up the River and we have kept her all winter without giving any milk, but we expect her to have a calf every day."* The James referred to here is likely her brother-in-law. Ralph married in Nauvoo in 1843 where one child was born. Traveling to Mt Pisgah, he was at a council meeting on May 31, 1846. Arriving in Council Bluffs, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company D at age 21 with his Uncle James, leaving a wife and child behind. He sent $20 from his clothing allowance to his wife located in the James Davis Company. His wife purchased $10 of food and supplies on December 16 as recorded on a Winter Quarters store ledger. It appears that Ralph also provided funding to other individuals and the Church. Hiram Hoyt, brother of soldier Henry Hoyt, received $10 from him on October 30. Heber C. Kimball received a combined $32 from Ralph and another soldier, John Forsgren on January 19, 1847. That money had been sent from Santa Fe and recorded on the Camp Creek Ledger.

The July-August 1846 muster rolls reported he was assigned extra duty as a teamster. In a pension disability application in 1854 he noted "*while being engaged in getting teams across said river to an island for grazing; that while so employed he was thrown from the back of the mule to the ground...and received treatment in the command by Surgeon Sanders[son] and & asst Surgeon Spencer."* He also noted he was taken sick between Fort Leavenworth and Santa Fe with a "*violent fever which terminated with scurvey and a disease known as Black Leg.*" While his uncle continued to California, Ralph was sent to Pueblo with the Brown detachment with a number of sick men and most of the remaining women and their spouses and children. His pension application described a similar injury previously described on his way to Pueblo as "*he was thrown from a mule, causing a rupture of his right side*." Staying the winter in 1846-47, Ralph traveled to Salt Lake in July 1847 and attended a sacrament meeting on August 8 where he was assigned as a brickmaker to help prepare cabins for incoming companies. He was then documented on a roster of the last of two large companies headed back to Iowa. However he returned to Salt Lake based on Heber C Kimball's journal. *"Friday 27 [August 1847].-- ...here we halted a few minutes to let our horses rest & then travelled 4 miles down on the others side where we reached "Ogden's Fort"...The names of those going back with my wagons are as follows:-- Howard Egan, Hosea Cushing, Wm. King, Geo. Billings, Andrew Gibbons, Carlos Murray, Ralph Douglas, Abel M. Sargeant, Wm. Terrill, Albert Sharp, Thurston Larson, & Edward Holden.—Bro Markham is taking back Porter's wagon by my request*." It appears he returned to Salt Lake with wagons but then turned around and caught up with the group. His obituary stated "*He returned to Missouri in search of his loved ones and found them at St. Joseph, Missouri. He spent the winter there, then went to St. Louis for two years making preparations for another western journey*." He submitted a bounty land application in Missouri in 1850 before leaving for the Great Basin and was noted on the 1850 Weber census with his wife and son. A daughter was born in Ogden, Weber County in 1851 followed by five more children. His name appeared on many Utah Militia muster rolls at Brown's Fort or Ogden from 1851-1857. He married a plural wife in 1856 and had thirteen additional children. Ralph's obituary noted "*he assisted in building the first adobe house there. He ....was highly respected in the councils of the Church. When the raid was made in 1887 against Polygamists he was true to his faith, and was sentenced to six months in the penitentiary by Judge Powers.*" In 1896 he attended a Pioneer/Battalion event in Ogden and then marched in the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee before his death in 1900.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land records
Government records
H. C Kimball Journal, Letters
Ogden Daily Standard July 17, 1896; Salt Lake Tribune, July 25, 1897
Obituary

Albert Dunham was born 23 May 1828 in New York. His family joined the Church about 1836, joining the Saints at Kirkland. His father was in Zion's Camp and many other leadership positions in Nauvoo. Albert was in a stake ward census with his parents in Nauvoo in 1842. His father died while serving a mission to Missouri in 1845. It appears his mother may have returned to New York after her husband's death and gave birth to a child there and Albert likely traveled to Council Bluffs in 1846 on his own.

Elijah Allen mentioned Albert's enlistment in his autobiography. "*A call from the (United States) government was then made for five hundred men to go into the United States service. President Young wished his boys to enlist, so Nathan Young (and) Albert Dunham (teamsters for Brigham Young), we threw down the ox whip and left his teams and cattle to be took care of as best they could in that wild, unsettled country, and put our names down in Company "B".*

At age 18, Albert mustered into the Mormon Battalion in Company B. The Brigham Young return list of the Mormon Battalion (church roster) did not include any family members left behind. Albert traveled to Fort Leavenworth where he sent $10 to Judah Scovile at Council Bluffs which was received by Judah on August 27. It is uncertain who Judah was. Marching the entire distance to California, he was stationed at San Diego with his company in 1847. Several journals documented his death.

Robert S. Bliss recorded, "*Tues 11 Last night one of our company Died of Inflamation on the brain (Albert Dunham) he was buried in the American burying ground at the Harbour."*

His messmate Elijah Allen recorded his death in his autobiography. "*Brother (Albert) Dunham was taken sick in the night. He was brought into the hospital in the morning. The 2 day(s) he was out of his right mind, I sat beside his bed through the day and took care of him. He died about midnight and was buried a few hundred yards from the sea coast. He was 18 years of age and was faithful in the discharge of his duties."*

A slightly different timing was recorded by The US Army Doctor, Dr. Griffin. "*Last night I was so unfortunate as to have a man of the Mormon Battalion to die –Private Albert Dunham of B Company died about 3 am this morning – On the 7th of May after playing ball – and exercising rather freely – he was suddenly seized with violent pains in the back of the neck & head." After several days of medical attention, "about 3 pm - his Extremities commenced getting cold, his pulse being much depressed – Delirium – breathing with difficulty – and he finally expired at 3 am this morning* [May 11, 1847].

Records suggest that his remains were later moved to what became the Rosecrans Cemetery. His death is acknowledged on a shared headstone with Lydia Hunter who died in April 1847. In 1856, a bounty land agent of Suter & Lea tried to submit an application from Salt Lake, falsifying that he was present along with a witness Milton Smith who had also died on the trail.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Eijah Allen autobiography
Robert Bliss journal
Dr. Griffin medical journal

James Dunn was born 26 September 1788 in Pennsylvania. Little is known of his family, but his parent's names were listed on one of James early church records. According to Family Search, he married about 1812 although no record has been found to verify that. He had at least four children by his first marriage based on a later 1850 census record but possibly five. Three of the children are listed as born in Pennsylvania and one in Missouri about 1836. He was a member of the Church by 1833 and the family traveled to Kirkland Ohio, following the Saints through the persecutions of Missouri and arriving in Nauvoo. It is unknown if his wife and children traveled to Nauvoo.

Joining the Saints in Council Bluffs in 1846, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 57, one of the oldest men traveling with the Mormon Battalion. He received $42 for clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth, sending $12 back to Council Bluffs for "the poor." He was reported sick on military rolls for September/October. Traveling a few weeks past Santa Fe, his pension dated November 1853 noted he was taken sick with diarrhea and was sent with the Willis detachment to Pueblo. Traveling two weeks in the wagon on November 26, "*having to get out of the wagon when the train was in motion and being weak, he fell and the wagon wheels ran over his right foot and also received at the same time a rupture in his right side.*" Healthy men at Pueblo went back along the trail to help those who were sick and James stated he arrived in Pueblo on January 6, where he spent the winter of 1846-47.

He traveled with the detachments to Salt Lake, arriving in July 1847 and attended a sacrament meeting on August 8. He was assigned as a "lime burner" as the unofficial discharged veterans and Vanguard Company worked to prepare the area for the incoming companies from Iowa. He returned to Iowa with the first large company leaving August 17. He submitted a bounty land application in April 1848. His second marriage was documented in Iowa, validating his age, just prior to the return trip to Salt Lake in 1849 with other family members. Although the Church History Biographical Database does not list them, it is possible he traveled with four or five children from his first marriage based on an 1850 Census record unless they traveled to Salt Lake earlier. His wife gave birth to their first daughter in February 1850 in Ogden, followed by two additional children, the last born in 1853, the same year his pension application was submitted from Utah. There are multiple James Dunns in Utah Militia records but none in the Ogden area in this time period. There are conflicts about his death date and location. Find-A-Grave suggests he died in San Bernardino in 1855, but that is likely another James Dunn. His wife's biography suggests he died in Ogden in 1856. His pension application in 1853 noted that his wife and three children were all dependent upon him for support which suggests his death likely occurred in Ogden. After his death, his wife returned to Iowa to live near family and later joined the RLDS Church.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension application
Marriage record
Government census record

Thomas James Dunn was born 22 January 1822 in New York. His father's name was James Dunn and was originally confused with the James Dunn in the Mormon Battalion. He was one of eight children. The family moved to Michigan in 1827. Introduced to the Church, Thomas was baptized in 1839 and married the following year. Thomas and his wife with one child and his parents and other family members made their way to Nauvoo in 1841 according to family histories. His first child died two weeks before his wife died giving birth to their second child who died four years later. He remarried in December 1845. Leaving Nauvoo, his second wife gave birth to a child at Mt Pisgah in June 1846.

Arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, Thomas enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 24, elected as 1st Corporal. On the Brigham Young return (Church roster), it noted he left three behind in care of his father with one wagon, four oxen, and one cow. He described this experience. "*I bade my parents, brothers, sisters, wife and baby farewell expecting to see them no more until we should meet in upper California. It was a trial to me to leave my wife and little child. I was mustered into service as a Second Corporal in the Mormon Battalion under the command of Capt. J. D. Hunter. We marched eight miles to the Missouri River, camped there, and received our blankets. Sunday the 19th, I visited my wife at the Bluffs. Spent the day with her and in the evening again bade her adieu and returned to my company. Tuesday the 21st, in the afternoon, we took up the line of march for Fort Leavenworth.*" In his journal he noted that J.D. Chase was one of his messmates. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 from his clothing allowance to his wife who was located at Council Bluffs. Based on a Camp Creek ledger, his wife received $10 on December 14 and James Hoyt, the father and father-in-law of several soldiers in Company A, received $16.40 from Thomas' account on April 26 coming from his pay at Santa Fe. Thomas' journal provides many details of their experiences as they approached Santa Fe. "*this day I walked the whole march at night I found myself verry much fateagued from the 26th to the 3rd of Oct my health was so poor that I kept no Journal wedns 30th we were marched until 11 O.C. at night which was verry fateagueing many had no chance for supper in the morn we started at sunrise travel thre milds and took our breakfast... the 3rd cros- Red River wen a mild & camped sat 3 trave -6- milds & camped here the Battalion was seperated which was verry grevious to many all the sick & lame wer left all the Cpt the old Surgeon, al the Staff officer went a head most of those left behind...*" Traveling to California, he noted in a pension disability statement that he "incurred total deafness of left ear, disease of lungs and piles" and was treated in San Diego for the condition. At first located at San Luis Rey, he was noted "on duty wood chopper" in February 1847. His company was stationed in San Diego for the last four months of enlistment.

After discharge in July 1847, he traveled north with the large Hancock Company. Meeting Sam Brannan on his way back to California, he wrote "*I ascertained by letter that my Family that they were not coming with the Church this year. Accordingly I in company with some few of the Company returned to Sacramento vally in which Place I spent most of the winter. ...at the approach of spring there was a gold mine discovered which proved a great benefit to many in making there outfit to go to the Church...*" On September 28, John Sutter noted Dunn was employed "making shingles, clapboards and getting more timber for the Mill." Dunn then traveled east with a group identified as the Miles Dunn packers, separate from the Holmes Thompson Company although some men switched companies along the way. Thomas Dunn wrote "*In July of 1848, I in company with 13, started for Salt Lake. At which place we arrived Sept 8th, but at my great disappointment, I did not find my family here. After remaining here until the 18th, in company of our number set out for Council Bluffs, where we arrived the 3rd of November. Were warmly received by our friends, by our wives and children. I spent this winter, '48-'49, at home. A very cold and disagreeable one it is."* A bounty land application was submitted in his name in April 1848 which he later claimed fraud in an application in 1877-78. His wife gave birth to twins before their travels to Salt Lake in 1850 and settled in the Ogden area where four additional children were born. He married two additional wives, adding eleven more children to his posterity. He served in Church leadership positions soon after arriving. His name also began to appear on Utah Militia military rolls in the fall of 1850 through 1857 at Browns Fort during the Utah War. Thomas served as part of the 1855 Battalion reunion committee representing Weber County. He also served in the territory legislature in 1856. The family moved to Idaho in 1863, Box Elder County in 1870, and back to Idaho in 1882. Eventually returning to Salt Lake, he died in 1910.

Sources:

Military and Church Records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Personal journal, Family Records, John Sutter Diary

Francillo Durfey was born 17 May 1812 in Vermont, one of nine children. He married in 1831 and five children were born, one of whom died as an infant. According to his obituary, he joined the Church in 1840 and traveled to Nauvoo in the fall of 1842. One additional child was born in Nauvoo before his wife died in September 1845. An older sister also joined the Saints.

He traveled to Mt Pisgah where his name appeared on a volunteer list on June 22, 1846 as a group planned to move forward along the trail. At age 34, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C after arriving in Council Bluffs. His sister's grandson, Jarvis Johnson also enlisted in the same company. From his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 to widow Esther Taylor for orphaned children, likely caring for some of his children. In a Winter Quarters store ledger started on March 26, 1847, a transaction for $10 was recorded for Esther. Arriving at Santa Fe, he and Jarvis were sent with the Brown detachment to Pueblo where they wintered in 1846-47. Joel Terrell noted his messmates at Pueblo consisted of himself, Francillo, Richard Smith, Alexander Brown, Jesse Brown, and Jarvis Johnson. Joel's diary noted "*[Dec] 11th this day very pleasant...Durfey with the boys returned home with one-half of a very large buck and 6 turkeys and us having the 7th and near half of the buck so we have plenty of meats - Durfey having killed the buck and 3 turkeys.*"

As the detachments made their way to Salt Lake in the spring, Thomas Bullock recorded on July 4, "*12 of the Battalion travelled with us this day William Walker returned with the Five brethren at the Ferry. Thomas S. Williams, Sergeant, John Buchanan, Allen Compton, Joel J. Terrill, Franscilias Durfee, Andrew J. Shupe, Samuel Gould, Benjamin Roberts, James Oakley, George Clarke, Thomas Bingham, William Casto*." Most of the men returned to the detachments and arrived in Salt Lake on July 29 behind the Brigham Young Vanguard Company and helped to prepare the area for incoming pioneer companies. Francillo's name appeared along with Jarvis on the August 17, 1847 roll with the first large company headed for Iowa. He applied for his bounty land benefits in June 1848. It is uncertain when all of his children traveled to Utah but he returned to Salt Lake in 1849 with his two youngest children. He married again after arriving in the Great Basin that fall. Cynthia Harrington was a widow with several children and gave birth to her last child in 1850. Settling in Ogden, Francillo's name appeared on multiple muster rolls beginning in 1850.

At the 1855 reunion, Francillo addressed the veterans saying "*You all know that I was a poor hump-backed, peaky-faced, long, scrawny, kind of a man, and when we were about to leave the Bluffs, I was told that I should never see California, but thank God I have been and returned, and am now full of life and spirit and I feel that I am one of the blest of te Lord in every respect*." The same year, he then served a mission to Salmon River before the family settled in Cache County where he died in 1871. No pension application was submitted for he or his widow because they both died before regular pension applications were accepted in 1887.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Daniel Tyler, 1855 reunion description
Thomas Bullock roster
Joel Terrell Diary
Obituary

Thomas P. Dutcher was born 18 May 1826 in New York according to the Brigham Young return (Church roster of the Mormon Battalion) with alternate dates in various sources. One of six children, Thomas had several siblings who joined the Church and later settled in Utah. His father died in 1850 and his mother died in 1846, both in Ohio. It is unknown when he was baptized, but he was in Nauvoo by 1846 where he was ordained a Seventy before fleeing to Council Bluffs with the Saints. His brother-in-law, Albert Smith, who was married to Thomas' sister Esther recorded on June 30 : "*Thomas Ducher (my wifes Bro) who [had previously gone] ahead with P. P. Prat to Council bluff, came back bringing word for all that could come from here to head quarters to Council bluffs for to do so."*

At age 20, Thomas enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B on July 16, 1846. According to his pension disability application, he was sick with a fever at Fort Leavenworth which affected his hearing. Albert Smith noted "*that I waited upon the said Dutcher during his said sickness and gave him all the aid in my power that on Dutcher becoming convalescent he showed symptoms of deafness and asthma which continued until the Battalion was discharged*."

Traveling to California in January 1847 with the main command, his company was assigned to San Diego. After discharge in July 1847, he reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers where he was on detached service as of August 10, serving at San Luis Rey under Lt Barrus who was instructed to guard the mission and all other public property and to prevent vandalism. Returning to San Diego in February, he was discharged in March 1848. After discharge, he likely returned with the Boyle Rockwood Company arriving in Utah in June 1848 and continuing east that year, returning to his family in Ohio. His pension stated he lived in Ohio and Michigan after discharge. He has not been found in an 1850 census to verify location.

The National Archives has multiple bounty land applications for Thomas. The first application was submitted in December 1850 in Iowa, but one of the witnesses was not present so it was unlikely he was there. He submitted another application just a few months later in February 1851 in Ohio. The warrant was issued but returned to the land office so he applied again in 1862, noting he never received it. Another bounty land agent applied in his name without being present in 1857 in Salt Lake for his service in the Mormon Volunteers which was likely an effort to collect the benefits for those who reenlisted even though he was not present.

According to his pension record, Thomas married in 1856 in Ohio where one child was born. This marriage likely ended and he married again in 1863. One child was born in Ohio before the family moved to Michigan by 1867 where the last three children were born. His occupation was listed as a cooper. He died in 1902 in Michigan.

Sources:

Military and Church documents
Pension and bounty land documents
Albert Smith journal

Simon Dyke (Dike) was born 16 September 1813 in New York, one of two children. His mother died the year he was born and his father married again that year, with six additional children born to that union according to Family Search. In a Seventies biography, it noted in 1821 he moved to several locations in New York before his father died. "*Shortly after [he] was put out to a man by the name of Luther Adams, to learn a trade*" but ended up working on his farm before returning to his home where he met missionaries and joined The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. He traveled to Ohio in 1834 and was on his way to Missouri in 1838 when he became ill and stopped in Kane Illinois. He arrived in Nauvoo in 1841. He married in 1842 and two children were born there.

Traveling with the Saints to Council Bluffs, Simeon enlisted at age 32 in the Mormon Battalion Company E, the last to be organized in July 1846. According to the Brigham Young return (Church roster), he left three people behind at Council Bluffs including his wife and two children with four oxen, two cows, and five sheep. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $20 to his wife from his clothing allowance. She drew funds of $20 on October 25, $4 on January 25, and $3.20 on June 17, 1847 the later two coming from his pay at Santa Fe.

Arriving with the main command in California in late January 1847, he stayed at San Luis Rey until mid- March when his company was sent to Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. He traveled to Salt Lake with the large Hancock Company and stayed the winter of 1847-48. The Journal of Church History noted he arrived in Winter Quarters on April 11, 1848 with Alexander McCord and Richard Ivie. He applied for bounty land benefits two weeks later on April 26. Two children were born in Thurman Iowa before his family followed a splinter group of the Church led by James J. Strang, who gathered at Beaver Island in Lake Michigan. While on Beaver Island, the fifth son was born in 1856. Returning to Fremont, Iowa, they lived in Thurman where four additional children were born before the death of his wife in 1879. In 1862 both were mentioned as among the original members of the Plum Creek branch of the Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints. Simon Dyke, senior, held the office of elder in this church and did considerable missionary work, preaching and visiting the members according to a family history. After the death of his wife, Simon married a widow with five children in 1880 and added two additional children to his posterity. He died in Iowa in 1903.

Sources:

Military and Church records
70s autobiography
Pension and Bounty land applications
Family records/Family Search

George Parker Dykes was born 24 December 1814 in Illinois. His mother had been married before with eight children and George was the only child of her second marriage. His father died the year after his birth according to Family Search. His mother's third spouse died before she traveled to Nauvoo where she married a fourth time. Little is known of his upbringing but he was baptized in 1835. He married that year in Edwards Illinois where two children were born according to Family Search. His family moved to Nauvoo where three additional children were born, one of whom died in 1843. He served multiple missions between 1835 and 1846 including the Joseph Smith Presidential Campaign mission. George married two plural wives in Nauvoo, one of whom died in childbirth at Winter Quarters.

Leaving Nauvoo and arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 31 and was appointed adjutant by Lt Colonel Allen as the Battalion was mustered. Philo Behunin served as his officer servant. Philo was the son of Isaac Behunin, the brother-in-law of Daniel Tyler's wife. His letters to his wife at Fort Leavenworth provided many details about his family and the plans for the Battalion. On August 7th, he sent money back to his wives although unclear where the money was coming from. *"I hereby remit to you ($50.00) fifty dollars ($20) twenty to Dorcas $20 to Cynthie & ($10)ten dollars to alcina & out of this you will remember Grandma & Isaac & lay it out to the best advantage*." He noted that many families were arriving that day at Fort Leavenworth with some indication he felt bad his family was not one of them. He also suggested the families may winter with them at Bents Fort, suggesting the military was still unsure of their path to the west. On August 14 he wrote "*I have but little news to write at present Col Allen is here sick & Capt Hunt & Hunter & L C Davis have left with their companies & Capt Bowne & Higgins will march at nine oclock in the morning I think we will not go to santy fee but turn up the Arkansow & closs '[cross] at the heart of the plat..."* He expressed tender feelings about leaving with instructions for his wife. *"I know I shall want to see you all very much before the year is out, Duty calles me forward & my private feelings ...to spend the winter with those that's far away Dorcas you will Remember the Responsibility you are under to teach those around you truth, love & union ....& I want you & Cynthia & alsina to teach by precept & example the little ones the way of truth & strict obedience to your laws.*" In Order # 13, he resigned adjutancy to assume command of Company E on November 1after Captain Higgins led the first detachment to Pueblo. As an officer, George was supportive of a very strict Lt A J Smith as Smith took temporary command of the Battalion after Allen died which created major contention among the command and the soldiers.

Arriving in Santa Fe, he wrote another letter to his wife, noting the American Flag waved proudly over Santa Fe. He continued with the main command to California in January 1847, serving at Los Angeles the last four months of enlistment. George supported the idea of reenlistment but traveled with Hunt after discharge, seeking direction from Brigham Young. Hunt traveled with about fifty men up the coast, all but eight eventually remaining in California. This small group noted in Philemon Merrill's Pioneer Jubilee document arrived in Utah in October and some combined with the larger Hancock group on their way to Iowa, arriving in mid-December. In the spring of 1848, a Norwegian named Erik *"traded his Plum Hollow holding with George P. Dykes, who was back from his battalion duty and said he had a house in "the fort" in the infant settlement at Salt Lake."* Dykes recorded on October 31, 1849 "*I left home at Council Bluffs... by orders of President Orson Hyde & the High Council on a Mission of preaching the Gospel. I came two miles to Kanesville where I had to wait all day for company. I preached at night & the next day."* He traveled to England, Scandinavian countries and Germany as a missionary in 1850, opening up various branches. His wife arrived in Utah in 1852. A bounty land application was submitted in Washington DC in March 1853, possibly as he returned to Salt Lake that year. He married a plural wife in October 1853 before traveling to Placerville, California where four children were born before their mother died in San Francisco in 1863. His first wife did not follow and married another in 1854. He married one last time in Sacramento in 1872. It appears they traveled to Iowa where a child was born in 1874. At some point, he joined the RLDS Church but later left the organization with a strongly worded letter submitted to a newspaper. He eventually settled in Maricopa Arizona in 1883 where he died in 1888.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Utah Pioneer Jubilee document, Philemon Merrill, 1897
Personal letters to wife, August 7/14, 1846
Norwegian Forerunners magazine

Jacob S Earl was born 18 December 1821 (alternate year) in Canada, one of nine children. Found on Family Search memories, he wrote a detailed description of his life including his family's conversion in 1833. He traveled to Ohio in 1834 where he was baptized followed by experiences in Missouri, and Illinois. "*While a boy in Kirtland I went to school in one of the rooms of the Temple, the name of my teacher being Mr. Fox...Once I was arrested and spent a short time in Carthage jail, but after a short detention was released as nothing could be proved against me...After the Mormons were driven from Nauvoo I was sent, with the others to help open a road Westward to make bridges and fords so our wagons could go West, and after released from this work, which took several weeks time, I returned to the Mississippi River and spent three or four weeks helping ferry our people across the river, after which i engaged with a Major Russell to drive team to Pisgah and beyond there*." His name appeared on an early volunteer list for the Battalion at Mt Pisgah on July 7, 1846. At age 24, Jacob traveled to Council Bluffs where he enlisted with his brother Justus (Jesse) in the Mormon Battalion Company E, the last company to be formally organized. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) did not list leaving any individuals or supplies behind because he was not married. However, he did send money back to his family. He sent $8 from his clothing allowance to his father at Fort Leavenworth. The Winter Quarter's store ledger showed his father purchased $8 of supplies on December 10. Providing a first-person autobiography, Joseph Bates documented those he traveled and worked with including Jacob. "*Our messes names are as follow: T. C. D. Howell, Jacob Earl, Jesse Earl, J. W. Bates, Lot Smith, and Harlem McBride.*

He arrived in California in late January with the main command and was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. In his pension disability application, he noted he suffered *"a broken collar bone by being thrown from a mule about June 1847."* After discharge in July 1847, he reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers, listing his age as 25 and serving in San Diego through March 1848. His autobiography noted, "*While in San Diego my duty was to visit the shipping and collect duties from them for the United States, the towns having been captured by us from the Mexicans. In 1848 I started for Great Salt Lake with others, and drove the first team that ever passed through the Cajon Pass, I reached Salt Lake early in the Spring."* This account suggests he was traveling to Salt Lake with the Boyle Company along the southern route and arrived in Utah in June 1848 although a rescue group with Jefferson Hunt traveled a southern route first arriving in Salt Lake in May. *"I remained eight days and then went with O.P. Rockwell and others to meet the incoming immigration of our people, returning with them to the City of Salt Lake where I remained nine days and then started again to the States. Capt. Bridges hired me to help take a band of horses to Fort Laramie, continuing Eastward I arrived in February 1849, traveling in snow 18" deep and the last two days without food of any kind. While there I worked at coopering until the Spring of 1850, when I started again for Salt Lake City where I remained a short time and then settled where Ogden now is situated. While there occurred the Indian difficulty of September 1850, in which one Indian, White Cloud, was killed and one white man, horses being plundered and a large band of horses stolen*." A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in December 1848, although he was not present. Another application was submitted in 1857, inferring he never received it. The situation was resolved the following year in 1858.

His name began to appear on multiple Utah Militia muster rolls in 1851 at Browns Fort and continued through 1857. He married in 1853 "*rearing a family of 9 children, seven of whom are now living."* One additional child was adopted according to Family Search. "*During 1851-1853, I kept a Trading Post at Soda Springs and during the Buchanan War served on the Nauvoo Legion in Echo Canyons and in the country in and around the North of Cache Valley, Utah. During the "Move" we went South as far as Payson. Returning North to Farmington, my home since 1855. In the fall of 1856 I went to help the Hand Cart Companies. Meeting them at Third Crossing of the Sweetwater river. In 1858, went to the rescue of the Mormon settlers of Salmon river...We moved to Logan in 1862 and still make this our home up to this time Feb. 11, 1908.*" He was pictured in a photo of living Battalion veterans in 1907, three years before he died in 1910.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Autobiographies, Jacob Earl and Joseph Bates
Deseret News, April 13, 1907

James Calvin Earl was born 27 March 1822 in Ohio, the youngest of nine children. His father died a few months later. When some of his older brothers came to visit, they indicated they had joined the Church and a few brothers moved to Missouri with them. James stayed behind and cared for his mother until her death in 1838 when he was about 16. He then joined his brother Sylvester who baptized James in 1838. Sylvester married in 1839 and the family joined the Saints in Nauvoo a few years later.

Leaving with the Saints as they started to migrate west, James' named appeared on a volunteer list at Mt Pisgah on June 22 with men who planned to move forward along the trail. He arrived in Council Bluffs where he mustered in the Mormon Battalion Company A on July 16, 1846 at age 24. Receiving $42 in clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $20 to his brother Sylvester who received $3 at Cutler Park on September 3 and spent $17 for food and supplies as recorded in the Winter Quarters store ledger on December 18. Sylvester also received $2 on January 25 and $9 on March 29, coming from James' pay that was sent from Santa Fe in October. James traveled with the main command several weeks past Santa Fe but "contracted a paralysis of the arms and shoulders, and an infection of the spine" about 300 miles out of Santa Fe on the Rio Grande according to his pension disability statement in 1854. He was sent with many sick men in the Willis detachment and spent the winter of 1846-1847 in Pueblo with members of two other detachments and a group of Saints from Mississippi. The following spring, they traveled to Salt Lake under the command of Captain Brown, arriving on July 29, behind the Brigham Young Vanguard Company where James met his brother who was with the Vanguard Company.

James attended a sacrament meeting with his brother on August 8 where assignments were given to prepare the area for the incoming companies. His name appeared on a list of men returning to Iowa on August 30, 1847, although other life sketches don't mention he returned to Iowa. His brother returned to Council Bluffs and arrived back in Salt Lake with his family in September 1848 with the Brigham Young Company and James was likely with him although he was not listed with the company. James received a certificate for his service in October 1848 which was possibly carried to Council Bluffs in case it was needed for his bounty land application which was submitted in his name in December 1848. James married in Salt Lake in April 1849. His name began to appear on Utah Militia muster rolls in 1850 and continued through 1861, the last in Ogden. Reflecting his family's movement in Utah, his wife gave birth to nine children, the first born in Salt Lake. Five more children were born as they went back and forth between Ogden and Springville beginning in 1853. Likely called to the Cotton Mission, he was in Southern Utah by 1863 where his last three children were born in St. George, then moving to Rockville, and Springdale, Washington, County. His brother also joined him in 1861. In his pension application, he noted he was a twiner and chair maker by trade. He died in Pine Valley Washington in 1871 just two years after his last child was born.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Utah Latter-Day Saint Biographical Encyclopedia
Sylvester Earl Memories

Justus (Jesse) Charles Earl was born 17 November 1831 in Canada, one of nine children. His brother Jacob wrote a detailed history of their family's conversion in 1833. Jesse was three years old when his family traveled to Ohio in 1834 followed by experiences in Missouri and Illinois and was baptized at age eight in 1839. As a very young musician, he was in a martial band in Nauvoo and was later noted as a violinist.

Fleeing Nauvoo with the Saints, his name appeared on an early volunteer list for the Mormon Battalion at Mt Pisgah on July 7, which suggests Brigham Young was recruiting soldiers under the age of 18. He traveled to Council Bluffs where he enlisted with his older brother Jacob in the Mormon Battalion as the youngest soldier at age 14, noting his father was located at Mt Pisgah on the Brigham Young return (Church roster). In later communication to the pension office in 1855, it noted "*that his name is Justice Earl, but is familiarly known as or commonly called Jess or Jesse Earl. That at the time he enlisted he was young and unaccustomed to business and seldom wrote his own name.*" Jesse served as a musician/drummer for Company E. Providing a first-person autobiography, soldier Joseph Bates documented those he traveled and worked with. "*Our messes names are as follow: T. C. D. Howell, Jacob Earl, Jesse Earl, J. W. Bates, Lot Smith, and Harlem McBride.*

At Fort Leavenworth, Jesse sent $12 to his father from his clothing allowance. Recorded in a church account, his mother received $2 at Winter Quarters on October 12 and November 2. His father received $3 on December 1, $5 on December 10, $1 on January 12 and $7.55 on January 6. The last payments likely came from pay Jesse sent back from Santa Fe with John D. Lee.

Traveling to California, his company was assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of his enlistment where he was shown "on duty" as a cooper during April. After discharge in July, he reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers, listing his age as 18, likely because the military would have been stricter about the age requirements. He was stationed at San Diego under the command of Captain Davis in Company A. After discharge in March 1848, he traveled with his brother in the Boyle Company, arriving in Salt Lake in June.

A bounty land application was filed in his name in Missouri in November 1848 and was cancelled when another application was filed in Iowa in December 1849. Although his brother arrived in Iowa in early 1849, no record has been found to verify Jesse was there. It is possible his brother filed the application for him if he was not there. In 1854, Jesse applied for additional bounty land benefits for his service in the Mormon Volunteers. It appears he was living with his brother in the Ogden area for a few years since his name appeared on several Utah militia rolls in 1851 and 1852 at Brown's Fort. He married in November 1851 with five children born in Salt Lake City beginning in 1853. In an obituary describing an incident in Tooele in 1860 between the Utah Militia and local natives, it noted Jesse was "accidently shot dead" leaving his wife with five young children ages one to seven to raise. She never remarried.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land applications
Autobiography, Joseph Bates
Family Records/Family Search
Obituary

Marcus N Eastman was born 5 March 1825 in Connecticut, one of three children. It is uncertain how Marcus became involved with the Mormon Battalion and has not been found yet in Nauvoo records. There are other individuals located in Nauvoo with the last name of Eastman, but no relationship has been found. The Thomas Bullock roster listing those who entered the Salt Lake Valley on July 29, 1847 indicated his membership status as "no member", suggesting he was not a member of the Church. However, his name did appear on the Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicating he associated with the Church in some way.

In July 1846 at Council Bluffs, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 21. Traveling several weeks past Santa Fe with the main command, he was sent with the Willis detachment and spent the winter of 1846-47 in Pueblo before starting for Salt Lake in May. He received permission by Lt Willis to leave the detachments for thirty days in June 1847 along the trail to Salt Lake to *"return home to his family in Cincinnati or where he pleased to go.*" Appleton Harmon, one of the Vanguard, recorded in his journal on July 3rd, "*thare was 4 of our Soldiers from Browns detachment came back with Mr Bridger on a furlow & was agoing to the States. 4 Jul – Sun. 4th. ...I wrote a letter to my wife several of the breattheirng wrote to their wives or relatives & sent the letters by Makas Eastman [Marcus Eastman] who went back with the 4 above mentioned. They started about 10 A. M."*

His final pay was collected at San Francisco by Captain James Brown but uncertain if he ever received it since he never signed for it. His mother and at least one brother were living in Ohio where his mother died in 1853. He applied for bounty land benefits from Ohio in November 1848 and married in Hamilton, Ohio in 1851. Their only child was born in 1854. By 1860 census, his wife is listed alone as a dressmaker. Decades later in the 1900 census, his wife was shown as a widow, but it is unknown where and when Marcus died. Some records indicated he died in California which could suggest he returned there but no source to verify that. He also could have died in Ohio sometime before 1860 since he is not found on that census.

Sources:

Military records
Government census records
Bullock roster
Appleton Harmon journal, Annals of Wyoming, Wyoming State Historical Society

Robert Cowden Egbert was born 18 May 1821 in Indiana, one of thirteen children. His family joined the Church in the early 1830s and suffered the persecutions in Missouri and arrived in Nauvoo by the 1840 census. He married in Nauvoo in April 1846 and left Nauvoo with some of the later groups.

At age 25, Robert enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A. His name was added at the end of the alphabetized roll, suggesting he enlisted after July 16, 1846. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) reflected he left his wife behind at Council Bluffs with one wagon, two oxen, and two cows in the care of his brother Samuel Egbert. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $25 to his wife also in the care of his brother, Samuel. Seviah, also known as Sophia, received $10 on Nov 9, $5 on December 14 and purchased $15 of supplies on January 12 recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger. Seviah signed for someone named Sarah who received $5.75 on March 16 with the word "store" next to her name and $3.85 on May 6, 1847, both likely coming from his pay at Santa Fe. It is uncertain who Sarah was but possibly could be his mother named Susannah. It is unknown how an additional $12 was sent by Robert and received by Seviah on January 20 since that exceeded what he received for pay. It is possible it came from other soldiers who were sharing their pay with Robert. He arrived in California in late January 1847, serving at Los Angeles for the last four months of his enlistment.

After discharge in July 1847, he traveled with the large Hancock Company, arriving in the Salt Lake Valley in 1847. He stayed the winter before heading east in late spring where he met his parents and wife along the trail. They arrived in the Salt Lake Valley in September 1848 with the Brigham Young Company. A certificate of service was created for him on October 2, 1848 and carried to Missouri where a bounty land application was submitted in his name in December 1848. Their first child of eight was born in 1849 in Salt Lake before moving to Provo as one of the first settlers in the Colony. He served in the Utah Militia in one of their earliest rolls in 1850. Although some records indicated he was asked to help settle Parowan, his name appeared on a company list to travel to California with the Lyman Rich Company in 1851. Their second child was born in April in Parowan where the Lyman Rich Company stopped before traveling to California. According to census records, his third child was born in Utah about 1852 but likely is wrong since they were in San Bernardino by 1852 where two or possibly three children were born. That year he submitted a bounty land application from California, not knowing a bounty land application had been submitted and a warrant had been issued and later redeemed in 1851. The family returned to Utah as Brigham Young called Saints home for the Utah War and his family lived in Millard County where the last three children were born, the last born after his death. According to a family story, he died after he returned home from speaking at a Church meeting in 1863, leaving his wife pregnant with seven children. She became a plural wife in 1868 to Battalion veteran Isaiah Huntsman which ended in divorce.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Government census records

Elijah Elmer was born 13 April 1810 in Vermont, one of six children. He provided a detailed history of his early life. "*My father being very severe, I left home at the age of sixteen and went onto the water as a boatman, for the trip. After I got back to Whitehall in York State I got out of employment and out of money, so I took some money without leave, Two dollars and fifty-cents. I was sent to jail for two months. There I was taken sick, so father found out where I was and come and took me out. He took me home and set me at work again*." He described his travels over the next several years until his marriage in 1835 to Polly Pierce and the birth of two children and the death of the first. He was baptized in 1839, the same year his wife died. He then married a widow, Mary Ann Williams, with four living children. After the birth of two children, he returned to visit his father in Vermont to gather his family's genealogy where he got word that Joseph Smith had been murdered in June 1844 and returned in September. Three children were born in the Nauvoo area where one died followed by another as his wife left Nauvoo. He wrote "*Chester William Elmer ...died May 14, 1846 on the way to the Salt Lake.* [Council Bluffs]. *He was buried in Davis County, Iowa, about ninety miles from Nauvoo, on Soap Creek....In the month of February, I started to the West with the first Company and was gone two weeks. The man that I left my business with refused to do anything for me, and I had to go home, and do it myself. I had not been home long before me and my wife split the blanket and divided the property here. I suppose I took the wrong course, and it cost me a good deal of trouble before I got it made up again. Here I concluded to take a different course of living and see if that would not do better*."

Arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, Elijah enlisted in the Mormon Battalion at age 36 as a sergeant in Company C. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $2 from his clothing allowance to his wife who was located in the Amasa Lyman company. On the way to Santa Fe, he was reduced in ranks for a few weeks because he neglected to "*form his company while reveille was beating*." A Church account noted his wife later received $10 on January 14 and $9.35 on May 3, 1847 received from his officer pay at Santa Fe. On December 25 he wrote "*This is Christmas Day. Passed through Cactus City. I call this Cactus City because there is not much here but cactus. We shall go 15 miles today where there is feed for cattle but no water for man nor beast."* He arrived in California with the main command, working at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment.

After discharge in July 1847, Elijah traveled with the smaller Hunt Company going up the coast to Monterrey where he worked odd jobs. Keeping a journal for the trip to Salt Lake he wrote on June 5 "*Left Monterey Monday the fifth of June 1848 for Salt Lake by way of the gold mines. Country is in a considerable uproar on account of gold. Whole towns are vacated and all kinds of business stopped.*" He then traveled with a group led by Samuel Thompson and Ebenezer Brown to a meeting place to join others for their trip to the Great Basin. He arrived in Salt Lake in September 1848 with the Holmes Thompson Company.

Elijah received a certificate of service on October 2, 1848 which may have been carried to Iowa as proof of service since they were not issued discharge papers. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in December of 1848, although he was not there. Elijah was listed on the earliest Utah Militia muster rolls in February and March of 1849. Creating timing issues, he was also listed in the Howard Egan Company leaving Iowa in April 1849. If those dates are accurate, he must have traveled via horseback either alone or with a small group to get to Iowa in time to return with his family in the Howard Egan Company. Arriving in Salt Lake, the family briefly settled along the Little Cottonwood Creek where a child was born before traveling to Parowan in 1850 as some of its earliest settlers. Helping to build a fort, he ran a carpenter shop within its walls. He married two plural wives - one in Parowan in 1855 and the other in Beaver in 1860, adding three more children to his posterity although both children born to his first plural wife died as children. He was part of the Willie and Martin Handcart rescue party in 1856. His obituary noted he was "*also one of the first settlers of Beaver City, Beaver County. He performed a mission to the Muddy; settled in Panguitch in 1873, and was one of the High Council of that Stake at the time of his death. He was a good citizen and fearless in the discharge of his duty*." He died in Panguitch, Utah in 1880 although some records indicate he was buried in the Union Cemetery.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Personal autobiography and journal
Obituary

Israel Evans was born 2 October 1828 in Ohio, one of seven children. His family joined the Saints in Missouri where Israel was baptized in 1838. The sixth child was born and died in Caldwell, along with another toddler. According to the Utah Biographical Encyclopedia, he was a survivor of the Haun's Mill massacre, hiding with his mother in the underbush. Israel's last sibling was born in Illinois in 1840 where his mother died in 1841. Fleeing Nauvoo with the Saints in 1846, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 17. Although a family story suggested he was denied for his height and went to the other end of the line and stood on a log, his height was recorded as 5'7" on his widow's pension application which seems to challenge that story. He was asked years later why he enlisted and he answered, "*My enlistment saved some man with a family, and if I had stayed my father might have been compelled to go. That would have been a tragedy*." One family record indicated his father David was a close friend of soldier Charles Jameson who was in Company E. Henry Bigler noted Jesse Martin and Ephraim Green were his messmates.

At Fort Leavenworth, Israel sent $20 from his clothing allowance to his father located at Council Bluffs. His father purchased $20 for supplies recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on January 26, 1847 and on the same day, another record noted he received $7.20 coming from his pay at Santa Fe. Arriving in California in late January 1847, he was stationed at San Diego for the last four months of enlistment. Historian Norma Ricketts noted Israel was among several men who went eight miles to cut wood for a kiln to burn the bricks they had made on May 10. The bricks were used for a variety of projects in the community including lining wells and building a courthouse that was also used for a school.

After discharge in July 1847, he traveled north with the Hancock Company and stayed the winter of 1847-48 in California, working at Sutter's flour mill. When Henry Bigler sent him a note about the gold discovery, it wasn't long before Israel and others joined them in the gold experience. As the veterans gathered for their trip to the Great Basin, Israel donated $10 for the purchase of two cannons in May. James S Brown later wrote "*Some of the company, eight or ten, had pitched camp at the site selected, and were waiting for others who were tardy in getting their outfit. Early in May, a party consisting of David Browett, Ira J. Willis, J. C. Sly, Israel Evans, Jacob M. Truman, Daniel [Ezra] Allen, Henderson Cox, Robert Pixton, and, I think, J. R. Allred, went out about two or three days ahead, and found the country covered with deep snow, so that at that time it was impracticable to go forward with the wagons; the party therefore returned to the main camp, and waited till the last of June."* Israel then left with the Holmes Thompson Company arriving in Salt Lake in the fall of 1848. In November 1848, an individual shown as "Evans" with no first name was noted as being called with others on a mission to the Bay area which didn't leave until April of 1849. If this was Israel, he likely didn't go since he married in January 1849. One child was born in 1850 before the family moved to Lehi where his father was an early leader in the development of the community. Israel's name appeared on multiple Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion rolls as early as 1850 and he served in a Life Guard unit in 1851. In 1850, a bounty land application was filed in his name in Missouri although he was not present. He claimed fraud when he submitted an application in 1851 in Salt Lake and was denied because a warrant had already been issued and redeemed. He was still trying to obtain the benefit in 1888.

One more child was born before he left for a mission to England and Wales from 1853-1857 and on his return, led the Israel Evans handcart company. Upon his return, seven more children were born. He served another mission to the Southern States in 1869. Israel provided substantial community leadership including surveyor of farms, towns, and ditches and served as an Alderman and Mayor and set up the Lehi Union Exchange. He was involved in the first Lehi Library Association and led the building of a new Cemetery in 1871. As a state legislator, he helped to establish the Brigham Young Agricultural College (Utah State University) and was instrumental in the location of the sugar factory at Lehi. He died May 31, 1896 in Lehi.

Sources:

Military, Church, and Government records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Journals, James S Brown, Henry Bigler
Norma Ricketts: The Mormon Battalion
Family Histories/Family Search

William Evans was born 1 March 1818 in England. Very little is known of his family or when he arrived in the U.S. But he was documented in Nauvoo in the 18th Quorum Seventies records where his parents were named and his baptism recorded as 1840. In the past, he was confused with a different William Evans born in 1815 who was buried in Beaver Utah in 1858. The records were separated when documents showed the other William Evans emigrated to the U.S. in 1850.

Traveling with the Saints to Council Bluffs in 1846, William enlisted in the Mormon Battalion company B at age 28, listing no one left behind on the Brigham Young return (Church roster) suggesting he was not married. He arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847 and was stationed at Mission San Luis Rey through mid-March. According to historian Norma Ricketts, William and James Park were put under guard for washing under the spout on March 14 which was contrary to orders. He was then stationed at San Diego with his company for the last four months of enlistment. William then reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers, being assigned again to San Diego until discharge in March 1848.

In November 1848, an individual shown as "Evans" with no first name was noted as being called with others on a mission to the Bay area which didn't leave until April of 1849. Although unlikely, it could be William if he traveled with the Boyle Company to Salt Lake after discharge, but no record of that. It could have also been Israel Evans but he married in January 1849 which meant he didn't go. In 1852, William was living in the San Diego area where he applied for bounty land benefits. A significant witness was shown on his bounty land application. Thomas Wrightington was the spouse of Juanita who attended to the birth of Diego Hunter, the newborn of Captain Hunter and his wife Lydia who died a week after childbirth from another health issue. The infant was given to Juanita to raise. In 1854, an article in the Deseret News listed the location of all members of the 18th Seventies Quorum noting William was located in California. William was still living in San Diego in the 1860 census and was listed on voter registration records in 1867. An 1870 census is the last record of William with no death record found to date.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Government records: Census, Voting records
Bounty land application
Deseret News, June 22, 1854
Norma Ricketts: The Mormon Battalion

John Martin Ewell was born 5 August 1823 in Virginia, one of eight children. His parents moved to Tennessee in about 1830-31 and then to Missouri in 1833 where the family was introduced to the Church and baptized in 1837. Following the extermination order by Missouri Governor Boggs, the family fled to Illinois where his mother died in 1839, shortly after arriving in what would become Nauvoo. John married there in 1842 where two children were born and his father remarried in 1843. In early 1844, he served with Joseph Smith's Presidential Campaign mission.

In 1846, the family left Nauvoo and arrived in Council Bluffs where John, age 22, enlisted with his older brother William in the Mormon Battalion Company E, the last to be organized, and serving as a Corporal. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he was leaving three behind including his wife, two children, and four cows and three sheep located at Council Bluffs in the care of "the church." His wife's brother David Study was in Company B. At Fort Leavenworth, John sent $15 from his clothing allowance to Phillip Ettleman which was noted as paid to his wife Elizabeth and $3 to the Council of the Twelve. Phillip Ettleman was the brother-in-law of soldier Frederick Forney who was also in Company E. A church account indicated John's wife received $15 on October 25, $12 on Jan 23, and $2.40 on May 19, the last two coming from his pay at Santa Fe. Recorded in a Winter Quarters store ledger, his father purchased $20 of supplies on December 21, coming from his brother's funds.

Arriving in California in late January 1847, his company was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, he traveled north and east with the Hancock Company, arriving in Salt Lake in October and continuing on in severe winter conditions to Winter Quarters where he met his family just before Christmas of 1847. He applied for bounty land benefits shortly after arriving in January 1848.

The family resided for the rest of their lives in Thurman Iowa in an area that was known as Plum Hollow. Six additional children were born and raised with all but one of their eight children living to adulthood. His father and other family members traveled to Salt Lake where his father died in 1852. John served as a justice of the peace in Plum Hollow. A family record noted "*Beginning at the first of the county's history, he has been identified with its growth and development. Few men of all its subsequent settlers built a better record of citizenship, and he prospered as such a man should. His home was open to all and none were turned away if needy."* John died in 1893.

Sources:

Church and military records
Bounty land application
Family records/Family Search

William Fletcher Ewell was born 30 November 1815, one of eight children. According to family history, his parents moved to Tennessee in about 1830-31 and then to Missouri in 1833. He was baptized that year based on a Nauvoo record. William was married in Missouri in 1834 and other family members joined the Church in 1837. A family myth about William and Mary's courtship and elopement with assistance by a family slave named Mammy Chloe has been perpetuated for decades after a relative turned in an embellished and likely fabricated story to the DUP. Interestingly, Mammy Chloe was a popular name used in fictional stories of the time period. Unfortunately, this story has no primary documentation to substantiate its accuracy. It is unclear if Mary had a personal slave. If she did, her slave was not found on any sources in Utah.

While his family fled Missouri to Illinois in 1839, William remained in Missouri where four children were born. At some point, the family traveled to Nauvoo before making their way to Council Bluffs. William attended a general conference at Mt Pisgah on May 31, 1846 where the land was divided and men given assignments to prepare the area for a temporary settlement. Just a month later, recruitment for the Mormon Battalion began and William at age 30 and his younger brother enlisted in the Mormon Battalion, Company E. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated William left five behind including his pregnant wife Mary who was shown as "Polly" and four children with one wagon, two horses, four oxen and seven cows located at Council Bluffs in the care of William's father, Pleasant Ewell. His wife gave birth to a baby boy in October 1846.

From his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $25 to his father. His father received $5 on December 14 as noted on a Church Account and spent $20 of supplies on December 21 according to the Winter Quarter's store ledger. Mary received $4 from William on March 17 along with $2 in April 1847 from Richard Brazier who was in the same company as her husband coming from pay at Santa Fe.

William arrived in California in late January 1847 where his company was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment until discharge in July 1847. Making his way with his brother in the Hancock Company, they traveled to Salt Lake for supplies and continued to Iowa to meet their families before Christmas in December 1847. William met his one-year-old son for the first time. A bounty land application was submitted in September 1848 and Mary may have received the benefits for the sale of the land warrant issued in May 1849 after William's death. According to family stories, William was suffering from a previous illness that returned, and William died in January 1849 according to a letter his wife wrote in 1850. Another child was born just a month after he died leaving her with six young children. Her letter to Brigham Young stated "*it was his dying request that his family should be got to the Valley as soon as possible and as he was one of the Mormon battalion he wished that you would assist us in getting there as we were left entirely destitute at his death and it is impossible for us to get there unless we are helped by some means besides our own. He left me six small children in family*." She traveled to Utah in 1852 where she married again in 1853 and gave birth to three additional children, none of her children ever mentioning a Mammy Chloe in personal histories.

Sources:

Military and Church documents
Bounty land application
Letter to Brigham Young, 1850
Family records/Family Search
Nauvoo records compiled by Susan Easton Black
Amy Tanner Thiriot, Slavery in Zion

Henry Fairbanks was born 3 December 1826 in New Jersey, the youngest of thirteen children with three dying as infants and one as a young adult. His parents moved from Vermont to New York and then New Jersey. His older brother, John, noted he was baptized in 1843 and traveled to Nauvoo in November 1844 with his wife, father, mother, sister and brother-in-law. Henry and two other siblings likely joined them about the same time. The other four living children who remained behind never joined the Church. Because of mob violence and persecution, they left Nauvoo on 25 April 1846 arriving in Council Bluffs.

At age 19, Henry enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated $5 of his monthly pay to go "to the order of the Council." At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $20 of his clothing allowance, again to the order of the Council. However, on January 15, 1847 his father Joseph Fairbanks received $8 from Henry, signed for by his brother Nathaniel Fairbanks, coming from Henry's pay at Santa Fe. Because of the severity of the winter, Joseph Fairbanks died one month later in February 1847 and was buried at Winter Quarters.

Arriving in California in late January 1847, Henry was stationed with his company at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. Military records note he was "*on duty at work on the fortification April*" helping to build Fort Moore. After discharge, the LDS Biographies suggested he traveled with the large Hancock Company and continued east considering his mother arrived in the Great Basin in 1847 along with some siblings traveling with various companies. All resided and died in Utah except Nathaniel who was driving a herd of cattle to Sacramento and was thrown from a mule, accidently drowning in the river in 1893. However, Henry's pension application listed his places of residences after discharge as Iowa, Missouri, Illinois, and Kansas, leaving both Salt Lake City and California off. The Church Historian Press stated he remained in California following discharge where he partnered with Eleazer and Sterling Davis to operate the Six Miles House east of Sacramento in 1850. An interesting notice in a newspaper documents a colorful incident in Henry's life. The Sacramento Pacific News on February 3, 1851, stated "*The $12,000 robbery case settled - Some time since, a Mr. Jeremiah ROOT, of Brighton, near Sacramento City, was robbed of $12,000 in gold dust, by his wife, who, on the committal of the act, eloped with a man named Henry FAIRBANKS...Capt. LAMBERT, of the 1st District Police, undertook the search for them at the request of Justice BROWN, and on Thursday succeeded in arresting Mrs. ROOT, on board the "Somerset," in the harbor, which was about to sail for Panama, and during the next day arrested Henry FAIRBANK, E. DAVIS and Sterling DAVIS, on the charge of aiding and abetting in the robbery. Mr. ROOT arrived in town, and on having an interview with his erring wife - she protesting the while that she alone took the gold and valuables - and on the greater part of the stolen property being restored into his hands, he took his truant spouse back to his arms, and yesterday they left together for the States on the Atlantic. The other parties were discharged from custody, being exculpated from the charge against them, by Mr. ROOT himself."* Both Eleazer and Sterling were Battalion veterans. Records indicate Henry returned to Iowa in 1851 and applied for bounty land in October validated by a pension statement. He married the sister of Eleazer Davis in 1852 and two children were born there. Moving to Columbus, Illinois, three additional children were born and he was listed on the 1870 Census. He was located in Kansas in 1895 census where his wife died in 1896 and Oklahoma in 1900 census where he died in 1902.

Sources:

Church and Military Documents
Autobiography, John Boylstance Fairbanks
LDS Biographies, Henry Fairbanks
Sacramento Pacific News, Feb 3, 1851
The Church Historians Press

Ezra Faitoute was born 24 Dec 1804 in New Jersey. Nothing is known of his childhood and family. He was baptized in 1842 according to Church records that provided the names of his parents. He completed temple work on January 30, 1846 before heading west with the Saints.

Arriving in Council Bluffs, Ezra enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 41 on July 16, 1846. He sent $10 to the poor from his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth. He traveled with the main command, remaining at San Luis Rey with 30 privates and two officers per Order #25, dated March 18, 1847 under the direction of Lt Oman as the other companies were assigned to Los Angeles and San Diego. But he arrived in Los Angeles in April where military rolls stated he was *"on duty at work on fortification,"* building Fort Moore. After discharge in July 1847, he reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers, stating his age as 19 on one record which had to be a clerical mistake and 38 on the other which seems to contradict Nauvoo records by 4-5 years. His obituary in 1880 noted he was age 76 which validates a birth year about 1804.

Remaining in California after discharge in March 1848, Ezra appeared on a California census in 1852. He applied for bounty land benefits from San Francisco in 1854. Another agent submitted an application in his name for an additional 40 acres for Ezra's Mormon Volunteer service in 1857 which Ezra claimed was fraud as William Clayton was helping him apply in 1859, stating Ezra resided in California until 1858. Arriving in Utah, he settled in the Ogden area where his name appeared on one Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion muster roll in 1861 at Brown's Fort.

He died in 1880 in Ogden per an obituary that stated, "*the deceased had been an old resident, also a veteran of the Mormon Battalion, and was generally well respected*." Ezra never married but four sisters were sealed to him after all of them were dead - including Ezra - as was the practice in that time period.

Sources:

Military and Church documents
Bounty land documents
Government Census records
Obituary

Hiram W Fellows was born about 1830 in Michigan, one of six children, with two siblings dying as young children. His birth year varies with age 18 on the muster rolls for the Mormon Volunteers in 1847 but considering the birth year of siblings and a census and widow's pension application, the year 1829 or 1830 is likely. His father joined the Church in 1839 and traveled to Nauvoo with his family where he is on Nauvoo tax records in 1842. Hiram's mother died in Nauvoo in 1845 before the family traveled to Council Bluffs in 1846.

At age 16, Hiram enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C. He left his father, an older brother and two younger sisters behind. From clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth, Hiram sent $7 to his father Albert who was located "west of the river" and soldier Jacob Truman who was also in Company C, contributed $3 to Hiram's father. On May 8, 1847 a transaction of $10 by Albert was recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger noted as coming from Hiram and Jacob. Arriving in California in late January 1847, Hiram was stationed at San Luis Rey from February until mid-March, then Los Angeles until July 1847 and San Diego after reenlisting in the Mormon Volunteers.

After discharge in March 1848, Hiram traveled with a group of veterans and his brother William joined them from Salt Lake based on this account. Andrew Jackson Workman's autobiography noted "*Our company consisted of myself and C.C. Workman, my brother, and Philander Fletcher, Jerome Zabriske, Lot Smith, Harold [Harlem] MacBride, Edward [Edwin] Walker, Philo Carter and Hyrum Fellows. We stopped and ..... then went down a few miles to what we then called Mormon Island, bought a few good rifles and other weapons and ammunition and started for lower California, some five or six hundred miles down the coast to Williams' ranch. There we stopped and fit up to go to Salt Lake City, Utah Territory. We stayed a few weeks until Ebenezer Hanks came in from Salt Lake City, and told us it was not safe for as small a company as ours to go to Salt Lake on account of the Indians, so we stopped awhile to get more company. I and my brother, Cornelius, and the two Fellows, William and Hyrum, went to work on Colonel Williams' farm.*"

Although his father arrived in Salt Lake in 1847, Hiram's widow's pension application stated he remained in California since discharge, suggesting he never traveled to the Great Basin. Hiram married a local Mexican woman in 1850 who gave birth to four children in surrounding areas of Temecula, San Bernardino, and San Diego. He applied for bounty land benefits in 1855 in Los Angeles. His brother, William, who was single and died in California, may have remained also. Hiram died in Arizona in 1868.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Andrew Jackson Workman autobiography
Government records

James Ferguson was born 23 February 1828 in Ireland, one of seven children. His mother died several months after the birth of his youngest sibling in 1837. Baptized in 1842, he left Liverpool in 1846, arriving in Nauvoo as the Saints were leaving. According to family histories, he took two wagons, two yokes of oxen, two cows and a calf belonging to Wilford Woodruff on his way to Council Bluffs where James enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A at age 18. He apparently sent some money to Council Bluffs from Fort Leavenworth because Wilford Woodruff received $15 on December 19. Woodruff also received $4.26 on January 23, 1847 coming from James' pay at Santa Fe. Though young, James was articulate and provided significant leadership in the Battalion. Some accounts suggested he was an official Battalion historian. However, his journal didn't show up until after Daniel Tyler published an account for the Church and the journal was lost. At Santa Fe, James was appointed Sergeant Major as part of the Command under the direction of Lt Col Cooke. When later serving a mission in England, James gave a lecture about the Mormon Battalion before an assembly of Elders included in Daniel Tyler's history of the Battalion, providing a detailed summary of many of their experiences. Describing their approach to California he wrote, "*Many attempts were made by [Colonel John C.] Fremont to excite the people of the country against us...Our entry into the Pueblo* [Los Angeles]*, starved, ragged, and wary, seemed to testify to the inhabitants to the truth of his accusations against us of cannibalism, barbarity, plunder, and rapine....His attempts were all in vain. The people soon learned that we were their friends and protectors...But they soon found, that though 'Mormons,' and many of us from other lands, we had the hearts of men and Americans*."

For the last four months of enlistment James was stationed in Los Angeles with the command of four companies while Company B was assigned to San Diego until discharge in July 1847. James then traveled north to Monterey with about 50 men who followed Captain Hunt. On September 19, 1847, a letter to the editor challenging some information about the Battalion appeared in a San Francisco newspaper California Star under the pseudo name of Santiago de Irlanda which was very likely James Ferguson since Santiago is James in Spanish and de Irlanda could be "of Ireland." James was one of only two men in the Battalion from Ireland. His intent was to clarify the organization, approximate numbers, and movement of the Battalion including the detachments. Spending the winter of 1847-48 in San Francisco, he married in 1848 before traveling with his wife in the Ebenezer Brown Company to Salt Lake. Gathering in late July 1848, he is mentioned several times in John Borrowman's journal. *"29 Jul – Sat, 29th. I bought a horse from Bro Ferguson for $62.1/2....31 Aug – Thu. 31st. went 8 miles… last night brother Wright [Phineas Wright] being on guard saw an Indian… but this morning one of the asses of brother Fergusons [Ferguson] was missing."*

Arriving in the Great Basin in October 1848, he applied for a city lot, deposited gold in the Brigham Young gold account and his name appeared on a list of men who signed up in December for a hunting challenge. A bounty land application was filed in his name in Missouri in 1849, his signature forged. According to Family Search his wife had five children and two adopted children and James married three additional wives in 1849, 1851, and 1857, adding seven more children to his posterity. He received a letter from his sister in 1852 from Philadelphia, describing where the family was located. He was appointed by Brigham Young as the first Sheriff of the Great Salt Lake County and was listed as a private on one of the first Utah Militia Nauvoo legion units in February 1849. He became a prominent leader of the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion, listed as Adjutant General in 1850 and Captain of the Life Guards unit in 1851, serving in various capacities through 1857. After serving a mission to England from 1854-56, he assisted with the Willie Martin handcart rescue party. After the Utah War he practiced law and enjoyed acting. When James came across a critical letter of the Battalion that appeared in an eastern newspaper in 1857, purportedly written by Lt Colonel Cooke, James sent a letter to Cooke, challenging his statements and asking for an apology. Cooke claimed he never wrote such a letter and noted "*I thank you for informing me of this mysterious forgery*" and reaffirmed his 1847 statement commending the Battalion's efforts as they arrived at San Luis Rey. James and his partners started the Mountaineer newspaper around 1859. He died in Salt Lake in 1863 at age 35.

Sources:

Military and Church documents
Bounty land application
Journals: John Borrowman, James Ferguson Lecture in 1855
Daniel Tyler: A Concise History of the Mormon Battalion
Family letters, records, obituary

John Fife was born 18 May 1825 in Scotland found on a christening record, the oldest of ten children. His parents joined the Church in Scotland in 1840 and John was baptized in 1841 before emigrating to the U.S. in 1842 and settling in Macedonia also known as Ramus, Illinois. Possibly working in Wesley City, Illinois in October 1845, John sent a letter to his parents at Nauvoo. "*I am pretty homesick and have no chance of getting home at the present. I want to know if my horse is in good order. If I come home soon, I will bring a mate for him so we can have a good team. I want to know how many bushels of corn you think you have raised and how much stock you have to winter. I want to know something about mobracy that has taken place in Nauvoo since I received your last letter, and about the Church going to Oregon? The News Papers has a good deal to say about it. They say that the twelve went to make a compromise, the Anti Mormons to let them live in peace until Spring and they would move out of the United States. But the Anti Mormons would not do it. They want to kill them root and branch.*"

Fleeing Nauvoo to Council Bluffs in 1846 with his family, John enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 21. From Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 to John Shipley located with the Macedonia Company which corresponds to the Macedonia Branch record that includes the Fife family. John Shipley was the brother-in-law of fellow soldiers who were also in Company C, John and David Perkins. Recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger, John spent $10 for supplies on December 21, likely assisting both families. The September/October muster rolls indicated he was performing *"daily duty driving public mules*" and was appointed Corporal at Santa Fe on October 17. His uncle was likely traveling as a teamster with the Battalion but the company is uncertain.

Arriving in California in late January 1847, he was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment and resigned his rank of Corporal on June 2. His travels after discharge in July 1847 are complicated. He possibly returned to Salt Lake in 1847 and then traveled to Iowa to join his family although it is more likely he traveled with his uncle who did not travel to Salt Lake until 1848. A bounty land application was filed in John's name in Iowa in April 1850 which appears legitimate with both witnesses confirmed in Iowa at the time. Interestingly, a bounty land application was filed on the same day for John's uncle, Peter Fife, with John as a witness but Peter was not on any company rolls and was with a gold mission in California in 1850. The document had an appointed attorney to act in his name, William B Yerbly. Adding more confusion, Peter's application showed he was in Company C, the same as his nephew John who likely was responsible for the application but Daniel Tyler listed him in Company B. Later journals provide evidence Peter was with the Battalion, but likely in a capacity of a teamster. The journals also verify Peter traveled to Salt Lake via the southern route. Since no companies traveled the southern route in 1847, he would have been with one of two companies traveling to Salt Lake in 1848 and possibly John was with him.

Based on the Snow/Young Company leaving Iowa in June 1850 John may be with his parents and five other siblings that included the Fife family of eight and one of their married daughters and her family of five. The Church History Biographical Database reflects that situation. Strangely, his family appeared in two 1850 Utah census records - one with him and three siblings and another without him and four siblings, three of them different than the other census record. The name John Fife appears on multiple muster rolls for the Utah Territorial Militia at Salt Lake City and Brown's Fort between 1851 and 1861, but difficult to tell which ones might be him since there is at least one other John Fife living in Utah during that time period. His father placed an ad in 1852 looking for him in California which seems to indicate he returned to California. His death date and location is unknown. His mother's obituary in 1884 stated that he "was never heard from since she moved to Providence in 1862" which seems to indicate she saw or heard from him prior to that time.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Passenger Lists
Newspapers
Mother's Obituary

Levi Joseph Fifield was born 12 December 1803 in New Hampshire. One of nine children, he likely learned the trade of blacksmith from his father. Moving to Vermont, he married in 1829 where two children were born. For a time he worked in New York where the family came in contact with the missionaries. Family stories indicated they joined the Church in 1837 and traveled to Nauvoo in 1841. However, ordinance records indicate Joseph was baptized in 1844. Tragically, Joseph's wife was struck by lightening and died in January of 1845. He then married a young English girl in 1845 who gave birth to a child in April 1846 in St. Louis, Missouri according to Family Search as the Saints were leaving for Council Bluffs. When the call came for men to join the Mormon Battalion in July 1846, Joseph was among those who volunteered and was assigned to Company C at age 42. It is unclear when his wife arrived in Council Bluffs. There is no record of him sending money back to her which suggests she may have arrived later. Her father died in Council Bluffs in January 1847. According to Family Search a child was born in Missouri about 1847 while he was away. The July/August muster rolls noted he was sick. The September/October muster rolls noted he was on "extra duty" as a blacksmith likely repairing wagons. Arriving in California in late January 1847, he remained at Mission San Luis Rey with about 30 men, many sick, under the command of Lt Oman in March after the companies were ordered to Los Angeles and San Diego. He then joined his company at Los Angeles in early April where muster rolls noted he was on duty as a blacksmith and on "extra duty in the employ of the quartermaster" for May through July 1847.

After discharge in July 1847 and traveling north with the large Hancock Company, Levi Fifield and Samuel Lewis remained at Sutter's Fort and became blacksmiths during the winter of 1847-48 as mentioned in John Sutter's dairy dated August 27, 1847, noting he and Lewis came in and began working on September 1. Henry Bigler later recounted Levi's participation in the early gold rush story. "*That evening three of the battalion boys arrived at our shanty, they having learned through my letter to my messmates that we had found gold, and they had come up to learn the truth for themselves. It happened that Marshall was in and sat till a late hour talking. Being in a fine humor, as he most always was, just before he left for his own quarters on the hill, Hudson asked for the privilege of prospecting in the tail race, which request was readily granted. Accordingly the next morning the three men, Sidney Willis, Wilford Hudson and Fifield [Levi Fifield], went into the tail race when Hudson with his butcher knife picked out a nugget worth nearly six dollars. They tarried with us until the morning of the second of March, when they left to return below. They followed the river and prospected a certain place, afterwards known as "Mormon" Island, they found a few particles, but not enough to induce them to remain and hunt for more."* Spending the winter at Sutters, Joseph Bates documented Levi's travels to Salt Lake starting with Ebenezer Brown and going ahead with a group of packers. "*I traveled over the California Mountains in Ebenezer Brown's company. After we got over the mountains we made up a little company of ten, namely, B. Stewart, R. Stodard, W. Weaver, C. W. Moore, J. Reed, A. Bredingburgh, L. Fifield, O. F. Mead, Wm. Beers, J. W. Bates. We came on ahead of E. Brown's Company and arrived at the old fort at Salt Lake on the 7th of October 1848....*"

His two sons from his first marriage and his wife and young son traveled with the Brigham Young Company in 1848, arriving in September just in time to meet Levi as he entered the valley. He applied for a city lot in November and deposited gold in the Brigham Young gold account in January 1849. Although he was not present, a bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in July 1849. His wife gave birth to a child in 1849 shortly before Levi left for California with others on a gold mission. He returned in early 1851 and the family moved to Ogden to help settle that area. Sadly, Levi died of blood poisoning in Aug 1851 at age 48, leaving a pregnant wife widowed. Giving birth in April 1852, her child only lived seven months. After Levi's death, it appears his wife with two living children returned east where her mother lived after her father died in Winter Quarters in 1847. Another child died in 1855. Levi's oldest sons settled in Idaho.

Sources:

Military and Church documents
Bounty land application
Journals: Henry Bigler, Joseph Bates
Death records, Family records
Deseret News, Feb 8, 1851
New Helvetia diary, record of events kept by John A. Sutter and his clerks at New Helvetia, California

Thomas Finlay is a total mystery with no birth or death information. There is no record of him in Nauvoo at present. Military rolls record both August 6 and August 13, 1846 as the dates he was recruited and enrolled in the Mormon Battalion Company D. He received his equipment and was on muster rolls throughout the one year of service. This has similarities to young William Beddome and Robert Whitworth, non-members who were intrigued and enlisted at Fort Leavenworth. Thomas arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847. Assigned with his company to Los Angeles in mid-March, he was "on duty at work on the fortification" during April building Fort Moore. After discharge, Thomas disappears. No bounty land was submitted in his name in Missouri as most others were. (Note he was confused by early historians with another man who emigrated to the U.S. in 1853).

Source:

Military records

Philander Fletcher was born 14 February 1823 in Pennsylvania, the oldest of seven children of his father's second wife. There are no family stories on Family Search about their Church membership or how many of his family were with him, but temple ordinances are recorded for his father in Nauvoo in December 1845 who was also located in Council Bluffs in 1846-47. Traveling to Mt Pisgah, Philander's name appeared on an early volunteer list on July 7, 1846. Traveling to Council Bluffs, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 23 with his cousin William Gifford. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $5 from his clothing allowance to his father Joseph who was located at Council Bluffs and purchased $5 of supplies on February 11, 1847 as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger. On February 12, 1847 his father also received $7.20, coming from Philander's pay at Santa Fe.

Philander arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847. Serving the last four months of enlistment at Los Angeles, military records indicated he was "on duty at work on the fortification" building Fort Moore in April. After discharge in July 1847, he reenlisted with 3 officer servants and 79 Battalion veterans in the 82 member Mormon Volunteers Company A under the command of Captain Davis.

Andrew Jackson Workman autobiography noted his travels after discharge in March 1848 with other veterans in the Mormon Volunteers including Philander. "*Our company consisted of myself and C.C. Workman, my brother, and Philander Fletcher, Jerome Zabriske, Lot Smith, Harold MacBride, Edward Walker, Philo Carter and Hyrum Fellows. We stopped and ...then went down a few miles to what we then called Mormon Island, bought a few good rifles and other weapons and ammunition and started for lower California, some five or six hundred miles down the coast to Williams' ranch. There we stopped and fit up to go to Salt Lake City, Utah Territory. We stayed a few weeks until Ebenezer Hanks came in from Salt Lake City, and told us it was not safe for as small a company as our to go to Salt Lake on account of the Indians, so we stopped awhile to get more company. I and my brother, Cornelius, and the two Fellows, William and Hyrum, went to work on Colonel Williams' farm."*

Never married, Philander's pension application indicated he remained in California, residing in the mining community of Placer and census records showed he lived in a variety of locations. An 1850 census at Tuolumne reflects he was a miner, living in the same household as his cousin and former soldier, William Gifford. His pension application stated, "*disability was incurred at Butte Co. Cal. on or about the fall of, A. D. 1858, in manner as follows: lifting at a crow bar trying to raise a rock while mining*." In 1872, he applied for bounty land benefits for both the Mormon Battalion and the Mormon Volunteers in Yolo, California, witnessed by two former veterans and stepbrothers William Brown and Isaiah Steele. Isaiah's mother was one of five women who made it all the way to California with the Battalion. An active voter, Philander's name appeared on many voter registration records. In 1889 he was living in a home for disabled veterans and died in 1891recorded at the Pacific Branch, National Home for D.V.S (disabled veteran soldier). His parents never traveled to Utah and his mother died in Fremont, Iowa in 1864. His father and other members of his family moved to Minnesota while one brother remained in Iowa.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Andrew Jackson autobiography
Pension and bounty land documents
Death record

William Alexander Follett was born 11 Nov 1825 (alternate dates). One of nine children and son of King Follett, William's family were early converts to the Church who traveled to Missouri where William was baptized in 1833. Suffering the persecutions in Missouri, the family fled to Illinois where William was married in Nauvoo in 1845.

Traveling with the Saints to Council Bluffs in 1846, William enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 20, leaving a pregnant wife. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he left his family in care of his father but left the number of family off the document. He left his wife and child with one cow and five sheep. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent his wife $20 at Council Bluffs and Mariah purchased $20 of food and supplies on December 10 as recorded in Winter Quarters store ledger. One month after William left, Mariah gave birth to a child in August who only lived a few weeks. Military records indicated he was on duty as a "pioneer" during November and December. A pioneer was a daily assignment to help with clearing the road and preparing the way for the command's passage.

Arriving in California in late January 1847, William was stationed in San Diego for the last four months of his enlistment. After discharge, he likely traveled with the large Hancock Company and continued onto Iowa, arriving in December 1847. William applied for bounty land benefits in January 1848. Author Norma Ricketts confused William A Follett with William T Follett who remained in California. Mariah gave birth to her second child in September 1848 and another in 1850. The family is listed on the 1850 census before traveling to the Great Basin in 1852 and moved to Utah County.

According to family stories, William soon became involved in Provo politics. He was first elected to serve as an Alderman in 1855-56 term, but resigned to accept a mission call. On April 6, 1855, during general conference a group was called to establish an Indian mission in Las Vegas to establish a half-way station for travelers between the Pacific Coast and Salt Lake, maintain good report with the Indians and attempt to instruct them in agriculture and cleanliness. William was one of those called and once again Nancy was left behind to care for their children. Four months after arriving in Las Vegas, William and three other men traveled from Las Vegas to San Bernardino, California to take cattle and oxen to sell. They purchased wild mares and mules during the trip which lasted approximately six weeks. Upon returning to Provo, he again served as an Alderman in 1857-58 and other community positions in 1861-62 and again in 1874-75. Ten children were born in Provo. His name appeared on many Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion muster rolls beginning in 1853 through 1866 and elected as a major in 1857. In 1873, he and veteran Myron Tanner spoke at the funeral of Mary Clark Steele Brown who was one of the five women who made it all the way to California, noting how she provided kindness and motherly care to the "boys" of the Battalion.

About 1777-78, William was called by Brigham Young to colonize Arizona. This trip is described in a life story of his son, Isaac Alfred. *"The trip was a pleasant one until they reached the Sevier River...They found snow in the mountains near Panguitch, Utah. Then traveled down by Kanab, Utah, crossed the Buchskin Mts. . . Then on down by House Rock Valley. Crossed the Colorado river at Lee's Ferry on a ferry boat*." According to a family history, the family settled in Forestdale, near the present town of Showlow. The settlement was started in February of 1878. This move was difficult for the family because their closest neighbors were 8-10 miles away. However, the family prospered in the time they spent there. Soon they established a comfortable home and a good farm with animals. A ward organization was established and a prosperous settlement developed. Five years later, an issue arose as to whether or not the land was on the Indian reservation. The government issued orders for the settlers to leave the area without any reimbursement for the land and homes they had built. Most of the families who had settled there moved into the Gila Valley in Southern Arizona. The Arizona 1880 census lists them along with all of their then living children but Isaac was living in an unidentified township in Apache County. William Alexander and Nancy Mariah made their last move at an elderly age to Smithville, now Pima, to join their son Isaac and his family. William died in Pima Arizona in 1885, the father of 13 children.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Bounty land application
Government records
Family records/Family Search
Obituary, Mary Clark Steele Brown

William Tillman Follett was born 26 March 1819 in New York. One of seven children, his father died when he was ten. His family was introduced to the Church and some family members joined the Saints. A brother-in-law Almon Fullmer wrote, "*In 1843, I became acquainted with Miss Sarah Ann Follett, who with her widowed mother, sister and brother came from Lyons, New York to gather with the Saints at Nauvoo."*

Traveling to Mt Pisgah, his name appeared on a volunteer list of men on June 22, 1846 preparing to continue forward to Council Bluffs. At age 27, William enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E, the last company to be organized. From his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $5 to the Council of the Twelve. Family Search indicated one sister died in Nauvoo in April 1847 but there is no indication his mother ever traveled to Council Bluffs and was with her son Nelson in Indiana for the 1850 census.

William applied for a pension disability in 1884, stating he had a *"disease of the stomach caused by taking a drink of cold water after being on the road for two days without water and by which he is totally disabled*." The pension claim was rejected since he was not shown as sick on any rolls. Arriving in California in late January 1847 with the main command, his company was assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment.

After discharge in July 1847, William traveled north with the Hancock Company and spent the winter of 1847-48 in California likely returning after he received instructions from Captain James Brown that those who had no family in Salt Lake should return to California and find work. John Borrowman documented William's travels to Salt Lake with the Ebenezer Brown Company in 1848. On August 5 he wrote "*This day Daniel Clark, Brother Button [Montgomery Button] and Brother Foulet [William T Follet] came into camp with their wagons… 6 Aug – Sun, 6th. I assisted Brother Foulet to make a axle for his wagon... 9 Sep – Sat. 9th. This morning brother Foulet [Follet] ox came up to camp…"*

He arrived in the Great Basin in 1848 about the same time as his sister and her family and deposited gold in the Brigham Young gold account. He was the first to deposit gold in the amount of $232 on December 10 and was paid out $52.50 in coin. William soon left again for California and then returned to Salt Lake with Parley Pratt in 1852. According to a family story, he met his wife at a dance and married in Salt Lake in 1854 where their first child was born a year later but died several months after birth. William assisted with the rescue of the handcart companies in 1856. His name also appeared on at least one Utah Militia muster roll beginning in 1856. The family helped colonize a number of areas with five children born in different locations of Springville, Spanish Fork, Washington County as part of the Cotton Mission, and Manti by 1866. In 1861, William submitted a bounty land application, discovering someone had submitted an application in his name in Missouri in 1849 and subsequently claimed fraud. When William was asked to move to Orangeville, his wife Esther refused to go and was listed as divorced on the 1880 census. William died in Orangeville, Emery County, where he died in 1887. Other than his sister, it appears the remainder of his family never came to Utah.

Sources:

Military and Church records
John Borrowman journal
Almon Fullmer journal
Pension and bounty land applications
Family records/Family Search

Loren Forbush was born 28 August 1827 in Vermont, the ninth of ten children. His father was baptized in 1837 and traveled to Nauvoo where he owned land. It is assumed Loren was with his family. His family traveled to Council Bluffs and Loren was with them where he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 18 in July 1846. From Fort Leavenworth, he sent $20 from his clothing allowance to his father who was located with the Andrew Perkins Company. His father purchased $10 of supplies and received $10 cash recorded on the Winter Quarters ledger on December 10. Listed as "sick" on the July-August muster rolls, Loren traveled to California with the main command, spending the last four months in Los Angeles. It is unclear where he went after discharge in July 1847. Historian Norma Ricketts assumed he traveled to Salt Lake in 1847, but no primary document has been found to verify that. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in December 1848, but it is uncertain if he was actually present. It was signed by Lt Merrill who was signing many applications for men who remained in California.

His parents and at least two siblings traveled to Salt Lake in 1850 and his mother died the following year. The family settled in Union Fort and Loren joined them by 1862 where an arrest warrant for disorderly conduct was issued for him and a group of men. James Banks was part of the criminal investigation and was last found in a mining camp in Nevada with poor to nonexistent records. Loren may have ended up with him. No further information has been found for Loren. He never applied for a pension, so he likely died before he was eligible. One family record estimated his death date as 1865.

His family moved to Santaquin in 1864. He was sometimes confused with his nephew Loren E Forbush who became a Church leader in the Union Fort area.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Salt Lake County court records
Amy Thiriot research, James Banks

Frederick Forney (alternate spellings) was born 9 October 1813 in Pennsylvania, one of a large family. His family moved to Ohio when he was a child where his parents joined the Church and traveled to Missouri. He married there in 1838 before he and his extended family traveled to Illinois where his first three children were born. His father died in Hancock County Illinois in 1841. His mother remarried in 1850 in Fremont, Iowa and it appears his family never joined the Saints in Utah.

At age 32, Frederick enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E in July 1846. According to the Brigham Young return (Church roster), he left four behind including his wife and three children with one wagon, two oxen, two cows, and four sheep located with the Ettleman Company. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $29 of his $42 clothing allowance to Philip Ettleman, his wife's father. Philip received $6 on Aug 31, 1846 and $1.30 on June 7, 1847. On December 16, his wife Ann spent $23 on food and supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger and also received $4 on January 25, 1847. The funds from January 25 and June 7 came from pay at Santa Fe. Their oldest child died sometime after Frederick left. He traveled with the main command to California where the companies were sent to Los Angeles and San Diego in mid-March. He was ordered to remain at Mission San Luis Rey with Lt Oman, Srg Brown and 30 privates, many sick, until rejoining his company in Los Angeles in April.

After discharge in July 1847, he traveled with the large Hancock Company, arriving in the Great Basin in October 1847. Remaining in Salt Lake until spring 1848, he traveled with Newman Buckley, Daniel Brown, and Richard Sessions according to Buckley's autobiography. Although not mentioned, David Study may have been with them. Frederick applied for his bounty land benefits in November 1848. His wife gave birth to a child in Thurman, Iowa in July 1849 and prepared for their trip to the Great Basin, arriving in 1852 with his wife's family. She gave birth to three more children. Frederick also married his wife's sister, Mrs. Christena Huston, a widow who had three living children. She gave birth to two additional children, her first in Salt Lake City. The family moved to Cache County where a child by his first wife was born in 1855 and one by his second wife in 1856. His name appeared on multiple Utah Militia muster rolls between 1854 and 1857 for Box Elder units. His wives' father died in 1854 and the family with their mother returned to Fremont County, Iowa sometime after the Utah War in 1857 where his first wife gave birth to their last child in 1861. They lived near the Missouri River west of McPaul, Iowa for many years where he engaged in farming and the family also operated a sawmill. According to family stories, the Forney boys were all good mechanics and most of them were expert sawyers in making lumber and framing timbers.

According to an obituary from Fremont, Iowa, Frederick Forney "came to his death in May 11, 1880 at 6 p.m. from exhaustion and being overheated while fighting a fire that had escaped from his control and threatened to do some damage. Some of his sons came to his aid and just as they had the fire under control he expired at the age of 66 years, 7 months, and 2 days." His first wife applied for his pension in 1887 and moved to Nebraska where her oldest son was living when she died in 1893. His second wife died in 1912 in Thurman, Iowa.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Government records
Newman Bulkley journal
Family records/Family Search
Obituary

Johan (John) Erik Forsgren was born 7 November 1816 in Sweden, the oldest of five children. In his own words he later wrote *"I as a boy went to sea until in 1832. being April (and after I buried my mother) I went on board of a ship, and according to my Long desires came to Newyork, in the beginning of August, continued to sail out of Newyork three years and seven years out of Boston Massachusetts where I heard Bro. Erastus Snow preach the Gosple of Jesus Christ ...and was babtized [1843]....I sould out and prepaired to go with the saints immediately but sicknes and Death of my first born son John Adolph hindered mi....So I terried until nex Spring when I arrived in Nauvoo 1844.*" Married in 1844 in Massachusetts, John and his wife were recorded in temple records in December 1845 although it is likely she did not follow him to Council Bluffs in 1846 where he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 29. Heber C Kimball received $32 on January 19, 1847 sent by John and another soldier Ralph Douglas from pay at Santa Fe. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847 and assigned to Los Angeles with his company, military records indicated he was "on duty at work at the Fortification" in April 1847 helping to build Fort Moore until discharge in July 1847. In a later memory submitted for a ward history, he recorded "*Left there with the first wagons of Heber C. Kimball family on the 16th [or 10th] Day of February 1846. and came to the Councel Bluffs and according to request I enlisted in the Mormon Battalion on the 16th of July as a private soldier for a years service in the Mexican War with the United States, traveled by foot three thousend miles the Lord give us the victory over three different places in Mexico and al'so when the Battalion arrived in California the Spaniards surrendered, and the country became ours a year from the date wi was discharged. And I took up my Journey within company with one hundred and fifty faithfull Breathren to go and meet the Church or our wifes and familys in the Great Salt Lake valleys of the Rocky mountains where I arrived on the 18th Day of October 1847*" supporting he was with the Hancock Company, with about half arriving in Utah in 1847. In his autobiography, Thales H. Haskell who arrived in September 1847, wrote about the Battalion boys who "*were all taken up with Spanish horsemanship...John Forsgren said that if I would help him catch his horses that I should have one to ride..."*

He paid 25 cents for a certificate of service in October 1848 and a bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in December 1848 which he later claimed fraud. In 1854, high level officials trouble shooting bounty land problems were able to get the warrant cancelled and reissued which was sold and then redeemed by someone living in Missouri in 1857. His first marriage was cancelled in 1848 and he married in 1849, his wife giving birth to three children, the first was born after he left on a mission. Called in 1849, John Forsgren and thirty-four other missionaries met in early 1850 at the mouth of Emigration Canyon where they were set apart by Brigham Young for their labors and organized for travel to their various fields of labor. John was the first missionary sent to Sweden where he baptized several family members and translated Church pamphlets to the Swedish language. After much success, he was arrested and banished from Sweden according to his account. In December 1852, a group of three hundred Saints sailed from Copenhagen under his leadership and he led a company of Saints to Utah in 1853. In 1856 John and his family moved to Carson City, Nevada, in answer to a call by Brigham Young for colonizers. John then explained "*was called hom the time of Buckannons Army set to devastate the Saints I returned with the rest of my breathren; and arrived in Brigham City on the 20th of October 1857, tarried there until the gennerall move to the South when I move to Sanpete County in the Spring of 1859, helpt to build up a new place called Moroni*." His second marriage ended by 1859 and he married Kristen Petersen in 1862. After his death, his wife Kristen tried to apply for a widow's pension which was denied because she noted there were other wives and could not prove she was his legal wife. He was sealed to a number of women as plural wives which was common at that time.

In his later life, he became disenchanted with the Church and in 1878, he had a confrontation with Church leadership, wanting his missionary journal back. He started attacking the Church and proclaiming his own religion. In 1879, a newspaper account announced his excommunication. John Forsgren died in 1890 in Salt Lake and was buried in Brigham City.

Sources:

Military and Church documents
Bounty land applications
Moroni Ward Melchizedek Priesthood records, 1864-1904. Church History Dept. LR 5786 13
Deseret News, February 8/12, 1879, Timeline by Adele Austin, Archivist of the Forsgren Family Assn
Church History, Thales H. Haskell autobiography written 1867, MS 52

Thomas Leonard Frazier was born 1 June 1827 according to Temple ordinance records (1826 on headstone) in Tennessee, one of eleven children. His father died when he was just nine years old. Between 1844-45, his mother, two brothers, and one sister joined the Church and traveled to Nauvoo. Leaving with the Saints, Thomas was at a meeting on May 31, 1846 at Mt Pisgah where assignments were given to help prepare the area for incoming Saints. Continuing to Council Bluffs, Thomas enlisted in the Mormon Battalion as a private in Company D at age 19. In July/August of 1846, he was noted as an extra duty teamster on military records. From Santa Fe, he sent some of his pay back to his mother in Council Bluffs where she drew $4 on January 14 and $3.20 on June 15, 1847.

Thomas arrived in California with the main command, serving in Los Angeles the last four months of service. He was noted on detached service on March 24 per order of Lt Col Cooke, likely dispatched to retrieve supplies from San Diego, per Daniel Tyler's account. After discharge in July 1847, he traveled north with the Hancock, Pace, Lytle Company and remained at Sutter's Fort while others continued forward until many returned when they met Captain Brown along the trail. Thomas was mentioned in Sutter's journal and family stories suggest he brought gold with him to Salt Lake although he was not present at the actual site when gold was discovered.

He likely traveled with the Miles Dunn packers, the first to arrive in the fall of 1848 or possibly the small Shepherd Company, the last company arriving in Salt Lake that year in late fall 1848. There he met his married sister who arrived in the Salt Lake Valley in 1847 and his mother and two brothers who arrived in 1848, company unknown. There was no record of him submitting gold dust into the Brigham Young account. Even though he was not present, a bounty land application was submitted in Atchison, Missouri in 1849 which was called into question. The land was redeemed in 1851 and uncertain if he received the money from the sale of the land warrant.

He married Rachel Maxfield Young in March 1849. Rachel's brother, Nathan Young, served as an officer servant in the Mormon Battalion and also served in the Mormon Volunteers who enlisted and served in San Diego from July 1847 to March 1848. Rachel gave birth to the first of three children born in Salt Lake in 1850. Thomas' name appeared on several musters rolls in 1851, 1854, and 1855, serving in the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion as many other Battalion veterans did. In 1856, Thomas and his family were among 43 families who were called on a mission to fortify and strengthen Fort Supply in Wyoming designed to assist immigrants along the trail. Wagons were taken inside the Fort as homes until more could be built. On 20 June 1856, Thomas and Rachel welcomed the birth of their fourth child in a covered wagon according to his obituary. Family stories indicate they served the native population around them. But just a year later, the men intentionally set fire to over 100 cabins in the Fort which burned to the ground in October 1857 as Johnston's Army approached, wanting to leave nothing that would benefit the U.S. military sent to challenge Church authority.

Returning to Salt Lake, the family was called in 1862 to settle an area in Summit County. They added two more children to the family in Salt Lake before they settled in Wanship where their last four children were born. Thomas was stabbed in an altercation with another man and died at age 42 in 1869. His family likely moved to Wanship soon after the 1870 census to help his wife and her young family. By 1880 census, Thomas' mother and two brothers resided with his wife in Wanship, the same year his mother died.

Sources:

Military and Church
Journals from Fort Supply
Pension/Bounty land applications
Sutter's journal

David Frederick was born 15 September 1801 in New York, one of ten children. He married in 1825 and his wife and two children moved to Michigan possibly with his older married sister sometime before 1837 where his wife died in childbirth with her third child. He remarried in 1838 where two more children were born and one died. It is unclear when David or his wife joined the Church, but David and his second wife traveled to Illinois by 1844, where tragically she died giving birth to her third child who also died - the second time David lost a wife in childbirth.

Traveling to Council Bluffs in 1846, David enlisted in the Mormon Battalion, assigned to Company A at age 44. On the Brigham Young return (Church roster) he noted that he was leaving three behind in the "care of sundry parties" who were "on their way" to Council Bluffs indicating his three living children were traveling with various families. Two daughters eventually made their way to Utah - one in 1848 and the other in 1852. At Fort Leavenworth, David sent $10 from his clothing allowance to Amasa Lyman, his "adoptive" father. Going past Santa Fe for several weeks with the main command, David was sent with the Willis sick detachment who suffered much as they traveled to Pueblo where they spent the winter of 1846-47. In a disability pension application, he noted "*he was taken sick with cold and fever which subsequently settled in his right eye, which caused him to loose the sight of said eye."* He also noted an injury that occurred on the way to Salt Lake "*in attempting to jump from a wagon after riding across the Green River...he accidentally slipped form the tongue of the wagon, fell backwards on the small rocks and injured the lower extremities of the spine, and ever since his kidneys have been affected."* The disability application was rejected by the pension office because he couldn't prove this was caused by his military service. He traveled to the Salt Lake Valley in July 1847 behind Brigham's pioneer vanguard company.

An "adopted" son of Amasa Lyman, he corresponded with him from the Cottonwood area in the Salt Lake Valley while Amasa was on a gold mission in 1849. In October 1849, David wrote "*As regards the fruit trees those transplanted last Spring do Tollerable well, But those planted This last Spring have not done well many did not come up others that did were cut of[f] by insects[.] The corn etc. which I put in is Tollerable good. I have Endeavoured to do the best for the Family in Your absence I could I intend to plough up my five acre lot This fall and sow it to California Wheat in the spring and expect to continue Till you return.*" In November he wrote "*As to living and the comforts of life, the family are much better fixed than they have been since they left Nauvoo, and still better prospects ahead. They are either comfortably fixed in homes, or likely to be in a few days."*

Frederick traveled with Amasa in 1851 to settle what became San Bernardino where he applied for his bounty land benefits in 1852. There he married again in 1853, fathering three more children and adopting an additional child who died as a baby. He stayed in contact with his family while he was in California, writing a letter to his daughter Mary Elizabeth in 1855. "*I am well and having enjoyed the blessing of health since we came to this place and I hope that you are enjoying the same blessing*." In his letter he referred to Michigan where another daughter, mother and several siblings lived. Responding to Brigham Young's call to gather the saints with the approach of Johnson's Army, they returned to Salt Lake in 1858. His third wife died in 1859 in Parowan. He lived in multiple locations appearing on census records in Parowan in 1860, Bountiful in 1870, and Hillsdale in 1880. Of his nine children, four of them raised families in various places in Utah. He died in Huntington, Utah in 1888.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Correspondence to Amasa Lyman, Church History Library
Government and family records

Elijah Norman Freeman was born April 17, 1822, in Waterford, Caledonia, Vermont, one of four children. His mother died when he was five years old, and his father remarried a few years later. His family were early converts to the Church and experienced the persecutions of its early history. He was living in Hancock County by 1840 where his father died in 1843. He married Mary Bingham in 1844 who gave birth to their first son in 1845. Leaving Nauvoo with the exiled Saints in 1846, Elijah enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company B at age 24. His brother- in- law, Erastus Bingham Jr. and Erastus' brother, Thomas, joined with Elijah. The Brigham Young return list (church roster) indicated he was leaving his wife and three others well provisioned with one wagon, six oxen, and two cows. Per Mary's obit, she and her parents wintered at a small settlement called Ponca with her young son. Arriving at Fort Leavenworth, Elijah sent $30 from his clothing allowance to his wife indicating she was located at the Omaha River which is where the Ponca Camp was located by. It appears it may have been combined with contributions of other soldiers. Erastus Bingham's father received a combined amount of $60 on December 2 from Elijah, Erastus, and Robert Bliss which was shown on an account for Erastus' father on December 9 as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger. The account stated it went for goods received per E.D. Woolley of $21.82 and to goods and cash of $38.18 per B. Young. It is possible this was used to assist Elijah's wife.

Arriving at Santa Fe with the main command, Elijah's brother-in-law Erastus was detached with Captain Brown to Pueblo. Several weeks later, Elijah was asked to escort the sick men who left the command on November 10 en route to Pueblo via Santa Fe. Three men died within days of each other. James Allen Scott wrote "*On the 19th we reached the ruined village 1 mile below Socora. This day [Norman] Freeman died after 4 days Sickness. We halted for the night & interred him. During the night [Richard] Carter died. He was sick when we left the Battalion. Thus here were laid two of the victims of exposure & fatigue. Sleep on! No more shall thy peaceful slumbers be disturbed by the shrill notes of the Reveille or the harsh commands of tyrants....thy names shall be remembered & recorded as Martyrs fallen a sacrifice for the sake of thy brethren*." George Deliverance Wilson wrote " *This day the destroyer is in the camp. Brother Freemen, who 3 days ago was well and healthy is no more. Brother Carter is now to be buried by his Side*." His obituary was later posted in a church record. "*Friday November 18, 1847, Elijah Freeman of Willis' sick detachment of the Mormon Battalion died. He was taken very ill on the night of the 15th. Their camp moved on the 16th, but the traveling occasioned such severe pain to Brother Freeman that they laid by on the 17th and after traveling some time on the 18th their camp halted while he succumbed. They then continued their journey till the usual time of camping, when Brother Freeman's corpse was buried and Richard Carter died."*

Robert Bliss learned of the death of his messmate on his journey to Salt Lake after discharge. *"7th to day, Capt. Brown & Company came into camp I received a letter from my Wife dated August 1846 I was Glad to hear from my family but my Joy was filled with Sorrow when I was informed verbally of the Death of my old Mess Mate Bro. E.N. Freeman whom I left on the Rio Del Nort he was buried on the Banks of that River. He was one of the best men I ever knew & Faithful in all that he did; I had anticipated great Joy to meet him again but his work is finished on Earth & he is gone to do a Greater work than he could do here May God Bless his Dear Companion & Relatives with his Spirit to bear up under the Severe trial it must be to them."*

Thomas Bingham was also with the Willis detachment and would have brought the sad news to his brother Erastus at Pueblo. Mary likely learned about the death of her husband as soldiers John Tippets and Thomas Woolsey also traveled to Pueblo with the Willis detachment and then carried news about the Battalion and detachments to Iowa in early 1847. Mary and her son traveled to Utah with her parents in the first company, arriving in September of 1847 and remarried in 1849. Her second husband died in 1853 on a mission and she married again in 1854. She applied for Elijah's bounty land benefits in 1856 and a widow's pension which was initially denied because she had remarried but was later awarded. Erastus Bingham applied for pension benefits for Elijah's son as his guardian. Mary died in 1893.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Widow's pension and bounty land applications
Journals: James Allen Scott, Robert Bliss, George Deliverance Wilson
Obituary: Mary Bingham Farr

Lafayette Frost was born 16 March 1825 in Tennessee. One of eight children, his family moved to Hancock Illinois sometime after 1839. His younger sister, Mary Ellen, married there in 1844, the same year her father died, and she joined the Church a year later. She was the only one to make her way to Utah with her husband and two children. It is likely Lafayette joined the Church about the same time, but it is unknown if any other family members did. It appears that most of his family remained in Illinois as the Saints left including his mother with four younger siblings.

At age 21, Lafayette enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in July 1846, serving as 2nd Corporal in Company A. On the Brigham Young return (church roster), he did not list any family he was leaving behind and indicated $3/month from his pay should go to the Council of the Church. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $20 from his clothing allowance to his sister's husband, Joseph Rollings [Rawlins] at Council Bluffs. Joseph received $5 on August 27 and $16.27 on January 14, 1847 as recorded on the Winter Quarter's store ledger. When his mother applied for his bounty land benefits in 1850, he was described as "*complexion was pale, not very fair and of an unhealthy cast, hair darkish brown, eyes blue...He did occasional farming and some blacksmithing."* Although unclear which siblings he was writing to and where, he sent a letter in October 1846 while at Santa Fe anticipating he would meet his family in California noting "*until my time is out and I meet with some of my friends and relations where I can spend it to some advantage. This may be the last time I may have the opportunity of writing to you but shall expect to see you in California by the time the term is out."*

Lafayette's involvement in the so-called "battle of the bulls" occurred on Dec 11, 1846. Historian Norma Ricketts described the event. After winding down through small hills for a couple of hours, they began going back down to the river bottom. As they neared the river some wild bulls got in with the cattle and were killed by the sheep drovers. When the companies stopped at the San Pedro River for water, other bulls, frightened at the smell of blood, charged into the soldiers. The rampaging bulls charged on and on. There was great confusion and fear. The bulls charged men, mules, and wagons. Albert Smith was trapped between a bull's horns. He was badly bruised and had three ribs partially severed from his backbone. One bull caught Amos Cox and gored his thigh before tossing him in the air. Levi Fifield had no wagon or tree for protection and threw himself flat on the ground when a bull charged him. The bull jumped over Fifield, leaving the soldier frightened but unharmed. Paymaster Jeremiah Cloud's pack mule was gored to death. Lt Stoneman was reloading his rifle, when two bullets fell into a cylinder causing one ball to misfire. It ripped off the upper joint of Stoneman's thumb. When the dust cleared and the bulls had passed, three men were wounded and three mules were gored to death. Several wagons were tipped over. Lt Colonel Cooke recorded "*I saw an immense coal black bull charge on Corporal Frost, Company A. He stood his ground while the animal rushed right on for one hundred yards. I was close by and believed the man in great danger to his life and spoke to him. He aimed his musket very deliberately and only fired when the beast was within ten paces; and it fell headlong, almost at his feet... He was one of the bravest men he ever saw*."

Arriving in California in late January 1847, Lafayette was noted as sick in March/April 1847 on military records. After discharge in July 1847, Lafayette reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers, and he died in service at San Diego in a hospital according to military records. Daniel Tyler wrote: "*On the 8th day of September, 1847, Sergeant Frost, the former brave Corporal, on whose memory the Battalion love to dwell, succumbed to the fell monster death. No eulogy on his character is needed; suffice it to say, he was a man of few words, but abundant in good deeds. His remains were interred a half mile south-east of town."* No grave marker exists for Lafayette Frost in San Diego. His oldest sister and spouse applied for his bounty land benefits in 1850 in behalf of his mother who received 160 acres of land in Missouri in 1852.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Publications by Daniel Tyler, Norma Ricketts
Journal: Lt Colonel Cooke
BYU Special Collections, Letter to siblings, October 1846

David Garner was born in North Carolina in 1818, one of eleven children. At the age of fifteen, he moved to Illinois with his parents. In the fall of 1839 he was baptized and became a member of Lima Branch of the Church. He was married there in 1842, where two children were born in 1843 and 1844. Another child was born in Nauvoo in January 1846. In the spring of 1846, the family started west to Council Bluffs. At age 28, Garner enlisted in the Mormon Battalion, serving in Company A. His brothers, William and Phillip, enlisted in Company B. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) showed David left three behind with one wagon, four oxen and two cows in the care of William Durfee located at Council Bluffs. William was his wife's cousin. Her father had been killed in Yelrome, Illinois by a mob. It is uncertain why David only listed three left behind since he had a wife and three living children. From Fort Leavenworth, he sent $25 from his clothing allowance to his wife. She received $5 on August 23 and on December 9, she spent $16 for food and supplies and drew $4 in cash as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger. On January 23, 1847, his wife received $4 and a combined $12.50 were received by her and two other women on May 4, coming from the pay David, Phillip Garner and Samuel G Clark received at Santa Fe.

After leaving Fort Leavenworth, and reaching Santa Fe, David was taken sick with fever, and with a number of other men, women, and children traveled with the Brown detachment to Pueblo where he spent the winter of 1846-47. Traveling to Salt Lake in July 1847, he attended a sacrament meeting on August 8 where assignments were given to help prepare the land for incoming pioneers. He then traveled back to Iowa with an organized group of veterans and Brigham Young's vanguard company on August 17 to rejoin their families and help them prepare to make the trip west. He applied for bounty land benefits in April 1848. Two additional children were born before his family traveled to the Great Basin in 1850. Instead of remaining in Salt Lake, they headed to Fort Ogden, arriving in September. In 1851, they helped settle Ogden where David remained most of his life as a skilled farmer. He bought a large herd of sheep and owned an orchard. His name began to appear on the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion muster rolls in early 1850 and continued through the Utah War in 1857-58. The family traveled south when Johnston's Army approached but returned when things calmed down. David spoke at the first Mormon Battalion reunion in 1855. "*I feel thankful for this opportunity of meeting with you. I have not had such a happy time in my life as this. I will sing a few verses to cheer up your hearts*." The account noted Mr. Garner then sang "Come, come away" with much spirit and energy.

His first wife was a mother of nine children. He married three additional women. His second wife died giving birth to her first child who also died. His third wife bore one child for a total of eleven children.
According to a life sketch, in the spring of 1863 David again started for Council Bluffs with an ox team to bring his sister and her family to Ogden. He made the journey, driving his team all the way, and returned to Ogden the last day of September. David's brother John and two of his sisters, Nancy and Sarah Wakefield, settled in San Bernardino, California. In 1867 David received word that his aged mother was ill in San Bernardino where she was living. So by team he crossed the desert on the southern route in time for her death and burial. Returning from San Bernardino, he later served a mission in 1871. In January 1889 David made another journey to San Bernardino to visit his relatives, returning in February. In April he attended Conference in Salt Lake City but was forced to return home before its close because of a severe cold. According to his obituary, on Sunday and Monday, April 21 and 22, he attended the quarterly conference of the Weber Stake held in Ogden. He took a severe cold that turned to pneumonia and he also suffered from shingles. He was confined to his bed for five days and died at 1 a.m. on 27 April 1889 at the age of 71 years after a long and useful life in the cause of truth. At the time of his death he was the senior president of the 78th Quorum of Seventies. He was buried in the Ogden Cemetery at the side of his wife Dolly.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Government records, Obituary
Family stories/Family/Family Search,
Daniel Tyler, A Concise History, Reunion Account
Death of Edmund Durfee, shot by a mob, contributed by Diana Cowley

Phillip Garner was born 11 October 1808 in North Carolina, the second of eleven children. After marriage in 1830, he and his wife, Mary, moved to Indiana for a number of years where their first three children were born according to his wife's obituary. Then they moved to Adams County Illinois where three more children were born before they were introduced to the Church and were baptized, moving to Nauvoo in 1841 and joining extended family members. Two additional children were born before fleeing Nauvoo with the Saints to travel west and their temporary home in Council Bluffs in 1846.

At age 37, Phillip enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B with his brother William along with his brother David who was in Company A. His wife's obituary noted *"The orders for the battalion to march at once were imperative, and the husband had no time to provide any other shelter for the family except a canvas-covered wagon."* The Brigham Young return (Church roster) showed Phillip was leaving nine behind including his wife, Mary known as Polly, and eight children with one wagon, one cow and fourteen sheep at Council Bluffs. Children's ages ranged from fourteen to one. According to Mary's obituary, the second child and oldest son was seriously ill with chills and fever and was not expected to live when Phillip left. His wife who was pregnant, gave birth to another child in November 1846 while he was away. Phillip sent $25 from his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth to her in Council Bluffs. Polly received $5 on Aug 23 and purchased $15 in food and supplies and drew $5 in cash on December 9 according to the Winter Quarters store ledger. She also received $4.50 on January 23 and $12.50 for her, her sister-in-law Dolly, and another soldier's wife on May 4, 1847 all coming from pay at Santa Fe via John D. Lee.

Listed as sick on July/August muster rolls, Mary's obituary recorded Phillip fell into a well while on guard at night falling across his musket and breaking two ribs and inflicting other internal injuries although he never applied for pension disability. A widow's pension application included a statement by Dr. McIntrye, noting he treated Phillip for chronic diarrhea throughout his service. Arriving at Santa Fe, Phillip was sent to Pueblo with the Brown detachment, spending the winter of 1846-47 with his brother David while William continued to California. The detachments arrived in Salt Lake in July 1847 and Phillip attended a sacrament meeting on Aug 8 where instructions were given to help prepare for the incoming companies. His name appeared on the first of two large companies returning to Iowa, leaving on August 17 and arriving in October where he applied for bounty land benefits in April 1848.

His family traveled to Utah in 1849. Philip and his family moved to what would become Ogden, Utah, where his wife gave birth to four additional children, bringing their posterity to thirteen - all but the last child living to adulthood. His contributions were significant as he assisted in building Brown's Fort for protection against the local native population, helped build the Weber Canal from Weber River to Ogden City for irrigating purposes, and constructed the Garner Ditch from the mouth of Creek Canyon. His name appeared on two Utah Militia muster rolls at Brown's Fort in 1857 and 1861. The formal city of Ogden was laid out about 1862 on land Phillip owned. Mary's obituary noted "*they labored earnestly and assidously to subdue the elements and cultivate the land until they established a home on which they struggled and grew with the growth of the destined commercial centre of these mountain regions.*" Phillip died in 1872 and Mary lived another twenty years.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land records
Mary Hedrick Garner obituary
Government records

William A Garner was born 22 January 1817 in North Carolina. William was one of eleven children, moving with his family to Illinois in 1834 where he was married in 1838 by a Methodist minister according to his wife's pension application. One child was born before moving to Nauvoo by 1841. He likely was baptized about this time. Five more children were born at Nauvoo. A plural marriage was recorded in February 1846 as they were leaving Nauvoo. Traveling with the Saints to Council Bluffs, William enlisted with his brothers - he and his brother Phillip were in Company B and his brother David served in Company A. All three brothers left wives and children behind. William left six children behind, two of whom died while he was away. From Fort Leavenworth, he sent $25 to his wife at Council Bluffs. His wife received $3 on August 23, October 7, and December 1 and $5 on December 14. She spent $11 on food and supplies noted on a Winter Quarters store ledger. She also received $8 on January 27, 1847 and $5.40 on April 26 coming from pay at Santa Fe via carrier John D. Lee but likely included funds from a brother or another soldier since it was more than his pay.

While his brothers were in the detachments, he made it all the way to California, serving in San Diego with Company B. On February 21, 1847 Samuel Rogers noted William attended a religious meeting with a small group of soldiers. Henry Standage wrote 22 June...*William Garner and I worked at digging a well for Mr. Fitch of San Diego."* William then traveled to Los Angeles for discharge in July 1847 and headed north and east with the Hancock Company. Along the trail, Robert Bliss recorded *"Sat 18th Sept in conciquence of Bro Gardner [Garner] being Sick Bro. Mc Cord & myself were left with him either to come on alone or wait untill the Last company comes up which will be some 4 or 5 days yet*." They arrived in late October and Robert Bliss noted it was too late to continue to Iowa but planned to leave in late January. Willlliam along with Robert Bliss and several other Battalion veterans arrived in Winter Quarters on 3 May 1848. According to family stories, he lived with his family in a walnut log cabin. He remained in Iowa, fathering an additional six children from his first wife and one child from his second wife who died in Council Bluffs after the birth of her son in February 1849. William noted a bounty land application was submitted in April or May of 1848, but he never received it and the bounty land agent was no longer in the area. So he applied again in July 1850 before the first land warrant was redeemed. In 1887, he applied for pension, noting he had lived in Iowa since being discharged.

His contributions to the development of Iowa is noted on Family Search as follows: "So closely is the history of William Garner interwoven with the story of the settlement and development of Pottawattamie county that no record of the county could be complete without extended mention of this honored pioneer, who has now departed this life. He came to the country before the townships were divided or the surveys made and aided in reclaiming the wild land and extending the frontier. He bravely bore all the hardships and faced the dangers incident to settling upon the very borders of civilization, his memory compassing the period when Indians were numerous in this part of the state, while various kinds of wild animals were seen and wild game was to be had in abundance. Years passed and he worked diligently and persistently to convert the trackless prairie into productive fields. Few indeed have done as much for the agricultural development of this portion of the state and he was fittingly honored when Garner township was named for him. Not only did Mr. Garner contribute largely to the agricultural development of the county and of western Iowa, owning large tracts of land in Pottawattamie and Harrison counties, but likewise proved an active factor in its industrial development. In 1857 he built a gristmill in Garner township, to which people went for many miles with their grists. In 1868 he erected a woolen mill, sold the machinery in the gristmill and used the building for the new enterprise which proved a very successful venture from a financial standpoint. He himself kept about seven hundred sheep, using the fleece in the mill and other people brought their wool to the mill from a distance of one hundred miles. In 1868, in connection with John Hammer and Charles Bond he built the Ogden House at Council Bluffs, which at the time of its erection was the largest and best hotel in the city. Some time afterward the hotel was destroyed by fire and Mr. Garner and his partners sold the site before the hotel was rebuilt. In his political views Mr. Garner was a stalwart democrat and served on the board of supervisors for several years. He was always loyal to the best interests of the county, withholding his support from no measure or movement that tended to prove of benefit to the public. His death, which occurred in 1892, was the occasion of the most deep and wide spread regret but as long as memory remains to those who knew them the names of Mr. and Mrs. William Garner will be honored in Pottawattamie County."

Sources:
Military and Church records, Pension and bounty land applications
Journals: Robert Bliss, Samuel Rogers, Henry Standage, Journal of Church History
Family records/Family Search

Thomas Gibson birth and family information are unknown. Currently no record has been found of him at Nauvoo. In July 1846 at Council Bluffs, Thomas enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company C with age unknown. Since Company C and D did not complete a roster for the Brigham Young return (church roster) that accounted for soldiers and their families, there is no recorded information about family. No record exists that he sent money back to family at Council Bluffs. In October and November 1846 muster rolls, he was noted as a "daily duty teamster." Arriving with the main command in California in late January 1847, his company was assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment.

After discharge in July 1847, his travels and whereabouts are unknown. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in November 1848 in Missouri, but he was likely not present. It is probable he stayed in California. An early church membership index record included a Thomas J Gibson in gold country, Hangtown, in 1850 based on a book by Kenneth Davies titled "Mormon Gold." The book included men found on a census and shows Thomas J Gibson was age 22 from Kentucky. It appears Davies assumed it was the Battalion veteran but uncertain if it is him or not. A man with similar information can be found in Family Search with an obituary that indicated he went to the gold mines in 1849 but no mention of the Church or the Battalion. If it was him, he would have traveled to Iowa and then returned to California in 1849.

Sources:

Military records, Bounty land application
Mormon Gold, Kenneth Davies
Family Search, Thomas J Gibson, LRLZ-BNV

William B Gifford was born 6 March 1827 in New York based on a Camp of Israel record. He was one of eleven children. His father was an early convert to the Church and the family experienced the persecutions of Kirtland and Missouri. Arriving in Nauvoo, his father was a Church leader and the family was part of the Woodland Branch in Hancock County. He was originally misidentified by earlier historians who used a wrong middle initial - some showing A and others using W. Leaving Nauvoo, his name appeared in a company report in April 1846 that included a number of future Battalion members with Elisha Averett as Captain of Ten and Guy Keysor as Company Clerk.

Arriving at Council Bluffs, William, age 19, enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company D with his cousin Philander Fletcher. William's father and Philander's mother were siblings. Arriving at Santa Fe, military records indicated he was on detached service since October with the Brown detachment, spending the winter of 1846-47 at Pueblo. Traveling with the detachments to Salt Lake in July 1847, he was rebaptized on August 8 as were most members who had arrived in July including the Brigham Young Vanguard Company. His name appeared on a roster of men traveling in a company back to Iowa in August. A bounty land was submitted in his name in November 1849 but one of the witnesses who signed the application was not present so uncertain if William was there.

William B Gifford's family traveled to the Great Basin in 1850 and William may have traveled with them that year or the previous year. He continued to California where he was found on an 1850 California census at a mining community of Tuolumne in the same household as Philander Fletcher who had remained in California after discharge. In 1852, William's name appeared on a Census in Mariposa California, noted as a "farmer." That is the last known record of William after arriving in California who likely died before 1860 since he is not found in any future census records. Decades later in 1883, his brother Levi Gifford completed temple work for his brother William in the St George Temple, confirming William was deceased. Levi stated that William "died in the church."

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Government Census records

John Richard Gilbert was born 7 May 1822 in Canada. He was listed as R Gilbert on a compiled military record which created a duplicate of the same man in future lists. One of four children all born in Canada, his parents married in Michigan and returned there later where both of them died by 1852. John's sister married Isaac Losee in 1838 in Canada and his sister's family were baptized in the early 1840s. Possibly traveling with them to Nauvoo, John was baptized in 1843.

Arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, John enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 24. From his clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 to the poor at Council Bluffs which suggests he was leaving no one behind. Military records indicate John was a teamster in November 1846. On January 15, 1847 John's brother-in-law, Isaac Losee, received $6.30 through his brother Abraham from funds sent back by John, coming from pay received at Santa Fe. Arriving in California in late January 1847, he was "on duty at work at the fortification" with his company in Los Angeles building Fort Moore in April.

After discharge in July 1847, he likely remained in California and traveled to Salt Lake in 1848 with the Miles Dunn packers. He applied for land in October 1848 although he didn't submit any gold dust in the Brigham Young gold account. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in January 1849 but he was not present. He personally applied for $100 scrip in lieu of bounty land and travel pay in Salt Lake in 1851.

An 1850 census shows John was living with or married to someone named Elizabeth who was also from Canada. It is uncertain who Elizabeth was. John married the daughter of Battalion veteran David Pettegrew in June 1852 per a marriage document who had given birth to a child out of wedlock in 1849 and was blessed by Betsey's father. John and Betsey's first child was born in December 1853. Three additional children were born between 1854 and 1860. John's name appeared on at least one Utah Militia roll in 1851 identified by his middle initial. But other John Gilberts appear without the middle initial, so it is difficult to confirm the others are him. By the 1880 census, John and his wife moved to Idaho where four of their children were living. His pension in 1887 indicated he became partially blind as he aged. He died in 1902 in Idaho.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Government Census records

Luther William Glazier was born 22 March 1823 in New York, one of seven children. Except the oldest daughter, the family moved to LaHarpe, Hancock County Illinois where a sister died in 1838, his mother in 1841, and a brother in 1843. His youngest brother was baptized in 1841 so the family was likely introduced to the Church in that time period as they lived close to where Nauvoo was built.

Traveling to Council Bluffs in 1846 with the Saints, Luther enlisted in the last company to be organized, Mormon Battalion Company E at age 23. On the Brigham Young return (church roster), he noted he wanted $1.50 sent back out of his monthly pay for tithing. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $20 of his clothing allowance back to Council Bluffs with no instructions but someone penciled in *"Shepherd Glazier says this is his.*" Shepherd was his father. On December 26, his father purchased $16 of food and supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger. Noted on another account for Mormon Battalion funds, his father also received $4 on August 26 (at Council Point), $4 on January 23, and $3.20 on April 27, 1847. The last two amounts came from his pay at Santa Fe and carried to Council Bluffs via John D. Lee and delivered to his father per other carriers who signed for the money. Traveling to Santa Fe, Luther was sent with the Brown detachment to Pueblo, spending the winter of 1846-47. He arrived in Salt Lake in July 1847 with the detachments, helping to prepare the land for incoming companies. His name appeared on the first of two company rosters, the first leaving for Iowa on August 17, arriving in October 1847. Luther Glazier was one of the first to apply for bounty land benefits in January of 1848.

He married in 1850. Although most of his family traveled to Utah in 1851, his family remained in Iowa for almost a decade. In 1887, his widow applied for his pension benefits, stating they "*lived in Iowa after marriage until 1859, came to Provo Utah 1860, left Provo in June 1865 came here to Richmond where I still live.*" Five children were born in Iowa, the first one dying at age two, and the last two born in Provo. Just five years after settling in Provo, he died in 1865 at the age of 41, leaving his wife with six living children ages 1-12. She moved to Richmond, Utah where she remarried and had one additional child.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land records

James Harvey Glines was born 17 April 1822 in New Hampshire, one of six children. He was baptized in 1843 along with one sister before arriving in Nauvoo in 1844. He married in 1845 and was involved in the Illinois Nauvoo Legion in efforts to protect the Saints before fleeing their homes and community.

Arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, he was one of first twelve men who "volunteered" for the Mormon Battalion on July 1. At age 24, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A and was appointed Sergeant Major on July 16, 1846. He left his wife who was pregnant in the care of George Myers according to the Brigham Young return (Church roster). While he was away, she gave birth to a child in November. In his autobiography, he wrote "*It was my duty as seargent major, to receive the morning reports of the first seargents, and also the provission returns of each company, consolidate them and report them to the Adjutant whose duty was to record in the Adjutant's Book. But Col Smith gave me the Book, and after that, I recorded the reports etc. in the Adjutants Book and reported to Col Smith every day thereafter."* Removed from his position he noted *"I was sent back with the detachment by request of Captain Brown for the purpose of makeing out the morning reports, provisions returns etc.....On arriving at Pueblo we crosed the Arkansas river over to the west side where we found a small compny of saints from Mississippi who had built log cabbins for the winter. We commenced on their west and built barracks for the winter. In the spring [1847] Capt Brown's detachment of sick, together with the Tennesee compmany took up their line of march 24th May 1847 for California. I remained in Pueblo until about the latter part of July when I started for Council Bluffs, ande arrived in Winter Quarters about the latter part of August, and found my wife and child in the Puncaw Camp at her fathers house. I then bought a house in winter quarters*…" It is uncertain why James did not follow instructions to travel with the detachments to Salt Lake. He was listed as a "deserter" on the Thomas Bullock roster as the detachments arrived behind the Brigham Young vanguard company in July 1847. However Captain Brown collected his pay in Monterey along with a few others from the detachments who did not arrive in Salt Lake. A few months after James returned to Iowa from Pueblo, he left Council Bluffs to meet Brigham Young's group arriving from the Great Basin. His oldest child died while he was away.

Leaving in January 1848 James served a four-month mission to Ohio, Illinois, and Wisconsin, gathering Saints who had been scattered. A bounty land application was submitted in May 1848 so he may have returned to sign the document. His wife gave birth to two more children before the family traveled to Salt Lake in 1852. He wrote, "*During the faul and winter of 51 & 52 I issisted in makeing the wood work of thirteens waggons, one of which I had to go to Utah in with my wife and two children*." In 1853, he was sent as one of the first settlers of Cedar Fort where eleven of his next thirteen children were born. Two other children were born in American Fork where he was teaching school during the Utah War. During the Black Hawk War, his name appeared on two Utah Militia muster rolls in 1865 and 1867. Between 1879 and 1883 he served as President of the Cedar Fort Irrigation Company, Justice of the Peace and Registration Officer of the Cedar Fort Precinct. In July 1883 he moved to Ashley Valley, Uintah County, where he organized Ashley Upper Irrigation Company, serving as president. He also served four years as Probate Judge of Uintah County. After his wife died, he married in Logan in 1884. In 1897 he attended the Pioneer Jubilee and participated in the parade although he didn't enter Salt Lake in 1847. He served a mission to the Eastern States in 1899 visiting family members before returning to Utah. Just a month before his death in 1905 in Vernal Utah, James wrote a letter to his children, sharing the news of the family, describing the hundreds of people coming here for the "opening" of a new refrigerator that could store plenty of beef on hand.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Autobiography
Personal Letter, Family Search

Andrew Jackson Goodwin was born 19 November 1818 in Ohio. The third of seven children, his family moved to Indiana by 1820 where he married in 1840. His wife died sometime before he married again in 1843 in Adams Illinois. It is uncertain when Andrew was baptized and was not listed in temple records at Nauvoo.

Arriving at Council Bluffs in 1846 Andrew enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company A at age 27. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he was leaving his wife Elizabeth behind but did not list any other assets such as a wagon, horse, oxen, or cow. Trying to support his wife, he sent $10 from his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth delivered through A[dophus] Babcock who was the father of soldier Lorenzo Babcock in Company C. She drew $10 on December 8 from a church account established for the families of each soldier. He sent additional money from Santa Fe from which she drew $4 on February 22 and $3.20 on June 17, 1847. He continued with the main command to California, staying six weeks at San Luis Rey from early February to mid-March before spending his last four months of enlistment at Los Angeles where the soldiers were involved in building Fort Moore.

Historian, Norma Ricketts, suggested he returned with the Hancock, Pace, Lytle Company, stopping briefly in Salt Lake before continuing to Iowa and arriving in December 1847. But it is possible he traveled to Iowa the following spring since he didn't apply for bounty land until June 1848. A child was born in late 1848 or 1849 based on the 1850 census (age 2) and 1860 census (age 11). The family traveled to Salt Lake with Elizabeth's family in 1850. A child was born in Salt Lake in 1851 and Andrew's name appeared on multiple muster rolls for the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion in 1851 and 1852 at Brown's Fort in Weber County where another child was born in 1853. By 1855, the family traveled to the gold country of Coloma, California. An additional six children were born in various locations of California. A photo on Family Search captured Andrew with his sons in front of the Great Western Mine and his name appeared on multiple voter registration records. Census records document he lived in Pacific Township, Humboldt, California, United States in 1870 and Middletown, Lake, California, United States in 1880. He died about 1882, in Lake, California, United States, at the age of 65. It is unclear why his wife never applied for his pension benefits. She died nine years later.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Government records
Family Search

Gilmon Gordon was born 18 January 1821 in New York, one of at least three children. All other family members including his parents were born and died in Vermont. He married about 1842 and three children were born in New York by 1845 according to Family Search, although one child may have died. Joining the Saints at some point after 1845, his name was listed with those attending a conference along the trail at Mt Pisgah on May 31, 1846.

Traveling to Council Bluffs, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A at age 25. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he left three behind including his wife Sophia and two children at Council Bluffs in the care of Peter Wimer, likely the father of soldier Andrew Jackson Goodwin's wife. From his clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $25 to his wife again in the care of Peter Wimer. According to the Winter Quarters Store ledger, she purchased $16 for food and supplies and received $2 in cash on December 17. In another account book, she received four payments including $5 on August 23 at Council Point, and $2 on December 5. She also received $4 on January 14, and $3.20 on April 28, 1847, coming from his pay from Santa Fe by carrier John D. Lee.

Traveling with the main command to California in late January 1847, he was stationed at Los Angeles until he was assigned as an escort to accompany General Kearny back to Fort Leavenworth, leaving in May 1847 and arriving at Fort Leavenworth on August 23, 1847. He received his pay and then went immediately to the bounty land office in Missouri on August 24 where he applied for $100 in scrip instead of bounty land. Another bounty land application was submitted in his name from Salt Lake in 1857 from a company who likely had access to some rolls, trying to collect all benefits for the men, and did not know he had already applied. At least four more children were born after his return in Missouri and Iowa, indicating Gilmon did not return to Salt Lake during that time period. By the 1860 census, he was not listed with his family and his wife remarried in 1861 in Iowa which suggests he may have died before 1860.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Government records
Bounty land application

John C Gould was born 19 September 1821 in Virginia, one of ten children. The family moved to Michigan about 1839 where it appears most of the family remained after John and his father joined the Saints in Nauvoo.

Traveling to Council Bluffs in 1846, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 24. His father's name was added late to the rolls as the oldest member of the Mormon Battalion at age 59. Arriving at Santa Fe, he and his father were sent with the Brown detachment to spend the winter of 1846-47 in Pueblo. Arriving in Salt Lake in July 1847, John's name appeared on a roster of men returning to Iowa with the second group of Battalion veterans and vanguard members on August 30, 1847. He started out but apparently turned around after meeting an incoming company and was in Salt Lake to sign for his pay when Captain Brown returned from San Francisco in November. In a letter dated January 2, 1848, George Hancock's future wife listed a number of men arriving at Council Bluffs. She noted *"Mr. Gould [Samuel] came here the same day you went away, he says John [Gould] went back to the valley when he met the camp."* He received a certificate of service in Salt Lake on October 2, 1848, possibly thinking it was needed to receive his bounty land benefits. A bounty land application was submitted in John's name in July 1849 in Missouri but it is unclear if he received the benefits. Neither witness was actually there and his application was among a large number of applications that were "caveated" or challenged by church leader Almon Babbitt, However, he did not personally apply later which may indicate he received the benefits. He traveled to California with the Huffacker Company in 1849 and was returning to Utah in 1850 with the Amasa Lyman Company. He died sometime between August and September near the sink of Mary's River, also called Humboldt Sink in what is now Nevada. James Rollins recorded his death. "*The next morning they were taken with the Cholera and their cries through the night were very painful to hear. Dan Clark and myself, Amasa Lyman and Gould's father worked over them until they breathed their last which was about day-light*.

Sources:

Military and Church records
James Rollins journal
Journal of Church History, 1850, CR 100 137, image 1042
Letter, Betsey Fackrell

Samuel Gould was born 15 August 1786 in Litchfield County, Connecticut. While no siblings have been found yet, his parents were identified on various church records. His birth year was recorded incorrectly in an obituary and subsequently repeated in various historians' records. However, the birth year of 1786 correlates to the marriage date of his parents in 1785 and was provided by him in at least three church related records with slight variations. Census records and a bounty land document submitted in Utah in 1856 are consistent with the 1786 birth year. In 1805, at the age of seventeen, he served as a merchant seaman of the U.S. Navy. Three naval documents detail Samuel's service in the U.S. Navy from 1813 to 1817 aboard the frigate, U.S.S. Constellation. He married about 1818 with ten children born, mostly in New York and the last in 1843. Joining the Church, he left his wife Sarah and family in Michigan and traveled with his oldest son John to Nauvoo and then Council Bluffs with the exiled Saints in July 1846. Likely one of the last few men recruited and added late to Company C to join his son John, he was the oldest soldier in the Mormon Battalion at age 59, turning 60 the next month. After traveling to Santa Fe, New Mexico, he and his son John were sent with the Brown detachment to Pueblo, Colorado where he spent the winter of 1846-47. On the way to the Great Basin, he was among a group that caught up with the Brigham Young Vanguard Company. Thomas Bullock recorded "*12 of the Battalion travelled with us this day... Thomas S. Williams, Sergeant, John Buchanan, Allen Compton, Joel J. Terrill, Franscilias Durfee, Andrew J. Shupe, Samuel Gould, Benjamin Roberts, James Oakley, George Clarke, Thomas Bingham, William Casto*." Most of these men returned to the detachments and arrived in the valley of the Great Salt Lake in July 1847 behind the Vanguard Company.

He was listed as a "limemaker" as the men were attempting to build cabins for incoming companies. Samuel's name appeared on a list of men returning east in August and arrived in Iowa in mid-December, confirmed by a letter sent on January 2, 1848. George Hancock's future wife listed a number of men arriving at Council Bluffs. She noted *"Mr. Gould [Samuel] came here the same day you went away, he says John [Gould] went back to the valley when he met the camp.* Samuel submitted a bounty land application 12 April 1848. He was called on a Northern States mission on 20 April 1848 which included a visit with his family. A newspaper article in Michigan where his family lived advertised his services as a guide to California in 1849, but he never made that trip. Samuel arrived in Salt Lake in time to leave with the Parley P Pratt expedition to explore southern Utah in 1849. Soon after, he traveled to California to join his son who became sick on a return trip to the valley in 1850. James Rollin's journal notes "*The next morning they were taken with the Cholera and their cries through the night were very painful to hear. Dan Clark and myself, Amasa Lyman and Gould's father worked over them until they breathed their last which was about day-light*. "Arriving in Utah, Samuel married two additional wives, Fanny in 1851 and Cynthia in 1853. Helping to settle Parowan in 1851, Fanny raised two children from her first marriage and gave birth to four additional children. Cynthia, who also had children from previous marriages, gave birth to one child before marrying another man. Samuel went back and forth two or three times to San Bernardino. On one trip he returned with Parley P Pratt in 1852. [September] Tuesday, 14th.—"*All being ready, we took leave of the Saints in San Barnardino [Bernardino], and commenced our journey at nine o'clock, A.M. Brothers Rich and Lyman, with several other friends, accompanied us a few miles, and ox teams and teamsters accompanied us for three days, to haul us over the Cajon Pass, where we took leave of them, and at evening organized our company as follows:—P[arley]. P. Pratt and wife, Rufus Allen, William [T] Follett, Clark Ames, Samuel Gould, Andrew Calhoun and wife, Elisha Hyatt wife and child, Thomas Dowel, John Hyatt, John Green, George Clark, John Green was appointed captain of the guard.*" Samuel's name began to appear in Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion muster rolls in November 1851 and 1852 in Parowan, Salt Lake in 1853, and Parowan in 1857 during the Utah War. Samuel was also part of the company who rescued the Willie and Martin handcart companies in 1856. Samuel and Fanny moved with their family to Utah's Dixie in 1861. He served another Northern States Mission in 1861-62 where some family accounts suggested he tried to convince his first wife, Sarah, and children to join him before returning to Utah but no primary source to verify that story. Samuel homesteaded about ten miles south of Virgin, Utah. A stream that runs through that area and into Hurricane is named after him. After residing in Dixie five or six years he moved his family back to Parowan where he passed away in 1869.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Bounty land application, U.S. Naval military records
Marriage records of Amenia, N.Y," contributed by Wm. A. Eardeley, M.A., available at New York
Letter, Betsey Fackrell, Andrew Jenson biographical sketch
Obituary, Michigan newspaper article, 1849; Parowan Ward History
James Rollins journal, Amasa Lyman return trip to Utah 1850; Parley P Pratt journal 1852

Ephraim Green was born 5 March 1807 in New York, one of ten children. According to a Church Seventies record in Nauvoo, he was baptized in 1841 although his obituary stated 1839. Family stories indicated he married about 1840 and his wife was not interested in the Church and remained with her widowed father as Ephraim traveled to Nauvoo in 1843. After returning home to gather personal belongings, he traveled to Nauvoo with his wife's sister Fidelia in 1845 and married her in February 1846. They fled with the Saints and traveled to Garden Grove. Sylvester Earl wrote in his journal *"20 men were appointed to go into Missouri. Ephraim Green and myself appointed to take our families and go with them. Built a log jail and much other work. Stayed two months and all returned except Brother Ephraim Green's wife who died in Princeton, Mercer, mo.*" Fidelia's death was in May 1846 about 30-40 miles away from Garden Grove, Iowa. The Journal of Church history noted she died *"on Monday May 3d 1846. at 1/2 past 7 A.M. was buried at Garden Grove on Thursday May 7 on the west South hill a few rods south west of the North west corners of the South lot of Garden Grove farm."* Traveling to Council Bluffs in 1846, Ephraim enlisted in the Mormon Battalion at age 39 in Company B. He advanced in rank to Sergeant by the first muster payroll. Henry Bigler noted he was messmates with Ephraim, Jesse B Martin, and Israel Evans. From Fort Leavenworth, Ephraim sent $15 from his clothing allowance to the "poor brethren." On December 2 along the trail, Norma Ricketts noted *"Ephraim Green, reduced and weak from starvation lost his reason."* Traveling to California in late January 1847 and stationed at San Luis Rey until mid-March, Colonel Cooke was not pleased with drill on March 6 and reduced several non-commissioned officers including Ephraim for not learning the drills. A few weeks later, his company was assigned to San Diego. On May 10, the men were ready to burn bricks for a variety of projects and Ephraim was one of the men who went eight miles to cut wood for the kiln.

After discharge in July 1847, he traveled with the large Hancock Company and spent the winter of 1847-48 working for Sutter. After the gold discovery, Bigler noted Ephraim Green was one of the men he shared their "secret" with and soon Battalion veterans were flocking to the area to mine. In May 1848, Ephraim donated $10 for two cannons as veterans gathered to travel to the Great Basin. He served as a captain of 10 as he traveled to Salt Lake in the Holmes/Thompson company. Keeping a detailed journal of his travels, Ephraim wrote " *Monday, June 26th 1848 We finished loding our waggons and Started our Journy to Salt Lake...Thursday, 29th my healh being rather poor I remained in camp and braded a whiplash ..Friday, 30th I... washed one and an eighth ounce of gold in less than half of the day the heat of the wether with the feeble state of my helth fateigued me very mutch....Friday, 14th remained in camp a meeting was held to organise the camp for a start over the mountains camp consisted of 17 waggons and 45 men and 20 pack anemils cows and horses and so forth...[Sept] Monday, the 25 we traveld to day 18 miles and campt at Captin Browns ranch yesterday we traveld by several hot springs and several to day this is a beautiful vally. Tuesday, the 26 day day of september in the year of our lord 1848 we remaind in camp to day to mend some waggons & brother ho[l]mes and brother thompson went to the sitty [city]."* Arriving in Salt Lake, he applied for land and deposited gold in Brigham Young's gold account. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in June 1849 in Missouri which he never challenged so uncertain if he received the benefits. He married a widow, Roxanna, in 1849 and appeared on an 1850 census with her wife and two of her children from a previous marriage. Ephraim's name began to appear on Utah Militia muster rolls in 1850. He was called on a mission to Sandwich Islands in 1852, staying there until he was called home in 1856 prior to difficulties in Utah as Johnson's Army approached. He married a widow Mary deForest Smith in 1863, returning to Hawaii to serve another mission with Mary and her child. In the fall of 1869, Ephraim and Mary with her teenage child moved to Rockport, Summit County, Utah, where he resided until the time of his death in 1874. He never had any children of his own. His obituary noted he "was a man whom everybody who knew him intimately, loved – a generous, warm hearted, true man, strong in his affections and friendships, and thoroughly devoted to his religion. Mary applied for his pension and acknowledged his first marriage in her pension application but for some reason didn't mention other marriages. The application was rejected because there were no divorce records for his wife Roxanna and Mary died before the issue was settled.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Ephraim Green autobiography, Journal of Church History
Obituary
Daniel Tyler and Norma Ricketts publications
Journals: Sylvester Earl, Henry Bigler

John W Green is one of just a few Mormon Battalion men who has no identifying information of parents or family. A Nauvoo Land Record was attached to Family Search with an estimated birth year and location of Michigan but no known source. A record attached suggested he was a member of the Nauvoo 2nd Ward which is John Hyrum Green - not John Green.

Arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, John enlisted in Company C of the Mormon Battalion, age unknown. Military records indicated he was a daily duty teamster on September/October rolls. He made it past Santa Fe with the main command before becoming ill. On November 10, Colonel Cooke ordered the sick and feeble men to return to Santa Fe (who were then ordered to Pueblo) with the Willis detachment including John Green. Just five days later John died.

Several recorded his death. "*November the 15 after breakfast prepared and started one man very sick we went to put him into the wagon we thought he was dying and we laid him on the ground again he came to we took him on a blanket and caried him up the hill near a quarter of a mile the road beeing sandy the load heavy there we put him in [the wagon] and started the day is cloudy and cool some rain and I set under a cotonwood tree near the riogrand river New Mexico the man that I spoke of this morning that was sick died about ten o clock in the wagon and being within 6 miles of the plase where we buried Br Hampton we thought we carry him a long and bury them together so I with 6 others was selected to go ahead and dig his grave against the wagon came up the wagon arived we took his blanket and [w]raped him up and put him into the ground put down some poles to keep the dirt of from him and filed up the grave and left its now 7 oclock in the eavening and firelight.*" – John Tippets

15th This morning Sergent Brasier refused to let me have full rations for 3 days until we could get into the settlement to by and supply ourselves for the same length of time. 15th [presumably evening] This morning we stated for the settlement. On the way Brother Green died and was buried in his blanket. This seems to produce no effect on the minds of the brethern so hardened in trial and sorrow. – George Wilson

One wonders if his family even knew where he was or learned of his death since no one claimed any military benefits for his service. Since Green is a very common name, this is a difficult research challenge. We would love to discover his story!

Sources:

Military and Church records
Journals, George Wilson, John Tippets

William Gribble was born 15 Aug 1817 in Canada, one of seven children. His family joined the Church about 1837 and according to the Journal History of the Church, on March 13, 1838, William was at a meeting of the Quorum of Seventies at Kirtland, Ohio, to consider the subject of moving to the land of Missouri. The Journal also stated that William and his family numbered three. "On the 29th of July 1838, William Gribble—whose wife accompanied us from Kirtland—also joined the camp this day; this was called the 'Kirtland Camp.' William Gribble left the camp 15 Sept. 1838, to stop at Springfield during the winter." However, Family Search shows their first child was born in Nauvoo in 1841. In 1844, William served a mission as part of Joseph Smith's Presidential Campaign. Another child was born in September 1845 before their marriage ended. His former wife remarried in January 1846 while she was pregnant with William's third child. According to Family Search, that child was born in Nauvoo in 1846. William married Sophia Gribble in February 1846.

Traveling to Mt Pisgah, William was present at a Conference on May 31, 1846 as they tried to organize the temporary settlement. Arriving in Council Bluffs, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company D at age 29, bringing along his wife who served as an official laundress. Arriving in Santa Fe, the couple was sent with the Brown detachment and spent the winter of 1846-47 in Pueblo. Early historians thought his wife had married William Tubbs, suggesting she traveled past Santa Fe with him and was sent to Pueblo with the Willis detachment. However, William Gribble and his wife Sophia did not get a divorce until arriving in Salt Lake with the detachments where Sophia married William Tubbs in August 1847. William then traveled with Captain Brown to retrieve pay for the detachments and stayed for several years to mine. He returned to Utah prior to 1852 and applied for $100 scrip in lieu of bounty land. When it was denied, he discovered someone had submitted an application in his name in 1848 in Missouri. He applied again in 1855 from Ogden, but the application stated he was discharged in Los Angeles which was inaccurate since he was with the detachments, creating questions as to its authenticity. Marrying a third time in 1852 to a woman with one child, William became the father of seven children born in different locations of Salt Lake, Ogden, and Gunnison, Utah. His sons' obituary noted they moved to Ephraim in 1860 and Gunnison in 1863.

Illustrating how complicated a widow's pension applications could be, both his first and third wife applied for his pension benefits, creating a messy situation for the pension examiner to determine who was William's legal wife. A Church official provided marriage information stating he could not find an original marriage date for Adelia, William's first wife, but did find a divorce from her second husband in 1851 and noted both she and William's third wife, Elizabeth, were sealed to William in 1866, not mentioning Adelia's third spouse. Not mentioning her second husband, Adelia noted she didn't know if Gribble was dead when she arrived in Utah and never heard from her [third] husband again after he left for Chicago eight years after their marriage in 1851. She claimed "In the meantime and before Perkins went away, Gribble came back and married Elizabeth. I did not live with him again till Perkins disappeared. I was sealed to him [Gribble] or as we say, married him again, so that Elizabeth and I continued to be his wives till his death." Elizabeth described William's previous wives and their other husbands. She noted Adelia was considered his second [plural] wife behind Elizabeth after her remarriage but acknowledged they were both living with William when he died. Elizabeth took in Adelia and her children from her third husband [Perkins]. William died just three months after he was sealed to Adelia and Elizabeth in 1866.

In 1925, someone had a gold ring in their possession which was engraved inside with "From William Gribble to Brigham Young" and suggesting it was made from the first gold found in California. The individual sent several notes on letterhead to another individual named W. H Gribble noting he paid $100 for the ring and asking if they were related.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
Son's obituary

Samuel S Gully was born 27 May 1807 in North Carolina, one of two children. Not much is known of his childhood, but he married in 1833 and his wife, Jane, gave birth to three children. He was baptized in 1843 and served a Southern States mission that year. He brought Jane and three children to Nauvoo where his oldest son died. He married a second wife, Ovanda, in 1844 and she gave birth to a child in 1845.

After leaving Nauvoo and arriving in Council Bluffs in 1847, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E at age 37 as a lieutenant and served as quartermaster for the command. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) showed he was leaving five behind with one wagon, four oxen, and five cows located at Council Bluffs. It lists Ovanda as his wife and the other four likely included her child and his first wife Jane and her two living children. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $55 to his wife Ovanda care of J.V. Barnham. This exceeded his clothing allowance of $42 so someone else might have given him extra. Gully and James Pace left the command along the trail to return to Fort Leavenworth on August 20 to determine the condition of their commander James Allen. They arrived on August 22, the day before Allen's death. On August 26, Gully and Sebert Shelton returned to the Battalion with the sad news that Allen had died.

While at Fort Leavenworth on August 23, Gully wrote to Brigham Young: "*I hav written to Ovanda to come if you think it is right she will have to get 4 Mules & a light waggon the payment after the value of the oxen & waggon is deLeted I can pay out of my first payment."* Brigham Young recognized the difficulty this request created and replied in a letter dated Aug 27, 1846, stating*: "P.S. Ovanda has gone on west ... is probably at Puncas village about 120 miles from Paunee (village) were she here we would not think it wisdom for her to Join the army. Neither do we think it best for more of the Sisters to go in the Bat. It is better that your hand be Free."* In November, his wife received $30.88 from his account.

After Allen's death, Gully was part of a small group who were vocal about their opposition to new military leadership who were not following Brigham Young's instructions to stay together and what they perceived as poor treatment of the Battalion. The group tried to replace Captain Hunt with Gully as the leading Battalion officer. With the intent to alter their travel path, according to John D. Lee's journal, Gully wrote a letter on September 26 to army officials supposedly in behalf of Captain Hunt who likely was not aware, "*soliciting the prevelege to winter North of Ben Fort & not going over till spring, etc*" When they arrived in Santa Fe, Lt Colonel Cooke removed Gully from the position of quartermaster against the wishes of many soldiers and included some of his own staff as he reorganized leadership, possibly to lessen the conflict. Lieut. Gully resigned and returned with Church representatives John D. Lee and Howard Egan who had caught up and traveled to Santa Fe with the Battalion to collect their pay and return to Council Bluffs. Accompanying these men was Roswell Stevens who was detached from the Brown detachment as they left Santa Fe. Gully and the other three men arrived back in Council Bluffs in late 1846. Recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger, Samuel spent $34.12 for food and supplies in his own name on February 12, 1847.

Upon his return, Gully married Ovanda's sister, Sarah, in January 1847. Ovanda gave birth to another child and her oldest daughter died in August of that year. Sarah gave birth to a son in 1848 who died a month later. Sarah left for Salt Lake that year with the Brigham Young Company. In 1849, Gully led a company of pioneers from Winter Quarters including his first two wives and three living children with Orson Spencer. Gully died of cholera on the trail to Salt Lake.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Samuel Gully's letter collections
John D. Lee Journal

James Hampton was born 4 April 1797 in Pennsylvania. Family Search records suggest he was the oldest of seven children, most born in Ontario Canada where his parents had settled. His father died when he was 15. He married in 1838 and eight children were born in Ontario Canada where he was a farmer and blacksmith. He moved his family to Adams County, Illinois in 1839 possibly after he was taught the Gospel in Canada. It is uncertain if his wife and children joined the Church. Family records indicate he and his youngest brother were the only two who became members of the Church among his siblings. His brother Jonathan died in Nauvoo in 1844.

James left Nauvoo with the Saints and his named appeared on a volunteer list on June 22, 1846 at Mt Pisgah with a group of men ready to move on. He traveled to Council Bluffs where he enlisted in Company A of the Mormon Battalion at the age of 49 - one of the oldest men in the Battalion which seems to suggest that Captain Allen was allowing men outside of the age parameters near the beginning of the enlistment process. He left his wife and at least five dependent children behind in Illinois. None of them are acknowledged on the Brigham Young return roster, suggesting they did not travel with him to Council Bluffs. The return list stated he left one mule and one cow in the care of Ezra T Benson. He sent $10 from his clothing money at Fort Leavenworth to Mrs Sely Taylor at Council Bluffs which could possibly be Sally Taylor, wife of John Taylor.

Several weeks after leaving Santa Fe, he died on the Rio Grande, New Mexico as one of the few men who died on the trail with the main command. Norma Rickett's narrative noted he became ill and was placed in a wagon but his condition worsened. They stopped at two o-clock for twenty minutes and he died. His death was recorded in several journals.

November 3, 1846, A man of A Company has died this evening; his death was very sudden; he walked to the Surgeon's but this morning. – Colonel P. St. George Cooke

The 3rd traveled 12 miles. At 5 p.m. Brother Hampton died. Brother Hampton was sick but a short time, and his death was quite unexpected. – William Hyde

3rd--We took up the line of march and traveled fifteen miles. This evening a man died in Company A, his name was Hampton. He left his family in Adams Country, Illinois, when he started west....Early this morning at reveille the corpse was borne in silence before the lines; all was silent and we were standing on an elevated point on the banks of the river, the occasional ripple of the waters and the barren and desolate land around us made the scenery solemn and produced a feeling of solemnity in almost every bosom – David Pettegrew

His widow applied for his bounty land benefits at Illinois in 1849 in behalf of her and her dependent children. She noted she and James were the parents of seven children - not listing an 8th child who likely died after birth. The application was submitted through an attorney named John Wentworth - the same person who asked Joseph Smith to answer questions about the Church from which the Articles of Faith were included. She remarried in 1850, later living with her daughter in Illinois after her second husband died in 1859 and associated with the Methodist Church according to a family record.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Journals
Bounty land application
Family records/Family Search

Charles Brent Hancock was born 23 December 1823 in Ohio, one of eleven children, although only four lived to adulthood. His father was baptized in 1830 and Charles was baptized in 1833. In the spring of 1834, the family moved to Clay County, Missouri to be with the Saints where their mother died. Their father remarried and four additional children were born with the last three born in Illinois and Nauvoo. They then moved to Nauvoo and were with the Saints as they fled their home. Charles attended a conference at Mt Pisgah on May 31, 1846 where men were given assignments to prepare the land for the Saints as they traveled to Council Bluffs.

Charles's name appeared with eleven others on the first early volunteer list on July 1 at Council Buffs. He enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 22 with his younger brother George and his Uncle Levi who was in Company E. In a brief autobiography found on Family Search, Charles states he was sick when he enlisted. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $20 from his clothing allowance to his father. On May 1, 1847, a Winter Quarters store ledger indicated his father spent $3.06 of $40 on salt and the remainder was noted as cash or discount from funds received from his two sons.

Historian Norma Ricketts included a story for January 6, 1847 without an identified primary source that Charles Hancock became ill and "the medicine given him only made his distress more acute. Her account suggested George Hancock slipped behind the wagon after dark, took his brother in his arms, and carried him out of sight of the camp. He cradled his sick brother in his arms all night. In the morning Charles was recovered sufficiently to continue." It doesn't fit with what was happening with the Battalion during that time frame. This story also appears in another family account on the way to Salt Lake after discharge, suggesting the story originated from verbal stories of descendants that may not be true. Charles himself does not mention it in his autobiography.

The brothers arrived with the main command in California in late January 1847 and were stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. His autobiography noted he had some "*experience in irrigating while working on the ranch of Colonel Williams*" before discharge in July 1847. Traveling north with the large Hancock company, he was among the group who continued to Salt Lake. Attending the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee celebrating those who entered the valley in 1847, he noted he arrived from the west on October 6, 1847. While his brother continued to Iowa, he remained according to his journal and pension information. His autobiography noted he "*remained in Utah eaking out an existence for two years before plenty was realized."* A bounty land application was submitted in his name in 1849 in Missouri by agents who were forging signatures. The heirs later applied for his bounty land benefits in 1907 with no success. Charles first married in 1850 in Salt Lake, his wife giving birth to three children before her death in 1854. Over time, he married four additional women, with a few being plural wives and a total posterity of twenty children according to Family Search. He lived briefly in Ogden where one child was born and then moved to Payson.

His name appeared on multiple muster rolls for the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion beginning in 1850. His obituary stated "*In 1852 he was appointed colonel of the southern division of the territorial militia by Governor Brigham Young. He served in all of the Indian wars of that period and was once severely wounded in the head*." During the Utah War and stationed at Payson, military documents reflected he was elected as a Major of Infantry in 1857. In 1869 he moved to Harrisville, Utah where his last four children were born. Family histories noted how he commissioned paintings to be made of many important events from Church history. Charles then traveled doing firesides, showing the pictures and teaching Church history, urging the Saints not to forget what their ancestors had done for the sake of the Gospel. In 1896, he attended a large pioneer celebration in Ogden that honored a group of Mormon Battalion veterans followed by the Pioneer Jubilee in 1897. He passed away in Harrisville in January 1904.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Willard Richards Journal, July 1, 1846
Short Sketch of Adams and Hancock Families, Charles Brott Hancock, Family Search (Charles autobiography)
Norma Ricketts, *The Mormon Battalion, Army of the West*
Obituary
Family histories/Family Search
Ogden Daily Standard, July 17, 1896

George Washington Hancock was born 8 March 1826 in Ohio, one of eleven children, although only four lived to adulthood. His father joined the Church in 1830, followed by others over the next few years. George was baptized in 1834 as the family moved to Clay County, Missouri to be with the Saints. After his mother died, his father remarried and one additional child was born before they moved to Nauvoo and three additional children were added to their family before family members started west. Arriving at Council Bluffs at age 20, George enlisted with his brother Charles in the Mormon Battalion Company C in July 1846. His Uncle Levi joined the last company to be organized, Company E. He sent $20 to his father from his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth which was combined with his brother's $20, providing $40 for his father as shown on the Winter Quarters store ledger in May 1847.

George and his brother traveled to California, arriving in late January 1847, and were stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months, likely working on Williams Ranch for part of the time per his brother's account. In later memories, his brother Charles provided a detailed description of the only battle the Battalion was involved in as some members of Company C were assigned to guard Cajon Pass. Although several Indians were killed, only a few soldiers were injured, fulfilling Brigham Young's promise that no men would be killed in battle. Historian Norma Ricketts noted George Hancock and three others raised the liberty pole without incident on July 1, 1847 based on family stories but no primary document has been found to verify that statement since many made the same claim. His brother's autobiography noted they had some "*experience in irrigating while working on the ranch of Colonel Williams*" before discharge with no mention of the flagpole.

After discharge in July 1847, Charles and George traveled to the Great Basin, traveling north with the large Hancock Company. When about half of the group turned around, they were among those who continued to Salt Lake. In a Pioneer Jubilee document, George submitted a different arrival date than his brother, stating he arrived on October 17. While his brother stayed in Salt Lake, George returned to Iowa, finding his father had died just ten days before he arrived in mid-December. He applied for bounty land in Missouri in January 1848. Corresponding with her brother on January 2, 1848, George's future wife wrote "*James Myler and Russel Brownell came home two weeks ago yesterday, also George Hancock. His brother Charles and Uncle Levi are in the valley and going to raise a crop. You must know there was great rejoicing in the camp to see the soldiers returning*." He married that year and his first son was born before he returned with his wife and child to Salt Lake in 1849. His wife died a month after giving birth to her second child in 1851 and George married again in 1852, adding twelve children to his posterity over the next two decades.

George was heavily involved in the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion. His name appeared on nineteen Utah Militia muster rolls and military documents beginning in 1850 through 1868 and included units in Farmington in the early 1850s and Springville during the Utah War and Payson during the Black Hawk War. His militia units reflected the movement of his family. They lived in Bountiful until going south in 1856 where he resided the rest of his life. His obituary stated "*In March of 1856, he came to Payson and engaged in the manufacture of leather boots and shoes and opened the first store in Payson. The growth of this place during early times was due largely to him. He built several stores and houses and was one of the main builders of the opera house. In 1871 he filled a mission in the Eastern States*." The LDS Biographical Encyclopedia further described the stores he built including a tannery, a shoe and harness factory, a lumber yard and a butcher shop. He also built a grist mill and later a creamery and canning establishment. It noted that Brother Hancock endeavored to find employment for the poor and took produce of every description in exchange for his goods. In 1896, he attended a large pioneer celebration in Ogden and marched in the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee parade. George died in 1901 in Payson.

Sources:

Military and Church documents, Pension and Bounty land applications
Letter, Betsy Jane Fackrell
Obituary, LDS Biographical Encyclopedia
Ogden Daily Standard, July 17, 1896; Salt Lake Tribune, July 25, 1897
Norma Ricketts, *The Mormon Battalion*
Short Sketch of Adams and Hancock Families, Charles Brott Hancock, Family Search (Charles autobiography)

Levi Ward Hancock was born 7 April 1803 in Massachusetts, one of ten children. According to a history written for the Church Ensign magazine, at age 14, Levi was employed by an expert woodworker and had already built his own turning lathe and learned to make furniture. His lifelong trade would be making furniture and cabinets, but he would also construct houses and buildings. One of the early converts to the Church, he was baptized in 1830. He married in 1833 in Kirtland Ohio where his first three children were born. His father died in Nauvoo in 1844.

Arriving at Council Bluffs with the Saints in 1846, at age 43, he enlisted as a fifer in the Mormon Battalion Company E, the last company to be organized. Two nephews enlisted in Company C. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he left eight people behind with one wagon, six oxen and six cows in the care of Brother Root located at Council Bluffs. The eight included his pregnant wife, six living children and likely his aged, widowed mother. While he was away, one child was born at Winter Quarters in February and another died in April 1847, three months after Levi's mother died. Levi sent $25 of his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth to his wife who spent $20 on food, material, and supplies on December 11, recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger.

Levi compiled three daily journals with maps and poetry, providing a detailed account of the Battalion experiences through his eyes. A member of the Council of Fifty of the Church, he was considered the spiritual leader of the Battalion which caused significant contention at times with the company officers who had been given instructions by Brigham Young to act as fathers to the boys and counsel together. When difficult decisions by officers conflicted with initial agreements made with Captain Allen and counsel by Brigham Young, Levi and others challenged the actions. Without success, Levi was part of a group who attempted to replace Captain Hunt. Levi often held small group church meetings to strengthen the soldiers spiritually and gave spiritual blessings of healing. Arriving in California in late January 1847, his company was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, military leadership was dismantled and 164 veterans traveled in a company organized by Levi to find their families while about fifty men followed Captain Jefferson Hunt to Monterey. On their way, about half of the men in the Hancock Company turned around when meeting Captain Brown coming from Salt Lake who advised them to stay in California if they did not have family in Salt Lake or did not have sufficient supplies to make it to Iowa. Levi continued on, arriving in Salt Lake in October where he remained the winter. Corresponding with her brother on January 2, 1848, George Hancock's future wife wrote "*James Myler and Russel Brownell came home two weeks ago yesterday, also George Hancock. His brother Charles and Uncle Levi are in the valley and going to raise a crop."*

Levi started for Iowa in 1848 but met his family along the trail in Wyoming, returning to Salt Lake and took up his trade of carpentry. His wife gave birth to two more children. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in 1849 - signatures for him and both witnesses were forged. It is unknown if he received the money from the sale of the warrant. Two plural wives gave birth to ten additional children. He served in the first territorial legislature in 1851 and his name appeared on a Utah Militia muster roll in 1853 in Spanish Fork. He also served on the 1855 Battalion Reunion committee representing Utah County with W. B. Pace and James Stewart. A series of moves took him to Manti, Spanish Fork, Payson, back to Salt Lake, and eventually Southern Utah where his son lived, residing in three small communities. Two years before his death, he attended the Church's Golden Jubilee of 1880 and was honored as one of the two remaining members of the original First Council of the Seventy. He died in Washington, Utah in 1882 at the age of 79.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
Don Searle, Assistant Managing Editor July 1999 Ensign
Letter, Betsey Jane Fackrell
Three separate personal journals, Levi Ward Hancock
Family records/Family Search

Ebenezer Hanks was born 11 February 1815 in New York. The oldest of ten children, he left home at age sixteen according to family histories and was boarding in the home of the Cooper family in Illinois where he met his wife. He was working until he could open his own cooper shop. They were married in 1839, building a two-story home. Ebenezer's cousins introduced them to the Church and they were baptized about 1841 before spending a few years in the Nauvoo area.

After the Nauvoo expulsion, Ebenezer traveled to Council Bluffs in 1846 where he joined the Mormon Battalion Company E and selected as a sergeant at age 31. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) listed Jane as the only person in the family with two wagons, two horses, eight oxen, six cows, and two sheep. Likely leaving some of those provisions behind with relatives, she accompanied him as a laundress according to a pension witness statement. At Fort Leavenworth, Ebenezer sent $10 from his clothing allowance to Francis Williams who was located at Council Bluffs. Francis was the brother-in-law of soldier Thomas Frazier in Company D. Francis received $4 on Aug 29 shown on an account for soldiers and spent $7 for supplies on December 9 recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger. Arriving at Santa Fe, Ebenezer sent some of his pay with Samuel Gully who resigned and traveled back to Iowa, retrieving $27.80 from their combined contribution on January 19, 1847. Ebenezer was detached at Santa Fe and allowed to travel with his wife when Lt Colonel Cooke ordered the remaining women except five to travel to Pueblo with the Brown detachment. Ebenezer was involved as a hunter on their way. Spending the winter of 1846-47 at Pueblo, they lived in a tent until Eb, as he was called, built a cabin. Leaving in the spring, Ebenezer traded for a pony and rigged up a sidesaddle for Jane according to family histories.

Arriving with the detachments in the Great Basin in July 1847, they spent the first winter in the Old Fort. His name appeared on a Utah Militia muster roll in February 1850 before they left for California. They appeared on the 1850 census at El Dorado on the American River where Ebenezer was mining, showing $500 of daily product. In 1851, they were asked to help settle San Bernardino where Ebenezer ran a freighting business from California to Salt Lake for three years. Some records suggest they returned to Mormon Island and built a three-room home where Jane prepared meals for boarders. In 1855, Jane left for the winter and sailed from the coast of California to New England to visit her family while Ebenezer returned to San Bernardino. When she returned in 1856, Ebenezer gave her a grand tour of the home and gristmill at San Bernardino Ranch.

They returned to Salt Lake when Brigham Young called the Saints back in 1858 for the Utah War. Settling in Parowan, Ebenezer started a cotton business and Jane managed the store. A bounty land application was submitted in 1859 from California with an appointed power of attorney in Washington DC. This application required additional communication with federal agencies to resolve a mixup with another soldier's application in 1849. By 1860 Ebenezer was a prosperous businessman with stores in Provo, Parowan and Beaver, Utah. They were living in Provo by the 1860 census where he served for a short time as Mayor of Provo City but resigned 6 months later. He married a second wife in 1861 and returned to Parowan. Ten children were born to this union. His name appeared on a Utah Militia muster roll for Parowan in 1866 as part of the Black Hawk War. As Jane and Ebenezer were childless, they adopted a girl and named her Martha Catherine Hanks. Although Martha remained in Parowan, Ebenezer moved the rest of his family to Iron City where he had started a mining business. He was the first settler with a final move to what was previously known as Graves Valley in 1883 where he built a cabin the year before his death. Ebenezer died in 1884 in what became known as Hanksville named after him. His last wife remarried in 1888.

Sources:
Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Government census records
Family records/Family Search

Ephraim Knowlton Hanks was born 21 March 1826 in Ohio, one of twelve children. Ephraim ran away from home at age 16. After working for three years on board a ship for the Navy, he returned home where he found his father had died. Introduced to the Church by his brother, they traveled to Nauvoo where he was baptized in 1845. Fleeing with the Saints to Council Bluffs in 1846, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 20. After leaving Fort Leavenworth, Elijah Allen who was in Ephraim's company wrote in his journal, *"it was about 11 oclock before we got into camp I had a violant fever in the morning I took a large dose of Bonset which come near pushing me to death during the day in the eavning Elder Hanks laid hands on me and I felt a great deal better the next day.*"

Arriving in California in late January 1847 and stationed at San Luis Rey until mid-March, John Borrowman recorded a comical exchange between him and Ephraim. "*Ephraim Hanks came to me and asked me when I was going to bring home his book of mormon that I had borrowed of him I told him when he brought home my cissors he had borrowed of me four weeks ago and lost them and told me he would pay me for them but when I asked him for some milk which he had plenty he would not give it me with out the money upon which he told me to keep the book and by this means I have got a book of mormon.*" Assigned to San Diego with Company B for the last four months of enlistment, military records indicated he was on detached service on April 19 per Captain Hunter's orders, carrying mail to Los Angeles. Historian writer, Norma Ricketts noted that he carried mail again in May and upon return on May 16 "*Ephraim Hanks and Bill Casper, borrowed horses and performed an unorthodox bull fight, much to the enjoyment of their comrades*."

After discharge in July 1847, Ephraim traveled with the large Hancock Company with William Casper per William's Pioneer 1897 Jubilee document. While some returned to California after meeting Captain Brown on his way west to collect pay for the detachments who arrived in Salt Lake in July, others continued to Salt Lake and then Iowa. Ephraim arrived in Utah in October 1847 and remained, marrying the following year with seven children born and adopting two children. He married two plural wives in March 1856, one gave birth to seven children, all but one born in Wasatch and Summit County areas of Heber and Park City where he was instrumental in establishing Mt Dell station for incoming pioneers. Two marriages eventually ended in divorce with one annulment.

His name appeared on multiple muster rolls for the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion between 1850 and 1854 and then again in 1857 for the Utah War and 1865-66 for the Black Hawk War, often serving as an officer. In 1854, he was listed as a flag bearer with Lot Smith for the Utah Nauvoo Legion command. He was a mail carrier to Fort Laramie in 1851-53, Missouri in 1857, California in 1860, and St Louis in 1860-61. In 1856, Ephraim responded to the call of Brigham Young to rescue a company of Saints caught in the snow as they traveled to Utah. Key figures in the rescue of the Martin handcart company, Arza Hinckley wrote "We met the handcart folks at Ice Springs on Sweet Water River, from there in to Salt Lake City. Eph Hanks, one of my battalion chums spent much of our time while in camp in administering to the sick. Ephraim was a man of grate (great) faith. Ephraim's gift of healing was later captured in a movie called "Ephraim's Rescue." A girl traveling with the handcart company with her sister and mother were cared for in Ephraim's home when they arrived in Utah and later became his wife in 1862, adding twelve additional children to his posterity. By 1879, the family moved south to Sevier Utah and were the first permanent settlers of Pleasant Creek in Wayne County in 1883, now part of Capitol Reef Monument, living in dugouts until a permanent home was built in 1888. He was a great friend of the native population. He died there in 1896. A BYU Master Thesis noted a guard of 1000 Indians stood rimming the edges above the ranch in silent tribute to their friend and benefactor.

Sources:

Church and Military records, 1897 Pioneer Jubilee
Journal: Elijah Allen, Norma Ricketts publication
Eph Hanks, Pioneer Scout, Master Thesis by Richard K Hanks, April 1973

Ebenezer Harmon was born 3 July 1830 in Erie, Pennsylvania, one of ten children. Living in the area of early Church History, his father was baptized in 1834 with other extended family. Ebenezer's family was living in Kirtland by 1837 where two siblings were born and arrived in Nauvoo by 1840. The family was on an 1842 Nauvoo Census record. His last sibling was born in 1842, the month before his father died and the child died two years later.

The family fled to Council Bluffs with the saints in 1846 where, at age 16, Ebenezer enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C. His name appeared in Willard Richards journal on July 1 as one of the first twelve men to volunteer. Two cousins also enlisted. He and Lorenzo were in Company C and Oliver in Company E. All three made it to California. As the Battalion was assigned to Los Angeles and San Diego in mid-March 1847, Ebenezer was ordered to remain at San Luis Rey with 30 privates, some sick, under the command of Lt Oman. He joined his company at Los Angeles the following month. After discharge in July 1847, he reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers with his two cousins where he served at San Diego until March 1848. Eventually making his way north, Ebenezer did some mining and likely returned to Utah in 1849, depositing gold flakes in the Brigham Young account in 1850.

Two bounty land applications were submitted from New York by an agent in 1853 for Ebenezer's service in the Mormon Battalion and Mormon Volunteers along with an application for traveling allowances from Los Angeles to Council Bluffs, suggesting he may have traveled east to visit several siblings who were living in Iowa and Illinois. Another application submitted from Salt Lake in 1857 was submitted by agents Suter & Lea who were likely trying to find any unclaimed bounty land benefits using power of attorney for those not present. No record has been found to document Ebenezer's death date and location.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land applications
Willard Richards Journal

Lorenzo Frazier Harmon was born 13 April 1828 in Erie, Pennsylvania, one of six children. His father was baptized in 1833 and the family was in Kirtland by 1834 where his two youngest twin siblings were born and additional extended family joined them by 1837. They moved to Illinois by 1840 and were on Nauvoo records in 1842.

Fleeing Nauvoo with the Saints and arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, Lorenzo enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 18 with a cousin Ebenezer on his father's side, while his cousin Oliver on his mother's side, was assigned to Company E. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $15 from his clothing allowance to his father Nehemiah Harmon, noted as a "lame man." On March 26, 1847 Nehemiah purchased $15 of supplies recorded in the Winter Quarters store ledger.

Arriving with the main command in California in late January 1847, Lorenzo was stationed at San Luis Rey until mid-March where Lorenzo was court-martialed on February 25 along with Thorit Peck and John Mowry for stealing and butchering an Indian's cow. They were sentenced to ten days of confinement and fined $2.50. Historians transcribed the first initials on the military record, incorrectly confusing the names of Ebenezer Harmon and Isaac Peck instead of Lorenzo Harmon and Thorit Peck. As the Battalion was assigned to Los Angeles and San Diego in mid-March, Lorenzo and his cousin Ebenezer were ordered to remain with a group of men, many sick, at San Luis Rey under the command of Lt Oman. He rejoined his company at Los Angeles the following month in April where military records indicated he was "on duty at work on the fortification" helping to build Fort Moore. After discharge in July 1847, Lorenzo reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers and was sent back to San Luis Rey on August 10 with Lt Barrus to guard the post there. Rejoining his company in San Diego, in February, he was discharged in March 1848.

After discharge, he remained in California. On his pension application he noted he resided in Yolo County [California] about ten years and the balance of time in Salt Lake City. A family record indicated he was a mail carrier through the Sierra Nevadas into Nevada. At a conference of Elders in the Philharmonic Hall, San Francisco, California, President George Q. Cannon presiding, Elders Silas G. Higgins, Lorenzo F. Harmon and John H. Winslow, were appointed to serve a mission to Oregon and Washington territories, leaving in May 1857. A bounty land application was submitted in his name from Salt Lake in 1857 by agents who were trying to collect benefits for those who may not have received it yet. He reapplied in 1860, stating he had not received his warrant from the 1857 application for his Mormon Volunteer service. After missionary service, he traveled to Utah for the first time in 1858 and married in 1861. Nine children were born to this union, five of them dying as infants and most born in the Cottonwood area of the Salt Lake Valley. A second marriage occurred in 1872 with one additional child. His family moved to Joseph, Sevier County, Utah where they resided for over twenty years. His obituary in 1906, noted that two Mormon Battalion veterans attended his funeral - Walter Barney and James V Williams.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land records
Family records
Obituary

Oliver Norton Harmon was born 18 Oct 1826 in Erie Pennsylvania, one of ten children. According to family histories, his parents moved to Kirkland in 1834 and he was baptized in 1836, the same year the Kirtland Temple was dedicated. On his way to Missouri, he met the Saints in Illinois, eventually making his way to Nauvoo in 1842. His father died in Nauvoo the following year and his mother married a widower Elijah Cheney who was the father of Zacheus Cheney, a future Battalion member.

At age 19, Oliver traveled to Council Bluffs in 1846 where he enlisted in Company E, the last company to be organized, suggesting he signed up after two other cousins, Ebenezer and Lorenzo, who were in Company C and his stepbrother, Zacheus Cheney in Company B. Oliver's name was crossed out on the list of men sending money back to their families from Fort Leavenworth, likely because his stepbrother sent money from his pay to his father and Oliver's mother. However, Eliza Cheney received $7.20 through Oliver's sister Lucinda Harmon on March 28, 1847 coming from his pay at Santa Fe. Eliza was the sister of Zacheus Cheney.

Arriving in California in late January 1847, he served with his cousins in Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. Oliver with his cousins reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers on July 20, 1847. James V Williams remembered in August of 1847 he *"was laid up with much pain – I had brothers Oliver N. Harmon, Alonzo [Lorenzo] F. Harmon, and Andrew Jackson and Oliver G. Workman to administer the ordinance of anointing with oil…*" Like his cousin Lorenzo, Oliver was sent back to San Luis Rey on August 10 with Lt Barrus to guard the post there. He rejoined his company in San Diego in February and was discharged in March 1848. It is unknown if Oliver went to the gold mines immediately, but he remained in California working in the mines, while his family made their way to the Great Basin in 1848. He applied for bounty land in California in 1852 for his Mormon Battalion service and again in 1858 in Salt Lake for his Mormon Volunteers service.

According to his daughter Josephine, he arrived in Salt Lake in 1857. The Church Overland Travel indicated he traveled with the Hezekiah Thatcher Company in 1857 which is the same year Zacheus Cheney led a group to Utah, all responding to Brigham Young's call to assist as Johnston's army was approaching. His daughter stated he visited with his uncle, Jessie Harmon, and sister, Lucinda Jackman for a while and then proceeded on to Spanish Fork to see his younger brother Levi and his mother who was living with him. Oliver's name appeared on a muster roll in 1857 in Springville. After marriage in 1859, his wife's widow pension application explained he returned to Salt Lake where they were married and then moved to Weber Valley, Hoytsville, Cache Valley [now Idaho], Kamas, and then back to Hoytsville as ten children were born at various locations. His name appeared again on a Utah Militia muster roll in 1867 in Summit County. The family moved to Shelton, Idaho in 1893 where his obituary stated he was called as a patriarch that year. He was living with two sons in Milo, Idaho per the 1900 census and died in 1901.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land and Pension applications
James V Williams memories
Family records/Family Search
Obituary

Robert Harris was born in England on 26 December 1807. According to a family history, he was married by a Methodist minister in 1835 but the marriage was repeated several times to meet legal requirements. His sister Elizabeth and her husband, Daniel Browett, were their witnesses. Robert raised beef cattle and was a butcher by trade, as was his father and grandfather. He was an accomplished boxer, fighting at fairs and prize fights in England. Robert and his family met Apostle Wilford Woodruff and were baptized in June 1840. In 1841, they emigrated to the U.S. Traveling with him were his pregnant wife, three children and other extended family including his brother-in-law, Daniel Browett. A month out to sea his fourth child was born on the Atlantic Ocean. They arrived at New Orleans in April 1841. The family settled at Nauvoo, Hancock, Illinois, where two more children were born.

Leaving Nauvoo with the Saints in 1846 and traveling to Mt Pisgah, his name appeared on a volunteer list as Church leaders began recruiting for the Mormon Battalion on July 7. Traveling to Council Bluffs, Robert mustered on July 16, 1846 in the Mormon Battalion at age 38 with his brother-in-law Daniel Browett, both in Company E – the last company to be officially organized. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he left eight people behind including his pregnant wife and six children with one wagon, four oxen and two cows in the care of George Bundy [Bishop] located at Council Bluffs. It is unclear who the eighth person was. From Fort Leavenworth, he sent $15 from his clothing allowance to his wife. In a letter to his wife dated September 19, he wrote "*I Know the money I sent you was not saficant to take you in the spring to Callifornia. I will try to send all I can[.] I expected to receved my wages to day but was disappointed but I will send the first opportunity.*" A church account established for the soldiers' families indicated she received $2 on September 4 at Cutler's Park, $1 on October 10, $2 on October 26 and $1 on November 20. She also spent $6 on December 6 and $19.72 on January 12 for food and supplies as noted on the Winter Quarters Store ledger, which came from pay sent back from Santa Fe likely combined from funds of other soldiers. A son was born and died at Council Bluffs in February 1847 and other family members also died that winter including his sister, Diana, and his sister Elizabeth's young son, Moroni.

Robert, Daniel Browett, Henderson Cox, Levi Roberts, Richard Slater and Robert Pixton were messmates all the way from Council Bluffs as noted by Pixton's journal. From October 1846 through April 1847 Robert was listed on duty as a butcher on military records. Arriving in California in late January 1847, he was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, he traveled with the Hancock Company. Upon meeting Captain Brown on his way to California to collect pay for the detachments, Robert Pixton explained some of his group turned back to California but some went on. "*The rest of our mess, Robert Harris, Hiram Judd, [Elisha] Averett, and Bro [Edward] Bunker went on to Winter Quarters...I sent a mule to my wife with Bro Harris which she got."* Robert may have taken that horse all the way to Iowa where Pixton's wife was still located. According to John King's journal, a small group of seven including Robert broke off before arriving in Salt Lake, but rejoined those who did go into Salt Lake for supplies at Fort Bridger and continued to Iowa, arriving in December 1847. Robert applied for bounty land benefits in January 1848. At Council Point, a settlement of Council Bluffs, Robert's eighth child was born October 1848. He was named after Daniel Browett who was slain at Tragedy Spring, California. Returning to Utah in 1850, they settled at Kaysville and seven additional children were born. Robert's name appeared on multiple muster rolls for the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion in Farmington and Bountiful, Utah beginning in 1852 through 1861, serving as captain of a unit in 1857 during the Utah War. According to his obituary, he also served a mission in the Muddy Valley settlements near Southern Utah in 1865. He moved his family to a farm at Muddy Creek, near Malad River, Idaho in 1869. After falling from a load of corn (about 1874) and suffering a concussion, he stated to his children, "*This fall will cause my death".* After failing to fully recover, they moved back to Kaysville near Holmes Creek. Robert then donated much time to the building of the Salt Lake Temple and died at his home in February 1876. LDS President, Wilford Woodruff, preached at his funeral sermon. He was buried alongside his wife, Hannah Maria, and his sister, Elizabeth, at Kaysville City Cemetery, Utah. He left behind a posterity of fifteen children, all but two living to adulthood.

Sources:
Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Letter to wife, September 1846
John King, Robert Pixton journal
Saints by Sea, Government records and obituary
Family records/Family Search

Silas Harris was born 14 October 1824 in Indiana, the oldest of ten children, four of whom died as infants or young children. His autobiography noted he was baptized in Goose Creek near Far West [Missouri] when he was about 14 years of age. He was baptized by a future Mormon Battalion soldier and Silas' uncle, William Hawk who was the brother of his mother. In October 1838, he moved with his parents to a place near Montrose, Iowa, where they lived until the exodus of the Saints from Nauvoo. Arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion with his uncle William Hawk and William's son, Nathan, from his first marriage - all in Company B. Silas' name was added at the end of the roll, suggesting he was enlisted after the initial muster. From Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 from his clothing allowance to his father Moses who was located at Council Bluffs. On December 24, his father spent $10 for food and supplies according to the Winter Quarters store ledger. His father also received $4 on February 16 and $1 on March 26, 1847 coming from his pay at Santa Fe. A military record noted he was "on duty" as a teamster in October although family records indicated he was taken ill at Fort Leavenworth with the mumps. But rather than go on the sick list in care of an unfriendly doctor, he continued in the ranks, not fully recovering until they reached Santa Fe. Continuing with the main command to California, his company was assigned to San Diego for the last four months of enlistment.

"*After being discharged, I went to San Francisco where I remained during the winter of 1847–48. In the spring of 1848, in connection with my Uncle William Hawk, we advertised to take the mail by way of Salt Lake to the Missouri river at the rate of 50 cents per letter. The enterprise proved a success. We traveled the northern route to Salt Lake by the Truckee river ..."* The party left San Francisco April 15, 1848, and arrived in Salt Lake City about the middle of June where Silas remained until August while his uncle William Hawk continued on with the mail. With a party of twelve other men and pack animals, Silas started for Council Bluffs. On October 20, they met Pres. Brigham Young and a company of Saints on the head of Sweetwater who were unloading part of their teams and returning them to the Missouri river to assist other emigrants the following spring. The two parties traveled together the balance of the way, arriving at their destination about the middle of October. Silas rejoined his parents near Council Bluffs where he attended school the following year according to a family history. A bounty land application was filed in his name in January 1848 and a document in his file suggests the agent who filed the application took off with the warrant.

His autobiography continued "*In the spring of 1849 the family began preparations for the long journey to Salt Lake City ... I was married en route ....[on] September 2nd at Independence Rock. The company arrived in Salt Lake about the middle of October."* Silas' name appeared on a Utah Militia muster roll in 1850 under the command of Battalion veteran John Hess. "*In the spring of 1851, myself and family, my brother John, with other Mormon families, went to California in the company of Charles C. Rich and Amasa Lyman, arriving there [San Bernardino] in the middle of June. On December 4, 1852 a pair of twins, a boy and girl, was born to us. We called them Alonzo and Melissa. Melissa died when 6 days old. These were premature—we kept Alonzo on a pillow for six weeks, he was too small to handle."* Two more children were born. Silas filed himself for bounty land in California in July 1852. In April 1855, he started on a mission with three other men to Washington Territory, traveling a distance of sixteen hundred miles with a pack horse. On Lewis River, Washington Territory, he and his companions organized a branch and returned home the following November, 1855. "*In 1857 San Bernardino was broken up and the Saints sold their property at great sacrifice and moved back to Utah*." In the spring of 1858 he was a member of an exploring expedition to the White Mountains to find a location for the Saints in case they should be driven out by their enemies as Johnston's Army approached Salt Lake during the Utah War. He stated he left his family encamped in a wagon in April and explored Paranagat Valley and went to Meadow Valley (both in southern Utah), where he put in a crop. He returned home about the beginning of August. In the spring of 1859 he moved his family and assisted in founding Harrisburg [named after his family] in Washington County. His name appeared again on Utah Militia rolls in 1868 in Toquerville. In 1872 he moved to Glendale, Kane County, Utah, serving in Church positions up to the time of his death in 1897. He was the father of twelve children, six sons and six daughters, all but one survived him.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Personal autobiography
Obituary
Family records/Family Search

Isaac Harrison was born 2 November 1815 at Columbiana County, Ohio, one of ten children. According to family histories, the members of his family were Quakers. He married in 1837 and was baptized that same year during much persecution for the Saints. They were living in Montrose Iowa by 1841 where two children were born and temple ordinances were completed in Nauvoo in February 1846. Supposedly his wife's parents disowned her for marrying a "Mormon" according to family stories but her mother joined them as the Saints left Nauvoo to help care for her daughter and grandchildren.

Arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, Isaac joined the Mormon Battalion Company E at age 30. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) showed he left four behind including his pregnant wife, two children and his mother-in-law with one wagon, two oxen, and one cow in the care of George Scofield located at Council Bluffs. George may have been a religious leader since his name showed up several times caring for families of the Mormon Battalion. At Fort Leavenworth, Isaac sent $20 from his clothing allowance to his wife. She received $2 on September 4 at Cutler's Park and then spent $18 for food and supplies recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on December 24. A daughter was also born that month. She received $7.20 on January 23, 1847 coming from Isaac's pay at Santa Fe before she died in February 1847. Her mother then took the three children and returned home to Ohio.

Military records stated Isaac was an extra duty teamster in July/August and then on duty as a teamster from October through December 1846. Arriving in California in late January 1847, he was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, he reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers and was assigned to San Diego until August 10 when he was ordered to San Luis Rey with 25 privates under the command of Lt Ruel Barrus until February 1848. Returning to San Diego, he was discharged in March 1848. He made his way up the coast to San Francisco where he worked at Chino's ranch and mined for several years according to his pension application. He met and married a widow in February 1849 who had arrived with the Brooklyn Saints with her husband and two children. Her third child was born a few months after her husband died. Isaac became a stepfather to three children and his wife gave birth to four additional children in San Francisco. He applied for two bounty land benefits from San Francisco - the first in 1852 for his Mormon Battalion service and the second in 1856 for his Mormon Volunteer service. According to historian Norma Ricketts, the family traveled to Utah with the Zacheus Cheney Company in 1857 when Brigham Young asked the Saints to gather in Utah as the Utah War began and a widow's pension application also refers to that date. In 1860, he served an Eastern States mission where family stories indicated he attempted to gather up his three children from his first marriage, but only his oldest son Elisha, age 19, would come with him. On the trail to Salt Lake, Elisha died near Fort Laramie on July 11, 1861.

Isaac moved his family to a few locations but eventually settled in Salt Lake by the 1860 census and was active in the Sandy area up until the time of his death in 1894. His name appeared on several Utah Militia documents in 1869. Family records noted he became the first postmaster, and the first precinct Judge of Sandy, and was Superintendent of the Sunday School for a number of years.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
LDS Biographical Encyclopedia
Norma Ricketts, The Mormon Battalion
Family records/Family Search

James Swarthout Hart was born 7 January 1829 in New York although he listed his birth year as 1828 on the Brigham Young return which conflicts with the year his parents were married. He was the oldest of eleven children of his father's second marriage who married two years after his first wife died. Based on a birth and death location of a sibling, the family was in Rockford, Illinois in 1845. It is unknown if they lived in Nauvoo but at least some of the family likely joined the Church before traveling to Council Bluffs in 1846.

At age 17, James enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E, the last company to be organized. He left behind his father and mother who was expecting her eighth child, although two had died near birth. James sent $10 from his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth to his father Joseph Hart. On December 12, his father spent the $10 on food and supplies recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger. His mother gave birth to a child in December 1846 in Winter Quarters who died two weeks later. At some point, his family returned to Missouri where three more children were born and four infants and young children died between 1850 and 1854.

Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, James spent the last four months of enlistment with his company at Los Angeles. Military records noted he was "on duty at work on the fortification" building Fort Moore during April and on detached service since June 15 per order of Captain Hunt. It is uncertain what that assignment related to but he could have been sent to San Diego to take supplies. After discharge in July 1847, he reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers and listed his age as 19, which was consistent with the BY return.

After discharge in March 1848, his pension application noted he remained in California in the mining districts from 1848-1853 until returning to Missouri where he resided in Holt County Missouri to present (date of application in 1887) with a one-year stint in Kansas. As James arrived in 1853, he applied for his bounty land benefits which became a complicated challenge for him and the federal pension office. He claimed a bounty land application for his Mormon Volunteer service was fraudulently submitted in November 1849. Additional confusion was created when the pension office didn't understand he served in two different units. Another fraudulent application was submitted from Salt Lake in 1857 by agents using rolls to collect bounty land benefits from those who may have not received their benefits. He eventually received land warrants for both service records.

James married the year he arrived in Missouri in November 1853. According to his wife's obituary, she gave birth to six children, all born in Missouri although Family Search lists seven. The obituary noted they were pioneers of Northwest Missouri and came to Holt County, Missouri in 1855 and lived there until 1874 when the family moved to Mound City, Missouri for the remainder of their lives. A pension note stated he served in the Missouri Militia for three months in 1863 likely during the Civil War. James died in 1914.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land records
Deborah Mariah Irving Hart, obituary

George Niles Haskell was born 16 October 1797 in New Hampshire, the oldest of eight children. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) showed a completely different birth year of 1823, likely a mistake by the clerk. His parents moved to Vermont about 1810 where he met his wife and six children were born according to Family Search, three of whom died as infants. His wife was baptized in 1838. Family records suggest George was baptized in either 1840 or 1846. They traveled to Nauvoo by 1843 where he owned property. His married daughter, Malinda, eventually followed them, giving birth to a daughter in January 1846 just prior to the Saints leaving Nauvoo.

Blazing a trail with the Saints toward Iowa, George attended a conference at Mt Pisgah on May 31, 1846 where assignments were made to prepare the area for those who would be arriving behind them. Arriving in Council Bluffs, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 48, one of the older men of the Battalion. In a pension witness statement, George Hancock described George as a *"very healthy stout built man, capable of enduring hardships and having an iron constitution."* He left behind his wife and two children in the care of his married daughter's husband, Joseph Mecham, with one wagon, two oxen and two cows. George sent Joseph $20 from his clothing allowance he received at Fort Leavenworth which was used for a cash transaction on June 8, 1847. His wife Sally received $7.20 on April 27 from pay carried back by a courier from Santa Fe. Described in George Hancock's pension statement for his friend, he stated George [Haskell] was injured as a file of men were ordered "*to jump into the waters of the Rio Grand River south of Santa Fe to extricate a wagon that was sinking in the quick sands that was drawn by six mules. On the start so suddenly the wagon struck back; suddenly against him and hurt the left groin to cause a burst or rupture."* He arrived in California in poor health and his company was stationed at San Diego for the last four months of enlistment.

After discharge in Los Angeles in July 1847, he traveled north and spent the winter of 1847-48 in California. In his pension witness statement he noted "*I live[d] about one year in California in or near Santa Clara assisting a little in shingle making."* George was mentioned in memories of Henry Bigler in June 1848. *"He [Hawkins] told me there were five of them, namely himself, old man Haskel and "Fayette" Lafayette (sic) Shepherd the other 2 I disremember their names."* This may infer George traveled to the Great Basin with the Shepherd Company who arrived in the fall of 1848. He returned to Iowa with eleven men carrying the mail under the direction of Allen Compton per directions from the First Presidency recorded in the Journal of Church History on 11 April 1849. In his pension, he noted *"thence went to Iowa to find my family. Remained there until the spring of 1850 or 1851.*" A bounty land application was submitted in August 1849. He returned to Salt Lake with his wife and two children although only his youngest son appeared on the 1850 Census with them because his unmarried daughter became a plural wife in November 1850. It is unknown if they were traveling with his oldest married daughter who also arrived in 1850. His pension stated "*residing at Provo, Utah County where I lived five years trying to live by farming a very small piece of land I did not succeed well."* A journal by William Boren noted George then led a group to San Bernardino in 1854. *In the spring of 1854 we were again "westward bound" to settle the city of San Bernardino, California. We bought fresh oxen and other necessities, and we were on the road again. Our leader this time was a new one, who had been to the Pacific before [with the Mormon Battalion]. His name was George Haskell, better known as "Papa Haskell".* George's pension statement was off slightly in later memories as he recorded "*And in the year 1856 went to San Bernardino California, where I still tried to farm a little (for that was my trade) for two years. I then concluded to return to Utah at Payson Utah Co."* He traveled in the Nathan Tenney Company in 1858. " *I have lived in a very poor state of health ever since working only when my health would permit me."* George built a small log house where they lived until his wife's death in 1880. He then moved to Benjamin, Utah to live with relatives and died three years later in 1883.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Henry Bigler memories
Journal of Church History, April 11, 1849
William Boren journal
Family records/Family Search

Meltiar Hatch was born 15 July 1825 in New York, the oldest of seven children. Family stories note that when he was seven years old, his mother was baptized in the middle of winter by cutting a hole in the ice. Eight years later and soon after the birth of his youngest sibling in 1840, his parents disposed of their property in Farmersville, New York, and with their seven children and two wagons, a carriage, farm tools and numerous livestock, they traveled through Ohio, Indiana and Illinois to the city of Nauvoo to join the Saints. He and his two younger brothers cared for 60 head of cattle, several horses, and 100 sheep during the winter on a nearby farm while the remainder of the family made their home in Nauvoo. One year later his mother died, leaving his father to care for seven children from ages 16 to 1. Meltiar was baptized in Nauvoo in 1842 and married in January 1846 just prior to leaving Nauvoo. Arriving in Council Bluffs, Meltiar enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 21 with his younger brother, Orin. Leaving his pregnant wife behind, he sent her $20 from his clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth, noting she was with her father, Samuel Snider [Snyder]. On December 6 she received $5 just prior to giving birth to a son. On January 6, 1847 she spent $15 on food and supplies according to the Winter Quarters store ledger. Tragedy struck when his father who had remarried in Nauvoo lost his second wife and her newborn child in February 1847. Military documents for September/October 1846, indicated Meltiar served as a teamster. A family story noted that Meltair's brother was so ill the officer ordered he be left to die and Meltiar went back to assist him multiple times. However, Orin was never reported sick on any military rolls and the officers never left any soldier to die. A different version of this account comes from historian Norma Ricketts' epilogue, noting Meltiar and a messmate returned often to help Orin who could not keep up with the company which is more likely. Arriving in California in late January 1847, he remained at San Luis Rey per Order #25 with thirty privates, many sick, under the command of Lt Oman when his company including his brother left for Los Angeles in mid-March. He rejoined them in early April until discharge in July 1847.

After discharge in July 1847, he and his brother traveled north with the large Hancock Company and spent the winter of 1847-48 in California. According to historian Norma Ricketts, the Hatch brothers had dinner with several Battalion veterans and a non-Mormon Francis Hammond as he arrived from the Hawaiian Islands on October 1, 1847. Meltiar worked at Sutter's flour mill before traveling to the Great Basin. He was with Henry Bigler in early July 1848 as the men gathered for their trip to Salt Lake. "*On the 3rd, camp broke and moved forward, all except myself and Brother Hatch [Meltiar Hatch]. Our oxen were missing and it was late before we found them."* He traveled with the Holmes Thompson Company as a packer and then joined up with another group of packers that left later and caught up with Holmes Thompson. Thomas Dunn wrote "*In July of 1848, I in company with 13, started for Salt Lake at which place we arrived Sept 8th ... After remaining here until the 18th, in company of our number set out for Council Bluffs, where we arrived the 3rd of November."* According to the Journal of Church history, on 26 Sept 1848, this company passed a group headed to Salt Lake from Iowa. "*Nearly noon met 8 Battalion Brethren. Brothers Hatch's, Dunn, Muir & with about 30 horses & mules in excellent order*." When he arrived in Iowa, Meltiar met his young son for the first time. He applied for his bounty land benefits in November 1848, spending the winter of 1848-49 in Iowa before returning to Salt Lake in 1849. His name appeared on several muster rolls of the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion beginning in January 1852 in Davis County through 1855. A set of pistols and a bayonet shown in a photo on his Family Search memories would be related to his service in the Utah Militia. The Battalion were not issued pistols which were too heavy to carry on their long march with other equipment. And carrying a bayonet after discharge was highly unlikely and the men were required to turn in their equipment except their muskets, many selling them for a lighter gun.

Marrying a plural wife in 1856, his family was called to settle Carson Valley (now Nevada). His first wife was the mother of nine children and his second wife the mother of ten. The children were born in a variety of locations including Bountiful, Salt Lake, Carson Valley, Summit County, Washington County, and Lincoln, Nevada illustrating his family's constant movement. His last four children were born in Hatch (named for his family), Garfield County, Utah where he died in 1895. It is unclear if someone else received the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee pin for him since one is shown in memories on Family Search. Both his wives died there three years apart in 1914 and 1917.

Sources:
Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Latter-day Saint Biographical Encyclopedia, Journal of Church history
Journals, Thomas Dunn, Henry Bigler
Norma Ricketts, The Mormon Battalion, Family histories/Family Search

Orin Hatch was born 9 May 1830 in New York, one of seven children. His family moved to Nauvoo in 1840 after the birth of his youngest sibling. He and two brothers took care of their family animals on a farm on the outskirts of Nauvoo per family stories. His mother died in 1841 and his father remarried in 1843. Orin was baptized in 1844 and two years later his family left with the Saints across the Mississippi River. Arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, Orin enlisted with his older brother, Meltiar, in the Mormon Battalion Company C. At age 16, he was one of the younger soldiers, but not the youngest since seven were ages 14-15 and several 16-year-olds were younger than him. Orin sent $10 from his clothing allowance to his father who was located with the Brigham Young Company. From these funds, his father was listed on a Winter Quarters store ledger account with no transactions shown. Family stories abound about how Meltiar took care of his brother. In her epilogue of the Battalion, Norma Ricketts, who sometimes relied on stories submitted to the Daughters of the Utah Pioneers, included a story of how Meltiar and a messmate returned to help Orin who was seriously ill and left behind along the trail. Another version stated he was left behind to die. Without a first-hand account, it is difficult to verify their specific experience, but the oral tradition has been passed down through generations and matches some of the general descriptions found in journals about men going ahead to get water and returning to help those who were too weak to continue but no soldiers were ever left behind to die. He is not listed as sick on any military roll. Daniel Tyler does not mention their story in the history he compiled for the Church. The brothers arrived together in California in late January 1847 but were separated for a few weeks when Company C was sent to Los Angeles in mid-March. Based on military records, Meltiar remained behind at San Luis Rey until early April with many sick, so Meltair may have been ill and Orin healthy at this point.

After discharge in July 1847, Orin traveled with his brother north with the large Hancock Company and spent the winter of 1847-48 in California. According to historian Norma Ricketts, the Hatch brothers had dinner with several Battalion veterans and a non-Mormon Francis Hammond as he arrived from the Hawaiian Islands on October 1, 1847. Orin worked with his brother at Sutter's flour mill during the winter. He was with Samuel Rogers in early 1848 who wrote *"Sunday, January 9, 1848 It was rainy weather. Two of the oxen got out of the yard. 0rin Hatch and myself went after them and drove them back... Wednesday, February 9, 1848 0rin Hatch and myself went to the dalles to hunt for our mules but could not find them."* Gathering with the veterans in late spring, he and his brother joined the Holmes Thompson Company as packers but joined another group of packers who left later from California but caught up to Holmes Thompson and then went ahead. Thomas Dunn wrote "*In July of 1848, I in company with 13, started for Salt Lake. At which place we arrived Sept 8th ... After remaining here until the 18th, in company of our number set out for Council Bluffs, where we arrived the 3rd of November."* Along the way they met a company from Iowa on 26 Sept, 1848, traveling to Salt Lake. The Journal of Church History recorded "*Nearly noon met 8 Battalion Brethren. Brothers Hatch's, Dunn, Muir & with about 30 horses & mules in excellent order*."

Arriving in Council Bluffs in 1848, Orin met his father who had married for the third time after the death of his second wife in childbirth. He applied for his bounty land benefits on the same day as his brother in November 1848. The family traveled together to Utah in the Allen Taylor Company in 1849. His name appeared on several muster rolls for the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion in 1852 and 1853 for the Farmington area and once again in 1861. Orin married in 1855 and his wife gave birth to thirteen children and married another wife the following year in 1856 who gave birth to eight children. In 1856, his family was called on a mission with his brother Meltiar who was the branch leader in Carson Valley (now Nevada). According to family histories, the family lived in a Fort to protect themselves. Returning to Bountiful, he and his children began to raise sheep, eventually creating the Moss and Hatch Sheep Company. In 1896, he attended a large pioneer celebration in Ogden that included a group of Mormon Battalion veterans. His name was not listed in the Mormon Battalion parade entry for the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee but he might have attended the event since he received a Jubilee pin. He died in Bountiful in 1908.

Sources:
Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Journals: Thomas Dunn, Samuel Rogers
Journal of Church history
Norma Ricketts, The Mormon Battalion
Ogden Daily Standard, July 17, 1896
Family Records/Family Search

Nathan Hawk was born 23 October 23 in Indiana, the only child of his father's first marriage. His mother died when he was about three and his father remarried. His father joined the Church in 1833 and Nathan in 1836. The family moved to Kirtland and Missouri before fleeing to Illinois. His stepmother gave birth to eight children through 1846 according to Family Search. He and his father's family lived in Montrose, Iowa across the river from Nauvoo where he married in 1843. Two children were born, the last one born in January 1846 just prior to leaving with the Saints.

Arriving at Council Bluffs, Nathan enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 22 with his father, William Hawk and Silas Harris, the nephew of his stepmother. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) documented Nathan was leaving behind three located at Council Bluffs including his wife and two children with four oxen. He was listed as a daily duty teamster on July/August military documents. Nathan sent his wife $10 from his clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth. A Church account created for soldier's pay noted his wife received $5 on December 10 through her father Samuel Conrad. She purchased $5 of food and supplies on January 25, 1847 recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger. She also received an additional $4 on that same day and $3.20 on March 23, coming from Nathan's pay at Santa Fe. He continued to California with the main command, arriving in late January 1847, and was stationed at San Diego for the last four months of enlistment.

In a 1906 newspaper interview, Nathan recalled that after discharge in Los Angeles in July 1847 "with a good sized party [he] then came on to San Francisco horseback...They passed the winter 1847 and part of the year 1848 in San Francisco." In March 1848 when they heard news of the gold discovery at Sutters sawmill, Nathan, his father, Silas Harris and Sam Brannan (the publisher of the California Star newspaper in San Francisco) were among the first to visit the area, arriving on March 21. Nathan said that Samuel Brannan "*was very anxious to have some of his papers circulated in the East, and after making a bargain with me to carry them across the plains on my way back to Missouri, he proceeded to get out a boom edition*." Nathan added that "*A part of our agreement was that he should advertise for letters for me to carry East, making me the first Pony Express rider to cross the continent*." Silas Harris said they charged *"a rate of fifty cents per letter. The enterprise proved a success.*" Nathan, his father and Silas Harris returned to Sutters Fort with the boom edition that included the announcement about the gold discovery in time to join the Battalion boys for a planning meeting at Sutters held on April 9. After spending a few days mining for gold, on April 15 they, along with four other Battalion boys and a few others, departed for Salt Lake where they arrived June first. They had elected Sanford Jacobs captain of the group. Hawk said that "*the gold I took with me across the plains when I carried the first news of its discovery East, was dug out by myself and three or four of my comrades at Mormon Island*." On July 9, Nathan, his father and two of the other "Star Express" riders left Salt Lake heading for St. Joseph, Missouri. On July 27 at Independence Rock they met Brigham Young's company going west. Thomas Bullock's journal recorded "*27 Jul - ...four brethren named William Hawk, Nathan Hawk, Sanford Jacobs, & Richard Slater arrived in camp bringing a number of the California Stars published by Sam Brannan at San Francisco."* Another account by Robert Campbell noted his company on their way to Salt Lake "*passed Wm. Hawk, Sanford Jacobs, Nathan Hawk and Richard Slater."* Nathan noted "*we arrived safely in Missouri where my family resided*." They arrived at St Joseph on July 28 where a bounty land application was submitted in September. He noted he received his warrant in 1849 according to his pension application, which was then sold.

In his newspaper interview, Nathan explained that his family, including his wife's father, began to prepare to travel to California in the spring and arrived in Sacramento in September 1849, likely following the Oregon Trail all the way. Traveling pregnant, his wife gave birth to her third child on September 2 in Sacramento. Six more children were born, five in California and one in Nevada. Census records noted places of residence in Nevada in 1860, Yolo, California in 1870, and El Dorado in 1880, 1890, and 1900. A veteran's home record indicated he died at the hospital in Napa California and his remains were shipped to Placerville California where he was buried in 1910.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Evening Bee, Sacramento California, January 6, 1906, Veteran's death record, 1910
Journals: Thomas Bullock, Robert Campbell, Silas Harris
Pension and Bounty land records
Family records/Family Search

William Hawk was born out of wedlock in Virginia on 3 November 1799. His mother gave him to a man to raise who moved to Ohio where William worked rolling logs and plowing. At age 18, he moved to Indiana and married about 1821. One child was born before his wife died when his son was about three years old. He remarried shortly after her death in 1827 and his wife gave birth to four children, one dying as a teenager and another as a one-year-old. William was baptized in 1833 and joined the Saints as they were compelled to leave Kirtland. The Hawks moved to Missouri and while there suffered persecutions as his wife gave birth to two additional children in Caldwell County, Missouri. The Hawks then settled in Montrose, Iowa just across the Mississippi River from Nauvoo where two other children were born, the last in April 1846 according to Family Search. William Hawk gathered his wife and family and moved to Council Bluffs in 1846.

William and his oldest son Nathan and William's nephew Silas Harris enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B. William was age 46, one of the older men of the Battalion. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) notes William left seven behind including his wife and six children with one wagon, three oxen and three cows at Council Bluffs "in the care of the church." Their last child who was born in April died in October of 1846. Speaking at the 1855 Battalion reunion he commented "*I had to leave my family at the Bluffs, my wife in a very weakly state of health."* From Fort Leavenworth, William sent $10 to his wife from his clothing allowance, noting she was located at Council Bluffs. She spent $10 for food and supplies on December 19 as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger. Military records recorded William was on duty as a teamster from October through December. Silas Harris, in his own history, spoke of William as being a doctor and how William took care of Silas when he was ill. Arriving in California in late January 1847, William, with his son and nephew, were assigned to San Diego for the last four months of enlistment. After his discharge from the Mormon Battalion, his son documented their travels in an interview in 1906. They traveled north "*...with a good sized party then came on to San Francisco horseback. Their desire was to see and explore the country. They passed the winter 1847 and part of the year 1848 in San Francisco.*" His son then made a bargain with Sam Brannan to carry a newspaper east while carrying mail. According to Nathan, they mined a little before starting east with a party of twelve (number varies in other accounts) including his father and Silas. They arrived in June and a smaller group left Salt Lake first and met several companies, meeting up with Brigham Young on their way to Iowa. Thomas Bullock recorded "*27 Jul - ...four brethren named William Hawk, Nathan Hawk, Sanford Jacobs, & Richard Slater arrive in camp bringing a number of the California Stars published by Sam Brannan at San Francisco on April 1st last on which day they left there...They were yet doing well in the neighborhood of San Francisco. They left the valley on the 9th July- at which time the brethren had cut some wheat… they met our messengers with the mail last Monday 110 miles from Fort John [Fort Laramie]*. They arrived in St Joseph Missouri on July 28 and he submitted a bounty land application on August 24. A pension application has not been found and may never have been filed. In his remarks at the 1855 Battalion reunion, he noted his wife's death in 1849 with the Allen Taylor Company. "*On my return, I brought my wife and was coming to this place, and she got killed at Ash Hollow, in a stampede, and her body laid by the road side."* William bore his testimony: "*Brethren and Sisters, I want to bear my testimony to one saying that has been thrown out here, viz., that the President (Brigham Young) promised this Battalion that in as much as they would go forth and do right there should not be ball shot at them; and I can say, for one, that I realize the truth of that saying: I have experienced it — I have seen those words fulfilled and that promise verified to the very letter."* He concluded *And I do not wish my services in the Battalion to be the last good deed of my life; I want to be ready, and to be on hand come what will*." His name appeared on several Utah Militia rolls, the first in 1853 although it incorrectly stated he began his service in May 1849. Marrying again in 1850, he was shown living with Ann [Carr] Hawk in the 1850 census. He married another wife, Ann [Reese] in 1856 who was reflected in an 1880 census. A few other marriages are shown on Family Search but it is unclear what kind of relationships they had. His obituary noted "*With the company of the "Silver Grays" [the older men of the Utah Militia] he marched into Echo Canyon in the fall of 1857 and returned to Salt Lake City the same fall, and in the following spring, he moved to Payson, thus being the season of the move of the Saints to the south. He returned to Salt Lake City in the summer of 1858, where he resided until the day of his death, September 3, 1883*."

Sources:

Military and Church documents, Bounty land application
Nathan Hawk interview, Evening Bee, Sacramento, January 6, 1906
Thomas Bullock Journal. Silas Harris record, 1855 reunion, Daniel Tyler history
Obituary and Life History by Julie Johnson Brinkerhoff

Benjamin Hawkins was born 31 July 1802 in New York, one of eight children. He married Rhoda in about 1825 and they had six children. He was baptized in 1837 before Rhoda died in 1840. In a short autobiography, his second oldest daughter, Harriett, provided details of the challenges Benjamin faced. "*The summer I was fifteen (1843) we started to gather with the Saints at Nauvoo...Before we started my father married a lady by the name of Mary Ann Dana. We traveled from the state of New York, through Michigan, Ohio, Indiana, and into Illinois. When we came to Lasell County, town of Otowa, we camped for a week at William Donovan's, who belonged to the church. They persuaded father to let me stay there with them. The family went on into Nauvoo. Here father took chills and fever, and was unable to work. My stepmother had two children, the youngest died soon after they got to Nauvoo. Not long after my stepmother died and left father with the one child. His sister took the child and raised her. I stayed in Otowa four years. During that time father joined the Mormon Battalion and left for California. I never heard from him in all those four long years."* Leaving his children with other families in different locations in 1846, Benjamin enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A at age 43. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $20 to John Tanner from his clothing allowance. John was likely caring for Benjamin's youngest daughter Augusta, from his first marriage. John spent $20 for food and supplies on January 29, 1847 as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger. Arriving in California in late January 1847, Benjamin was assigned to Los Angeles with his company for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, he worked at Sutter's Fort during the winter of 1847-48. According to Gold Rush Saints, in the latter part of May 1848 he and Marcus Shepherd discovered another extremely rich placer a short distance downstream. Henry Bigler wrote "*A Mr. Benjamine Hawkins [Benjamin Hawkins] told me only a few days ago that he was in San Francisco at the time Samuel Brannan made the announcement of the discovery of gold...the place seemed to be panic struck and so excited and in such a hurry to be off that some of the mechanics left their work not taking time even to take off their aprons and he himself (Hawkins) struck out and bought up all the Indian baskets he could (15) some of the boys laughed at him for it but he found them to be no drug as he sold them afterwards for fifteen dollars..those who were with him when they arrived at the american fork a few miles below Mormon island they found a boat lying among some drift wood they took it out and lashed it on a couple of horses and packed it a short distance up the River and crost over to the north side where they found a place that suited them and there commenced work.... and had escaped and floated down the River and they saved it and in one day washed out between three and four thousand dollars. He [Hawkins] told me there were five of them, namely himself, old man Haskel and "Fayette" Lafayette (sic) Shepherd the other 2 I disremember their names*." Benjamin then traveled to Utah in the fall of 1848 in the wagons of Ebenezer Brown Company, applying for property in the big field in late October, and depositing $85.46 of gold dust into the Brigham Young gold account for tithing on January 2, 1849 and $718 on January 7, the most of any veteran. His name appeared on a list for a hunting challenge in December 1848. The following spring, he was among eleven men who carried mail east to Iowa per instructions by the First Presidency on April 11, 1849 as recorded in the Journal of Church History. According to his daughter, "*Brigham Young told him to go back to the states and gather up his children, as he had two in the state of New York and I was in Illinois. My youngest sister* [Augusta] *came with the first company that came across the plains with Nathan Tanner* [son of John Tanner in Willard Richards Company in 1848.] ... *Father traveled steadily on until he came to where he had left me at Otowa. He stayed with me one week and then went on to New York were my oldest sister and my brother were. My oldest sister would not come with him. He and my brother got back to Otowa 1 September. He stayed ten days, and we started to Omaha. We went as far as Mount Pisga[h] and stopped about a week. Father got acquainted with a lady by the name of Abigail Woodstock. She was a widow. He persuaded her to accompany us to Omaha. Here he married her. They had two children, both died when young."* Benjamin applied for his bounty land benefits in June after arriving in Iowa. The following year, he led a company to Utah in 1850, likely bringing his son Azariah. Both Azariah and Augusta appeared on the 1850 Utah census with him. Although she doesn't mention it, his daughter, Harriett, and her husband who were married in April 1850 in Council Bluffs may have traveled with him. His daughter from his second wife who was raised by his wife's sister arrived in Utah in 1857. Benjamin's name initially appeared on Utah Militia rolls in 1852 in Davis County, then in other locations of Springville, and Santaquin during the Utah War in 1857 and back in Davis county at Brown's Fort in 1861. He maintained correspondence with his oldest daughter from his first marriage who never left New York. His name was on the 1860 census in Ogden and Brigham City in 1870 where he died in 1874.

Sources:
Military and Church records, Bounty land, Journal of Church History, U.S. Census Records
Harriett Hawkins personal story, June 1, 1907; Letters from Mary Ann Hawkins Tourtelott
Gold Rush Saints by Kenneth Owens, Henry Bigler journal

Alpheus Peter Haws was born 15 October 1825 in Canada, one of nine children. His father was involved in early Church leadership and was noted in the Joseph Smith Papers in 1840. The family was documented in the Nauvoo census in 1842. He married in January 1846 just prior to leaving Nauvoo.

Traveling with the Saints to Council Bluffs in 1846, Alpheus enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 20 with his brother-in-law Luther Tuttle who was married to his sister. Both were officers in the company. At Fort Leavenworth, Alpheus and Luther each sent $20 of their clothing allowance to Alpheus' father, Peter, who received $39.85 in cash transactions on different days as recorded in the Winter Quarters store ledger in May and June of 1847. Arriving at Santa Fe, Alpheus wrote a letter to his wife on October 11, 1846 which was carried to Council Bluffs via carrier Howard Egan. "*I now take my pen in hand...we have had a very hard tedious march. since we left the fort a great many of the boys was sick and our teams give out... They thought it best to send all the sick boys and women to Fort Pueblo (sp Pubalou)...We expect to draw one month and a half wages here. I would send you much more money, but i don't know yet whether you received the other yet. Father, i think you had better log in all the flour and clothing that you can get...Mother, I think when you get to eating antelope and buffalow meat you will get as heavy as I am. today is my birth (day) and I weigh 100 and 65 pounds. Co. Smith and the doctor treated our sick boys worst than mules, but i will remember them when my day comes. i beg the Lord to curse them daily...Luther is well now but he was sick a long time with the fever and augue. He used to eat so much buffalow in one day that he would ? it for a week...don't forget to pray for Luther and i that we may have our health on this journey...We now expect to cross the mountains with one tent to ten men...two mess pans and pack our knapsacks on our backs. We expect to start on the 20th of October with 60 days provisions for the Pacific Ocean. Adaline, excuse my writing for i am sargent of the gard today and am writing on my nee.*" He signed it *"I remain your unworthy husband forever."*

Arriving in California in late January 1847, his company was sent to Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment where military records noted he was "on duty at work on the fortification" in April building Fort Moore. After discharge in July 1847, he traveled with the large Hancock Company to Salt Lake and returned to Council Bluffs in late 1847. His pension noted he obtained a land warrant in 1848 for 160 acres. The application was submitted in January 1848. His wife gave birth to a child in January 1849 and another in 1851. Both mother and child died the following year, six months apart in January and June of 1852. His first child died the following year at Council Bluffs in January 1853. Alpheus traveled to Salt Lake in 1852 or 1853 and married his wife's sister who noted she was just fifteen years old at the time. She gave birth to one child in 1855 before the family traveled to California. They lived in several locations as documented in census records of Placer, California in 1860 and Grass Valley Lander Nevada in 1870. In a brief life sketch in her old age, his wife stated she had nine living children, not mentioning the two who died as infants. A Family Search note indicated they were divorced in 1877 although the 1880 census stated she was widowed.

However, Alpheus was found in Elko Nevada in the 1880 Census and Almeda County California in 1900. In a comical widow's pension application, the pension office tried to sort out who was his legal wife when two women applied for his pension benefits. He married a third time in 1881, was divorced in 1902 and remarried her again in 1906, just ten days before he died. According to a witness, he wanted to "right a wrong." However, he married a fourth wife after the divorce of his third wife in 1902 and she was still alive when he died but wasn't living with him. Sent to a Board of Review, it was determined that the third wife thought the fourth wife had died and was without criminal intent but was not awarded his pension. He died in 1906 in Santa Rosa, California.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Government census records
Alpheus Haws letter, October 11, 1846

William Dorris Hendricks was born 6 November 1829 in Kentucky, one of five children. His parents joined the Church in 1835 and joined the Saints in Missouri where William was baptized in 1837. His father's obituary noted "On the 15th of October, 1838 at the battle of Crooked River, while defending the lives and rights of the Saints, he [William's father] was shot down by the mob, from the effects of which he never recovered, being rendered a helpless cripple for life." Fleeing Nauvoo with the Saints and traveling along the trail in 1846, a well-known autobiography dictated by his mother noted "*the brethren said the five hundred must be made up in two weeks....my son was all I had to depend on, his father being helpless and Joseph, my other son, being in his ninth year only and my girls not healthy...my husband commenced asking the blessing on our food, when Thomas Williams came shouting at the top of his voice, saying 'Turn out, for we do not wish to press you but we lack some men yet in the Battalion. William raised his eyes and looked me in the face. I knew then that he would go...and said to myself, If I never see you again until the morning of the resurrection I shall know you are my child*." At age 16, William enlisted after the initial muster of the Mormon Battalion and was backfilled in Company D, his name added at the end of the roll. William sent $25 from his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth to his father who was located with the Brigham Young Company. His father received $10 on December 5 and spent $15 in food and supplies recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on December 24. On January 16, 1847 his father received $7.20 from pay sent back from Santa Fe. William arrived with the main command at San Diego on January 29, 1847 and then spent six weeks at San Luis Rey until mid-March with the Battalion. It is possible William did some fiddling along the way since he played the violin. Assigned to Los Angeles with his company for the last four months of enlistment, William was noted as "on duty at work on the fortification" in April. After discharge in July 1847, he traveled with the part of the large Hancock Company who continued to Salt Lake. In a submission for the 1897 Utah Pioneer Jubilee, he noted he arrived in the valley on October 14, 1847. He met his family who had arrived on October 2. In June of 1849, a bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri with all signatures forged and unknown who received the funds from the sale of the land warrant.

William became involved in the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion and became a successful businessman and Church leader. As noted on a muster roll in 1852, he first served in 1850. He was noted as a fifer in the 1852 muster and his name appeared on many muster rolls through 1863. In his older years, he tried applying for bounty land for his service in the Utah Indian War in 1853 which was rejected. He married in March of 1851 and married a plural wife five months later in August. With his father and mother, his two wives and children, he moved to Richmond in 1860. In 1864 he became the first mayor of Richmond. His son Milo wrote the following "*My father was a builder and a railroad contractor and was one of the organizers of the Thatcher Bros. Banking Company, the oldest bank in Cache County. He owned and operated some of the first threshing machines in Richmond. He was also a farmer and stock raiser and owned some of the finest horses and the best land in Cache Valley. He was among the first to acquire land known as Lewiston. Before the railroads were built he engaged in freighting from Corrine, Utah, to different point in Montana and Northern Idaho." He was President of the Oneida Idaho Stake.*

The Edmunds Act of 1882 prohibiting polygamy caused problems for William. In a life sketch by Diane L Hendricks, she noted in May 1885, William was fined $300 and sentenced to 10 days in the Idaho Penitentiary. He married in 1886 before leaving with his fourth wife to Mexico in April 1887. He bought a ranch near Colonia Diaz and sent for his third wife to join them with nine of her children. They traveled by train. The others stayed in Utah. For seven years he divided his time between two families in Utah and two families in Mexico, spending a month or more at a time with each one. In the spring of 1894, he decided it would be safe for all of his family to be in Utah once more where he enjoyed the Pioneer Jubilee celebration in July 1897, participating in the parade. Returning again to Mexico, he married his fifth wife in December 1897. By 1900 Census, he was back in Utah and listed with his first wife Mary in Richmond, Utah where he died in 1909. She applied for his pension after his death. He was the father of 42 children.

Sources:
Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land records
Autobiography of Drusilla Doris Hendricks
Milo Andrus Hendricks memories on Family Search
Diane L Hendricks, Life sketch of William Hendricks
Obituary, James Hendricks
1897 Pioneer Jubilee records, Salt Lake Tribune, July 25, 1897

James Hendrickson was born 12 November 1822 in Ohio, one of ten children. According to family stories, his family was living in Clay County Missouri when they joined the Church about 1834 and traveled to Nauvoo where they are found on the 1840 Hancock County census record.

Leaving with the Saints in 1846, James went ahead of his family where he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 23. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 to his father Cornelius, noting his father was between Nauvoo and Council Bluffs. On March 26, 1847, $10 was listed as cash on the Winter Quarters store ledger with some uncertainty if his father arrived to receive the cash or it was still in the account unused.

Approaching the Arkansas River under the command of Lt A. J. Smith, James and other men were sent to Pueblo as an escort with the Higgins detachment containing nearly all the large families with orders to rejoin the command at Santa Fe. Those orders were changed when the command left Santa Fe without them and he and the other escorts spent the winter of 1846-47 in Pueblo. Leaving Pueblo in May 1847 for California per orders Captain Brown had received at Santa Fe, Brigham Young sent four messengers to intercept the detachments with instructions to follow the Vanguard Company into Salt Lake. They arrived five days behind Brigham Young's Company in July 1847.

After helping to prepare the area for the incoming Saints for three weeks, James returned to Iowa with the first of two companies of men leaving on August 17, 1847 and arriving in Iowa in October. He applied for bounty land in1850 in Missouri and appeared on the Decatur Iowa 1850 census with his father and two siblings. He married in 1854 and his wife gave birth to eleven children, all but two born in Iowa. In her widow's pension application submitted from Wyoming, his wife noted "*After our marriage we lived 9 miles of Magnolia, Iowa till 1864. Then moved to Helena Montana, was there one year, then to Cash Valley, Utah one winter, then about 8 miles from mouth of Echo Canyon Utah about one year, then went back to same point in Iowa and remained there 2 or 3 years. Then moved to Moorehead, Iowa. Remained there till 1882, then to 10 miles east of McCammon Bingham Co Idaho till 1887 when we came here."*

Based on multiple census records, two children were born in Utah in 1866 and 1868. It is possible they came to join or visit his brother who emigrated to Utah in 1860. James' family returned to Iowa by 1869 where four additional children were born. Eight children are shown on the 1870 census and six children on the 1880 census. His wife applied for her widow's pension in 1889 from Wyoming where James died in 1888. One son married in Wyoming in 1894. She moved back to Idaho where several children lived in Felt, Idaho where she died in 1910. At least one son joined the RLDS Church in Idaho.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land and Pension applications
Life Sketch on Family Search, contributed by Carma Golding
Government Census records

Daniel Henrie was born 15 November 1825 in Ohio, the oldest of seven children. His family joined the Church in 1841and moved to Nauvoo in 1842. Not converted to the Church yet, Daniel remained in Ohio for a few years before joining his parents and was baptized in 1843.

Fleeing Nauvoo and arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, Daniel enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 20. He sent $10 from his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth to his father located at Council Bluffs. His father spent $18 for food and supplies on December 28 recorded in the Winter Quarters store ledger with an accounting note that showed $10 plus an additional $8 which possibly came from his pay at Santa Fe. Arriving in California in late January 1847 with the main command, his company was assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. Military records noted he was "on duty at work on the fortification" during April helping to build Fort Moore. After discharge in July 1847, he remained in California until September 1849 according to his pension application. According to the book Gold Rush Saints, Daniel worked for Sutter where he opened up a meat market, bought and slaughtered cattle and sold the meat to the settlers.

Daniel arrived in Salt Lake in the Thomas Rhoades Company in 1849 and initially resided in Bountiful according to his pension application. Elizabeth Shelton, a Battalion camp follower, received letters from her sons delivered by Daniel as he arrived. He married that year and his first child was born in Bountiful in 1850. His name appeared on a muster roll for the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion in 1850 serving under Battalion veteran John Hess. In 1851 he applied for $100 scrip in lieu of bounty land. In 1850, his wife's brother arrived in Salt Lake along with Battalion veteran Augustus Dodge and others to get provisions for a new colony in Manti. Daniel and his wife, Amanda, decided to travel with them to visit her family. According to a history for Sanpete County, they got caught in a snowstorm and were rescued by a party who went out looking for them. Daniel and her brother hauled her on a hand sled. It is unknown if their first child was with them during this harrowing experience. Daniel and Amanda stayed to help colonize the area. By 1853, his name appeared on muster rolls in San Pete County and in April 1866, his name appeared on a Utah Militia muster roll as captain, stating he had been serving for 214 days during the Black Hawk War.

His first wife gave birth to fourteen children, all born in Manti except their first. They also adopted an Indian girl. According to a DUP history, Henries took a young Indian girl into their home when an old buck came and offered to trade her to them for a horse or bag of flour. She was a captured hostage from another tribe and was about 7 years old. The Henries fearing for her life, gave what he asked and took her in. In 1856 in Salt Lake, he married a second wife who joined Daniel's first wife and family. She gave birth to twelve children. He built a large two-story brick home for his family that still was standing in 2019. Daniel helped build many Church and public buildings in Manti, providing financial support along with supplies for the Manti Temple. He was a Church leader for 35 years, acting as senior president of the forty-eighth quorum of seventies. He served as sheriff of Sanpete County and was city treasurer. In 1907, he was pictured with a small group of Battalion Veterans. There were just a handful of Mormon Battalion veterans still alive when he died in 1914 in Manti at age 88.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Life Sketch written in 1924 taken from Manti Messenger
History of Daniel Henrie written by Tyrone Bruce Douglas
Gold Rush Saints, by Kenneth N. Owens
Letter from Elisabeth Shelton to sons in California, Nov 1, 1849
History of Sanpete and Emery counties, Utah, Ogden: W.H. Lever, 1898, pp. 129-30.
DUP submission 1955, By Callie O. Morley -- great-grand daughter
Deseret News, April 13, 1907

John W Hess was born 24 August 1824 in Pennsylvania, one of thirteen children. According to John's autobiography, his father moved to Ohio in 1832. John, along with his parents and three oldest sisters, were baptized in 1834. His family moved to Missouri with the Saints in 1836 but eventually fled to Nauvoo where he married in 1845. His father experienced an illness that caused paralysis, leaving him bedridden. Again forced to leave his home he noted "*the best I could do was to rig up two old wagons and two yoke of oxen ...I arranged one of these wagons with a bed cord for my father to lie upon.*" His family crossed the Mississippi River in April 1846. Leaving his parents at Mt Pisgah, he was on his way to Council Bluffs with his wife when Captain Allen overtook them on his way to talk to Church leaders to request volunteers to serve in the U.S. Army, having been directed to Council Bluffs from Church leaders at Mt. Pisgah. At age 21, John arrived at Council Bluffs on July 10 and noted he volunteered for Mormon Battalion Company E, later noting in a letter in 1903 to Church leader, Anthon Lund, that his wife volunteered and served as a laundress. In his autobiography he wrote "*the government provided six mule teams to each company. I was solicited to drive one of them, and for the convenience and comfort of my wife, I consented to do so...these teams had to haul the camp equipment which consisted of tents, tent poles, camp kettles, etc which filled the wagons up to the bows and the women would have to crawl in the best they could and lay in that position until we stopped to camp."* The July/August military rolls verified he was on "extra duty" as a teamster. His account noted he learned of his father's death at Mt Pisgah while at Fort Leavenworth. In a pension statement in 1893, he noted his back was injured in his teamster duty and in "coming over the mountains he became totally blind from the glare of the snow." It is unclear what travels the last statement referred to. The Battalion arrived at Santa Fe in October where he sent $4.50 to his mother which she received on February 11, 1847. When Lt Colonel Cooke took command from A.J. Smith, he ordered some sick and inefficient men and most of the remaining women and children to Pueblo under the command of Captain James Brown. John Steele noted he and John Hess insisted the men be allowed to accompany their wives and appealed to Colonel Doniphan, the top-ranking officer at Santa Fe, who finally gave them permission after an intense conversation. Arriving in Pueblo, they built houses for the winter. John Hess wrote *"We passed the winter in drilling and hunting and having a good time generally.*" John then explained, "*Captain Brown concluded to go to Santa Fe with the pay roll of the Detachment and draw our wages. He took a guard of ten men, of which I was one, with him. We started about the first day of February [1847]; ...in due time we arrived at Santa Fe. The money was drawn, and we started on our return trip; got back to our quarters at Pueblo about the first of April...We began at once to prepare for our march*." Traveling north they were intercepted by Amasa Lyman and three Battalion men who previously were detached from the Battalion and returned to Iowa before traveling with the Vanguard Company. "*This was a happy meeting, and to get news of our loved ones greatly relieved our anxieties, as we then learned that the Camp was ahead of us, led by President Brigham Young.*" They followed the Vanguard Company, arriving in Salt Lake five days after. He wrote "*we were discharged from the service of the United States, and I became a free man once more."*

According to his account, John worked the winter of 1847-48 in Salt Lake in Millcreek. His first child was born in January 1848. Later that year, he left in September for Iowa to get his mother, arriving in November 1848. He then organized his extended family in his own small company to return to Salt Lake leaving in April 1849 and arriving in July, settling in Farmington. His name began to appear on Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion muster rolls in 1850, serving as a major in 1861 in Farmington. According to his account, he served as a colonel for many years. John was a member of the 1855 Mormon Battalion reunion representing Davis County with Lot Smith and H. S Dalton. Addressing the veterans at the reunion, he shared "*I feel to rejoice insomuch that I cannot find language to express the feeling of gratitude in my heart...It is true it wasn't always pleasant to have to pass through those trials, but it was for our good, and will be in future, therefore let us be determined to never flinch so long as there is a button to the coat...I do hope this will not be the last time the members of this Battalion will have to mingle together*." He attended the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee where Battalion veterans met again. John practiced the current Church doctrine of polygamy at the time, having seven wives with a posterity of 68 children, twelve of them dying at birth or as young children according to Family Search. His obituary described his extensive Church leadership and noted he served two terms in the legislature. He also served multiple missions. He died in 1903. His obituary noted his funeral was one of the largest funerals ever held in Farmington.

Sources:
Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
John Hess autobiography, John Steele journal
Letter to Anthon Lund, 1903; Daniel Tyler, 1855 reunion

Eli B. Hewitt was born 27 July 1826 in Ohio, the youngest of six children. His mother died when he was one and his father remarried and moved to Indiana where the family was introduced to the Church. His father was baptized in 1839 and owned land in Nauvoo by 1842.

Following the Saints in 1846, Eli made his way to Council Bluffs and was listed among the first twelve men to volunteer for the Mormon Battalion noted in Willard Richards journal on July 1. At age 19, he mustered in the Mormon Battalion Company A on July 16, 1846 and turned 20 on the trail to Fort Leavenworth. Military records showed he was on duty as a teamster during October on the trail to Santa Fe. At some point during this time, his family followed a break-off group under Lyman Wight and Bishop George Miller who settled in Texas in 1848. A WPA project summary noted "*A present day hotel, across the street (N) from the courthouse square in Tahlequah is on the site of the National Hotel, erected in 1848 as an inn for the convenience of the representatives attending council session. The hotel was built by a Mormon bishop and two of his followers, who arrived here on their way to Texas in 1847.*" One of those was likely Eli's father.

Traveling a few weeks past Santa Fe with the main command, Eli was sent to Pueblo with the Willis detachment containing many sick men. It is unknown if he was sick or one of the escorts. Spending the winter of 1846-47 in Pueblo, he was with the detachments as they traveled toward Salt Lake. The Thomas Bullock roster included his name with those who entered the Salt Lake Valley in July 1847 and identified him as a "member" of the Church. If he did actually arrive in Salt Lake, Eli may have traveled to Fort Hall with Captain Brown who was on his way to San Francisco with others on August 9 and then broke off from the group. A bounty land application was submitted in November 1852 from Warren Illinois where Eli's sister was living, stating that from Fort Hall he returned to the States with Col Fremont and others. Based on the timing of General Kearny and Fremont heading east toward Fort Leavenworth from May to August 1847, this explanation is unlikely, but he could have traveled along the same Oregon Trail. The application stated he lived in various locations in Oregon and El Paso Texas and other territories of the United States. He was found on an 1850 Texas census with someone named Elizabeth and his father in a separate household although his father soon moved to Oklahoma where he died in 1853. A month after his bounty land application, he married in December 1852, in Pike, Illinois where one child was born. He then moved to Pottawattamie, Iowa where two additional children were born. He was appointed executor of a will for his wife's father in Iowa in November 1859. A mortality schedule indicated he died in Pottawattamie Iowa in 1860 of lung fever. His wife remarried in 1862. A number of his father's posterity became involved in the early beginnings of the RLDS Church.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Kate Carter, DUP
Willard Richards journal
Thomas Bullock roster
The American Guide WPA Project 1941 on OKLAHOMA, p. 258-9
Joel Shearer's Will, 1859
Mortality Schedule ending June 1, 1860

William F. Hickenlooper was born 13 February 1823 in Pennsylvania, the oldest of eleven children according to Family Search. A family history stated his father sold his property in 1844 and located in Illinois about 25 miles from Quincy at Warsaw. His brother Thomas lived in an early Church settlement in Hancock County named Yelrome in the 1840s with other families including the Morleys and the Cutlers. In the spring of 1846, his father moved to Monroe Co Iowa and located on a farm where he resided until his death. The history noted that William went with a company of young men on horseback to Quincy and then traveled to Council Bluffs, likely joining the Church in that time frame.

Unmarried, William enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A at age 23 on July 16, 1846. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he planned to send $3/month from his paycheck per order of Council although records show no funds sent back from Santa Fe from his first paycheck. From his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $5 to Council Bluffs per order of the Council with no mention of family. Military records noted he was an extra duty teamster for July/August. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, he served in Los Angeles with his company for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, he reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers and was noted as on duty as a hospital attendant in March 1848, the month they were discharged.

The family history noted he was heard from only once or twice after his discharge with little information of where he lived and when. It is quite possible he traveled to Salt Lake in the Boyle Company leaving in March 1848 with a number of other reenlisters and continued east. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in February 1850 from Missouri. Both witnesses have been verified that they were in the area so he was possibly there to sign. If the application is legitimate, it may have been one of the few times he was in contact with his family. No pension has been found although he would have been eligible. Nothing is known about his whereabouts until 1886, when he was buried by his brother, Theophilus in Monroe, Iowa.

Sources:

Military and Church documents
Bounty land application
Genealogy of the Hickenlooper Family, by Viola Irene Fisher Mead, obtained from Senator Bourke B Hickenlooper, Cedar Rapids, Iowa, Found on Family Search
Critchlow and Garners in the Yelrome Settlement, submitted by Joann Frost Christensen

John Hickmott listed his birth as 2 August 1824 in Headcorn, England on the Brigham Young return (Church roster). Little is known of his early life, but records were found in Headcorn identifying his parents and three siblings, one of whom also came to America. He immigrated in 1843, arriving in New York aboard Ship St. James but no record has been found to date to indicate he was in Nauvoo.

At age 21, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion at Council Bluffs in July 1846, serving as a private in Company E, the last company to be organized. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) did not list leaving any family behind with no contribution going to the Church. But since his name appeared on the Church roster, it is likely he was a member or at least associated with the Church or its members. He arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847 and was assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months. Although some Church sites stated he arrived in Salt Lake with the Hancock Company per Norma Ricketts book about the Battalion, there is no evidence he ever traveled to the Great Basin. However, he could have traveled north with the group after discharge and likely was in the gold mines by 1848. He was listed on census records in California in 1850 in Tuolome, still residing there in 1855 where he submitted a bounty land application and was found again in the 1860 Census. The witnesses for his bounty land were apparently soldiers who knew him from other units assigned in Los Angeles under Captain Shipley and Captain Hensley. He was in Nevada for the 1870 census and the San Juan Township in California for the 1880 census.

In 1888, an initial pension application was witnessed by William Bedomme, a veteran of the Battalion and a non-member, who stated he was in the same company and same "mess" as John. In 1898, his pension statement indicated he was never married and had no children. John also noted that he received 160 acres of land for his service but only 40 acres were suitable and the other "*120 acres cannot be cultivated."* It also described his property. It had "*a small cottage of 3 rooms...a stone room of 10 x 24 feet, a barn 18 x 48 feet...these buildings are twenty years old or older...His personal property consists of 4 mares and 4 colts and no other livestock."* He died in 1899 in Capistrano, California, one year after his last pension application.

Sources:

Military and Church documents
Bounty land and Pension records
Government Census records

Alfred Higgins was born 27 July 1831, one of ten children. His parents joined the Church in 1834 and Alfred witnessed the persecutions in Missouri as a child. His family was in Hancock County by 1840 and Nauvoo in 1842 where Alfred was baptized that year.

Leaving Nauvoo in 1846, his name appeared on a volunteer list on June 22 at Mt Pisgah as a group prepared to continue forward. It is unclear if he was traveling separate from his family who arrived in Council Bluffs. At age 14 and the oldest living son, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D with his father who was captain. He was one of two 14- year-olds to enlist, the second youngest in the Battalion. His name was added at the end of the roll out of alphabetical order suggesting he did not muster on July 16, possibly starting as an officer servant. Alfred turned fifteen on the trail and likely was added as a soldier at Fort Leavenworth. Three days after the Battalion left Council Bluffs, his father went back to retrieve Alfred's mother and siblings who arrived at the Fort on August 7. On the way to Santa Fe, he was detached with his entire family at the Arkansas River and traveled to Pueblo in the Higgins detachment under the direction of his father. The detachment was comprised of nine women, almost all with multiple children. Most of their spouses, both soldiers and officer servants, escorted them with instructions for soldiers to rejoin the Battalion at Santa Fe. His mother gave birth to a child in Pueblo where they spent the winter of 1846-47. They traveled with the detachments to Salt Lake, arriving on July 29, 1847.

Alfred may have returned to Iowa in 1848 and applied for bounty land in November. In December, he signed as a witness for eight bounty land applications without a second witness which was usually required if he was not an officer and very unusual considering Alfred was only 17. However, all but one of the eight applications were submitted by an elected congressman from Missouri, Willard P Hall, who traveled with General Kearny and his escorts back to Fort Leavenworth, arriving in August 1847. A few of the men were not present to sign their applications but may have asked Hall or others to submit the application for them.

Alfred, also known as "Alf" was found in Sanpete County, Utah with his family by the 1850 census and married in1853. A few family records suggest he may have gone to California and mined. His wife gave birth to three children, one in Manti, and the last two in Provo. The last one was born the year he died. He also fathered one child by a Native American girl who lived with the Higgins family. Unfortunately, Alfred caused lots of grief for his family. In March of 1862, Alfred was sentenced to prison for larceny. But according to a family history, "Higgins proved to be a slippery character for on 30 April 1862, he and four other convicts broke out of the penitentiary using keys fashioned from scraps of zinc. Higgins was caught in a mining camp near Malad City some weeks later, but succeeded in escaping again... A Porter Rockwell posse (without Porter Rockwell) chased Alf, a cattle thief, to Bear Lake, where they killed him and dumped his body in the Lake." His family didn't learn of his death until twenty years later.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land records
Family records: Triumphant Banners, Higgins, Lowry, Tuttle, Gardner" by Kay Lundell. "History of Nelson Higgins - His life and His Family." Pages 1-176

Nelson Higgins was born 1 September 1806 in New York. At ten years old, his father moved to Ohio and left Nelson with his aunt. When she died, Nelson made his way to his parents in Ohio. He married in Ohio in 1826 and they had five children before he and his wife joined the Church in 1834. After the death of his father, his mother remarried and eventually traveled to Nauvoo, but did not travel west with the Saints. Nelson took part in Zion's Camp and experienced the persecutions of Missouri before arriving in Nauvoo in 1839 where their oldest child died. Three more were born and another child died in 1845. Nelson served in leadership positions in the Nauvoo Legion defending against the mobs before leaving their homes.

Traveling to Council Bluffs in 1846, Nelson enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D and was selected as Captain of Company D. His company barely met the required number of 73 on the July 16 muster. His fourteen-year-old son was added to the rolls sometime after the muster, possibly starting as an officer servant and added as a soldier at Fort Leavenworth. Another son, ten-year-old Nelson Daniel, served as his officer aide. After leaving Council Bluffs, Nelson returned a few days later per journal accounts and his military record noted *"absent on furlough since July 24, 1846 by order of Lt Colonel A. J. Allen"*. Receiving permission to bring his family, he gathered a number of families who traveled together and arrived at Fort Leavenworth on August 7. That day George Dykes wrote a letter to his wife stating: *"Many families will come today into the fort but[ink blot] c no consolation to me to see another mans family Capt Higgins went back from Keg creek & got these families & his own*." Nelson's wife was one of thirty-five women who accompanied the battalion, fifteen joining at Fort Leavenworth, but she was not one of the twenty official laundresses designated at Council Bluffs. His pension application indicated he had a violent attack of cholera on about September 10 as witnessed by William Rust, a Battalion veteran and who stated Nelson received medical care by Dr. McIntyre, one of the medical doctors assigned to the Battalion. Nelson declared "*While at Council Grove - now state of Kansas, I was taken violently sick with cholera morbus, disabling me from duty*."

Traveling slowly along the trail, the large families of Company D including Nelson's family and Jefferson Hunt's family in Company A were detached to Pueblo under the direction of Captain Higgins. He and most spouses of the nine women accompanied them as escorts with instructions to return to the command at Santa Fe. Some of the men traveled to Santa Fe once their families were situated, but arrived after the command had left for California. They returned to Pueblo, spending the winter of 1846-47 where two other detachments joined them. His oldest daughter, Almira, married a soldier in February who had arrived with the Brown detachment. Nelson's wife gave birth to her eighth living child just several weeks before they departed Pueblo. The combined detachments traveled to Salt Lake under the command of Captain James Brown, arriving in Utah five days after Brigham Young's vanguard company.

According to family histories, the family was sent two years later in 1849 to settle Sanpete County with about fifty other families where the men walked through the canyon, clearing boulders for a path for the wagons. Dugouts were built in the hillside for shelter, killing snakes at night before making their beds. He served as sheriff and operated the first sawmill. Their two-year-old child died soon after arriving and their last of ten children was born in 1852. He married two plural wives in 1851 and 1856, the last one giving birth to ten children in various locations of Southern Utah. His name began to appear on Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion muster rolls in 1850 in Sanpete through 1867 during the Black Hawk War, serving in various leadership capacities. In 1855, he was sent to establish a colony in Carson Valley, now in Nevada. Although the original application is missing, a bounty land application was submitted sometime in the early 1850's and interestingly redeemed by Church official Almon Babbit in 1855 in Iowa. Nelson returned to Utah in 1857 as Johnston's army approached. In 1864 he was asked to help settle Richfield where he served as the first bishop and justice of the peace. In 1873, he moved to a small settlement between Elsinore and Monroe where he spent the rest of his life, again serving as justice of the peace. He died in Elsinore in 1890.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
Nelson Higgins - Biography by Denise Higgins Wells
Deseret News Church Section, Dec 31, 1966, LDS Biographical Encyclopedia
George P Dykes journal

Arza Erastus Hinckley was born 15 August 1826 in Ontario, Canada, one of five children. His diary noted, *My father died Sept. 1831. He gave me to my grandfather Arza Judd to raze who joined the church of Jesus Christ of fall of '37."* Arza was baptized in 1838. He noted his experience in Far West and moving to Bloomfield Missouri in 1839. "*These years and on until 1845 I was the main support of my mother's parents. Moved to Nauvoo in 1842...Went to Springfield in the fall to make an outfit of the west but it was concluded to have grandparents to stay with Uncle Ira. so my brother Ira and I left Springfield a foot for Nauvoo and from Nauvoo, I came west as far as Mount Pisgee with Joel Ricks. From there I drove three yoke of oxen and two wagons to Council Bluffs loaded with church property. Helped a few days in building the ferry boat then took a team, some harnesses and feather bed, belonging to William Clayton, down to Missouri and exchanged them for provisions...When we returned I took a place on the east bank of the Missouri river to help load wagons on the boat until enlistment of the Mormon Battalion. When on the 16 of July, I enlisted in Co. B*." He was age 19. Guy Keysor noted his messmates included Andrew J. Steers, Andrew J. Workman, William Prowse, Oliver G. Workman and Arza Hinckley. "*I had then traveled in that year 825 miles, a short time on very short rations. When we left President Young said to us, Go my brethren and be faithful saints and soldiers and you shall return to the bosom of the church and friends. But the way we kept the council was a sin, that is by some. The Captain of Co. C and first lieutenant of Co. B came near drawing swords the first night over the camp grounds. We went to Ft. Leavenworth, 200 miles, where we received our guns and equipment, and our clothing for a year, $42 money."* Arza sent $20 from his clothing allowance to Benjamin Bates at Council Bluffs. The account was shown on the Winter Quarters store ledger on March 26, 1847 with no transaction recorded. *"The major part of the money we sent back to the folks left on the roadside and went destitute ourselves from there to Santa Fe 1000 miles surviving the trials and hardships of a long march...I stood the journey well until we left Santa Fe when I took sick with the Mountain fever*." Arza was sent to Pueblo with the Willis detachment. He continued "*We crossed the mountain divided between Arkansas and the Rio Grande River 10, 000 feet high we went up a canyon 132 miles long. The snow 2 to 4 feet deep on a very cold day 20 December. All the clothes I had on was a wool hat, hickory shirt, blue drilling pants, and a pair of shoes and socks. we found our shoes, socks and feet frozen together in some instances. We landed in Pueblo on the 22 Dec, 2,925 miles for me in 1846. We spent winter in camp hunting, having little or nothing to do. The first labor i dwon was to make a pair of buckskin pants - tanned the hides the olds tle in soft soap. I cut them out, sewed them up with buckskin whang. I got them wet which made them a complete fit and as after recrute I weighed 126 pounds, my muscles as the biggest at the joints, I was a living skeleton."*

Arza traveled with the detachments, arriving in Salt Lake on July 29, 1847, five days behind the Vanguard Company. Leaving Salt Lake with Brigham Young's company on August 30, his personal memories noted he arrived in Iowa about Nov 10, 1847. He applied for bounty land in June of 1848 and worked before returning to the Great Basin in June 1850. Arza's name began to appear on Utah Militia muster rolls in 1854 and was listed in a Life Guards unit in 1855, serving with battalion veteran Lot Smith. Arza was a key figure in the rescue of the Martin handcart company in 1856. He wrote "*We met the handcart folks at Ice Springs on Sweet Water River, from there in to Salt Lake City. Eph Hanks, one of my battalion chums spent much of our time while in camp in administering to the sick."* He married in 1853 with two additional marriages in 1857 and 1862 from which 23 children were born. His first wife died in 1861 and his third wife became a mother to her children. In 1866, Arza was sent with a team from Utah to meet the incoming companies and ensure they reach the Salt Lake Valley. His name also appeared on Utah Militia rolls again during the Black Hawk war in 1865-66. He was residing in Coalville in the 1870 census where he served as probate judge in Summit County. He also took contracts to help build the railroad through Echo Canyon. In 1877 he moved to Cove Fort in Millard County where his brother lived during which time his third wife died on a trip to the St. George Temple in 1879. In 1882, he was called on a Western States Mission to Arizona Indians and was instructed to move his family to Logan while he was away, locating them in the back rooms of Joel Ricks large home, the father of his second wife. Returning home, he took his young son north to build a home in 1884 and moved his only living wife to Rexburg, Idaho the following year. Arza marched in the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee parade and died four years later in Rexburg in 1901.

Sources:
Military and Church records, Government census records, Pension/Bounty land applications
Journal and Diaries: Arza Hinckley, Guy Keysor
Biography, Joel Hinckley Bowen
Master Thesis, R Clinton Hinckley, 1941

James Pettyjohn Hirons was born 15 July 1819 in Ohio, one of seven children. His family was living in Jefferson County, Illinois by 1840 census where he married that year and two children were born. It does not appear that his wife Jemima joined the Church. A family history states he was baptized in July 1846 but no primary document to verify that. However, he was listed as a "member" on the Thomas Bullock roster in July 1847. His second wife Mary Ann Jameson was listed on a temple record in February of 1846 with her maiden name but no temple record for him. Leaving Nauvoo, he attended a conference at Mt Pisgah on May 31, 1846 where the Saints were given assignments to help prepare the area for incoming Saints. He and Mary Ann were married by the time they both volunteered to serve with the Mormon Battalion at Mt Pisgah on July 7. They made their way to Council Bluffs but arrived after the July 16 muster since his name was added at the end of the muster roll and out of alphabetical order. At age 27, he was a private in Company D and Mary Ann served as a laundress. His wife's father, Charles Jameson, also enlisted in Company E.

James and Mary Ann were among the Brown detachment leaving Santa Fe in October 1846 as Colonel Cooke sent all but five remaining women to Pueblo accompanied by their spouses where they spent the winter of 1846-47. Mary Ann's father continued to California. In the spring, they traveled with the detachments to the Great Basin, following the Brigham Young Vanguard Company. James was among those who helped to build the fort in preparation for those who would follow. Mary Ann's sister and her spouse arrived in September followed by her father who traveled from California in October 1847. Two accounts place James in Salt Lake in November. On November 2, his name appeared on a letter to Church leaders asking for more supplies for the Battalion veterans in Salt Lake. On November 14, a land and building transaction occurred between James and Battalion veteran, James A Campbell and then transferred to Charles Jameson on November 16 as part of a divorce proceeding between James and his wife Mary Ann Jameson, Charles' daughter.

Per John Hunt's account, James then traveled to California in late November with Jefferson Hunt and a group of men to get supplies for the Saints, traveling a southern route. He did some mining before returning to Utah and deposited gold dust in the Brigham Young gold account in January 1850 which suggests he returned to Utah in the fall of 1849. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Iowa in November 1849 although he was not present. The Journal of Church History described how James "*was called up for trading with an Indian without permission; and it was reported that the Indian was dissatisfied."* He was asked to take the pony back to the Indian or Mr. Goodyear, the individual who sold land to the Church that became Ogden. In 1850, James married a third time - a widow with one child and they had two additional children. They are on the 1850 Utah census record. His name appeared on Utah Militia rolls in 1850, 1853 and 1854. According to his wife's daughter Ida McArthur from a later marriage, he was an excellent provider as they lived in Harmony, Utah, Las Vegas, Nevada, and traveled to San Bernardino, California in 1855 according to an account by Charles Hopkins Allen. According to other family accounts, they lived there for several years before his wife Sarah divorced him. While she returned to Utah and remarried, he traveled back to his childhood home of Jefferson, Illinois where he married again in September 1859 per a marriage record and pension application and they both appear on the 1860 Census Record. A marriage record shows a final marriage in 1890 in Arkansas before he died in 1892.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
US Census record
John Hunt memories
Charles Hopkins Allen memories
Ida McArthur memories, daughter of Sarah Allred Ivy
Letter, Nov 2, 1847, Petition to Church Council
Journal of Church History

Lucas Hoagland was born 15 January 1827 in Michigan, the oldest of seven children. His father was baptized in 1841 and his parents moved their family to Nauvoo. Leaving with the Saints and arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, Lucas enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 19. A Winter Quarter store ledger for Battalion funds suggest Lucas sent some funds to his father who spent $20.55 in supplies on December 17. He continued with the command several weeks past Santa Fe, but was sent with the Willis detachment to Pueblo, spending the winter of 1846-47. He arrived in Salt Lake with the detachments in July 1847. He was listed as a "member" on the Thomas Bullock roster as he entered the valley and his baptism was shown as 1847 on Family Search which was likely a rebaptism record since all those entering the valley were rebaptized.

Lucas was listed with a company returning to Iowa in August but met his family who was traveling with the Edward Hunter Company and likely returned to Salt Lake with them. His future wife, Rachel Hale, had lost both parents in 1846 in Council Bluffs and was traveling with her older brother and other siblings the following year. Her brother Aroet noted "*On our travels, as we neared the Valley, we met Saints of 47 on their way back to the Mis[s]ouri River after famleys that was Left[.] Olso Quite a number of Battalion Boys. My Dear Ol friend Lucus Hogland was One of the number. He found what he was Looking for. My Dear Sister Rachel Hale.*" It appears Lucas knew her in Council Bluffs and was headed east to find her. She and Lucas were married in December 1848. He was not present to sign a bounty land application which was filed in his name in July 1849 in Missouri by bounty land agents who were forging signatures. His and other applications were caveated or challenged by Church leader and attorney Almon Babbit, but not quick enough to stop the process.

Lucas traveled to California in 1849 and is found on the 1850 census in El Dorado California with his brother and another friend Israel West, all of whom arrived in Salt Lake in 1847. He was without his wife, suggesting they went for gold mining alone. His first child was born while he was away according to a Find-A-Grave life sketch. He returned to Salt Lake and in August of 1852, George Briggs applied for $100 scrip in lieu of land from Salt Lake per power of attorney for Lucas, unaware that a bounty land application had been filed in 1849. According to one account, he and his wife traveled to San Bernardino in 1852 and were living on a 40-acre ranch in San Bernardino. The book Women of Faith and Fortitude suggested Lucas took up freighting and decided to go to San Bernardino where the Church had started to establish a colony. After a likely miscarriage, his wife experienced a serious condition due to an infection in her bloodstream. This condition resulted in total blindness as her condition continued to worsen and she died in May 1854 at the age of twenty-four.

He returned to Utah where he married again in about 1861-62. Four children were born in Salt Lake before moving to San Bernardino in 1870 where four additional children were born. He marched in the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee parade in Salt Lake and noted he was living in San Bernardino as his current place of residence. Based on a pension witness statement in 1901, he was suffering from major health issues and his second wife filed for divorce in 1895 but remarried him in 1897. He died while visiting friends in Salt Lake City in 1905.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
Diary of Aroet Lucious Hale, 1828-1849, 12, 16-17
Rachel Hale Hoagland, Women of Faith and Fortitude, Vol2, p 1370-1371
Luther A. Ingersoll, Ingersoll's century annals of San Bernardino County, 1769-1904
1897 Jubilee document; Salt Lake Tribune, July 25, 1897
Thomas Bullock roster
Find-A-Grave biography

Jacob Hofheins was born 14 October 1812 in Germany based on his actual birth record although he provided 4 December in multiple documents including temple ordinances and the Brigham Young return (Church roster). He was the youngest of eight children and his mother died when he was two. As a young man, he emigrated to the U.S. According to Family Search he married in 1835 in Pennsylvania and joined the Church in the late 1830s. His brother, Peter, also emigrated to the U.S., married in 1830, and joined the Church in the early 1840s. Jacob's sister-in-law, Sarah Ann Mode Hofheintz, was the earliest known person of black African ancestry to receive complete temple rituals in The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. Sarah's father, Jesse Mode, was black and her mother, Mary Shuell, was white. Early census records listed Sarah as a "free colored person" but later public records described her as white, an indication of her racial journey over time. Both brothers and their families resided in Nauvoo. His memories along with his granddaughter provided some description of his life. In his later life, Jacob wrote he and his wife "*endured with patience all hardships, suffering and mobbing until 1846....She in company with her husband, Jacob Hofheins made their way to the mountains through the wilderness July 16, 1846*" [at Council Bluffs]. Jacob attended a conference at Mt Pisgah on May 31, organizing the area for incoming Saints before traveling to Council Bluffs where he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 33. He left his wife behind with two oxen in the care of E Benson according to the Brigham Young return (Church roster.) At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $20 of his clothing allowance to his wife, also in the care of E. T. Benson. She spent $14 on food and supplies on December 11 recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger. She also received $6 on Dec 6, $8 on January 18 and $5.50 on April 13, all noting E. T. Benson signed for it. The last two payments came from pay at Santa Fe although someone else may have given their pay to him for his wife since the amount was more than what a private would have been paid. Arriving in California in late January 1847, his company was assigned to San Diego, likely using his skills as a brick mason.

Jacob was discharged in Los Angeles in 1847. It is unclear when he arrived in Salt Lake. According to his personal memories, his wife, Mary Elizabeth, remained with the saints on the banks of the Missouri River until spring 1847, "*when she took up her journey with the first company*. *She arrived in Salt Lake early September 1847 in the absence of her husband, he being in the Mormon Battalion in Mexico.*" Mary actually arrived in October and a granddaughter suggested Jacob also arrived that fall from California. However, his personal memories may suggest he stayed in California. If so, he arrived in Utah with either the Holmes or Miles Dunn packers in the fall of 1848 and requested land. Childless, they adopted an Indian child that appeared on the 1850 census and died in 1856. Although not present, a bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in January 1849. His granddaughter recorded he built fireplaces in the log cabins and helped build the first adobe home in Salt Lake. "*He was called to help settle Parowan. In 1851 he married Lucretia Braffett, my grandmother and they had 13 children."* Jacob's name began to appear in multiple muster rolls of the Utah Militia in 1850, serving in the capacity of captain of some units through 1853 and again in 1865 and 1867 during several wars with the native population. At a General Conference in 1857 he reported on his efforts with the German Saints in the Eastern States mission. His granddaughter wrote "*After a few years in Parowan he was called to go to New Jersey on a mission and they had much trouble with Indians at that time, and the family suffered much. He stayed* [in Parowon] *there 10 years and in 1861 moved to American Fork and while there the Walker War started and he took an active part being captain of the cannon used."* He married a third wife in 1861 who gave birth to one child in Nephi. "*After the war he went to Kanosh for a few years, and then to Salina where they had more trouble with Indians and were driven out. He settled at Chicken Creek, Juab County for a short time. In 1868 he was one of the first settlers to move to Levan and spent the rest of his days there. He was a mason by trade and there still stands many of the houses he built. He was an ardent church member and took many active parts in the community. He was the only man in Levan who had served in the Mormon Battalion. Mother says the children loved both wives like a mother. The first wife Aunt Mary (as they called her) did the mending and sewing and my grandmother Lucretia did the housework and cooking. Jacob died August 25, 1890 at his home in Levan at the age of 78."*

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
1890: Jacob Hofheins Diary translation contributed by Jeannette Johnson
Jessie Morgan, granddaughter and daughter of Eliza Ann Hofheins
SL land records, 1848
Century of Black Mormons, J Willard Marriott Library

Shadrack Holdaway was born 15 October 1822 in Tennessee, the oldest of seven children. His family moved to Indiana about 1833 and likely moved to Illinois before his father's death in 1835. His mother remarried and he was listed in an 1840 Illinois Census. Baptized in 1843, Shadrack was listed on a Nauvoo church record in 1844. Leaving Nauvoo in 1846 for Council Bluffs at age 23, Shadrack enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C. His sister was a plural wife to soldier Thomas Woolsey. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 to the order of the council. On February 6, 1847 a Church leader named Levi Stewart drew $2.50 and $2.45 on June 5 from Shadrack's account established for the men's pay from Santa Fe. Shadrack was listed on extra duty possibly as a teamster for July/August and a daily duty teamster from October-December on military records. Arriving in California in late January 1847 with the main command, his company was sent to Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. On June 15, he was on detached service per order of Captain Hunt. It is unclear what this assignment was since no journal mentions it.

In his autobiography, Joseph Bates provided information about Shadrack's travels after discharge in July 1847. "*I, with five others, namely: Calvin W. Moore, Christopher Layton, Walter Barnes, [Barney] Albert Knapp, and Shadric Holdaway, went to work for a man by the name of Julian Williams. I worked for this man some five or six months when I, with C. W. Moore, A. Knapp, W. Barnes [Barney] and S. Holdaway, went to Monterey, California and worked at this place until August 1848. We then went to the gold mines which had just been discovered on the South Fork of American River. I worked in the mines twelve days and worked out 1800 dollars. I then started for Salt Lake."* Shadrack arrived in Utah in October 1848 with the Ebenezer Brown Company of wagons and deposited gold in the Brigham Young gold account in the amount of $270.80 for tithing, the second veteran to deposit gold flakes.

Shadrack married Lucinda Haws on the day before Christmas in 1848. His obituary noted he went to St. Louis in 1849 with Lorenzo Young and others to purchase machinery for carding and spinning wool. According to her own account, Lucinda went with him. He submitted a bounty land application on 6 July 1849 in Iowa likely on their way to Illinois where his wife gave birth in September to their first child who lived just four days. They returned to Utah in 1850 with the James Pace Company. Lucinda wrote *"We lived in our wagon until my husband managed to get the walls of a small adobe house up."* She gave birth to their second child who died at birth in November 1850 in Cottonwood in the Salt Lake Valley before moving to Fort Utah (Provo) in December where their remaining twelve children were born. Shadrack was listed on multiple Provo musters rolls for the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion beginning in 1851 through 1864. In 1852, he married the sister of Lucinda who had divorced Battalion veteran George Pickup. Her first child died as a toddler. She then died giving birth to her second child, leaving Lucinda to raise the child. Eleven of his sixteen children lived to adulthood. Describing their trip to Provo, Lucinda wrote "*On the 28th of December we left for Provo. I drove in an open wagon all the way. It was just about the coldest weather I ever experienced. We camped out two nights and reached the Fort on the last day of December 1850. We could not get a house to live in except an old log cabin with just the walls and a dirt floor. It wasn't very good for winter but we fixed a roof on it and stayed there until March 1851. We then built us a log cabin on the other side of Provo River. It was neither chinked nor plastered, but it was a paradise compared with the ones we had lived in before. Next, my husband built a machine shop and set up the first carding machinery brought into this country. Brother David Evans helped to put it up and in October it was ready to begin work. Brother Evans first took charge of running it and then my husband. Soon after, my husband built a blacksmith shop*." According to his obituary, Shadrack also built the first threshing machine in Utah and engaged extensively in the lumber business, road building and farming. He settled on a ranch in Vineyard in 1873. A history compiled by grandchildren noted in 1902, he returned to his old home in Provo, immediately cutting down the big apple trees so that he could have room to build a shop. During the fall and winter he took an active part in public affairs, attending the State Irrigation Congress. He also made plans and drew maps for pumping Utah Lake water into the town of Elberta. He was active until catching a cold that turned into pneumonia one week before his death on December 24, 1902 in Provo, the 54th anniversary of his wedding day.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Bounty and Pension applications
Personal account, Lucinda Haws
Obituary
Biography compiled by grandchildren, submitted by Kathy Betts

Elijah Edward Holden was born 27 March 1826 in Kentucky. He was the only child of his parents, his father dying the year after he was born and his mother never married again. Little is known of his early life. He was living in Stark County Illinois in 1840 based on a census record and likely introduced to the Church sometime after that. He was baptized in 1845 and he and his mother traveled to Nauvoo together where he owned property.

Arriving with the Saints in Council Bluffs in 1846, Elijah enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A at age 20. According to the Brigham Young return (Church roster), he left two oxen, one two-year-old cow, eight sheep and one hog in the care of Silas Richards who may have been caring for his mother. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent nearly all of his clothing allowance to his mother - $40 of the $42. Recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger, some of it was used as cash to pay others on January 29. Food and supplies were purchased on February 26 and additional cash was drawn for others on June 4.

Arriving at Santa Fe, Elijah was sent with the Brown detachment, spending the winter of 1846-47 in Pueblo. He arrived in Salt Lake with the detachments in July 1847 and attended a sacrament meeting on August 8 where instructions were given to prepare the area for the incoming companies. His name appeared on a list to travel back to Iowa but was crossed off, likely because he found out his mother was in one of the companies en route. He may have waited for her to arrive or went out to meet her. On October 2, 1848 he was charged .25 for a battalion certificate which some thought might be needed to apply for bounty land benefits.

He married on October 5, 1848. His daughter wrote "*I don't know when my father and mother met after having arrived in Salt Lake. Maybe cupid had a hand in it, for I think when the lonely Battalion boys met the lonely emigrant girls, they soon found companions*." They moved to Provo in 1849. His name began to appear on some of the earliest muster rolls for the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion. A muster roll from 1852 noted he began his service in May 1849, mustered in by Captain [Jefferson] Hunt. He served in various leadership positions including Lt and Captain. In 1851, he requested $100 scrip in lieu of bounty land since federal land was not available in Salt Lake at the time.

His daughter's account continued "*Provo seemed to be their choice for a dwelling place and there Father built some sort of a poverty home for they two and his widowed mother. My brother, Ed , and sister Mary were born there and in due time another poor poverty kid was added to the one room fold, and that was me. My Father soon tired of Provo and piled his flock in the old prairie schooner that his mother had brought across the plains. I suppose he had old Tom and Jerry once more yoked to the wagon and six instead of one passenger were their responsibility to take to Fillmore. On arriving at Fillmore, Father once more built some kind of a shelter and there my sister Hattie was born. At that time, Fillmore was the capital of Utah and my father was elected a legislator... Brigham Young happened to be traveling round about and ran across a little plot of land, not very far from Fillmore, that he thought would be a fine place for a new village to spring up. My father happened to be in line of his vision, so he was called as a "starter". So again the old wagon, if it was in running order, and Tom and Jerry, if they were still alive, were once more on the move, for when Brigham Young said go, he meant go and a few of the Saints once more loaded up their poverty and went. But their wenting, built up the waste lands and Utah prospered. They located a spot on which to start their new resting place, proceeded to build a wall around it, built their shacks within its shelter, and once more trusted their loved ones and themselves to the protection of Him whose loving care had preserved their lives through all the trials and dangers that had beset their paths.*" This community became known as Holden, named after Elijah. "*My father spoke the Indian language of the Indians in that part of the country and therefore did not build his home inside the fort*." In 1856, Elijah was called on a mission to England and left just after his wife gave birth to her last child. She died several days later, followed by the child at six months. He didn't learn of this until his return in 1857. He then remarried. On a trip in 1858 to get supplies for the family, he got caught in a blizzard and died. His wife gave birth to a child just two months after his death.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Elijah Edward Holden history written by Sarah Alley Holden Farr, daughter

Jonathan Harriman Holmes was born 11 March 1806 in Massachusetts, one of six children. His mother died when he was ten and his father remarried, adding two additional children to the family. His father was one of the earliest members of the Church, joining in 1833, but later joined the James Strang splinter group after Joseph Smith's death. Jonathan was baptized in 1834. Joining the Saints in Ohio, he married Marietta in Kirtland in 1837 where one child was born. Experiencing the persecutions in Missouri, they traveled to Nauvoo where a second child was born. However, mother and child died soon after a mob burned down their home according to a family history and Joseph Smith temporarily took in his motherless child. Jonathan married Elvira in 1842. His occupation was a shoemaker, making shoes for many Church leaders in Nauvoo. According to Joseph Smith Papers, Elvira was sealed to Joseph Smith the following year before he was murdered. She was appointed the first treasurer of the original Relief Society of Nauvoo. Jonathan served as a pallbearer for a secret burial of Joseph Smith. Jonathan and Elvira's first child was born in 1845. Arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, Jonathan was a late enlister in the Mormon Battalion Company D, his name added at the end of the roll. At age 40, he left his wife and two children behind including one from his first marriage. He sent $30 to Elvira located at Council Bluffs of which $10 was noted to go to Brigham Young who was likely caring for her. On December 15 she spent $15 on food and supplies according to the Winter Quarters store ledger. Another account indicated she also received $5 on December 6. She also received $8 on January 15, and $6.40 on April 22 coming from pay at Santa Fe. Since the amount was more than his pay, he likely was given funds from another soldier to share with Jonathan's wife. Elvira's only child died in June 1847 while Jonathan was still enlisted. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, Jonathan was assigned to Los Angeles with four companies for the last four months of enlistment. On February 16, he recorded "*Oh that I this day knew the situation of my family*." Military records documented he was "*on duty at work on the fortification*" helping to build Fort Moore during April. Church assignments were organized in Los Angeles where he served as a Seventy.

After discharge in July 1847, he traveled north with the large Hancock Company and spent the winter of 1847-48 in California although his wife arrived in Salt Lake in October 1847. According to Gold Rush Saints, Jonathan was a shoemaker at Sutters, living in a room in the fort with five others. Samuel Rogers noted on Sunday, February 13, 1848 "*The shoemakers and most of the Mormons who are working for Sutter met at our quarters in order to get the minds of the brethren of their intended mode of traveling to Salt Lake. It was found that a majority is intending to go with ox teams. The time of our departure from this place is appointed the middle of next May.*" Before leaving California for the Great Basin, Jonathan donated $10 to the purchase of two cannons. He was a leader in the first group of Battalion men leaving California in the summer of 1848 I what has been called the Holmes Thompson Company. Samuel Rogers Journal on July 18, 1846 noted *"This evening the Company is organized in tens, there being four of them. Samuel Thompson Captain of the tens, and Jonathan H. Holmes, Captain of the whole."* In his journal, Jonathan noted *"Broke our wagon on the 19 of July. We fixed the grave as well as we could"*, referring to the burial of three men who were murdered at Tragedy Spring. His company arrived in Salt Lake in late September behind a group of packers who arrived in early September. His name was on a list who wished to apply for land. Samuel Rogers wrote Tuesday, October 3, 1848 "*I assisted Brother Holmes to put in sleepers and part of his floor in to his house."* A certificate of service was created on October 2 and was likely sent to Missouri where a bounty land application was filed in his name in December. His name appeared on several early Utah Militia rosters, one of which indicated he was originally mustered into service in March 1849 by Captain Davis, a Battalion veteran and former captain of Company E.

Almira gave birth to four more children, the first in Salt Lake in 1849 and the last three in Farmington, Utah where he resided with his family for over thirty years. A census record in 1860 shows one additional child who was adopted according to a family story. He married one additional wife in 1862 who later applied for a widow's pension. He died in 1880. His obituary noted "*Brother Holmes could be numbered among the few men on earth that had not an enemy living. He was one of the most innocent, harmless, true and faithful men, to his family, his friends and his God, that has lived in our day. His funeral was attended by a large assembly."*

Sources:

Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Excerpts from the History of Sarah Elizabeth Holmes
Joseph Smith Papers, Gold Rush Saints
Journals: Samuel Rogers, Jonathan Holmes

William Holt was born 11 September 1820 in Tennessee, one of eight children. After meeting missionaries including John D. Lee, William and his family were baptized in 1843. According to family stories, he traveled to Nauvoo that year but his family remained in Tennessee. Leaving Nauvoo with the Saints, William enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at Council Bluffs on July 16, 1846 at age 25. Although family stories suggested he volunteered at Mt Pisgah, his name does not appear on the early volunteer list at Pisgah on July 7. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $2 to Levi Stewart and $2 to the poor which suggests his family may not have traveled with the Saints yet. Possibly a Church leader, Levi spent $2 for supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on February 5, 1847.

William arrived in California in late January 1847 with the main command where he was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. He then traveled north with the large Hancock Company and remained in California for the winter of 1847-48. The following spring, he then traveled to the Great Basin in the Holmes-Thompson Company, arriving in October and applied for land. His father came to the valley in 1848 with another wife and two children and appeared on the 1850 census. William traveled back to Iowa to get his mother where he applied for bounty land in November 1850 and then returned to Salt Lake in 1851 in the Cummings Company with his mother and brother.

Soon after arriving in the valley, William married Patience in 1853 and one child was born in Salt Lake before settling in Spanish Fork where his father and stepmother resided until they moved to California in the mid 1850s. He and his brother took care of their mother. His name first appeared on a Utah Militia muster roll in 1853 and in other rolls in Spanish Fork and one in Palmyra as late as 1861 although the name William Holt appeared in muster rolls in Brown's Fort which is likely a different person. Four additional children were added to William's posterity although his third child died as an infant. After his wife died after giving birth to her fifth child who also died in 1860, he remarried in 1861 and his second wife Vigdis who had medical training raised William's three living sons. In a letter dated to her family in 1868, Vigdis wrote, "*About a year and a half after settling I married a widower named William Holt. He had three boys; the oldest is eleven, but the youngest six years old. We are well off, 20 cattle, 50 sheep, one horse and a great land.*" She had no posterity of her own. Immediately upon establishing her residency in Spanish Fork, Vigdís became doctor, midwife and nurse, not only among her own people, but to hundreds of other families in this small pioneer community. The medical skill she had acquired in Denmark was put to good use in setting bones, treating...diseases and attending to the births of hundreds of infants. Vigdis also provided detail about her community of Spanish Fork. *"Towns are organized in a way that some streets lay from east to west and others lay across them north and south. On both sides of these streets are straight water trenches. The gardens are watered from them. By the trenches are planted decorative trees to sit under in the sun. Between the streets are square blocks (4 gardens in each block), and the houses stand each in their own corner...The postman comes three times a week. He brings us newspapers and letters from various countries. There are also a couple of mills in our town, one to grind corn, and the other to saw. Both of them are driven by water. There are two machines here that thresh wheat and they are horse powered. There are six machines here that grind the sugar trees, from which syrup is made, and they are powered by water. There are also machines here that cut grass and wheat, which are horse-powered, and it costs more to get your labors worth from them than it does in those that are water-powered, because a horse and a muzzle are expensive."*

According to a family history, William was active in the civic affairs of Spanish Fork. He was elected an Alderman for the years 1861 and 1862 and was elected a member of the City Council for the years 1865 and 1866. He was appointed a fence viewer in 1885. He was a very industrious man and he always had wheat in his bin from one harvest to another. He was a charitable man and was very kind and considerate of the poor, always willing to share what he had. William Holt died on December 6, 1888 at the age of 68 years.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
The History of Spanish Fork, by Elisha Warner, published in 1930
Historical outline of Whitacker Reed and John Holt, submitted by Carl Rigtrup
John D Lee missionary journal
Letter to family found on Family Search, August 28, 1866, Vigdís Björnsdóttir

Charles A. Hopkins was born 20 February 1810 in Burlington, New Jersey, the seventh of ten children. Charles married Ann Steele in 1833, and they had one child. Ann died in January 1840 and Charles married a widow Lydia Okie in 1841, who had two children from a previous husband although one died as a baby. Charles moved his family to Nauvoo in 1842, and Charles and Lydia became members of the Church in 1844.

They were forced to leave with the rest of the Saints and traveled to Council Bluffs in July 1846. At age 36, Charles was in the last group of volunteers to enlist in the Mormon Battalion as a private in Company E. The Brigham Young return list (Church roster) indicated he left three behind including a child from his first marriage and a child from her second marriage. Well provisioned, he left two wagons, one horse, eight oxen and three cows at Council Bluffs in the care of George Scofield, a Church leader. From Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 from his clothing allowance to George Scofield. Recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger, his wife spent the $10 on food and supplies on December 12. From another account for Charles, the recorder and committee signed for $8 on December 12. It is unclear what funds that was coming from. On April 30, 1847, the account suggested George Scofield delivered various amounts for three women attributed to Charles but coming from each soldier's pay at Santa Fe. Lydia received $3.20

Military records stated he was "sick" in July and August 1846. Arriving in Santa Fe, he was assigned to the Brown Detachment which was sent back to Pueblo, Colorado with both sick and inefficient men and almost all remaining women and children with their spouses. They spent the winter of 1846-47 in Pueblo and then traveled on in the spring towards Salt Lake Valley. They arrived in July just a few days after Brigham Young's Vanguard Company which arrived on July 24, 1847.

Charles attended a sacrament meeting on August 8 and was assigned to help with various duties in the Salt Lake Valley for a few weeks until he traveled with the first of two Brigham Young return groups leaving Salt Lake on August 17. Arriving at Council Bluffs, he applied for his bounty land benefits in November 1847, one of the earliest bounty land applications submitted. Two years later in 1849, he brought his son Albert from his first marriage, and his wife Lydia in the Ezra Taft Benson Company acting as captain of the fifty in that company. Her son traveled in another company in the same year. Soon after his return in 1849, Charles was part of a Southern Utah exploring expedition led by Parley P. Pratt.

In 1850, he was sent with a number of families to help settle Lehi. The families spent the winter in the wagon boxes put on the ground for shelter. Early cabins consisted of one or two rooms. Charles was made a counselor to Bishop David Evans and was elected Alderman in the first city council election of Lehi. His name began to appear on Utah Militia records in Lehi in 1851. His wife Lydia did not have additional children and died in 1859.

In 1852, Charles married a widow, Mary Ann Webber Edds (Skinner) as a plural wife. Her first husband and two of her three children died at New Orleans in 1850. Charles and Mary had five children together. Their first son was born in 1853 in Lehi. In 1854 Charles moved his family to Cedar City where Charles and Mary had three more children. His name appeared again on a Utah Militia muster roll in Cedar City in 1857. In 1859, Charles was sent to help settle Petersburg (Hatton) in Millard County where Charles and Mary had their last child in 1863, the same year he became ill while working his land. He died in 1863 just a few months after their last child was born. Mary lived until April 1904, raising her five children who all lived to adulthood and married. His obituary noted "*he died firm in the faith of those principles revealed from the heavens in these last days and which had governed and sustained him for upward of twenty years."*

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Charles Hopkins by Etelka Watts Johnson and Etta Slaughter, granddaughters
Government Census records
Obituary

Henry H Hoskins was born 1 December 1807 (alternate dates) in Connecticut, the oldest of eight children. It doesn't appear any of his family joined the Church including his wife. They were married in 1832 and she gave birth to two children. It is unknown when he joined the Saints but it appears he left his family behind. His name appeared on a volunteer list on June 22 at Mt Pisgah with a group ready to continue forward on the trail to Council Bluffs.

At age 38, he mustered on July 16, 1846 in Company E, the last to be organized. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) noted he left three behind with ½ wagon and two oxen in Windsor Connecticut. Since his wife was not present at Council Bluffs with the Saints, he sent $4 to the [Church] Council from his $42 clothing allowance he received at Fort Leavenworth. Arriving in California in late January 1847 with the main command, he spent the last four months of enlistment in Los Angeles. Military records noted he was on duty as a wagon master in March and on duty at work at the fortification in April, helping to build Fort Moore.

After discharge in July 1847, he remained in California but it is uncertain where he was working. It is likely he did some mining before traveling to the Great Basin in 1849 with the Rhoades Company. Residing in Salt Lake the rest of his life, he applied for $100 in scrip in lieu of land plus extra pay in 1851. His name began to appear on Utah Militia muster rolls in 1853 through 1857 as part of the Utah War, serving as an officer in several units.

In 1853, Henry married a woman from England who came from England with one young child who died traveling across the plains. She had no additional children. He married two plural wives on the same day in 1857. Philena had four children. Their oldest son died in an accidental gun shooting and their third child died as a two-year-old. Their second child who was shown on an 1860 census at age 0 may have also died as an infant. Elizabeth had three children, all living to adulthood. His obituary noted "For many years he has been an employee on the Temple Block, was a skillful artisan in wood, and well liked by all his associates." He died in 1879. After his death, his fourth wife tried to explain his previous marriages and their deaths to qualify as his legal wife for his pension although she never mentioned his first marriage. The pension was denied.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Obituary

Thomas Charles Davis Howell was born 2 February 1814 in North Carolina, one of eight children. Both parents died in the 1830s and it doesn't appear any of his siblings joined the Church. He married in Tennessee in 1835 where three children were born. He noted he joined the Church in December 1843 "*and removed to the City of Joseph in April 1845 with my wife and three sons...Left Nauvoo with my family for the west in April 1846. Counseled in Pisgah, by President Young, to go in the Battalion."* His name appeared on a volunteer list on July 7, 1846 at Mt Pisgah and traveled to Council Bluffs. At age 32, Thomas enlisted in the Mormon Battalion with two nephews, William Carroll McClelland and William Ashbury Park, both sons of his wife's sisters. All three were in Company E, the last to be organized. The Brigham Young return indicated he was leaving four behind including his wife and three children with one cow. They were in the care of James McClelland, William's father. Receiving a clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth, Thomas sent $20 to his wife Sarah in care of James McClelland. She received $5 on December 29 although her name was recorded as Mary and purchased $15 of food and supplies on March 26 as recorded in the Winter Quarters store ledger. She also received $7.20 on January 8, 1847 which came from his pay at Santa Fe. In his autobiography, Joseph Bates documented those he traveled with during his enlistment including Thomas. "*Our messes names are as follow: T. C. D. Howell, Jacob Earl, Jesse Earl, J. W. Bates, Lot Smith, and Harlem McBride.* Daniel Tyler noted an incident where Lt Smith gave the wrong "sign" to Thomas who was the sentinel on guard and Thomas arrested him. Refusing to admit he used a sign from the previous night, Smith never forgave Thomas. Arriving in California in January 1847 with the main command, he was assigned to Los Angeles with four companies. After discharge in July 1847, he traveled north with the large Hancock group and continued all the way to Salt Lake. As part of the Pioneer Jubilee celebration in 1897, Thomas also noted his return from California. "W*e pioneered our way to the old fort in Salt Lake City, arriving there on the 27th day of October, 1847. We were a company detailed and left behind to take care of the sick. lived with Joseph Murdock during the winter. I begged bee? delights and Sister Murdock would cook them for me. On the 11th day of March 1848, I engaged with John Van Cott and helped him raise the first crop that was raised in Salt Lake Valley.* Stephen St John later penned to Willard Richards in January 1848 noting he arrived in the valley on October 25 and found "*the Boys Brothers G [George] Allen D [Daniel] Brown, T. C. D. Howel, J. [John] Spidle together have got in eight acres of wheat.* In a biography dictated to his son, Thomas noted "*he started to the east to hunt up his family which he left over two years before, in the wilderness without shelter...he knew nothing about their whereabouts, but while on the road back, he met up with Seth Rigby who told him where he could find his family. At the time he was traveling with Beeson Lewis and Wm C. Lewis...Father found his family at Council Bluffs, Iowa...living in a log house and covered with bark...in the spring of 1849 he with his family moved to Missouri...and there labored breaking hemp to get money." Two years later they moved back to Council Bluffs in 1851."* Thomas applied for his bounty land benefits on November 24, 1848 when he arrived in Council Bluffs. His family arrived in Salt Lake in September 1852 and left for Provo the same month and then moved to Payson in the spring of 1853. Two additional children were born in Payson. His name appeared on multiple Utah Militia muster rolls from 1853 to 1861 in Provo, Payson, Springville, and Cache County. They lived in Payson about seven years before moving to help settle Franklin, Idaho in 1860. While living in Franklin, Thomas was the first justice of the peace. After pioneering in Franklin from 1860 to 1865, he and Sarah pioneered Clifton, Idaho, where they spent the remainder of their lives. The local newspaper reported "*a very exciting adventure on Sunday the 13th [November 1881]…a cinnamon bear drove a herd of sheep down from the mountain to his place. A dog got after the bear and was followed by Brother Howell, who was armed only with a willow club. Notwithstanding the kind of weapon he had, he attacked the bear and slew him. On the following day a dealer in hides and pelts came along and Brother Howell sold him the skin, and seeing that the bear had been killed on Sunday, he donated the proceeds to the Logan Temple. He takes some pride in his "deed of valor*." Five years before his death, he wrote "*I now wish to be present at the grand Jubilee. Yet I am very blind and deaf and cannot see my way unless some one assists me. My health is very good otherwise. I have not the means wherewith to attend but would attend if I had as I can be looked after by those going from here."* After his wife died, he married again in 1897. A widow's pension application stated he never practiced polygamy although he was sealed to a number of wives after they died and one likely a sealing only. He died in Idaho in 1902.

Sources:

Military and Church records. Daniel Tyler, Concise History of Mormon Battalion, page 147-48
70s record autobiography, Pioneer Jubilee 1897 document, biography by Thomas Anderson Howell
Stephen St John letter to Willard Richards, January 9, 1848
History of TCD Howell and Sarah Stuart Howell, "Our Mayflower Ancestors and Their Descendants"
Memories of William McClelland

Henry Pike Hoyt was born 2 Aug 1815 in New York, one of ten children. According to family histories, he joined the Church in 1837 along with other family members who eventually made their way to Nauvoo. Henry married in Nauvoo in 1842 where a son was born in 1844.

Leaving their home with the exiled Saints in 1846, Henry's name appeared on a list of early volunteers at Mt Pisgah on July 7 and he traveled to Council Bluffs. At age 30, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company A sometime after the initial muster on July 16 but before July 21 as his name was added to the initial roll. He joined his younger brother Timothy who was already enlisted in the same company and his sister's husband Reddick Newton Allred. He left his wife, Irena, and three others well provisioned with one wagon, four oxen and one cow noted on the Brigham Young return list (church roster), indicating he wanted $2/month from his pay to benefit his family. His wife gave birth to their second child in June, so it is uncertain who the other person was since Henry stated he left four behind. Some records indicated Irena stayed with Henry's brother Hyrum. From his clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $30 to his wife Irena at Council Bluffs which she spent for food, supplies and a small amount of cash on December 11 according to the Winter Quarters store ledger. She received an additional $9 on January 21, 1847 coming from pay at Santa Fe.

Both Henry and Timothy arrived in California in late January 1847 and spent the last four months at Los Angeles with the four companies who were stationed there. Military records noted he was "on duty at work at the fortification" in April helping to build Fort Moore. After discharge, he traveled with his brother in the large Hancock, Pace and Lytle Company on their way to the Great Basin. They stopped at Sutter's Fort for supplies and a small group including his brother Timothy Hoyt, John King, James Riley and Reddick Newton Allred among others traveled together. Daniel Tyler in his Concise History of the Mormon Battalion wrote "*We were also overtaken there by a portion of the company left at Sutter's Fort and a few others who had remained behind our party to travel slowly with Brother Henry Hoyt, who was sick. Brother Hoyt had gradually failed since our separation and finally died on the 3rd of September 1847. He would not consent to tarry, but insisted on pursuing the journey. He had several times been taken from his horse in sinking spells, received strength through the ordinance of laying on of hands and again continued his journey. A short time prior to his demise he was asked if he did not wish to stop and rest. He answered "No, go on." Those were the last words he ever spoke. Growing more faint directly afterwards, he was aided by Sergeant R N Alred and other companions from his horse, and laid upon the ground under the shade of a tree, where, in a few moments he expired without a struggle or a groan. He was buried in the best manner the company could afford, although in the absence of proper utensils his grave was rather shallow. Timbers and brush were piled upon it to hide his remains from the wolves. He died as he had lived, a faithful Latter-day Saint."*

Levi Ward Hancock recorded "*Sunday 5th [September]…last night brother Alred came with the sad news of the death of brother Hoyt we felt to mourn his loss but was have had to part with him. He was buried on the side hill on the top of the first Mt this side of [the] steep hollow one mile. [They carved] his name on a tree about half way between him and road*." James Pace wrote "*Bro Levi & Lytle came in just at nite[?] we had quit a time of rejoising all tho we had to morn the death of Brother Henry Hoit [Henry Hoyt] he was behind with Lytle he died vary suden he rode[?] on his horse until a few minuts before he died."*

His brother, Timothy, spent the winter of 1847-48 in California and arrived in the Great Basin the following year. Henry's wife remarried about 1850 and had two additional children. It appears she never came to Utah. An initial bounty land application was submitted in 1848 but was cancelled and his wife applied for his bounty land benefit and back pay in 1853, with Henry's brother, Hiram, and veteran William Garner providing witness statements. In 1857, she (and heirs) redeemed the warrant for land in Council Bluffs but likely sold the land since she was living in another part of Iowa.

Sources:

Church and military records
Bounty land application
Journals: Levi Ward Hancock, James Pace
Daniel Tyler, Concise History of the Mormon Battalion

Timothy Sabin Hoyt was born 4 March 1818 in New York, one of ten children. According to family histories, some family members joined the Church in 1837 and he was baptized in 1839 according to his obituary. They eventually made their way to Nauvoo where Timothy owned land. Fleeing persecution, the family was located at Mt Pisgah on May 31, 1846 where Timothy attended a conference as the Saints organized to prepare the area for companies following behind. He then traveled to Council Bluffs where he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A at age 28 with his brother in-law, Reddick Newton Allred. He was joined by his older brother Henry who joined late. From his clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth, Timothy sent $20 to his father who spent the funds on food and supplies on March 13, 1847 according to the Winter Quarters store ledger. Coming from pay at Santa Fe, his father also received two amounts on 26 April 1847 - $3.40 from Timothy and $16.20 from soldier Thomas Dunn who was in Company B. It is unknown why Thomas sent funds to Timothy's father but might have included pay from multiple soldiers.

Traveling to California with the main command in January 1847, he was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. He was "on duty at work on the fortification" during April, building Fort Moore along with his brother. After discharge in July 1847, he traveled north with his brother in the large Hancock, Pace and Lytle Company. They stopped at Sutter's Fort for supplies and started for the Great Basin moving behind the main group because Timothy's brother Henry was ill. Timothy, with John King, James Riley and Reddick Newton Allred among others, traveled slowly to assist his brother who died on September 3, 1847. A few days later, the group met Captain Brown coming from Salt Lake with advice to turn around unless they were fully provisioned. Timothy returned to California for the winter of 1847-48 and likely worked at Sutter's. Gathering with veterans in Pleasant Valley in mid-July 1848, Timothy joined the Ebenezer Brown Company enroute to Salt Lake. John Borrowman mentioned Timothy several times in his journal. *" 27 Jul – Thu. 27th [1848]. Spent the day in camp. This morning Brother Austin [Julius Austin] and Timeothy Hoyt [Timothy Hoyt] came in for their oxen and I bought a pair of macheres from Hoyt for $7. 28 Jul – Fri, 28th. This morning I gave Timothy Hoyt $60 to buy a rife and $248 lent him. He left this morning with Brother Austin for the lower mines to bring up the wagons. This morning Hoyt bought Hammond's share in our wagon and team for $115 & carries 200 weight of his goods to the Lake so today we have been arranging our affairs."* Henry arrived in Salt Lake in October and deposited gold flakes in the Brigham Young gold account, indicating he had done a little mining before leaving California.

Timothy married in April 1849 and made their home in Millcreek where two sons were born. He greeted his parents later that year in October as they arrived. They adopted a girl who had arrived in 1847 as an eight-year-old with the same last name as her mother so likely related in some way. She appeared with the family on the 1850 Census. Timothy was first mustered in the early organization of the Utah Militia in May 1849 in Salt Lake as noted on an 1851 muster roll. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in June 1849 in Missouri by agents who forged signatures for Timothy and the witnesses. Since he never reapplied, it is possible he received the funds from the sale of the land warrant. Timothy's family moved to Nephi in 1853 where his father died that year. He continued serving in the Utah Militia through 1857 in various units to protect their settlement where they spent the remainder of their lives, his wife giving birth to three additional children. His occupation was a farmer. Involved in the organization of the Juab Stake, he served on the first High Council. His family made a trip to the St George Temple as it opened just two years before he died in 1879. His wife died in 1884 before she was eligible for pension benefits in 1887.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Journal: John Borrowman
Obituary

Wilford Heath Hudson was born 19 September 1818 in Indiana, one of five children. His father and youngest sister died in Indiana in 1835. His mother remarried and was living in Adams Illinois in 1837 where Wilford likely was introduced to the Church. He was baptized in 1840 and married in Nauvoo in 1842. In 1846, he traveled to Council Bluffs with the Saints and at age 27, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he was leaving behind three including his wife and two daughters with one wagon, two oxen and one cow at Council Bluffs. The roster also stated they planned "to go on," meaning they were prepared to continue west with Brigham Young. Arriving at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $20 from his clothing allowance to his wife. She received $4 on September 1 at a camp called Council Point. The Winter Quarters store ledger indicated she spent $16 on food and clothing on January 23, 1847. She signed for an additional $5 on January 25 coming from his pay at Santa Fe. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, the military document noted he was on detached service beginning March 18, remaining at San Luis Rey with two officers and thirty privates, some sick. He then joined his company in Los Angeles several weeks later where he was "on duty at work on the fortification" helping to build Fort Moore during April. In a pension application, he stated he experienced a sprain while driving loose mules in Los Angeles and was treated in the hospital for four weeks. After discharge in July 1847, he traveled with the large Hancock Company intending to rejoin the Saints. While enroute, the company met Captain James Brown on his way from Salt Lake to collect pay for the detachments. Brown advised the men to turn around unless they were well provisioned. About half the men turned around including Wilford as he stated in a pension witness statement for William B Sessions. Wilford worked for Sutter with about fifty men during the winter of 1847-48. In later memories, Henry Bigler wrote, "*That evening* [Sunday, February 27, 1848] *three of the battalion boys arrived at our shanty, they having learned through my letter to my messmates that we had found gold, and they had come up to learn the truth for themselves. It happened that Marshall was in and sat till a late hour talking. Being in a fine humor, as he most always was, just before he left for his own quarters on the hill, Hudson asked for the privilege of prospecting in the tail race, which request was readily granted. Accordingly the next morning the three men, Sidney Willis, Wilford Hudson and Fifield [Levi Fifield], went into the tail race when Hudson with his butcher knife picked out a nugget worth nearly six dollars. They tarried with us until the morning of the second of March, when they left to return below. They followed the river and prospected, at a certain place, afterwards known as "Mormon" Island, they [found] a few particles.*" This became one of the biggest gold finds in California. The Island is now under water in the reservoir behind the Folsom Dam. Wilford contributed $20 to two cannons in May before gathering with Battalion veterans at Pleasant Valley and traveling with the Holmes Thompson Company and arriving in Salt Lake in early October 1848 and was charged $.25 for a certificate of service on October 2, likely thinking it was needed to apply for bounty land benefits.

Wilford applied for land in the Salt Lake valley but left for Iowa to find his family before the Brigham Young gold account was established. His obituary noted he found his family still suffering from sickness. Family records indicated his wife was living with her parents outside of Council Bluffs. He applied for bounty land benefits at the federal office in Atchison Missouri in February 1849 before the family traveled to Salt Lake that year of 1849 in the Gully/Spencer Company. His wife gave birth to their third child in Wyoming along the trail. She gave birth to one additional child in 1850 but both mother and child died the following year. He married his wife's sister as a plural wife before her sister died. His second wife gave birth to her first two children before the family was asked to move to Grantsville to help that settlement. She gave birth to ten additional children in various locations. He married a third wife in 1856, adding three additional children. In 1855, he was on the Battalion Reunion committee representing Tooele. He became involved in the Utah Militia, first appearing on muster rolls in Salt Lake in 1850 and 1851 and then in units in Grantsville, Provo, and Payson during the Black Hawk War in 1865-66. According to a family history, Wilford's family went south past Payson during the Utah War of 1857-58. In 1859, he and two other men started a farm and a settlement in the valley of Deep Creek or Ibapah as the Indians called it located in far western Tooele County near what is now the Nevada State Line. However the settlement at Ibapah was abandoned because of Indian hostilities. Sometime in the 1860's, Wilford moved his family to Coalville. They also lived in Cedar Fort before returning to Grantsville where he died in 1905.

Sources:
Military and Church records, Bounty land and pension applications
Wilford Heath Hudson, Written by Helen G. Howard
Deseret News, 10 June 1860, Journal of Church History; Obituary/Funeral
Henry Bigler memories/Bagley, Army of Israel

Schuyler Hulett was born 24 August 1826 in Portage, Ohio about twenty-five miles from Kirtland, Ohio, the same location as several other future Battalion soldiers. He was the only child of his mother who died just two days before his second birthday. His father remarried with five additional children born in Clay and Caldwell Missouri and Hancock Illinois between 1834-1840 and the last in Iowa in 1849. His Uncle Sylvester was an early convert to the Church and other family members may have joined the Church in its early years. However, according to the Thomas Bullock roster documenting those traveling to Salt Lake in July 1847, Schuyler was noted as "not in Church."

But Schuyler arrived in Council Bluffs in time to enlist in the Mormon Battalion Company A in July 1846 at age 19 with his Uncle Sylvester who served as an officer in Company D. It doesn't appear that his father and stepmother traveled to Council Bluffs since he did not send any money from his clothing allowance to family. Schuyler was related to several other soldiers. Almon Whiting and his nephew Edmund were related to his uncle Sylvester through marriage. And the Whitings and soldier Amos Cox were related to Charles Jackson through marriage. Charles served with Schuyler in Company A and Cox and the Whitings served in Company D with Sylvester. In a pension witness statement for Jackson, Schuyler noted they were in the same "mess."

Traveling to Santa Fe, Schuyler was sent to Pueblo with the Brown detachment with Charles Jackson and the Whiting brothers while his uncle and Amos Cox continued to California. Leaving Pueblo in May, they traveled with the detachments on their way to Salt Lake. Like Schuyler, Edmund Whiting's obituary noted he was not a member either. Schuyler, Jackson, and Edmund Whiting are not listed in the organized Brigham Young companies returning to Iowa, so they likely left together for the states before the detachments arrived in the valley. Appleton Harmon, a Vanguard member, described how Jim Bridger arrived at the Mormon Ferry on July 3rd with four battalion soldiers on their way east. He wrote "*thare was 4 of our Soldiers from Browns detachment came back with Mr Bridger on a furlow & was agoing to the States.*" Those four were likely Hulett, Jackson, and the Whitings. Edmund's obituary described how his companions started east on horseback and were captured by Indians but escaped. The following year, bounty land applications were submitted by power of attorney in October 1848 in Illinois for both Schuyler and Jackson with some signatures signed by mark. An obituary found in Find-A-Grave noted "in 1849 he came to Bloomfield and worked at the blacksmith trade, soon after opening up a shop of his own and continued the business until a few years ago. Applications were submitted again for Schuyler and Jackson in Iowa in 1851 and redeemed in 1853, suggesting the first ones may not have been processed or were cancelled. Married in 1853, his wife gave birth to nine children, all but one living to adulthood. He submitted a pension application noting his health condition in 1887. Never arriving in Salt Lake, he died in Iowa in 1908, followed by his wife in 1909.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Death of Ed Whiting, Pioneer and Soldier (Family Search)
Thomas Bullock roster
Appleton Harmon journal, Annals of Wyoming, Wyoming State Historical Society

Sylvester Hulet (or Hulett) was born 1 March 1800 in Massachusetts, one of nine children. His family moved to Portage, Ohio about twenty-five miles from Kirtland Ohio where his father died in 1824. He was an early convert to the Church in about 1830 and settled in Jackson County Missouri in about 1832. He married Anna Schott in Clay County, Missouri in about 1836 after the death of her husband, Christian Whitmer, an important figure in early Church history. Family records suggest she went east shortly after their marriage and left the Saints including her husband. Sylvester's brother's wife died in 1828 and three sisters died during the persecutions in Missouri, one leaving two children orphaned. Trying to support his family, he cared for the orphaned children as a father figure along with his nephew Schuyler.

Eventually moving with the Saints to Nauvoo and on the trail to Council Bluffs, his name was among a list of early volunteers at Mt Pisgah on July 7. Continuing to Council Bluffs, he mustered in the Mormon Battalion Company D on July 16, 1846 and was selected as 2nd Lieutenant at age 46. A number of relatives joined him. His oldest sister was the mother of soldier Almon Whiting whose nephew Edmund also enlisted, all serving in Company D with Sylvester. She died at Mt Pisgah. Sylvester's niece married the brother of soldier Amos Cox who was also enlisted in Company D. Sylvester's nephew Schuyler enlisted in Company A with Charles Jackson who was married to Amos' sister. Almon Whiting also served as his officer servant in addition to being a soldier which was unusual.

When Captain Higgins of Company D was sent with a detachment of nine women and many children, Sylvester took command of the company until released on November 1 according to military documents which stated he was sick. He arrived in California with the main command but was noted sick again during February and March while the men were stationed at San Luis Rey. He submitted a resignation on March 13 as the Battalion was given new orders to Los Angeles with Company B assigned to San Diego. His resignation was accepted on March 27 which was to take effect on April 10, 1847. For just one month between March and April, a military record documented Sylvester added an officer servant who was a local resident named A San Diego. Past historians incorrectly identified Sylvester as a soldier with Kearny's escorts. But applying for bounty land, he acknowledged he resigned on account of sickness, serving nine months. He asked for 80 acres of land instead of the 160 acres provided to those who served one year. In May, he traveled east as a civilian with fourteen Battalion soldiers, including Amos Cox, to accompany General Kearny back to Fort Leavenworth. He was given permission to leave the group along the trail to join the pioneer Charles Rich Company headed to Salt Lake arriving in 1847.

He then assisted in establishing a settlement in Bountiful in 1848, Provo in the spring of 1849 and then Manti in the fall of the same year. He was on the move again in 1850 or 51 as he went to California to mine before returning to Utah. A set of earrings made for his nieces are displayed at the Mormon Battalion Historic Site indicating they were made from gold Sylvester brought back. His name appeared on muster rolls for the Utah Militia in 1853 in Manti and 1866 in Sanpete Utah. In 1855, President Brigham Young appointed a company of men to open a mission in Las Vegas. Part of this group left Salt Lake on May 10 and were joined by other members from different settlements along their route including Sylvester who returned to Utah in 1857. He never remarried and eventually settled in Sanpete County. All but two of his siblings died young or before the Saints left for the Great Basin. One brother named Charles came to Salt Lake with married and unmarried living children. Sylvester's other brother moved to Texas. His niece, Elvira, whom he had cared for who married the brother of Amos Cox also came to Salt Lake. He and his niece resided in Manti and Fairview where he died in 1885. A grandniece, Odelia B Cox, daughter of Elvira, submitted a Pioneer Jubilee document listing items she was donating including one old pair of horse pistols (locks broken) carried by Sylvester Hulet in Mormon Battalion. However, the Mormon Battalion was not issued pistols - too heavy to carry with all the other equipment. The pistols were likely obtained and used for his service in the Utah Militia.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Bounty land application
Sylvester Hulet, by Adelia B. Sidwell & Euphrasia Cox Day
Kate Carter, Heart Throbs of the West
Utah Pioneer Jubilee document

Abraham Hunsaker was born 29 April 1812 in Illinois, one of five children. His mother died the year after his youngest sister was born and his father remarried, adding nine more children to the family. Abraham married his first wife Eliza in 1833. He lived with his father for two months until he could build a cabin. His father was not happy when he and his brother joined the church in 1840 and they eventually moved to Nauvoo. He served a mission to Indiana before leaving Nauvoo on June 1, 1846 according to a newspaper account. They traveled to an area called Honey Creek about a day's journey from Council Bluffs where he heard about the call for volunteers for the US Army. Traveling to Council Bluffs, Abraham reluctantly left his wife and six children, ages 1-10, behind as he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company D at age 33. His name was shown at the end of the roll and out of alphabetical order, indicating he enlisted after the initial muster on July 16, 1846. Eliza wrote to Abraham on August 24th, 1846 that "*we staid about a week where you left me; I then moved west over on Musketoe creek about a mile above the mill and are now encampt with Wilson Carns and James Whiteker, our stock is all thriving and doing well*." A few days after the soldiers departed, Capt. Higgins returned to Council Bluffs with authorization to bring more families to join them at Ft. Leavenworth. Some of them did so. Apparently his wife received the information too late or didn't respond quick enough. She wrote *"for I did not know that any was a going until they were all gone*." Martin Wood wrote a postscript to Eliza's letter, dated Sept 1 from Camp Cutler's Park, saying "*I don't want you to be uneasy about your wife and stock for they shall share our lot if she will except of it and I expect she will*." He added *"our camp sends their respects to you; give mine and Esthers respects to [fellow soldier] Israel Evans and all.*" Upon receiving his $42 clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth on August 5, 1847, Abraham sent Eliza $25 via Bishop James Rollins. Eliza stated in a letter to Abraham: "*you stated in your letter that you had sent me twenty five dollars in money but as yet I have not received any for the day that I got your letter there was one came from B Young from the other side of the river stating that they their council was to keep the whole of the money that came from the soldiers together and those that has money sent to them are requested to make out bills of the goods and provisions that they want and then men will be sent to St Louis and there percase wheat and storegoods and bring them up here and each one have their share, and then be more beneficial to the whole than otherwise divided out into small parcels*." Eliza received $7.50 on November 28, $5 on December 14, and spent $12.50 on January 14, 1847. She also received $8 on January 21 and $6.40 on May 6 coming from his pay and likely another soldier at Santa Fe. Abraham was listed as a teamster from October through December and was among the 335 soldiers who arrived at San Luis Rey, California on January 27, 1847. Samuel Rogers noted that Abraham was one of twelve brethren to receive "the ordinance of the washing of feet" on February 18. Abraham was promoted to 4th Sergeant on March 18 and was ordered to remain at San Luis Rey with a group of soldiers before traveling to Los Angeles in early April where Companies A, C, D, and E were assigned and helped build Fort Moore. Discharged on July 16, 1847, at Los Angeles, he traveled with the large Hancock Company and arrived in Salt Lake on October 16, departing two days later for Iowa. The journey homeward was grueling and William Pace described how Elisha Averett and Abram Hunsaker killed D. P. Rainey's mule for sustenance. The group arrived at Winter Quarters on December 18. Abraham applied for his bounty land benefits on January 13, 1848, and traveled back to Salt Lake that year with the Willard Richards' company, arriving in the fall of 1848. His wife gave birth to a son in Wyoming along the trail. He appeared in Salt Lake land records in 1848 and lived in Bishop Edward Hunter's "South Fort" 5th ward with fellow Battalion members John Lawson and Samuel White. His family then moved to Holladay where Abraham helped build the first schoolhouse. His name appeared on Utah Militia rolls in its infancy beginning in 1849, serving in various units through 1861. Abraham married four plural wives in 1850, 1854, 1858, and 1863. A tragedy occurred in February 1856 when the local natives killed his son, Lewis, at the south end of Utah Lake. At the April Conference, 1856, he was called to settle in Carson Valley, now in Nevada, and returned in time to participate in the Utah War Echo Canyon expedition in the fall of 1857. Abraham also was called to the East Indian Mission. He resided in Brigham City several years, then located in Honeyville, where, in 1877, he was chosen as bishop. Citizens wanted to name it Hunsakerville, but Abraham supposedly suggested it be called Honeyville as a reminder of the biblical land of Canaan flowing with milk and honey. He held that position until January 3, 1889 when he passed away at the age of seventy-six years. having a posterity of 51 children from five marriages. Multiple wives submitted a widow's pension application causing some confusion. A sword and pistols shown on Family Search were likely issued for Utah Militia service, not the Mormon Battalion.

Sources:

Military and church records, Pension and Bounty land applications, correspondence with wife
Journal, William Pace; Deseret News life sketch, 22 July 1897

Gilbert Hunt was born 11 April 1825 in Illinois, one of eleven and the oldest of his father's first wife. His family joined the Church in 1835, sold their farm, and moved to Missouri with six children. He was baptized in 1836. He experienced the persecutions of Missouri, eventually arriving in Adams Illinois by 1840 and the family was part of Nauvoo's development. As they left Nauvoo, his father's large family now included two wives, ten living children and two adopted children. They arrived in Council Bluffs in 1846 where he and his brother Marshall enlisted in the Mormon Battalion with his father, Jefferson Hunt, who was selected as Captain of Company A by Brigham Young. At age 21, Gilbert was appointed as First Corporal. Several days after leaving Council Bluffs, Lt Col Allen sent word that families could join them if they were properly provisioned and everyone in Gilbert's family except a married sister joined them at Fort Leavenworth with a number of other large families.

When their commander, Lt Colonel Allen died at Fort Leavenworth, officers elected A. J. Smith as the acting commander who sent a detachment of mostly large families with nine women and many children to winter at Pueblo on September 15, a month after leaving Fort Leavenworth. Gilbert was among the escorts who accompanied his mother and other siblings to help them travel safely and get settled. He was promoted to 4th Sgt in October. Learning the main command had already left Santa Fe, the escorts were instructed to remain in Pueblo. Another group of Church members called the "Mississippi Saints" were also wintering in Pueblo, among them a girl whom Gilbert married in April of 1847. Captain James Brown performed the ceremony. Gilbert and his wife Lydia Gibson Hunt traveled with the detachments as they left Pueblo in May. Headed for California to rejoin the Battalion per orders Captain Brown had received at Santa Fe, they were intercepted by messengers sent by Brigham Young's Vanguard company. Amasa Lyman and three Battalion men who had previously returned to Iowa, gave instructions from Brigham Young to follow the Vanguard Company into Salt Lake. They arrived in the valley in July 1847, five days after the Vanguard. Soon after, Gilbert left his pregnant wife and accompanied the leader of the detachments, Captain Brown, on his way to California to retrieve the pay for the soldiers who had been detached at Pueblo. Along the way, Brown's group met a large number of veterans coming from California and on their way to find their families. Among them was Gilbert's father who was traveling in a small group of eight looking for Brigham Young. Gilbert joined his father and brother Marshall and returned to Salt Lake about the same time his wife gave birth to their first child. A few months later, he left his wife situated in Fort Utah and accompanied his father on a "rescue" mission to obtain supplies for the destitute Saints with his brother John and adopted brother Peter Nease. They left in late November and returned in May 1848.

Gilbert's wife gave birth to seven more children as they moved further south to Holladay and South Cottonwood before traveling with his father's family to California to establish San Bernardino in 1851. Gilbert submitted a bounty land application from California in 1852. Returning to Salt Lake about 1857 or early 1858, he made his home in Pleasant Grove. In 1858, he was engaged as a guide for a company with over 100 wagons enroute to California, charging $10 per wagon. According to a life sketch, the morning on which they were ready to begin the journey, Gilbert was found dead on November 14, 1858 and his money stolen. Left alone with four living children, his pregnant wife gave birth to their last son in Pleasant Grove the following April. Over the next several decades, she is found in various locations with her sons. She never married again. She lived as a widow for 58 years and died in Springville in 1915 where her daughter lived.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Widow's pension and bounty land applications
Life Sketch, contributed by Kenley Ann Lowe

Jefferson Hunt was born 22 January 1804, one of fifteen children. At an early age, his parents moved to Illinois where he later met his wife. According to family stories, they met at a religious revival, marrying in 1823. The family joined the Church in 1835, sold their farm, and moved to Missouri with six children. Two additional births occurred with one death before leaving for Nauvoo where three more were born, the last two were a set of twins. The Nease family were neighbors, and when both parents died in 1845, three of their children were invited to live with them. Celia suggested her husband take eighteen-year-old Matilda as a plural wife and Matilda's two youngest siblings became Hunt's adopted children. Being well organized, the large family were some of the first to reach Council Bluffs in 1846. At age 42, Hunt enlisted in the Mormon Battalion and was selected as the Captain of Company A by Brigham Young. Two sons Gilbert and Marshall enlisted with him. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he was leaving twelve family members behind which included both wives and all but one married child at Council Bluffs with three wagons, two horses, twelve oxen, five cows and eight sheep in the care of his nephew Milton Kelley. Several days after leaving Council Bluffs, Captain Higgins returned with the news that families could join them. Captain Hunt's entire family accompanied by his nephews Milton and Nicholas Kelly with their wives and an older couple John and Jane Bosco arrived in Fort Leavenworth on August 7. Milton became Captain Hunt's officer servant and Nicholas enlisted as a soldier. It is possible John Mayfield was Jefferson's initial officer servant. Hunt became the acting commander as they left Fort Leavenworth and soon learned of Captain Allen's death. Captain Hunt provided steady leadership as he was challenged with balancing counsel from Brigham Young, military protocol, and unexpected situations with differing opinions between officers and other soldiers with Church positions. An effort by a few to remove him as Captain created contention for the remainder of their enlistment. Arriving in Santa Fe, Captain Hunt sent Brigham Young a letter explaining some of the challenges and noted "*We have, however, with much anxiety got thus far, and shall continue our journey under Lt. Col Cook"* concluding with *"I am your obedient servant*."

His wife Celia and her children were sent to Pueblo with the large families in the Higgins detachment, one of the escorts being her son Gilbert. Sadly, one of their toddler twins died there. Jefferson's plural wife Matilda and her siblings continued to Santa Fe where they were sent to Pueblo with the Brown detachment. Continuing with the main command, Captain Hunt and his son Marshall arrived in California in late January 1847 where four companies were sent to Los Angeles after a six week stay at San Luis Rey. He became the acting commander when Cooke left for Fort Leavenworth in May with General Kearny. After discharge, a group of 164 followed religious leader Levi Hancock while Hunt traveled with about fifty men up the coast to Monterrey, hoping to learn where Brigham Young and the Saints were. All but eight of his company eventually remained in California that winter. The small group of eight continued to Salt Lake as noted in Philemon Merrill's Pioneer 1897 Jubilee document. The company included Hunt and his son and several other soldiers/officers. Traveling from Salt Lake, his son Gilbert met them along the trail and they arrived in the valley together in October 1847 where Hunt met his family who were living in the Old Fort. Addressing the High Council, Hunt recommended a party return to California and bring back needed supplies. The request was approved and he guided a group under the direction of two church leaders, traveling the southern route. They left in late November and returned in May with much needed supplies. His second wife gave birth to her first child in 1848 and the family moved to Provo before Hunt lead another group of gold seekers in 1849. Returning to Salt Lake again in early 1851, his family joined a large company later that year to establish a colony in California. Jefferson Hunt became a lead figure in the development of San Bernardino and an influential state legislator whose influence cannot be overstated. Three children were born there before moving to Parowan about 1858 where one additional child was born. After the Utah War, the family settled in Ogden where Celia remained and Matilda moved with him to an area called Hunt's Fort, later named Huntsville and finally, to a location near Idaho named Millville. While Hunt was away driving cattle, Matilda gave birth to the last of five additional children, dying a day after giving birth to twins, one of whom died shortly after birth. Word was sent to Hunt, but he was unable to arrive before her death, causing him deep sorrow. He lived an additional fifteen years spending much of the time at his ranch in Oxford, Idaho where he died in 1879 at the age of 76. A tribute noted "*As a soldier, a churchman, a pioneer, a true patriot and friend...Jefferson Hunt exemplified the highest ideals of a free country, the United States of America, his beloved homeland. Obedience to command, whether from Church or state, carried him through a useful life of service to mankind."*

Sources:
Military and Church documents, Pension and bounty land applications
Publications by Pauline Udall Smith and Sherman Fleek; Deseret News, Feb 8, 1851

Marshall L. Hunt was born 12 April 1829 in Illinois, the third of eleven children. His family joined the Church in 1835, sold their farm, and moved to Missouri with six children. He was baptized in 1837. As a young child, he experienced the persecutions of Missouri, eventually arriving in Adams, Illinois by 1840. In his early teens he enjoyed the growing community of Nauvoo before leaving with his family and arriving in Council Bluffs in early 1846.

At age 17, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A with his father Captain Jefferson Hunt and his brother Gilbert. Initially leaving his mother and siblings behind, all but a married sister joined them at Fort Leavenworth. His mother and brother Gilbert were detached along the Arkansas River in September and spent the winter at Pueblo. Leaving Santa Fe, Marshall was noted as a teamster on military documents for November. Traveling with the command, Marshall continued with his father to California where he was stationed with four companies at Los Angeles after a six week stay at San Luis Rey. A family history noted Marshall would tell his grandchildren "*how their shoes wore to ribbons and no more were to be had. The men improvised from the skins of their animals which had died or were shot by the company. The skin from the knees of those animals was tough and durable, and from that thick, scuffed leathery they made crude boots to protect their feet."* After discharge, he traveled with his father to Monterey in a group of about 50 men and continued past Sutter's Fort with eight men based on his and Philemon Merrill's Pioneer Jubilee documents . They met Gilbert coming from Salt Lake who returned with them as they arrived in the valley in October 1847.

Marshall remained with his family while his father and brother Gilbert traveled to California on a mission to bring supplies back to Salt Lake, arriving home in May 1848. The following year, Marshall traveled with his father on a gold mission to California, leaving in 1849 and returning in early 1851. A newspaper article of the gold mission noted "*the gold diggins were not quite as prosperous as in former years*." He married shortly after his return in early 1851 before leaving for San Bernardino with his family later that year where their first three children were born. In July 1852, he applied for bounty land benefits in California on the same day as his father and brother. According to his pension and another life sketch, he lost a leg in 1853 in a threshing machine accident. After returning with his family in 1858 as Brigham Young called members to return to Utah, the family moved to many locations where ten more children were born in Smithfield, Ogden, Huntsville, Oxford Idaho, and back to Ogden by 1881 where their last child was born. The 1880 census also showed he was in Beaver, Utah with two of his children. Six of their thirteen children died before adulthood. They moved to Arizona in 1883 where a daughter was living and purchased a ranch near Taylor, Arizona. He applied for a pension in 1887. Although he submitted information for the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee, his name was not listed among those who marched in the parade. He was elected as Justice of the Peace in Taylor. Marshall carved an artificial leg out of hardwood which is still in the family's possession. According to a family history, he was "*called upon to restore order at the local dances if drunks and tough range cowboys became too boisterous. Marshall would unbuckle his wooden leg, hop into the fray on his good leg, and swinging the wooden leg like a club, and would restore peace and order in a short time."* As he and his wife aged, he sold his ranch and lived in Taylor where he was often asked to speak at July 4th festivities and often recounted his stories of the Mormon Battalion. He died in 1915 and his wife died four years later.
Sources:

Military and Church documents
Pension and Bounty land applications
Pioneer Jubilee documents: Philemon Merrill, Marshall Hunt
Deseret News, Feb 8, 1851
Conquerors of the West: Stalwart Mormon Pioneers, volume 2
Marshall Hunt by Sarah Evans Edited by Richard P. Evans and Susan E. Woods
Government census records

Edward Hunter was born 29 March 1821 in Pennsylvania. He was one of ten children. In his youth, Edward's father sent him to work for his Uncle Edward who basically became his father. They were both baptized in 1840. Edward was the only one in his immediate family to join the Church. His mother died in 1841. While his uncle was serving a mission, Edward sent him a letter noting he was sick and living in Montrose Iowa with another family in 1841. There he met his future wife. They married in Nauvoo in 1843 where she gave birth to one child in 1844. He became an officer in the Nauvoo Legion before the family traveled to Council Bluffs in 1846. Edward enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 25. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) noted he left two behind including his wife and one child with one wagon, six oxen, and six cows in care of the Church. He sent $20 from his clothing allowance to his wife which she spent on December 11 as recorded on a Winter Quarters Store Ledger. Another posting appeared for $15 on the Winter Quarters ledger on January 12, 1847 and noted a purchase of $1.96 for thread and linsey but stated cash was paid out on July 12. His wife received additional funds of $7 on Feb 12, $1.22 on March 4, and $2.32 on April 24, 1847 drawn from the $15 account which may have been funds received from pay at Santa Fe from Edward and possibly another soldier. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, he was noted as sick in January and February while they were stationed at San Luis Rey. He spent the last four months of enlistment at San Diego with Company B.

After his discharge from the battalion at Los Angeles in July 1847, he started with the large Hancock Company on his return east, arriving in the Salt Lake Valley, October 16, 1847 where he found his wife and child at the Fort who had arrived with Bishop Edward Hunter's company. She gave birth to her second child the following year. His name appeared on a list of men in December 1848 who planned to participate in a hunting challenge. He applied for bounty land benefits in Salt Lake in 1851. By 1852, they moved to Kaysville where his wife's brother had settled, and four children were born. The name of Edward Hunter first appeared on a Utah Militia muster roll in 1851 in Salt Lake and in Davis County in 1852 and 1857. The name also appears on other muster rolls in other locations with uncertainty it is him. The name never appeared on muster rolls in the Tooele area where he later resided. He married a plural wife in 1856. When Johnston's Army approached Utah, the Saints of the northern settlements and Salt Lake City were ordered by Brigham Young to leave their homes and property. Edward and his family moved to Payson. After the Utah War, he moved his first wife to Grantsville where a child was born in 1858. His second wife gave birth to her first child in Kaysville in 1859. But she also moved to Grantsville where eight more children were born. She also took in and raised a young Indian girl. According to a Find-A-Grave biography, he received a significant amount of money from his father's estate when his father died in 1853 and Edward decided to settle in Grantsville, having heard glowing accounts of the advantages of stock raising in that vicinity. He built the first brick home and served in the city council and as mayor.

In 1872, Edward and his Uncle Edward Hunter who was now the Presiding Bishop of the Church, traveled to their home in Pennsylvania on Church business but did not visit Edward's brothers due to a report that they were prejudice against the Mormons but visited Bishop Hunter's siblings and other relatives. During this time, his wife sought help with the farm. In an exhibit at the J Willard Marriott Library titled Century of Black Mormons, Gobo Fango was described as a black laborer who worked for the Edward's family while they lived in Grantsville, Utah, roughly between 1870 and 1880. He was listed as a "servant" (likely employed as such) in the 1880 U.S. Census living in Grantsville. By the early 1880s, he settled in the Goose Creek Valley of Idaho Territory and worked as a sheepherder. He entered into a business relationship with Walter Matthews and Edward Hunter. Edward became the first Bishop of the Grantsville Ward in 1877 when the branch became a ward, holding that position until 1888 when he left Utah for a time to avoid arrest because of polygamy. He died April 11, 1892 and was buried in the Grantsville Cemetery. He was the father of twenty children and one adopted Indian girl.

Sources:

Church and Military documents, Pension and Bounty land applications
Letter to His Uncle in 1841
Century of Black Mormons, Gobo Fango, J Willard Marriott Library
Amy Thiriot, Slavery in Zion, Gobo Fango
Find A Grave
History of Grantsville Edward Hunter, contributed by Rich Rydalch

Jesse Devine Hunter was born 5 July 1806 in Kentucky, one of eight according to Family Search. Little is known of his early life. He married in 1827 in Missouri. His first four children were born in various cities of Illinois. According to Latter-day Biographical Encyclopedia "he is mentioned among the prisoners arraigned before Judge Austin A. King at Richmond, Missouri, in connection with Joseph Smith, and was, therefore, active during the stirring mob scenes enacted against the Mormons in that state." According to a biography, he served a mission in 1838 and 1839 in Tennessee, suggesting he was one of the first missionaries in that state, before returning to Nauvoo in the fall of 1839 where he served as a major of the Nauvoo Legion. His wife was part of the newly organized Relief Society. Two children were born in Nauvoo. Just prior to leaving Nauvoo, Jesse married a plural wife in January 1846. Traveling to Council Bluffs with the Saints, he enlisted and was appointed Captain of Mormon Battalion Company B at age 40. While his young plural wife, Lydia, came with him, he left six behind including his wife Keziah and five children with one wagon, one horse, two oxen, and six cows in "care of the bishops" in Council Bluffs according to the Brigham Young return (Church roster). Three days after muster on July 19, he sent a letter to his wife noting *"I have thought it best to take William with me whitch pleases him very mutch. I now send to you by Brother Dalrimple my Mare and Five Dollars in money which will buy provisions enough to do you untill I can send you some more which I will do as soon as I can."* Being paid $50 a month as captain, it is unknown how he intended to send $200/month per the BY return. Although that amount and the payment process was very different than what the soldiers expected, Captain Hunter sent back $100 to Brigham Young which was recorded on March 29, 1847. His wife received $10 on December 22, 1846, $25 on January 18 and $2.30 on January 20, 1847 some likely coming from pay at Santa Fe plus additional funds from her son William. William's name did not appear on the Church roster and his name was added at the end of the roll, indicating he initially traveled as an officer servant and then changed to a musician at Fort Leavenworth. Nathan Young who was originally shown as a soldier, was changed to Hunter's officer servant. When the command arrived at Santa Fe in October, Lt Colonel Cooke planned to send all remaining women to Pueblo but later agreed to allow wives of two captains and three sergeants to continue to California which included Captain Hunter's wife. Lydia was pregnant, making the grueling trip of the next three months in that condition. They arrived in California in late January 1846. After six weeks stationed at San Luis Rey, Captain Hunter was assigned to take his company to San Diego on March 15 where Lydia spent the remaining month of her pregnancy. She died a week after giving birth in April from what was thought to be typhoid fever and Captain Hunter gave his child, named Diego, to the local midwife to raise.

After discharge in July 1847, Jesse remained in San Diego and was appointed the U. S. Indian agent for southern California. When a rumor surfaced that Mexican leaders had gathered an army and might try to attack San Diego, Captain Davis of the Mormon Volunteers alerted Lt Ruel Barrus who was stationed with some men at San Luis Rey to be on alert. Jesse wrote "*if it is the case, we will try and give them the best fight we can.*" His first wife was listed in a company arriving in Salt Lake in 1847. In her widow's pension application, she noted she traveled to California in 1848 with her children and joined her husband. They were on the 1850 San Diego census with a value of property worth $10,000. Possibly living briefly in San Bernardino, they moved to Los Angeles where Keziah gave birth to her last child in 1852. That same year, Jesse applied for his bounty land benefits from Los Angeles where he established his brickyard located at the corner of Broadway and Second streets. According to a Biographical Encyclopedia, he fired the first clay-fired bricks in Los Angeles. These bricks were used in the first brick building erected in town at the corner of Main and Third streets. In 1855 he traded his brick home in Los Angeles for 1,200 acres called Rancho Cañada de los Nogales. There is some indication that his son Diego may have possibly lived near his father in his adulthood under the American name of James. Jesse's name appeared on multiple voting records in Los Angeles where he died in Los Angeles County in 1877. In her pension application, Keziah noted she was the mother of ten children but only seven are listed on Family Search.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Letter to Wife, July 19, 1846
Latter-day Saint Biographical Encyclopedia Volume 4
Times and Seasons edition, Letter written by Elder Hunter, December 26, 1839
J. D. Hunter to D.C. Davis, San Luis Rey, September 19, 1847

William Hunter was born on Christmas Day, 25 December, 1830 in Illinois, the oldest of at least seven children. In his mother's pension application, Keziah noted she was the mother of ten children but only seven are listed on Family Search. His father, Jesse Devine Hunter, was involved in some events in Missouri before the family settled in Nauvoo where they were found in a Nauvoo Stake Ward census in 1842. His father married a plural wife just prior to leaving Nauvoo in 1846.

Arriving in Council Bluffs, his father enlisted in the Mormon Battalion and was selected as captain of Company B. William's name did not appear on the Brigham Young return list (Church roster) as they left Council Bluffs in July 1846. However, Jesse sent a letter to his wife on July 19 stating "I have thought it best to take William with me whitch pleases him very mutch." At age 15, William's name was added at the end of the roll suggesting he was a late enlister as they tried to reach 500 men. It is likely he was initially acting as his father's officer servant but Nathan Young, whose name was crossed off the rolls, became the officer servant for Captain Hunter. William appeared on clothing rolls as Fort Leavenworth and was enlisted as a musician. William's father's plural wife, Lydia, accompanied the family while his mother and five siblings were left behind. William sent $10 to his mother from his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth. She received $2 on October 6, $1 on November 1, and $2 on December 8 plus other funds sent by his father.

Marching all the way to California and arriving with his father and Lydia in late January 1847, he was first stationed at San Luis Rey for 6 weeks before leaving to San Diego under the command of his father for the last four months of his enlistment where Company B was assigned Lydia died in April from a serious illness about a week after giving birth to his half-sibling who was raised by the midwife. After discharge, William and his father remained in San Diego where his father was appointed as an Indian agent and his mother, Keziah, and siblings joined them in 1848. They were listed in the 1850 San Diego census. William applied for his bounty land benefits from El Dorado, California suggesting he left his family to do some mining. He married in Los Angeles about 1859 where his wife gave birth to four children. Tragically he and his daughter were murdered there by his daughter's husband in 1894.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
Jesse D Hunter letter to wife, July 19, 1846
Government Census records
Newspaper article, Craig's Victims

Dimick Baker Huntington was born 25 May 1808 in New York, one of ten children. According to a biography, he suffered several major illnesses and accidents in his early life. Dimick married Fanny in 1830. His father learned of the gospel in about 1832 and joined the Church in 1835, traveling to Kirtland. Dimick and his wife joined the Church in 1836, and with three children, traveled to Missouri where one child was born. Gathering at Hancock County, Illinois by 1839, another child was born and two died. In a life sketch found on Family Search, Huntington became a coroner, constable, drum major in the Nauvoo Legion band, and bodyguard for Joseph Smith. He was one of the men arrested for destroying the Nauvoo Expositor, and after Joseph and Hyrum Smith were killed as a consequence of that action, he helped dress their bodies with his father, burying them in the basement of the Nauvoo House and later reburied them at the Mansion House.

Leaving Nauvoo, Fanny was about five months pregnant when they arrived at Mt Pisgah in May 1846. Dimick's father was the president of the settlement when Captain Allen first shared his circular requesting "*four or five companies of Mormon men who may be willing to serve their country...to unite with the Army of the West at Santa Fe, and be marched thence to California, where they will be discharged.*" With no volunteers, Allen traveled to Council Bluffs and visited Brigham Young on July 1, the same day Dimick left for Council Bluffs according to his account. Dimick reluctantly volunteered and enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 38, leaving his pregnant wife and three children behind. He described their initial separation in the 1855 reunion. "*I feel to say everyone will have as hard a time of trial as any of these my brethren had when we shook hands with our wives and bid farewell. I and my wife never saw a darker day; she said to me, Dimick, I fear I shall never see you again. I laid my hands on her head and blessed her in the name of the Lord, and told her we would live to see each other again, and spend many happy years together*." But those plans soon changed as Captain Allen allowed families to join some soldiers. Dimick recorded in his journal: *"Arrived at Pisgah about 10 of June plowed and put in 2 acres of corn...sold out for a cow & started about the 1st of July for Council Bluffs arrived 10 of July, 15 enlisted for one year...arrived at Fort Levinsworth in August 2....my family came to me at the Fort."* His name was added to the roll after it was alphabetized, suggesting he enlisted after the July 16 muster so uncertain if the July 15 date he later recorded was off slightly. When his family arrived, his two oldest sons became officer servants. A pension statement indicated Dimick caught a violent cold at Council Grove a few weeks after the Battalion left Fort Leavenworth. He was sent to Pueblo with a number of large families with the Higgins detachment including his own where they spent the winter of 1846-47. A few weeks after arriving in Pueblo, Fanny gave birth to a child who lived just two weeks. His wife later wrote: "*Long and many sad tails could be told of this journey to Pueblo. At this place I had a lovely daughter after five days sickness. By the power of God and two old squaws the babe lived nineteen days and now rests among strangers*." According to family stories, the Indian women helped nurse Fanny back to health.

The family traveled to Salt Lake with the detachments, leaving in May and arriving in July 1847 five days behind Brigham Young's vanguard company. Dimick signed up for a hunting challenge in December 1848 as the men found ways to provide for their families. In October 1848 he received a certificate documenting his service. It is unknown if it was sent with others to Council Bluffs to prepare a bounty land application in his name which was submitted in January 1849. They adopted an Indian son in 1848 just before Fanny gave birth to another child. Her last child was born in 1851. Dimick married at least one other wife in 1851 who gave birth to one child. In the spring of 1849, he became one of the first settlers at Fort Provo, Utah Valley and was with the Parley P. Pratt exploration of 1849-1850, acting as interpreter according to Over the Rim, a book about the little-known expedition. Following the expedition, he became an interpreter for Brigham Young and was ordained as patriarch to the local natives who loved and respected him and called him "father." His name appeared on several muster rolls for the Utah Militia in 1850. After local natives massacred a party with Captain Gunnison, a U.S. topical engineer for the Pacific Railroad, who was surveying near the Sevier River in 1853, Dimick was sent to recover the party's papers and property and bury the remains. For years, "Dimick's Band," the fife and drum group he organized, was a principal feature of fourth and twenty-fourth of July celebrations in Salt Lake City. His last words before his death in 1879, were, "I am dying by inches, but I am not afraid to die, for I have been an honest man."

Sources:
Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Journals of Dimick and Fanny Huntington, 1855 Battalion Reunion
Over the Rim, by William Smart
Life and Times of Dimick Huntington, Prepared by Ron Freeman

Isaiah Huntsman was born 14 December 1826 (alternate year) in Ohio, the oldest son of eleven children. His parents joined the Church in 1830 as one of the earliest converts to the Church. They moved from Kirtland, Ohio to Jackson County, Missouri and lived there until 1839 where he was baptized in 1838. Fleeing Missouri, his mother gave birth to a child in an old blacksmith shop on the second day of their travels to Nauvoo. Fleeing persecution again in 1846, the family traveled to Council Bluffs where Isaiah joined the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 19. Arriving at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $20 from his clothing allowance to his father who spent it on food and supplies as noted on February 2, 1847 on the Winter Quarters store ledger.

He traveled to California, arriving in late January 1847 with the command, and was stationed with his company in San Diego for the last four months of his enlistment, likely using his blacksmith skills. After discharge in July 1847, he traveled with the large Hancock Company and arrived in Salt Lake in October as deduced from his obituary where he stayed the winter of 1847-1848. In early October 1848, he received a battalion certificate created to document his service since none of the men received a discharge notice. Isaiah then traveled to Iowa where he applied for bounty land benefits in December. He married the following month in January 1849. His wife gave birth to one child before they traveled together to Salt Lake with Isaiah's family in 1851. The birth locations of twelve additional children and service in the Utah Militia beginning in 1851 provided evidence of their residences in Fillmore, Cache Valley and back to Fillmore. They lived in the Cottonwood area in the Salt Lake Valley until 1852, moving to Fillmore by 1853. In a widow's pension application, his wife noted they resided at Annabella Sevier County and Caineville, Piute County. Isaiah married two plural wives. Married in 1856, his second wife was the stepsister of his first wife and gave birth to seven children. A third marriage occurred in 1868 to the widow of Battalion veteran Robert Egbert who was left with eight young children after Robert's death. According to family stories, Isaiah and Robert had made an agreement to take care of the other's spouse if one should die. She gave birth to one child before the marriage to Isaiah ended in divorce after one and a half years according to her widow's pension statement for her prior husband. In an autobiography, Isaiah's son noted "*My father's trade was blacksmith. He also played the violin and played for dances. He was a very faithful member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints and would always answer the call from the Church Authorities to move to new places."* Isaiah's obituary acknowledging his death in 1878 in Annabella, Sevier, Utah, noted he was buried by the side of his father per his request. He was just 51 years old and left a number of young children behind from two marriages.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Obituary
Biography, James Huntsman
LDS Church membership summary, Ancestry
Autobiography of Elmer Ames Huntsman
Emma Melissa King, excerpt from Everything is Relative, 1971, by Stella Huntsman Day

William Hyde was born 11 September 1818 in New York, one of six children, the last dying at birth. Listening to the missionaries, his journal noted he and his father were baptized in 1834 and the family moved to Kirtland in 1836. According to his journal he left his family in 1838 and traveled to Missouri but by December 1838, he left because of persecutions and arrived in Quincy, Illinois in October 1839. He served a mission to Maine in 1840. He returned in the Spring of 1841 and married in 1842. Two children were born as he served several missions before fleeing Nauvoo with his family in May 1846 and arriving in Council Bluffs on July 12.

William kept several journals and recorded memories to provide many details of the Battalion experience and his life. Upon hearing the call for soldiers, William recorded "*when this news came I looked upon my family, and then upon my aged parents, and upon the situation of the camps in the midst of an uncultivated, wild Indian country, and my soul revolted"* but he was willing to follow the prophet. At age 27, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion as a sergeant in Company B. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he left four behind including his wife Elizabeth, two children and one other unknown person with one wagon, four oxen, and one cow in the care of his father. He returned to his family several times after muster on July 16 before leaving Council Bluffs. "*The thoughts of leaving my family at this critical time are indescribable, Far from the land which we had once called civilization, with no dwelling, save a wagon, with the scorching midsummer sun to beat upon them, with the prospect of the cold December blasts finding them in the same place."* His wife was pregnant and gave birth to a child in January of 1847 while he was gone. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $25 from his clothing allowance to his wife. She received $10 on December 14 through William's brother Rosel and a Winter Quarters store ledger noted she spent $15 for food and supplies on February 2, 1847. His father received $10 on January 15 and received $1 for William's wife on January 25 -likely coming from his pay at Santa Fe. On May 25, Elizabeth received $4.40 through Sarah King, the wife of soldier John Morris King who was in the same company. In late August, William lost his pony and had to walk seventy miles. He was among those who were concerned when Lt A. J. Smith was elected to lead the Battalion after Lt Colonel James Allen died. He wrote "*the prospect seems to be that the Battalion will of necessity have to continue to taste the bitter effects of an unwise course*." On September 3, William Coray noted that "*William Hyde refused to parade the company*" when so many men were sick. Arriving in California with the main command, his company was stationed at San Diego for the last four months. Military records noted he was on detached service on June 24 traveling to Los Angeles with Colonel Stevenson and Captain Hunter where reenlistment was proposed which William did not support. He returned to San Diego as the men prepared to be discharged in Los Angeles. After discharge, he was among the leaders of the organized Hancock Company that arrived in Utah in October 1847. He provided a detailed account of their return to Iowa. Arriving on December 12 he wrote "*All were so anxious to see me that without ceremony they flocked out of the meetinghouse and gathered into my humble but happy cot which had been built by my father and brother for the benefit of my family in my absence…This was a joyful meeting, but as the evening began to wear away my appetite began most keenly to return, and I was induced to say to the people, that inasmuch as they felt a kind regard for me, they would manifest it by withdrawing that my wife might have the privilege of preparing me a morsel to eat*." He applied for bounty land benefits in January 1848. His wife gave birth to one additional child before traveling to Salt Lake in 1849 where their last child was born in 1850. He married a plural wife in 1850 with thirteen children born to that union. His name began to appear on Utah Militia muster rolls in 1850, serving sometimes in leadership positions in various units. In 1852 he was called on a mission to Australia, traveling a southern route to the coast. Upon return in 1854, he was on the 1855 Battalion reunion committee representing the Cottonwood area. He addressed the other veterans "*At the time we were called upon to enlist in the service of our country, I was in a feeble state of health, and every natural feeling would say brother William, you are not fit to undertake such a task; and yet the spirit would say, you must not withhold. We passed through it; the scenes were trying; and what emotions of gratitude would come up in our minds when reflecting upon the goodness of our heavenly Father! And ever since the day of our discharge, I have looked for a time like this –a day of enjoyment."* He briefly moved his family to Lehi and then to Cache Valley in 1860 where he founded the town Hyde Park where three additional plural wives gave birth to eight additional children. He served as its bishop from 1872 until his death in 1874.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Personal journal, Autobiography of William Hyde, Obituary
Daniel Tyler, A Concise History, William Coray Journal
January 10, 1855 newspaper notice of Battalion Reunion

Richard Anderson Ivie was born 10 February 1825 in Tennessee, the oldest son of seventeen children if Family Search is accurate. The first three children were born in Tennessee before moving to Missouri where they were introduced to the Church. His father, James Anderson, was an early convert and was baptized in 1832. Part of early Church history, his father and another son were involved in Zion's Camp and during persecutions in 1839, the family hid Parley P Pratt in their home. It appears the family remained in Missouri where Richard married in 1844 and one child was born in January 1846. Family histories suggest his wife did not join the Church which is substantiated by a later widow's pension record as the pension officer tried to determine his legal wife. Nauvoo Community Project notes the Ivie family may have been in Nauvoo briefly before traveling to Council Bluffs with the Saints. In a statement for a pension application, future soldier, Reddick Newton Allred, stated he performed the marriage of Richard to his second wife in June 1846 just prior to the request of the U.S. military to provide volunteers for the Mexican American War.

At age 21, Richard enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A. His Uncle Thomas Celton Ivie enlisted in Company C and his sister's husband, Jerome Zabriski, enlisted in Company B. According to the Brigham Young return (Church roster), Richard left his wife with one wagon, two oxen, and two cows in the care of his father. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $15 from his clothing allowance to his wife Elizabeth and his father who were located at Council Bluffs. Recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on December 10, 1846 his wife spent $15 on food and supplies. She also received $6.50 on January 30 and $5.20 on April 3, 1847 coming from pay at Santa Fe. Since the amount was more than his pay, other soldiers may have shared their pay with Richard. Military rolls indicate he was a teamster in December.

Arriving with the main command in California in late January 1847, he was assigned to Los Angeles with four companies for the last four months of enlistment. Richard was noted as "on duty butcher" in March and April. In his pension disability application, he also noted he suffered from chronic diarrhea during April. After discharge in July 1847, he traveled to Salt Lake with the large Hancock Company. He stayed for the winter but traveled back to Iowa in the early spring to deliver mail and arrived on April 11, 1848 according to the Journal of Church History. He filed for bounty land benefits soon after arriving. Several months later, he and his wife traveled to Salt Lake with his parent's family in the Brigham Young Company and arrived in September 1848. He then applied for land in the valley. She gave birth to their first child in February 1849. Later that year, Richard followed his father and other siblings to the early settlement of Provo. Richard and battalion veterans Jerome Zabriski and Rufus Stoddard were involved in a troubling incident where a local native was killed in what was described as murder, causing conflict between the local tribes and the new inhabitants. His brother was involved in a similar situation several years later. Richard married a third wife in 1852 in Salt Lake and his fourth in 1856 in Provo, adding thirty-three children to his posterity. His name appeared on multiple Utah Militia rolls beginning in 1850. Birth locations of his children illustrated his movement from Salt Lake to Provo for about six years, a short time in Mt. Pleasant, and then Scipio, Millard County, Utah in 1863. His father was killed during the Black Hawk war in 1866, some suggesting he was targeted because of the early acts of violence blamed on his sons. The residents built a fort and Richard moved his family within its walls. In the 1870s, he moved some of his family to Idaho. Listed as a farmer in his pension documents, he died in Idaho in 1892.

Sources:
Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Heart Throbs of the West, Kate Carter
Live the legacy: Stories of Thomas Ray Gledhill & Rebecca May Eames and Their Ancestors, Life Sketch of James Ivy, compiled by Ralph G.& Marianne McKnight.
Family history, compiled by Sheri Dean Russell
Journal of Church History, April 11, 1848

Thomas Celton Ivie was born 25 August 1820 in Tennessee, one of nine children. His last name was later mistranscribed as Joie, creating an extra soldier on Battalion lists who did not exist. About 1829 his family moved to Missouri and with extended family, experienced the persecutions of the Saints before arriving in Nauvoo. He was married in 1844 and owned land shown on land records. His wife gave birth to a child in the fall of 1845 before the family traveled with the Saints to Council Bluffs in 1846.

At age 25, Thomas enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C leaving his wife and child behind. Since a Church roster was not compiled for Company C or D, there is no record of what supplies he left her with. However, documents indicated she was staying with Thomas' brother James to direct the $20 that he sent back from his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth. The Winter Quarters store ledger indicated she spent $5 in food and supplies and received $15 in cash recorded on December 19. She also received $6.50 on January 30 and $2.19 on March 23, 1847 coming from his pay at Santa Fe and carried by John D. Lee.

Arriving in California in late January 1847 and stationed at San Luis Rey for six weeks, his company was ordered to Los Angeles in mid-March. He was selected to accompany General Kearny in delivering Colonel John C. Fremont to Fort Leavenworth for court-martial in May along with thirteen other Battalion men plus one former Battalion member who had resigned in April. In a disability pension statement, John Binley described how he was kicked while trying to shoe a horse with Taylor and Ivie along the Truckee River. They arrived at Fort Leavenworth in mid-August. Kearny's escorts were the only men who received an official notice that stated they finished their one-year enlistment on July 16 along the Bear River Oregon Territory and signed by Cooke who traveled with them. However, they were retained in service and were paid up until the time they were officially discharged which payment was written across the top of the discharge notice. Some of them went directly to the bounty land office in nearby Atchison, Missouri and applied for bounty land, but Thomas did not submit his application until December.

Thomas was reunited with his family and two children were born before they traveled to Salt Lake in 1851 and moved to Provo where five more children were born. His name began to appear on multiple Utah Militia rolls in Provo in 1852. In 1859, some family accounts indicated he and his wife were attempting to leave Utah over the issue of polygamy when a fight between another family member ensued. According to trial information recorded in the newspaper, Thomas was accused and convicted of murdering his cousin in May 1859. He appealed the case, noting they were in a fight but claimed the death was unintentional. He was sentenced to prison and served time at Camp Floyd before returning to Missouri where he was listed on the 1860 census. One account stated he was killed by another family member and died sometime after 1865 when he and a brother Isaac received money from an estate sale in Monroe, Missouri.

His wife entered a polygamist marriage with Battalion veteran, Matthew Caldwell in 1861 giving birth to one additional child in 1863. Matthew was also one of Kearny's escorts.

Sources:

Military and Church records
John Binley pension application
Bounty land application
Deseret News, 25 May 1859
Missouri probate record, 1865

Charles A. Jackson was born 27 August 1816 in Portage, Ohio, one of four children. He was born in the same area as future Battalion members who were interrelated - Amos Cox, Sylvester and Schuyler Hulett, and Almon and Edmund Whiting. Charles married Amos Cox's sister in 1840 who was the niece of Sylvester Hulett. Sylvester was the uncle of Schuyler Hulett and Sylvester's oldest sister was the mother of soldier Almon Whiting who was the uncle of Edmond Whiting. Not everyone joined the Church in the Cox, Hulett, and Whiting families and it is unknown if Charles was a member. He was married in Ohio in 1840 and his wife's sister noted that Charles and his wife came to Nauvoo. But their marriage ended when she became a plural wife to Church leader Isaac Morley in January 1846.

Traveling to Council Bluffs without a wife, Charles enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A at age 29 where he and Schuyler Hulett were messmates who were assigned to the same tent and ate together with several others. Per Schuyler's pension application, Charles was taken sick on the way to Fort Leavenworth and had a relapse along the way to Santa Fe where he "*was taken with much fever and was sent to the Hospital and was taken along with the command in the ambulance* [specified wagon] *until the command reached Santa Fe then he was placed in the sick detachment. That while on the march said Jackson frequently [had] some kind of spasms and nervous spells or attacks."* Charles, Schuyler and the Whitings who were also sent to Pueblo, spent the winter of 1846-47 there. Leaving Pueblo in May, they traveled with the detachments on their way to Salt Lake. The column that indicated membership on the Bullock roster as the men entered Salt Lake was blank for Charles. Charles, Schuyler Hulett, and the Whitings are not listed in the organized Brigham Young companies returning to Iowa. That may be explained by a journal of Appleton Harmon, a Vanguard member. He described how Jim Bridger arrived at the Mormon Ferry on July 3rd with four battalion soldiers on their way east. He wrote "*thare was 4 of our Soldiers from Browns detachment came back with Mr Bridger on a furlow & was agoing to the States*." Those four were likely Charles, Schuyler, and the Whitings. A few others also left for Council Bluffs before arriving in Salt Lake. On August 3rd, Hosea Stout referred to these soldiers as they entered Council Bluffs. "*Some of the soldiers returned today from Battalion viz Pugmire, Whiting, & etc."* Edmund Whiting's obituary described how his companions started east on horseback and were captured by Indians but escaped. The following year, bounty land applications were submitted by power of attorney in October 1848 in Illinois for both Charles and Schuyler Hulett with Schuyler and Whiting witnessing Charles application. Later Charles complained he had not received the warrant and applications were submitted again for both Charles and Hulett in Iowa in 1851 and redeemed in 1853, suggesting the first ones may not have been processed or were cancelled.

Charles married Olive Smith in 1850 in Ohio where four children were born in two different locations. Their last child was born in Michigan in 1858. Both locations are verified in his pension application. He returned to his birthplace of Portage Ohio where Olive was not listed on the 1860 census suggesting she died sometime after the birth of her last child. Charles' mother was living with his family, possibly helping him to care for his children. He married again in 1862, and Lucy Woodworth gave birth to five children. They were on the 1870 and 1880 census records in Portage where he died in 1888.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Personal history, Mary Elizabeth Cox Whiting
Hosea Stout journal
Schuyler Hulett witness statement for Charles Jackson pension disability application
Edmund Whiting obituary
Government census records
Appleton Harmon journal, Annals of Wyoming, Wyoming State Historical Society

Henry Wells Jackson was born 10 March 1827 in New York, the seventh of thirteen children. He moved in with his brother James after his mother died when he was eleven. When James joined the Church, Henry came with his brother as they moved to Nauvoo where Henry joined the Church in 1844. Leaving for Council Bluffs with the Saints in 1846, Henry enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 19 and served as a musician. His name was added at the end of the roll, suggesting he joined the company after the initial muster on July 16. Receiving his $42 clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth, he sent back $10 to John Parry who was located with the H. C. Kimball Company. Eliza Ann Perry received $5 on December 6 and John Parry spent $5 for food and supplies recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on December 11. With slightly different spellings of the last name, Eliza Ann was John's daughter who was married to Ezra T Benson.

Arriving with the main command in California in late January 1847, Henry spent the last four months of enlistment at Los Angeles. He then reenlisted in July 1847 in the Mormon Volunteers stationed at San Diego, serving again as a musician. After discharge from the Mormon Volunteers in March 1848, Henry traveled north where he panned for gold for about a year. He returned to Utah in 1849, depositing gold in Brigham Young's gold account. According to a written history, he began working for Israel Barlow in the Bountiful/Centerville area and was married in 1850. A bounty land application was filed in his name in Missouri in 1850 although he was not present. He and his wife homesteaded in the Tooele Valley where they moved into a fort for protection. One child was born but they soon returned to Bountiful. His name appeared on several Utah Militia muster rolls in June 1851. A family history noted while in Tooele, Henry was a mail carrier for the United States traveling from Camp Floyd to Placerville, California and back which might explain why a bounty land application was filed from San Francisco in September 1852 for both the Battalion and the Volunteers. A history noted he was not completely paid for his mail service. His name appeared in a book written by Carolyn Crosby. She wrote "*1853 Sep 30 - Henry Jackson [Henry Wells Jackson, Co D][,] M Wheeler [Merrill Wheeler, Co A][,] and a one leged man by the name of Wm Richmond [Co D] took supper with us." A* daughter was born in 1852 and died in April 1853 in Bountiful likely while Henry was away. The family then traveled to San Bernardino by 1854 where the next two children were born. They returned to Utah in 1857 as Brigham Young called the Saints back as the Utah War began. Henry was listed in a Utah Muster roll in April and November of 1857.

A family account noted that in 1861 he traveled to Washington D.C. to collect the remaining backpay from the government for his earlier mail service. He situated his wife and family in Springville with her father and traveled with John Daley, a brother-in-law. After Henry separated to visit family, John was murdered and robbed of his mules. In 1861, Henry sent a letter to his sister and brother and recounted his visits to different family members and then told of his difficulty in getting paid by Major Chorpening for his promised pay for his service carrying the mail. Because he had to wait to be paid, he was working as an assistant wagon master for the government. *"I have no news since we are not allowed to write anything about the war."* His duties were to haul supplies for federal military units around the city and eventually expanded to areas outside the capital. On one trip, he was captured by Confederate forces and was held in a prison camp for three months before being exchanged for Confederate prisoners. The history noted he decided to fight for the Union because of the way he was treated, serving as a First Lieutenant. Unfortunately, Henry was seriously wounded and taken to the Chesapeake Hospital in Virginia where he died on March 28, 1864, three years after he had left his family. A widow's pension application noted he was wounded in the left breast.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
From Mormon Battalion to Civil War Soldier by Devan Jensen and Paul A. Hoffman
History of Henry Wells Jackson and Eliza Ann Dibble, contributed by Donna Goss Davey
Letter to Siblings, Washington D. C. 1861

Bailey Jacobs was born 15 April 1827 (alternate year) in New York, one of nine children. Many earlier historians confused Bailey with his brother Henry Bailey Jacobs but was clarified based on a family Bible document. His mother died in New York in 1833 when he was six and his father remarried in 1838 in Lee County Iowa. It is unclear when Bailey and his father became members of the Church but the family was in Nauvoo when his father died in 1844. Bailey's stepmother was a widow and mother of Asahel Lathrop who would later lead a rescue mission to California with Jefferson Hunt in late 1847 and early 1848 to bring back supplies for the Saints in Utah. The Lathrops were early converts to the Church. At least one other member of the extended Jacobs family joined the Church.

Leaving Nauvoo with the Saints in 1846, Bailey's name appeared on an early volunteer list at Mt Pisgah on July 7 with his half uncle Sanford Jacobs who enlisted in Company D. At age 19, Bailey then traveled to Council Bluffs where he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E, the last to be organized. On the Brigham Young return (Church roster) which noted family who was left behind, the word "father" and current location of "Council Bluffs" was crossed off validating his father had died previously. Bailey's birth date on the Church roster closely matched the birthdate on the family Bible.

Arriving in Santa Fe in October, Bailey sent money from his pay back to Council Bluffs. Samuel McBride received $4 on February 6 and his brother John McBride received $3.20 on April 17, 1847. It is uncertain if or how he was related to these McBrides which don't appear to have a relationship to Harlum McBride who was in the same company.

Bailey was sent with the Brown detachment to Pueblo where they wintered in 1846-47. They left Pueblo in May 1847 and his name was on the Thomas Bullock roster as he entered the Salt Lake Valley in July 1847 with a notation of "member." Samuel McBride was in the Brigham Young Vanguard Company who would have met Bailey as he arrived in Salt Lake. Several weeks later, Bailey was on a list of men who traveled back to Iowa in two organized companies. He was in the first company who left August 17, 1847. On Friday, August 27, the journal of Church History noted he *"killed a large antelope which is a matter of rejoicing, as we are nearly out of breadstuff*." He arrived in Iowa in October. According to the family bible, he died on 11 January 1850. Although the bounty land application has not been found in the National Archives, it was likely submitted before he died, and it was sold to someone who redeemed the warrant for land in 1851.

Sources:

Military and Church Records
Bounty land application
Family Bible
Journal of Church History, August 27, 1847

Sanford Jacobs was born 16 August, 1810 in Vermont, one of six children. He married in 1837 and their first three children were born in New York. Their last child was born in 1845 in Monticello, Iowa. It is unknown when he was baptized but at least one family member joined the Church. A half-brother Henry Jacobs died in Nauvoo.

Sanford traveled with the Saints where his name appeared on an early volunteer list at Mt Pisgah on July 7, 1846 with Bailey Jacobs who was the son of his half-brother. Arriving at Council Bluffs, Sanford enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 35 as a private while his nephew was in Company E. From his $42 clothing allowance paid at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $30 to his wife. She received $12.50 on December 5 and spent $2.50 on supplies and received $10 in cash on January 11 according to the Winter Quarters store ledger. She also received $8 on January 19 and $6.40 on June 11, 1847, the last coming from pay at Santa Fe. Arriving at California in late January 1847, he was appointed Corporal on March 18 as his company left San Luis Rey and was assigned to Los Angeles. Military records indicated he was *"on duty at work at the fortification"* during April as they built Fort Moore.

After discharge in July 1847, he traveled north with the Hancock Company and worked at Sutters during the winter of 1847-48. In May, he contributed $5.60 to purchase two cannons as the men gathered to travel to the Great Basin. Hired by Sam Brannan to deliver a newspaper announcing the discovery of gold, he was a Star Express rider with a group of men who arrived in Salt Lake in June 1848. On July 9, Sanford left Salt Lake headed for St. Joseph, Missouri. On July 27 at Independence Rock, they met Brigham Young's company going west. Thomas Bullock's journal recorded "*27 Jul - ...four brethren named William Hawk, Nathan Hawk, Sanford Jacobs, & Richard Slater arrive in camp bringing a number of the California Stars published by Sam Brannan at San Francisco on April 1st last on which day they left there. They report that the Mosquitoes had driven all Brannan's Company from the valley of the San Joaquin. -They were yet doing well in the neighborhood of San Francisco. They left the valley on the 9th July- at which time the brethren had cut some wheat… they met our messengers with the mail last Monday 110 miles from Fort John [Fort Laramie]."* Another account by Robert Campbell noted his company on their way to Salt Lake *"passed Wm. Hawk, Sanford Jacobs, Nathan Hawk and Richard Slater."*

Sanford arrived in Iowa and applied for his bounty land benefits in September 1848. He stayed in Iowa where his family appeared on the 1850 Iowa census. Then they traveled to Wheatfield, Niagra, New York where one of his brothers was living and appeared there in the 1855 census dated in June. However they returned to Iowa by December 1855 where his wife died and was buried. In 1858, he applied for another bounty land benefit for service in a "northern frontier disturbance," noting he received bounty land for service in the Mexican American War. He remarried and he and his new wife appeared on the 1860 Census once again in Wheatfield New York. By the 1870 census, he returned to Iowa and was living with his daughter where he died in Monticello, Iowa in 1878.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land applications
Journals: Thomas Bullock, Robert Campbell
Government Census records

Charles Jameson was born 28 April 1803 in Pennsylvania, one of eight children of his father's second marriage. His father died when he was seventeen. By 1820s, Charles was living in Ohio where he was married in 1822. They had six children before Charles was introduced to the Church and was baptized in 1834. According to the Latter-Day Saint Biographical Encyclopedia, he was injured at Hauns Mill massacre. Of their last five children born after joining the Church, three of them died between 1838 and 1841. It is unclear if Charles lived in Nauvoo. According to a letter from his wife's parents dated January 20, 1845, he was living in Montgomery, Illinois, near Chicago. However, his oldest daughter was in Nauvoo later that year where she completed temple ordinances in December 1845 before her marriage to James P Hirons the following month. Two other daughters were married at Council Bluffs. Charles and his son-in-law attended a conference at Mt Pisgah on May 31 where assignments were given to prepare the camp for incoming companies of Saints. Both of their names and his daughter Mary Ann appeared on an early Mt Pisgah volunteers list on July 7, 1846.

Traveling to Council Bluffs, Charles enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E at age 43. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he left seven behind including his wife and six children with one wagon, six oxen and five sheep in the care of Alexander Williams. His daughter accompanied the Battalion as a laundress with her husband James P Hirons who enlisted in Company D. From his clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth, Charles sent $20 to his wife in the care of Alexander Williams. At the back of the Camp Creek ledger, it noted Mary received $3 on August 23, 1846 but it is unknown when and how she received the rest. She also received $4 on February 2 and $3.20 on May 6, both coming from payments at Santa Fe. Charles received a letter from his wife. "*Dear affectionate husband, I take up my pen to inform you that we are all in good health and I hope these few lines will find you well. The time is long to me since I seen you. I received but one letter from you since you left. I want to start in the spring to meet you somewhere. I see hard times but we hope for the better. Pray for us. The weather is cold, snow, and storm. I can't write any more but remember your affectionate companion. Mary Jameson."* While his daughter and her husband were sent to Pueblo, Charles arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847. He was noted as sick in January and February and was ordered to stay behind at San Luis Rey in mid-March until he rejoined his company in Los Angeles in early April. After discharge in July 1847, he traveled with the large Hancock Company, arriving in Salt Lake in October where he met two daughters - Mary Ann had arrived with the detachments in July and the other arrived in September with her husband in one of the earliest companies from Iowa. Charles helped his daughter Mary Ann with divorce proceedings on November 14 and property was signed over to him by her now ex-spouse, James Hirons, on November 16. It was too late to return to Iowa, so Charles likely stayed with his two daughters for the winter of 1847-48 and returned to Iowa sometime between 1848 and 1849. A bounty land application was filed in July 1849. His daughter Mary Ann died sometime during this time frame based on an 1893 sealing record to parents with Mary Ann's sister Susannah who acted as proxy giving Mary Ann's approximate death date about 1847. Because of similar names, Mary Ann was later confused with another Mary Ann Hirons whose parents were from Germany and was a plural wife to Jehu Blackburn along with two of Mary Ann's sisters. Making plans for the family to travel to Salt Lake, Charles stayed behind to take care of some business while his wife and four children started on their way to Utah with plans to catch up with them. Sadly, he received a letter, "*On June the 16th 1850 Dear Brother Jameson[,] I wish to drop a line to you that perhaps may not be pleasant to [you] nethertheless is it is truth[.] Mary (your wife) was taken with Cholera night before Last about eleven oclock and died before nine yesterday[.] we berried her in the best possible manner for the circumstances[.] the children is yet with us and doing well[.]* Charles remarried in 1851 and one child was born before his second family started for Utah in 1853, his wife giving birth to a child along the trail. The family settled in Provo where his last two children were born. His name began to appear on Utah Militia muster rolls in 1857 as the Utah War began and he served in multiple militia units through 1866. In 1868, the Deseret News reported Charles participated in a July 24 Pioneer Days event in Provo stating, "*It will be cheering to his many friends to know that although quite feeble, he is standing the tolls of life very well.*" In 1871, he moved his family to Minersville, Beaver County, Utah where he lived until his death in 1886.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Family letters from wife and in-laws, trail captain
Family Histories/Family Search
Deseret News, Pioneer Days event

Henry M Johnson was born 12 July 1821 in Indiana. He emigrated with his mother to Jackson County Missouri in 1832 and was baptized in the summer of 1833. His father either died or did not want to join the Church. He and his mother experienced the persecutions where his obituary stated they traveled barefoot over the frozen prairie where the blood from his feet created scars that he carried to his grave. They endured the expulsion from Nauvoo in 1846.

Arriving in Council Bluffs, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A at age 29. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he left two people behind with two cows who were planning to "go on" when the Saints were ready to travel west. The document had names penciled in with mother and sister as the two people left behind. The sister was a half-sister from his mother's second marriage. He sent $10 to his mother from his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth. In late January 1847, he arrived in California with the main command, spending the last four months at Los Angeles. Military records indicated he was "on duty at work at the fortification" in April, documenting his efforts to help build Fort Moore.

After discharge, Henry likely traveled with Captain Hunt to Monterey, remaining in California for the winter of 1847-48. His obituary noted he arrived in Salt Lake in October 1848, placing him in the Ebenezer Brown Company. He met his mother and sister who had arrived in September. Veteran John H Tippetts was married to Henry's aunt, Caroline Calkins. Tippetts also married Henry's mother Nancy Calkins as a plural wife before traveling to Salt Lake with her daughter from her first marriage, Sariah Lewis, all arriving in Utah together. Henry's mother divorced John Tippets a few months after arriving. Henry's name appeared on a list to travel to California on a gold mission but apparently did not complete that assignment.

Henry was ordained an Elder in the spring of 1849 and married in 1850 but no children were born to this union. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in 1849. His name appeared on multiple muster rolls for the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion beginning in 1850 and he held the position of lieutenant in the battalion of Life Guards serving with many Battalion veterans. He was called on a mission to Carson Valley in 1856 but was taken ill and never regained strength. He died in 1857 in Salt Lake City. At his death, his obituary noted "as a farewell token of respect, he was escorted to his grave by the Battalion of Life Guards. In 1860, his wife applied for bounty land benefits related to his service in the Utah Militia and filed for bounty land benefits for his service in the Battalion in 1890, not knowing someone had submitted an application in his name in Missouri in 1849. She married again in 1864, never giving birth to children. Since she was still married when she died, she was never eligible to receive Henry's pension benefits.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land applications
Latter-day Saint Encyclopedia, Volume 4
Obituary

Jarvis Johnson was born 6 July, 1829 in Vermont, one of six children. Per excerpt from Conquerors of the West: Stalwart Mormon Pioneers, Volume 2, Jarvis was about 9 years old when he traveled from Vermont to Ohio with his family. His father and two siblings died of cholera and all their possessions were burned and the bodies buried in the Ohio River. The remaining members of the family traveled to Illinois. Lucina, his mother, Jarvis age 15, and his 11-year-old brother joined The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints. He was baptized in 1844. After they arrived in Nauvoo, Lucina became a polygamist wife of an important figure in Church History, Reynolds Cahoon.

Traveling to Council Bluffs in 1846 with the Saints, Jarvis turned 17 just before enlisting in the Mormon Battalion Company C. He served in the same company with his grandmother's brother, Francillo Durfey. Although subscription records do not reflect Jarvis sent back funds from his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth, his mother Lucina received $4.50 on January 18, 1847 according to a record at the back of the Camp Creek ledger, coming from pay sent back from Santa Fe. In his pension application, he noted he experienced an injury described as a "weak back" between Fort Leavenworth and Sante Fe about September 1 caused by forced marches. Arriving at Sante Fe, both Jarvis and his great uncle Francillo were sent to Pueblo with the Brown detachment. Joel Terrell noted his messmates at Pueblo consisted of himself, Francillo Durfey, Richard Smith, Alexander Brown, Jesse Brown, and Jarvis Johnson. Spending the winter of 1846-47 in Pueblo, they traveled to Utah, arriving five days after the Vanguard Company.

According to his Pioneer Jubilee document, Jarvis "*helped to build the first water deck and the first adobes for the fort*." Both he and Francillo were listed in the companies returning to Iowa in August. Although his obituary noted he traveled back to Salt Lake in 1849, company reports indicated he assisted his mother, arriving with the Brigham Young Company in 1848. He then immediately returned to Iowa and applied for his bounty land benefits in November 1848. In August of 1849, he married in Missouri and remained in the area for the next ten years where their first three children were born and two more were born in Nebraska. After the birth of their last of five children, his wife died in 1859. He then traveled to Salt Lake where he married in 1860. His name appeared on a few muster rolls for the Utah Militia in 1861 and 1865. The family then settled in Brigham City where he set up a cabinet shop, making caskets for the community. A family history noted he helped build many homes and structures. His second wife gave birth to seven children before she died giving birth to twins in 1869. Left with a number of young children again, he hired a young girl to help take care of his children and married her in 1870, adding ten more children to his posterity. In the year 1881, he homesteaded and settled in the small valley of Beaver Dam with the son of his great uncle Francillo. In 1888, his pension application noted he was a carpenter and joiner but hadn't been able to "*perform any work for my trade"* due to his disability for seven years. His last child was born in 1896, a few months before he attended a Pioneer celebration in Ogden Utah and then marched in the Pioneer 1897 Jubilee parade in Salt Lake. Jarvis died the following year in 1898 in Brigham City, Utah, leaving behind a wife with eight unmarried children.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
Joel Terrell diary
Excerpts from Conquerors of the West, Stalwart Pioneers, Vol 2
Ogden Daily Standard, July 17, 1896
1897 Pioneer Jubilee document, Salt Lake Tribune, July 25, 1897
History of Jarvis Johnson, by granddaughter, Esta Webb Brown
Obituary

Jesse Walker Johnstun (Johnston) was born 21 January 1820 in Ohio, one of eight children, although the first child died young. The last name was spelled multiple ways in Church, military, and family records including Johnson, Johnston, and Johnstun with varying opinions by descendants. His autobiography described his early life. .*"My father immigrated to Ohio from the State of Pensylvany in 1810, where he died in 1829 in June after an illness of seven years of consumption and left my mother and 7 children the most of us had to leave home and go amongst strangers and remained from the most of the time until 1838. During this time I had lerned the cabinet trade. In march 1838 my oldest brother came to see me. I was living in Circlevill, Picketway Co., Ohio... My brother George G. Johnstun informed me that four of the family had been baptised into the Church of Jesus Christ of Later Day Saints and was making preparations to go to Far West, County of Caldwell, State of Mourie (Missouri)...I went home with him... and on the third of April 1838 I was baptized...We sold our possessions and got a team and outfit for Far West...*" After experiencing persecutions in Missouri he moved to Quincy. He served a short mission about 1842. His brother William noted that in 1844 "*my brother, Jesse Johnstun, practiced medicine that winter. Next summer he hired to a man named St. John, a botanist, gathering roots for a company in the east, who said he was going to the Rocky Mountains. He dug some near Quincy, then moved to Whites Settlement, seven miles from Macedonia. St. John left him there, and failed to return. Jesse first got acquainted with his wife, Betsy Ann Snyder where he boarded with her Father*". While in Illinois, an older sister died in Quincy in 1840 and his younger sister died in Ramus, Illinois in 1844.

Leaving Nauvoo in 1846 and stopping at Mt. Pisgah, William noted he helped *"Jesse build a cabin and put in two acres of corn and potatoes. We had to clear and fence the ground. We also put a fish trap in the river which helped us out with grub.*" Jesse's name appeared in minutes of a meeting on July 7 as an early volunteer for the Mormon Battalion. According to his brother, Jesse caught up to help William raise the liberty pole. William enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 26 with his brother. Arriving at Fort Leavenworth, Jesse received his $42 clothing allowance and sent $24 to his mother who was in the care of Samuel Snider. Samuel received $12 on September 12 and his mother spent $12 on January 14, 1847 as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger. Samuel was serving as a bishop and was the father of Meltair Hatch's wife. Jesse would marry Samuel's daughter when he returned. While several married siblings were with the Saints, his oldest single sister was with his mother. As the command arrived at Santa Fe, Jesse was sent to Pueblo with the detachments for the winter of 1846-47 while his brother continued to California. "*I was detached with those that came to the valley on 28 July 1847 and returned with the hors teams to the States. Went to St. Joseph, Buchanan Co. Mo. Where I married Betsy Ann Snyder, daughter of Samuel and Henrietta M. Snyder. Emigrated to the valley in 1849 in company with him in whose service I am at preassant."*

Although the original bounty land application has not been found in the National Archives, Jesse's warrant was redeemed for land by someone in 1851 so the application likely was submitted in early 1848 after he arrived in Iowa. He married in March 1848 in Missouri where their first child was born. Their next two were born in Cottonwood and Salt Lake after arriving in Utah in 1849. An 1850 census record in El Dorado reflects Jesse and William with his wife returned to California for a brief gold mining experience. His mother, oldest sister and a married brother were traveling to Utah together in 1850 with the Stephen Markham Company, when all three died on the trail while the brothers were gone. Jesse and his family were located in Snyderville, Utah by 1858 where the last two were born in Summit County, Utah. Snyderville was named after his wife's extended family who were instrumental in developing areas of Summit County. At age 40, Jesse's life ended tragically when he was killed in a sawmill accident near present-day Kimball Junction/Park City in 1860. The accident was reported in the Deseret News on May 16, 1860. He left a wife with five young children, the youngest born just one month prior to his death. His oldest sister died four years later leaving only one of the original eight children alive. Jesse's wife remarried in 1868, giving birth to two additional children. She died five years after her last child was born.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land redemption record
Autobiographies, Jesse Johnstun, William Johnstun
Robert Campbell minutes at Mt Pisgah, July 7
Obituary

William James Johnstun (Johnston) was born 21 August 1824 in Ohio, the youngest of eight children. He wrote several different autobiographies. One noted his father's death just before turning two. "*February 1838 my mother and all the children, excepting an elder brother, who was then on a mission, united with the church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints and immigrated to Farr West Missouri. In about the month of September following when I was about 14 years of age, I went to live with Joseph Smith Sr, the Prophet's father and remained one year with him, during which time the Saints were expelled from Farr West, when he was living and settled in Quincy Illinois. Afterwards removing to Nauvoo, which place I reached with its first settlers."* Two sisters died while they lived in the Nauvoo area. Traveling to Council Bluffs, he wrote "*I accompanied them to Mount Pisga and helped my Brother Jesse build a cabin and put in two acres of corn and potatoes. We had to clear and fence the ground. We also put a fish trap in the river which helped us out with grub....My brother Jesse came and overtook me at Mesquito Creek, where we raised a Hickory Liberty pole, and hoisted the Stars and Stripes, and celebrated the first Fourth of July in an Indian Country and wilderness...Walter Barney helped me get the pole there and in place."* The date for the Liberty pole was likely July 13. At age 21, William enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C with his older brother Jesse. A military record noted he was "on duty pioneer" during November. A pioneer was a daily assignment to help with clearing the road and preparing the way for the command's passage. Their paths separated at Santa Fe when Jesse was sent to Pueblo and William continued to California and was assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. He referred again to the flag at Los Angeles "*where we raised the stars and celebrated the 4th of July and was there mustered out of the service with the rest of the battalion on the 16th of July 1847*." After discharge in July 1847, he traveled north with the large Hancock Company and remained in California for the winter of 1847-48. He was hired on September 29 to assist James Marshall in building a sawmill along with Alexander Stephens, James S Brown, Henry W. Bigler, William Barger, Azariah Smith, and Israel Evans. His memories got a little mixed up about the day gold was discovered and where he was. "I *was with James W. Marshall, the man who made the first discovery of gold in California which was at Coloma, Sutters Mill, on the 26th of January 1848 [actually January 24] and took out myself the first shovel full of dirt at the mill pit.*" This statement refers to his association with this event and his effort of building the mill, but he was actually at Sutter's Fort picking up supplies on the day gold was discovered according to other first-hand journal accounts. Gathering with other veterans, he contributed $10 to the purchase of two cannons prior to his travels to the Great Basin with the Holmes Thompson Company, stating he arrived in Salt Lake in August 1848, suggesting he likely was a packer and joined up with another group of packers who actually arrived in early September.

The following year, he married the widow of Daniel Browett who was murdered with three others returning to Utah with the Holmes Thompson Company. In July of 1849, an application was filed in his name in Missouri likely without his knowledge. He with his wife, Elizabeth, and brother are found on an 1850 census in El Dorado, California suggesting they returned for an extra mining experience. His mother, brother and sister died en route to Salt Lake while they were gone. After returning he filed his own bounty land application in Salt Lake in 1852 for $100 in lieu of land. Another application was submitted in 1857 by agents using a roll to collect funds from those who may not have received the benefits. He and Elizabeth were divorced in January 1864 before he married again that same month. His wife gave birth to nine children as the family traveled with William. His memories summarized the next thirty years of his life. "*In the winter of 64-65 I went with the company of pioneers who were sent to the Musloy in southern Nevada and helped develop the country until the saints vacated the place under the counsel of President Young. From there I removed with my family to St George and had the privilege of working on the Temple. In December of 1876 I was called on an Indian Mission by President Young and was set apart by Apostle Evanston Snow, at Sunset, Arizona to labor among the Navajo, Marquis Zunis, and Apaches as far as possible, in consequence of this call I made my home at Ramah, New Mexico, a central point among the tribes above mentioned and located by the church for the purpose of establishing convenient access to them and headquarters for the brethren laboring among them. Here I have remained aiding in the building up of the place and secure the friendship and good will of the Indians until the present time of March 12, 1894."* In 1896, he, with the three other living men involved with the gold discovery, attended California's 50th anniversary celebration. He also appeared in a Deseret News photo in 1907 with a small number of Battalion veterans. He died in Ramah, New Mexico in 1912.

Sources:
Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications, Government census records
Personal autobiographies
Newspaper accounts: California 50th anniversary of gold discovery; Battalion veterans in 1907

David Hadlock Jones was born on 5 March 1824, in Ohio, one of eight children. His mother died giving birth to a set of twins when he was eight years old. His father was baptized in 1832 and David was baptized in 1834. In a brief life sketch, his father wrote "*Lost my wife in 1832, Married again to Anna Stout in the same year. Was ordained a Priest under the hands of Charles Rich in 1833. Moved to Missouri in 1836. In 1837 I was imprisoned in Richmond, Ray County, Missouri for three weeks. In 1836 I removed to Quincy Illinois.*" The family resided in Nauvoo during the 1840s where two of David's brothers died in 1840 and 1841. Another married sister who either remained or returned to Nauvoo died in 1848. David's father's marriage ended in divorce in 1848 and he married again in Council Bluffs.

Traveling to Council Bluffs with his family in 1846, David enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 22. Arriving at Fort Leavenworth for supplies, David sent $20 from his clothing allowance to his father Benjamin who was located at Council Buffs. On December 5, Benjamin received $6.92 shown at the back of the Camp Creek ledger and on December 21 he spent $13.08 on food and supplies recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger.

Arriving in California with the command in late January 1847, his company was assigned to San Diego for the last four months of enlistment, participating in the various projects in the community. After discharge in July 1847, he likely traveled with the large Hancock Company, returning to work in California for the 1847-48 winter. He worked in the mines before traveling to the Great Basin in a group called the Miles Dunn packers who left after Holmes Thompson Company but passed them up and arrived first in the valley, depositing in the gold account on his arrival and applying for land in the Salt Lake valley in the fall of 1848. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in 1849 when he was not present.

His father arrived in the Heber C Kimball Company in 1848 with his wife Rosanna Cox. His wife's family traveled with them and their company arrived about the same time as David. Sometime in the next year, he married Roxanna's younger sister Sarah, both of whom were the sisters of Henderson Cox who was murdered along the trail to Salt Lake. David and Sarah appeared on the 1850 census before they traveled to California where David submitted a bounty land application in 1852 from Los Angeles with a group of other battalion veterans and witnessed by Robert Clift who was a former officer. David likely returned to Salt Lake as Brigham Young asked members to return in anticipation of the approaching Johnston's Army. An obituary for a Samuel Bills noted that the David Jones family cared for him as an orphan, bringing him to Utah in1858 and locating at Fillmore. According to John Franklin Sanders history, David joined a group of families including his father's family in 1859 to help settle North Bend which became known as Fairview. The first winter they quarried and hauled rocks for fort walls. Each man that helped was assigned twenty acres on the outskirts of town. According to a newspaper report in 1865, David was killed along with several other ranchers by local natives who took all the flour, axes, guns, etc of use to them, killed the calves and drove off 100 and 200 head of cattle and horses. Erastus Mecham's daughter described this event in a handwritten talk. "*Next morning my Father and some of his men went out to round up their milk cows. Right in sight of our home, David Jones, my Father's pal in the Mormon Battalion, was shot from his horse. We stood on our cellar and saw Father ride through a volley of Indian bullets and pick that man up, put him in his saddle, jump on behind, and ride into town*." David's wife remarried three years later, having no children from either marriage.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land applications
John Franklin Sanders history, settlement of Fairview
Obituary, Samuel Bills
Benjamin Jones personal life sketch
Martha Maria Mecham, daughter of Erastus Mecham, handwritten talk

Nathaniel Vary Jones was born 13 October 1822 in New York, one of five children. In 1931, the Utah Historical Quarterly featured a life sketch of Nathaniel. When he was seventeen, he left his family and made his way to Wisconsin, boarding with a family where he was introduced to the Church and baptized in 1842. Nathan made his way to Nauvoo in 1843 and was called on a mission. He returned to Nauvoo where he married Rebecca in 1845 and one child was born before he and his wife left for Council Bluffs in May 1846.

At age 23, Nathaniel enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D, serving as 1st Sergeant. His wife's sister, Melissa Burton Coray, accompanied the Battalion with her husband, William Coray, who enlisted in Company B. At Fort Leavenworth, Nathaniel sent $20 from his clothing allowance to his wife who was with her brother R[obert] T Burton. Recorded at the back of the Camp Creek ledger on October 14, she received $10 and on December 8, she spent $10 on food and supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarter's store ledger. She received an additional $41 on January 18, 1847 from his pay at Santa Fe which likely included some funds from others since that was higher than his pay. In a letter to the family in November 1846, her father indicated Nathaniel "*rote a letter wes [Wednesday] on their road to Santife he had bough [bought] a poney to ride and a mule to carry his luggage on.*" Samuel also stated Nathaniel had sent $45 from Santa Fe. The letter indicated Nathaniel had written ten letters to his wife but had not received any from her which filled him with grief.

Nathaniel kept a journal, recording their arrival in California. Arriving at the San Luis Rey Mission on January 27, he wrote "*There for the first time my natural eyes looked upon the ocean*." He then noted their arrival at the San Diego Mission (deAlcala) two days later on January 29 where they "*camped in the space between the vineyards and the front of the Mission,*" providing a detailed description of the building. Returning to San Luis Rey Mission on February 1, he noted on February 4 "*there was a police of eighty men detailed to clean up the square and buildings. A standing guard of eighteen men every morning."* Nathaniel mentioned their orders to Los Angeles in mid-March and wrote "hard at work on the fort" on May 2. He was selected as one of General Kearny's escorts to accompany John C Fremont to Fort Leavenworth for a court martial. His journal described coming upon the horrific scene of the Donner Party and the soldiers buried the bones and set fire to the cabin. As the group passed near a company of Saints traveling west, Nathaniel asked permission to ride ahead and meet them where he received a letter from his wife. Arriving at Fort Leavenworth in mid-August, he received pay of $8.60 for his extra service past his enlistment which ended on July 16, 1847. His bounty land application, which likely was submitted soon after at the federal office in Atchison, Missouri, can't be found in the National Archives. However, the warrant was sold and the redemption was recorded in 1851.

Nathaniel was reunited with his wife and child who had moved to Missouri. Another child was born before making their way to Salt Lake in 1849 and a third was born and died on the trail at the Sweetwater in Wyoming. She gave birth to five additional children. He was married or sealed to four additional wives between 1851 and 1857 with three of the four giving birth to 1-2 children, adding four additional children to his posterity. His name began to appear on Utah Militia rolls as soon as he arrived in 1849 and was elected 1st Lt in the Life Guards unit soon after, serving in multiple units through the Utah War in 1857. In April 1851, he was elected Alderman of Salt Lake City and served as a Bishop in 1852 before being called on a mission to Hindustan, India, returning to Utah in 1855. He was then called to Las Vegas to manufacture lead. Returning to Utah for the Utah War, he was assigned to stay behind to guard the city that had been vacated by its members. Over the next several years, he served another mission to England, was elected to additional leadership positions in the community and was sent to Parowan to construct an iron plant. In 1862, he returned to Salt Lake with the hopes to manufacture lead closer to home. His wife's obituary noted she was left with her family to struggle with the difficulties of a newly settled country for most of her married life and lived as a widow for twenty-six years after her husband's death in 1863 when Nathaniel became ill and died at the age of 40.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land documents
Personal Journal
Utah Historical Quarterly, January 1931
LDS Biographical Encyclopedia
Samuel Burton Letter, Nov 29, 1846
Obituary, Rebecca Burton Jones

Hyrum (Hiram or Hirum) Judd was born 30 August 1823 in Canada, one of ten children. His mother died when he was ten. His father remarried the same year he joined the church in 1835 in Canada and other family members joined in subsequent years including the son of his stepmother who later served with him in the Mormon Battalion. The family traveled through Kirtland and Missouri, eventually living in Montrose, Iowa while his father was building a cabin in Nauvoo when he died in 1840. In 1844, Hyrum went to work in Warsaw, Illinois where he boarded with the Fuller family and met and married Lisania Fuller. A child was born in January 1846 and died in March of that year according to Family Search.

Leaving Nauvoo with the Saints Hyrum enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E at age 21 on July 16, 1846. His younger brother was one of the last enlistees, joining several days after the muster. His stepbrother, John Rufus Stoddard, enlisted in Company B. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated Hyrum left two behind including his pregnant wife with one wagon, two oxen and one cow. If their child died in March, it is uncertain who the other person was. She gave birth to another child while he was away in February 1847. Receiving $42 clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $25 to his wife which she spent for food, supplies, and cash on December 12 recorded in the Winter Quarters store ledger. Lisania also received $1 on January 25 and $3.20 on April 30, 1847 coming from Hyrum's pay at Santa Fe. One family record indicated she went back to live with family in Warsaw. If she did, she would have returned by April.

A military record indicated Hyrum served as a teamster from October through December 1846. In a letter to his wife, Thomas Richardson stated *"I mess with five of my old and young friends... Bunker, two Judds, Dennett, James V Williams. We get along very agreeably."* Thomas noted none of them had heard from their wives except Hiram Judd although letters to Hyrum were not preserved or have not been found. Hyrum arrived in California in late January 1847and was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, he traveled north with the large Hancock Company. On their way to find their families, they met Captain Brown coming from Salt Lake with instructions to turn around if their families were not there unless they had provisions to make it to Iowa. His brother Zadock turned around, but Hyrum continued and broke off with a small group who waited for those who had gone into Salt Lake. He traveled to Iowa and applied for bounty land benefits in January 1848 in Missouri and then traveled to Montrose, Iowa to find his family according to a son's life sketch. They made their way back to Council Bluffs where his wife gave birth to a child in May 1849 just prior to their trek to the Great Basin that year.

His name appeared on Utah Militia muster rolls between 1850 and 1854. Family stories and his obituary indicated he also served during the Utah War as a Captain while assisting Major Lot Smith which is verified by an 1858 officer list although the staff assignment is a little confusing based on dittos in the document. Eleven additional children were born as they moved to various locations. The family lived in Farmington, Tooele, and back to Farmington, Santa Clara (Dixie Mission), Meadow Valley after big flood, Eagle Valley, Panquitch, Kanab, and Gila Valley in Arizona, building homes and often starting businesses. Family records indicated he was a dairy man, farmer, justice of the peace, school board member, and surveyor. In the Gila Valley he started the Mormon Dairy 25 miles outside of Flagstaff in what was called Mormon Lake, operating a cheese factory. Their official residence was in Sunset, a little defunct colony near Winslow. The 1880 census enumerates him twice. Once in Sunset and once at the dairy. A historic marker placed by a Scout troop notes this dairy project was under the direction of Lot Smith. Hyrum married a second wife in 1879 who gave birth to two children in Arizona before the family moved to Mexico in 1886 where the last five children were born. His last child was born about the time of his death in 1894, leaving his second wife with a young family of five living children.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Obituary
Journal, Zadock Judd
Biographies written by sons, Daniel Judd and Arza Judd
Thomas Richardson, Letter to wife, October 1846
U.S. Census records

Zadock Knapp Judd was born 15 October 1827 in Canada, one of ten children. His mother died when he was six. His father remarried the same year he joined the church in 1835 in Canada and other family members joined in subsequent years. In his autobiography, Zadock wrote "*my father found another mother for his children. He married Jane McMann Stoddard, a widow, with four boys. This woman was a kind and good mother to father's children; very kind to me."* Her son would later serve with Zadock in the Mormon Battalion. The family traveled through Kirtland and Missouri, eventually living in Montrose, Iowa. His father died in 1840 attempting to build a home in Nauvoo. *"By the help of the boys she managed to complete the house father had started in Nauvoo and moved into it...My brother Hyrum's wife's uncle, Daniel C. Davis, was organizing a company to move west with the Church. Hyrum joined his company and in it found a place where if I would drive a team, I could have my effects hauled and get my board while traveling. I gladly accepted this position.* Zadock was one of the last to enlist in the Mormon Battalion Company E noting he arrived on July 20, 1846 after the initial muster. "*Our number made up all that was lacking and we were organized and numbered with the Mormon Battalion and we commenced drawing rations of flour and bacon." A*t age 18, he served in the same company with his older brother while his stepbrother Rufus Stoddard enlisted in Company B. *"We were organized in messes of six men to cook, eat and sleep in one tent...Now as we had no cooking utensils a lump of dough was mixed by pouring water in the sack which had been opened and the flour hollowed out to hold the water. Now when the dough was properly mixed, each man would get a stick similar to a common walking cane, go to the sack and get a lump of dough, pull it out in a long string and wrap it around and around the stick and then hold it to the fire until it was considered baked; then eat... In this way we traveled down the Missouri River for Fort Leavenworth; happy and cheerful, singing and dancing...In due time we arrived at Fort Leavenworth. Here we were armed with flint lock musket. It was said to carry an ounce ball one mile. Its weight was twelve or fifteen pounds. Its accouterments were a large cartridge box with heavy leather belt two and one fourth inches wide to carry over the left shoulder, a similar belt with bayonet and scabbard attached to carry over the right shoulder and then a waist belt correspondingly wide and heavy all white leather, and we were required to keep them clean. Our muskets had to be cleaned often. Also a knap-sack in which to carry our clothing and any other little necessities. It was so arranged that a strap came in front of each shoulder and under the arm with a long strap to reach around our bedding. With all these straps in front and the filled knap-sack behind, we were nearly covered from neck to waist. We were required to carry all these fixtures, our clothing and bedding and a few rounds of ammunition and then a canteen in which would hold three pints of water, and then a small cotton sack called a hover-sack, in which to carry our dinner and sometimes a day or two rations. These also were made to swing over our shoulders. But to ease up on us a little the officers allowed each company to club together and buy a four mule team and wagon, in which to haul our knap-sacks and bedding, each man to bear an equal share of the expense. This was a great relief for a while, but when hard times came on, wagon broke down or teams gave out, we had to shoulder our knap-sacks and bedding. Here in Fort Leavenworth we were given cooking utensils, a camp kettle, frying-pan and coffee pot. Here we drew our clothing money for the entire years, $42.00."* In a letter to his wife, Thomas Richardson stated *"I mess with five of my old and young friends... Bunker, two Judds, Dennett, James V Williams. We get along very agreeably."* Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, Zadock wrote "*I well remember the awe, the grandeur and amazement I felt when first I beheld the Pacific Ocean. Seeing such a vast body of water spread out farther than the eye could reach and hear the roar of the waves, created a reverence within me for the greater creator of all things, whose power and might are far beyond our comprehension."* He was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, he and his brother traveled north with the Hancock Company until he turned around while his brother continued east. *"I went to San Francisco and looked for work at the tailoring business. I remained there a few days but not finding work that suited, I went to Monterey. Here I found a chance to work in a tailor shop.*" He eventually did some mining before traveling as a packer with the Holmes Thompson Company, going ahead with another group of packers who arrived in Salt Lake in September 1848. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in 1848. He assisted other incoming companies before being called to settle Parawon where he married in 1852. His name appeared on Utah Militia muster rolls between 1850-1855. Fourteen children were born and three Indian children were adopted. He assisted to build a Fort near Cedar City and then moved his family to Santa Clara. Living in Eagle Valley, Nevada, for a few years, the family eventually settled in Kanab, Utah where he was town treasurer, cemetery sexton, and assisted with the development of the irrigation system. His obituary noted "*Z.K. Judd was always the Mormon Battalion representative in the 24th of July programs. He rode a horse and carried his banner bearing the inscription of a "Ram in a Thicket."* He and his wife died in 1909.

Sources: Military and Church records, Pension/Bounty, Autobiography, Obituary, Thomas Richardson letter Oct 1846

Thomas Karren was born 1 May 1810 in Isle of Man, the oldest of seven children. According to family histories, he became an apprentice baker as a young man where he met his wife whose father ran a bakery. They married in 1833. When her father died, Thomas and Ann went into business together. Ann gave birth to five children in Liverpool where they met the missionaries and joined the Church in 1842. Preparing to sail to America, their youngest child died as they were about to board in 1844. Pregnant, Ann gave birth to her sixth child as they arrived in Nauvoo.

In 1846, the family traveled to Council Bluffs with the Saints where Thomas enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E at age 36. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he left six behind at Council Bluffs including his pregnant wife and five children with one wagon, four oxen, and one cow in the care of Jonathan Pugmire who was the father of a soldier also in Company E. At Fort Leavenworth, Thomas sent $25 of his $42 clothing allowance to his wife, again in care of Jonathan Pugmire. Ann received $5 on August 30 and spent $20 for food and supplies on January 16 as recorded in the Winter Quarters store ledger. She also received $4 on February 1 and $9.35 on April 30, 1847 coming from pay sent from Santa Fe. Ann gave birth to her seventh child just two months after Thomas left with a birth location of Mt Pisgah according to Family Search although the Brigham Young return indicated she was at Council Bluffs in July. A family record indicated she returned to Garden Grove where someone offered a cabin and she ran a business selling potatoes and baked goods.

Thomas traveled to Santa Fe with the main command and was sent with the Brown detachment, spending the winter of 1846-47 in Pueblo. Although a family account suggested he was left behind to die on the way to Santa Fe and rescued by passing emigrants, there is no first-hand account of this event and highly unlikely given the men took care of each other, especially when sick. Traveling with the detachments the following spring, he arrived in Salt Lake in July behind the Brigham Young Vanguard Company. He was in attendance at a sacrament meeting on August 8 where assignments were made to prepare the area for incoming Saints and was listed with the companies traveling back to Iowa later that month. Arriving in Council Bluffs in October 1847, he continued on to find his family and applied for bounty land benefits in November. His daughter later wrote a description of their reunion although she was not born yet, likely hearing the stories from her parents. "*My father's clothes were made of a very different material from that of his former clothes. His coat and trousers were made of buckskin with fringe down the side of his trousers, his shoes were of buffalo hide. When he first entered the home my mother and her family did not recognize him, and the small children became frightened. It did not take many moment until the apparent stranger who had returned home proved to be the dearest one on earth... He also found her in a one room house, with a grainery near at hand well filled with provisions and food for the winter."* Their eighth child was born in Garden Grove in 1849 before traveling to Salt Lake in 1850.

Brigham Young asked Thomas to settle an area north of Utah Lake in what became known as Lehi. One child was born before he was called to serve a mission in the Hawaiian Islands in 1852 where he was instrumental in reopening the Island of Hawaii, preaching and setting up branches. According to family histories, Ann finished building their home, adding a shingle roof and a wood floor while Thomas was away. Upon his return in 1855, two more children were born, the last of Ann's eleven children. His name began to appear on Utah muster rolls in 1857. According to Family Search, Thomas married four additional women, two of whom gave birth to seven children. While Ann continued running a bakery, Thomas resumed farming and became involved in the community. He helped build the first adobe schoolhouse in Lehi and became a member of the school board. He also served on the city council and served in the bishopric. Their home was often a place of entertainment for visiting general authorities. After his death in 1876, their son took over the farm and Ann lived in a room of the house until her death ten years later. Since they both died before the pension process was available in 1887 and other wives were dead or remarried after their deaths, no pension application was filed.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Biography of Thomas Karren, by Isabelle Karren Thurman (daughter)
Bounty land application

George Kelley was born 10 January 1828, in New York as one of eight children. The family moved to Ohio where his father was baptized in 1837 and the family made their way to Missouri, Nauvoo, then Council Bluffs in 1846.

At age 18, George enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) noted his family was at Council Bluffs in the care of his father. From his clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth, George sent $20 to his father who received $5 at Council Point on August 26 and spent $15 for supplies and a cash transaction in April and May of 1847 recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger account established on March 26, 1847. His father also received $7.20 on January 18, 1847 coming from pay sent back from Santa Fe. Arriving in California in late January 1847, he was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. During April, military records indicated he was "*on duty at work at the fortification*" building Fort Moore.

After discharge in July 1847, he started with the large Hancock Company but remained in California for the winter of 1847-48. Possibly working at Sutters, he prepared to travel to Salt Lake and donated $5 toward the purchase of two cannons. He traveled with the Holmes Thompson Company, arriving in the Great Basin in September 1848 about the same time as his family arrived and applied for 10 acres of land. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in 1849 although he was not present. George traveled to California sometime in the early 1850s along with two brothers. He was living with his younger brother William in San Bernardino where both were charged with defrauding creditors in 1854. The court document suggested George was ordered to satisfy his $50 debt with personal belongings before leaving the state. It appears that his brother William did not return to Utah and joined the RLDS Church in 1869. He should not be confused with a different William Kelley who was in the Mormon Battalion. George's other brother, Alexander, also remained in California.

Returning to Salt Lake, George eventually married in 1861 in Slaterville, Utah. His wife was a widow and the daughter of a Battalion veteran Richard Slater. That same year, his name appeared on a muster roll for Brown's Fort. Although his death is undocumented, he supposedly died in 1863, just two years after their marriage, leaving his wife with their one-year-old child and one living child from her previous marriage.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Company A ledger book 1846-1855, court information on page 34-36

Nicholas Kelley was born 23 March 1823 in Illinois where his family had moved in 1821. He was the youngest of nine children and his father died the month after he was born. His mother was the older sister of Jefferson Hunt and she remarried and had three additional children. Her oldest died in Iowa in 1850 and she died sometime after that. It is unknown when Nicolaus joined the Church, but he was in Nauvoo in 1842 or 43 where he married. His wife gave birth to a child in late 1843. For an unknown reason, he left her in Hancock County, Illinois and married a widow with two living children from a previous marriage. In a pension deposition, his first wife stated *"I lived with him about three years when he left home and me and I never saw him but once afterward in about 1869."*

It appears he was at Council Bluffs in 1846 where his brother Milton was assigned to care for his uncle Jefferson Hunt's family until Milton was asked to bring the family to accompany the Battalion. Nicholas and his second wife, Sarah Ann Price Bathrick, with two children from a previous marriage, Parley and Betsy Bathrick arrived at Fort Leavenworth about August 7 with his uncle's large family and his brother Milton and his wife. Milton became an officer's servant for Captain Hunt. Military records noted Nicholas arrived too late from the Bluffs to be entered on the payroll and was sent forward to Council Grove as a member of Company A and taken up and enrolled. At age 23, Nicholas was added to the roll as a private by Lt A. J Smith on August 30, 1846 at Council Grove who noted he added two men who were equipped as soldiers, but names were missing from the rolls.

Several weeks later Nicholas and his family were sent with the Higgins detachment, accompanying his family along with most families with multiple children who had joined the Battalion at Fort Leavenworth. The family spent the winter of 1846-47 in Pueblo where his brother Milton died. Traveling with the detachments, he arrived in Salt Lake with his wife and her two children, all recorded on the Thomas Bullock roster. His name appeared in a journal reflecting his attendance at a sacrament meeting on August 8 where men were assigned to prepare the area for the incoming companies. Living in Salt Lake for the next year, his name appeared on a bounty land application in September 1848 in Missouri although he was not there, verified by the fact he paid for a certificate on October 2 in Salt Lake to document his service in the Battalion. The death date of his wife's young daughter is unknown. Family records indicate Nicholas, Sarah, and Parley left the valley by April 1849 for the gold fields in Nevada and California. They eventually settled in El Dorado, California by the 1850 census where two children were born in 1850 and 1852. Not realizing a bounty land application had already been processed, he submitted an application from El Dorado in 1852. Sometime by 1860 they went their separate ways, both returning east and the children followed Sarah. Nicholas married again in Illinois in 1869 and moved to Idaho the following year where eight children were born. He died in 1883. In the widow's pension application for Nicholas' third wife, the pension examiner interviewed his first wife. She noted "*I have no interest whatever in this claim for pension but think I ought to have the pension if anybody gets it.*"

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land records
Government census records

William Kelly was born 6 April 1828 in Isle of Man, an island near England. The middle name of Edward is sometimes used without a primary source. He was one of nine children. The family was introduced to the Church in the 1840s and emigrated to America in 1842. One child died at sea before arriving in New Orleans and traveling to Nauvoo by river steamer. William was baptized in Nauvoo in 1844. All of his family remained in Nauvoo except one other sibling who traveled to Council Bluffs. Both parents died in Nauvoo.

At age 18, William married about the same time he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A. One record indicated his marriage was on July 15, 1846 at Mt Pisgah which is unlikely. Another record indicated they were married on July 19 in Council Bluffs which means he was married while furloughed for a few days before leaving for Fort Leavenworth on July 21. Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he left his wife Ann behind at Council Bluffs in the care of John Taylor. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $20 from his clothing allowance to Ann in care of Elder Taylor who received $2 on September 3 at Cutler's Park. According to the Winter Quarters store ledger on December 10, she spent $18 on food and supplies. Ann also received $8 on January 21 and $4.60 on April 23, 1847 coming from pay at Santa Fe although that exceeded the amount of his pay so another soldier may have given William some of their pay. Ann signed by "mark" indicating she may not have known how to write or someone else signed for her.

Arriving at California with the main command in late January 1847, his company was assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment where military records noted he was "on duty at work at the fortification" helping to build Fort Moore. In a pension application in 1870, he noted he fell off a load of hay because of disability caused by "rheumatism incurred while engaged in the Battalion." After discharge in July 1847, he traveled north with the Hancock Company and remained in northern California for the winter of 1847-48, working at Sutters. He donated $20 for the purchase of two cannons in May as the men gathered to organize for their trip to Utah. Likely traveling with a group of packers, he arrived in Salt Lake in the fall of 1848 where he found his wife who had traveled in 1847 with the John Taylor Company. Norma Ricketts incorrectly indicated he traveled with the Marcus Shepherd Company which is not possible since he applied for land before Shepherd's group arrived.

Although William likely did some mining in California, he did not contribute gold to the Brigham Young gold account. He applied for land as the Church organized land distribution. In 1849, his wife gave birth to her first child of eight in Salt Lake. William was noted in several publications as a guide for emigrants traveling through the valley to California using the Hensley Cutoff. The name William Kelly began to show up on Utah Militia muster rolls in Salt Lake in 1850, but it is difficult to verify it is him since the name is fairly common. However, he does begin to show up later in muster rolls in American Fork during the Black Hawk War in 1865-66 with the assignment of Major. In 1851, he submitted a request for $100 in lieu of bounty land. A widow's pension application of his third wife noted after discharge, he lived in California for one year, Salt Lake for seven years, and then American Fork until his death. About 1856, William and his wife were asked to go to American Fork where they ran an inn for travelers including Church leaders who needed a place to stay when on Church business. William built an adobe home in "town" located in the northwest corner of the American Fork "Fort" and established himself as a successful merchant and farmer.

He married two plural wives in 1856 and 1862, the second giving birth to ten children and the third giving birth to eleven. After the third marriage, his first marriage began to fall apart. His business also started to struggle when the church opened a branch of a Church owned store called ZCMI in American Fork and he was asked by church leadership not to sell products to non-members which was an economic strategy at the time. He became bitter and was excommunicated in 1873 and was divorced from his first wife in 1877. According to a daughter's pension witness statement, he was brought into court for a polygamous relationship after the Edmunds Tucker act was passed in 1887 but was acquitted after he severed his relationship with his second wife, providing her with a home. He died in 1899 and his Church membership was reinstated at the request of his family.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty Land applications
Family History, Henry J Nicholes, great grandson, 1967
Brief Life history written by Paula Diane Stucki Anderson, Great-Great-Granddaughter, 2007
Will Bagley, Hensley Cutoff

Loren Edward Kenney was born 7 July 1815 in Massachusetts, one of nine children. Little is known of his childhood. He was living in Maine in 1836 where he met and married Hannah. Church membership is also unknown and it doesn't appear any of his family joined the Church. In 1839, Hannah's younger brother was living with them after the death of their mother and subsequent marriage of their father. The family was in Nauvoo where two children were born in 1842 and 1846. The last child was born in March just prior to traveling to Council Bluffs.

At age 31, Loren enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D, leaving his wife and two children behind. His name was added at the end of the roll, indicating he enlisted after the original muster. A family story suggested Hannah's brother had planned to enlist instead, but when he became sick, Loren enlisted and her brother remained behind to help Hannah. From his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth, Loren sent $25 to his wife's brother, John Nichols who was located at Council Bluffs which she claimed on October 25. She also received $4 on February 12, 1847 coming from pay at Santa Fe. In a bounty land statement, Anciel Twitchell noted he was in the same mess with Loren, Henry McArthur, and William Coons. Arriving at Santa Fe, Loren was sent with the Brown detachment and spent the winter of 1846-47 in Pueblo. He traveled with the detachments, arriving in Salt Lake in July 1847. His name then appeared on a roster of men on August 17 who were organized to return to Iowa. He applied for bounty land benefits in June 1848 in Missouri and sent instructions in 1850 to forward his warrant to a different address. Another application was filed in Salt Lake in 1855, stating he never received the land warrant. A third one was submitted in 1857 by agents who were making sure everyone had received their warrants.

The family traveled to the Great Basin in 1851 and Loren married a second wife that year before being asked to settle in Fillmore where she gave birth to four children before marrying someone else in 1862. His first wife's brother who had married, also settled in Fillmore. Loren's name began to appear on Utah Militia rolls for Fillmore in 1852 where he was sometimes listed as an officer. On some rolls, his middle initial was mistranscribed as C. In about 1855, the community attempted to organize the United Order, and Loren donated all of his property to the Church. It is possible he assisted his brother-in-law who managed a sheep co-op. Loren and Hannah lived the rest of their lives in Fillmore. She died in 1879 and he died in 1890.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications

Guy Messiah Keysor was born 6 October 1816 in New York, one of five children. If accurate, Family Search indicates both parents died on the same date in 1837. He was baptized in April 1843 and served an eastern states mission that fall. He made his way to Nauvoo before leaving with the Saints in early 1846.

His name appeared on a list of men who attended a conference on May 31, 1846 at Mt Pisgah. Although some accounts differ, he left Mt Pisgah sometime in early July and arrived at Council Bluffs about July 11. He enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 29 and provided good detail of the early enlistment including the names of those who were in Company B. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) did not include anyone left behind from his family, validating no one from his family likely joined the Church. On July 16 he wrote "*Our number made up all that was lacking and we were organized and numbered with the Mormon Battalion and we commenced drawing rations of flour and bacon.*" He noted they were organized in messes of six. His mess included Andrew J. Steers, Andrew J. Workman, William Prowse, Oliver G. Workman and Arza Hinckley. He also identified the four women who were laundresses in his company including Lydia Hunter, Jane Bliven, Mary E Ludington, and Melissa Coray. Getting some supplies at Sarpys on July 17, he wrote "*this day the soldiers have drawn or bought rather out the stores in this place Blankets, knifes, cups, pantaloons, shirts*." He received $42 of clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth from which he sent $1 to the poor at Council Bluffs.

Arriving at Santa Fe in October with the main command, he described the buildings. "*Most of the houses have porches the inside of which has also the rooms are whitewashed Doors small, fire places small, & room warm & comfortable...The floor consisting of the ground being cemented to a hard clay & swept clean.*" On November 6 in New Mexico, he wrote, "*The shrubbery covering the hills is mostly green and beautiful and much of it is very thorny, though they are strangers to me by name. By sight they familiarize themselves much faster than I wish. The familiarity and annoying acquaintance they make with my legs every day keeps my clothes in rags and often penetrate the skin*."

Reaching San Luis Rey Mission on January 27, 1847, Guy described the mission building where they stayed for six weeks after traveling to San Diego for a few days and returning. *"The buildings porches, & railings being of beautiful white gives the edifice a degree of splendour that the traveler's eye seldom meets with in these western wilds."* His company was sent back to San Diego in March until the end of their enlistment in July 1847. In June before discharge, John Borrowman noted he spent his time *"chiefly in reading the bible & in conversation with brother Keysor."*

After discharge in July 1847, Guy traveled north and stayed the winter of 1847-48 at Sutter's Fort and mined before traveling to the Great Basin in 1850 with the Amasa Lyman Company. He married in 1851 and applied for $100 in scrip in lieu of bounty land in 1852. His name appeared on only one Utah Militia muster roll in 1852. In 1860, his wife died giving birth to her third child who also died. Guy bought 10 plots in the Salt Lake Cemetery on the day she died. He married three other wives in 1855, 1857, and 1874. The second wife gave birth to six before the marriage ended and she married another in 1859. No children were born from the last two marriages. According to Utah Biographies created in 1920, he was a carpenter and builder and assisted building the Salt Lake Temple. Although family stories suggested he petitioned the United States government many times without success for some compensation for the loss of his eyesight, no pension application has been found at the National Archives to validate this comment.

It is unclear why Guy moved to Richfield in approximately 1878. His last wife, Ellen, submitted a widow's application in 1888, stating he experienced a fall and died from the effects of that accident. He died in Richfield in 1885 where he was buried although other family members were buried in the lots in Salt Lake.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Journals: Guy Keysor, John Borrowman
Utah Biographies
Obituary

James Kibby was born 17 July 1822 in New York. We know little of his family other than the name of his father. It is unknown when he joined the Church, but he was in Nauvoo in 1846 where he participated in temple ordinances.

Traveling to Council Bluffs in 1846, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company A, turning 23 the day after he mustered. He traveled with the main command to Santa Fe where he received his first pay in a check form for mid-July to the end of August 1846. The funds were sent back to Iowa where $4 was received by William Brown on January 14 and $3.20 on April 23, 1847. It is unknown what the relationship was with William Brown. Arriving in California in late January 1847, James spent the last four months in Los Angeles with his company. In April, military records noted he was "on duty at work on the fortification" helping to build Fort Moore. After discharge in July 1847, he reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers, serving until March 1848. He then likely made his way north to the gold mines. In a letter dated 4 October 1849, David Frederick sent a letter to Amasa Lyman who was on a gold mission in California. David wrote "*I would like To have you find a Young Man by the name of James Kibbey and try to get him to stay with the Boys and come home with You as he is a first rate Young fellow."*

The 1850 census documents he was living in the mining community of Tuolumne. He married in Merced, California in 1856 where two children were born. In 1857, James applied for bounty land noting he received it along with $30 back pay in a pension application. His pension stated he had resided in Mariposa and Merced since 1852. His family appeared on the 1870 and 1880 census record in Merced where he died in 1888.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Government Census records
4 Oct 1849, David Frederick (GSL City) to Amasa Lyman (San Francisco or Gold Mines)

John Morris King was born 23 September 1809 in Vermont, the oldest son of twelve children. His family moved to New York when he was seven. He married in 1833 and moved to Ohio later that year where one son was born. The family moved to several different locations and another child was born according to Family Search. In 1838, he received a letter from his father who had joined the Church and encouraged John to join them in Kirtland. He was baptized and briefly experienced the persecutions in Missouri before arriving in Quincy, Illinois in 1839 and Nauvoo in 1840 where his name appeared in a musical band. Two children were born and he experienced the death of his mother while in Nauvoo. On Feb 15, 1846, John traveled without his family across the Mississippi River with the first group of Saints. In his own account, he described how he went back and forth to Nauvoo, moving his wife and four children to different locations.

His name appeared on an early volunteer list at Mt Pisgah on July 7, 1846. Traveling to Council Bluffs, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 36. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he left what looks like a seven including his wife, Sally also known as Sarah. He likely only had three living children so this number may indicate other family members were with Sally. He sent a letter to Brigham Young on September 19 "*I have writen Two letters to my wife since I left the bluffs and had no inteligence from her I left my family at pisgah with the expectation that they would be fetched to the bluffs...my wife has no connection in the church and she needs a friend and a father. It is my wish that you would take her under your wach care.*" When he addressed the veterans at an 1855 reunion, he noted "*I left my wife and family at Pisgah, one of the sickliest parts in that district of county, and indeed a trying time to me."* At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $25 from his clothing allowance to his wife Sarah located at Mt. Pisgah. In accounts established for the soldiers, his wife listed as Sally Ann, received $6.80 on January 20 signed by John's brother Enoch, and $4 on February 13, 1847 signed by C.C. Rich, both coming from pay at Santa Fe. In a letter he sent on October 19, he noted he had borrowed $4 from another soldier to send funds back to her not knowing how much he would get. He wrote, "*Dear and effectinate Companion it is with gretitude to my heavenly Father that of embraced the opportunity to address a few lines more to you to inform you of my health which not very good at this time yet I am not under the care of the Doctor neather do I intend to."* John arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847 and was stationed with his company at San Diego for the last four months of enlistment.

After discharge in July 1847, John traveled north with the large Hancock Company on the way to find their families. Henry Bigler wrote "*After leaving the Fort & crossing the American Fork of the Sacramento R. Bro. Jno. King & I went to the house of a man by the name of Johnson who had married a dau. of widow Murphy*" who was a survivor of the Donner party. Bigler also noted he and John King with a small group traveled behind the larger Hancock Pace Lytle Company to assist Henry Hoyt who was ill. After Henry died on September 3rd, the group caught up to the main company before meeting Captain James Brown coming from Salt Lake. Learning his family was still in Iowa, John wrote on September 8, *"I felt very low in spirits it on the account of my family, as the news was grieving to me and puting to my heart. after prayer we retired to rest."* About half of the men turned around but others including John continued on. John broke off with a group of men before reaching Salt Lake and on December 17 wrote "*Arrived at Winter quarters a little after dark."* Reunited with his family, he applied for bounty land benefits in December 1848. One additional child was born in 1851 before the family traveled to the Great Basin in 1852.

At the 1855 reunion, he shared "*I now rejoice that I have the privilege of being with those who have waded through 'thick and thin'. ..I well remember the evening Brother Brigham called for recruits, and I also recollect that he promised inasmuch as we would go forth and do the best we could we should live to enjoy the society of the Saints again, and I feel to rejoice that we have the opportunity of realizing a fulfilment of the promise."* He married a plural wife in August of 1855 and died just four months later.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Journals: John M King, Henry Bigler
Letters from John M King
Daniel Tyler, A Concise History of the Mormon Battalion, 1855 reunion
Obituary

Thomas Kirk was born 18 May 1815 in England. Little is known of his parents or family. He emigrated to the U.S. on a passenger ship via New Orleans in 1843 with occupation listed as a shoemaker. Traveling to Nauvoo, he married about 1844 and purchased land. No temple ordinances have been found but a Seventies record suggests he was an active member. Leaving with the exiled Saints, they were located at Mt Pisgah where his name appeared on a volunteer list of men of men preparing to continue forward on June 22, 1846. He was still there on July 7 when he volunteered to serve in the Mormon Battalion as Church leaders started to recruit men for the military unit.

Traveling to Council Bluffs, he mustered in the Mormon Battalion on July 16, 1846 in Company B at age 31. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he left his wife behind at Mt. Pisgah with three cows. He sent $30 back from his clothing allowance from Fort Leavenworth. Thomas fully expected that his family would travel west with the Saints the next year. On October 19, Thomas wrote Church leadership from Santa Fe "*it is with pleasure that I now embrace the opportunity of writing a few lines unto you the object of which is to inform you that I have done to the upmost of my power in assisting my family with the means which I have received since the under taking of this expedition. Therefore I believe that you will fulfill your part or promise in rising your influence to have my family taken over the mountains*." In November, historian Norma Ricketts noted the soldiers "*had a feast of antelope and a black-tailed deer, killed by Thomas Kirk, both roasted in a dug-out pit."* On January 14, 1847, his wife received $7.20 from money he had sent back from pay at Santa Fe that was listed in a Camp Creek ledger. That same day she spent $17.50 on credit at the Winter Quarters store that came from his clothing allowance, purchasing food items like sugar, coffee, and salt and other household items like soap and calico material, leaving $12.50 in cash.

Arriving with the main command in California in late January 1847, his company was stationed at San Diego, working on various projects around the small community with other soldiers. After discharge in July 1847, he likely traveled with the large Hancock Company, arriving in the Salt Lake valley. He wrote a letter to Church leaders located in Council Bluffs on January 9, 1848. ... "*I am one of the soldier bretheron, that went the whole rout through California, and arrived at this place on the 27 of October: consequently I have not times or means, to return to my family in the falls; as I would like to have done. My family I left at Pizgah, [Pisgah]which consists of my wife, wifes father, and mother; if they are all still living; which I would be very thankfull to have assisted in removing to this place in the spring. If you think it wisdom to order some asistance for their removal: I left them without team or waggon. I have put in a bushel of wheat, and shall do my best to put in some 5 or 6 acres of corn, and other seeds in the spring. So that you will understand, that their lugage will not be great; having to bring no more provision, than what will serve them till they arive at this place. I also intend to meet them if possable with a yoke of catle, and a waggon. therefore If you see fit to give any orders for their removal, please to state the same in a few lines, to them in this letter; and forward it to them. To that they can write to me. then I can make my calculations accordingly."*

Thomas left Salt Lake sometime in the spring and arrived in Iowa by August 1848 when a bounty land application was filed. A child was born the following year in May 1849. His wife traveled pregnant on their way to Salt Lake in 1850 but Thomas died on the trail. His death was recorded in Jacob Hamblin's journal in June 1850: *"Br Kirk died of colery between 11 and 12."* As a widow she gave birth to a daughter in Salt Lake after they arrived. She remarried in 1857 and lived in Provo until eventually returning to Iowa by 1880 where her daughter lived.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Passenger List, 1843, Jacob Hamblin journal
Government Census records, Family Search records
Letters to Church leaders and wife at Church Archives
Norma Ricketts, The Mormon Battalion, page 88

Albert Knapp was born 10 July 1825 in New York, the oldest of five children. His father was baptized in 1834. One family record suggests Albert was baptized in March 1846. A baptism date of 1851 for Albert is listed on Family Search but it is uncertain if that is a rebaptism record. In 1842, Albert's family joined the Saints in Nauvoo. When Albert's father died in Nauvoo in 1845, his mother remarried in Council Bluffs in June 1846 just prior to the Mormon Battalion recruitment.

At age 21, Albert's name appeared on an early volunteer list at Mt. Pisgah on July 7, 1846 and he traveled to Council Bluffs where he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E, the last to be organized. He left two oxen with his stepfather, George Coulson, whom Albert sent $20 to from his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth. George also received $5.40 on January 19, 1847 coming from Albert's pay at Santa Fe. George spent $20 for food and supplies on March 3, 1847 according to the Winter Quarters store ledger. His mother wrote a letter to the Presidency on August 18 listing the supplies they needed although she noted Albert sent $40 - not $20. " *I feel willing to abide the counsel given to send the money sent to me by my son Albert Knapp to St. Lewis to buy those things we need the most at present. We are poor and did not come fitted for this journey. Mr. Coulson thinks if he had some blacksmith tools he could work and obtain means to support his family and perhaps means to go farther. We have divided our little to them that are in poorer circumstances than ourselves and continue to do so, but I think we soon shall want some assistance ourselves. Mr. Coulson is sick with the chill fever and we have no house nor grass cut for our cattle."*

Arriving with the command in California in late January 1847, Albert's company was assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. Military records indicated he was "*on duty at work on the fortification*" in April, helping to build Fort Moore. In his autobiography, Joseph Bates explained Albert's travels after discharge. *I [Joseph Bates], with five others, namely: Calvin W. Moore, Christopher Layton, Walter Barnes, Albert Knapp, and Shadric Holdaway, went to work for a man by the name of Julian Williams. I worked for this man some five or six months when I, with C. W. Moore, A. Knapp, W. Barnes and S. Holdaway, went to Monterey, California and worked at this place until August 1848. We then went to the gold mines which had just been discovered on the South Fork of American River. I worked in the mines twelve days and worked out 1800 dollars. I then started for Salt Lake."* On the trail, John Borrowman recorded in his journal "*Fri. [Aug]18th. …brother Knap [Knapp] broke an axel…*"

Albert arrived in Utah with the Ebenezer Brown Company wagons in 1848 and applied for land in the valley that fall although he did not deposit gold in the Brigham Young gold account. He married in January 1849 and they moved to Farmington where their first of six children were born. His name began to appear on Utah Militia muster rolls in September 1850, continuing on various rolls through 1857. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in January 1851 in Missouri but he submitted his own application from Salt Lake that same year in August for $100 scrip in lieu of land. In 1855, Albert was called on an Indian mission to Las Vegas where they built a fort. Returning to Salt Lake, he married a plural wife in 1857 and added one more child to his posterity. According to a family history, Albert traveled to California sometime after the 1860 census, supposedly after his home burned down. In 1861, his wife sent a letter to Brigham Young, wanting to talk about what happened to her husband who apparently did not return. In 1863, Albert wrote a letter to his daughter. "*Bishop Hess and Lott Smith promised me before I left home that my family should not suffer while I was gone. Your mother worked very hard and I will tell you a little of what I was doing. I was prospecting for money to send to you and to help myself with...Thus I worked the next summer from 14 to 16 hours a day and I wrote your mother every opportunity and told her if she could get along a couple of years longer we would have plenty. And while I was riding to gather grass for the mules I received a private injury that will last me as long as I live, and I have not done a days work in the past year.*" He died in 1864 while living with his sister.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Journals: Joseph Bates, John Borrowman
Various letters in possession of Church and family

Barnabas Lake was born 3 June 1827 in Ontario, Canada, one of ten children. He was five years old when his parents joined the Church. The family moved to Kirtland, Ohio in 1833 where Family Search indicates he was baptized in 1835 likely when he turned eight. They then moved to Springfield, Illinois in 1838 and Nauvoo in 1844.

In 1846, the family traveled with the Saints to Council Bluffs where Barnabas enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A at age 19. From Fort Leavenworth, Barnabas sent $10 from his clothing allowance to his father. His father also received $4 on January 30 and $3.20 on February 13, 1847 both coming from pay at Santa Fe. In his pension disability application, three men testified they were in the same mess with Barnabas. Joseph Taylor and John Thompson were in Company A although James W Shupe was in Company C but traveled with him in the Brown detachment. The pension application indicated he experienced chronic dysentery or diarrhea and severe piles also known as hemorrhoids along the trail to Santa Fe which likely was a result of drinking contaminated water from which he suffered for much of his life. His pension noted he was treated by a doctor who was no longer alive but didn't provide a name. He was sent with the Brown detachment, spending the winter of 1846-47 in Pueblo. Traveling to the Great Basin with the detachments, he arrived in Salt Lake behind the vanguard company in July 1847. His name was listed among the first of two large companies returning to Iowa, the first leaving on August 17 and arrived in Council Bluffs in October. Barnabas applied for bounty land benefits from Missouri in April 1848 where he married in March 1850. Traveling to Salt Lake that year with his extended family, his wife died tragically along the trail at Devil's Gate.

Barnabas settled in Brown's Fort with his family and married again in 1851 in Ogden. His wife gave birth to eight children as they resided in various locations. His name began to appear on Utah Militia muster rolls in 1852 at Brown's Fort (Ogden) and continued through 1863 where his name appeared on a roll in Cache County. Barnabas and his family moved to Hyrum, Cache County, Utah, in 1862, but later located at Huntsville in Weber County. He also resided for a short time at Five Points, near Ogden. He then moved to Clifton, Idaho in 1875 and Fairview, Idaho in 1881 where he resided with his family until his death. Following a surgical operation for the removal of a tumor of the bowels, he died in 1893. In a tribute to him by Andrew Jenson in the Latter-day Saint Biographical Encyclopedia, Barnabas "*was a Seventy, belonging to the 18th Quorum, and followed farming as his principal avocation in life. He was a man of few words, but was honest, industrious and law-abiding. He would rather suffer wrong than do wrong and was one of a class of men who do not push themselves to the front. His faith in the gospel and his love for the servants of God was unbounded."*

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
Family history submitted by Traci Black
Latter-day Saint Biographical Encyclopedia
Obituary

Lisbon Lamb was born 27 July 1827 in New York, the oldest of fourteen children. He was baptized in 1835 at age eight. During his childhood the family moved from New York to Ohio, then to Missouri and Illinois, experiencing the persecutions of the early Saints. Fleeing Nauvoo, the family arrived in Council Bluffs in 1846 where Lisbon enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 18. There is no record of Lisbon sending money back to his family.

In his pension disability application, he indicated his leg was permanently injured by the cold which caused his leg to cramp, wither up, and eventually shorten, and asked to go on crutches. He noted he was originally in the care of Dr. Sanderson and was turned over to Dr. McIntyre at Santa Fe who cared for him and other sick men. Lisbon was sent to Pueblo with the Brown detachment, spending the winter of 1846-47 before traveling to Salt Lake the following spring. Family stories suggest he was among a group of soldiers who pursued some stolen horses although the names are not mentioned in the two journals of Joel Terrell and John Steele that mention the event. Joel Terrell wrote, *[June]14th this morning a detachment of 11 being sent on to [Ft] Laramy I being one of that number to find some stolen horses we traviled some 40 ms and lodged all night on a branch some 6 ms from Larimy. 16th this day an additional attachment came to our assistance and we took what we could find and returned back a short distance to camp."* The family history also suggested they caught up with the Vanguard Company which was actually a different group who left the main group on June 28 with Thomas Williams and met the Vanguard on July 4. Lisbon's name was not included in the journal who identified those twelve men. Lisbon arrived in Salt Lake with the detachments on July 29 behind the Vanguard Company. His name appeared on the list of the first company leaving Salt Lake on August 17, 1847. On Friday September 27, William Clayton recorded Lisbon was among three men who "*volunteered to go and kill what meat they can for those who have none. They have got enough to last them through...during the day the brethren killed five buffalo and one bull which are considered sufficient to last the first division home."* On October 21 Clayton wrote "*This morning brother Empey, Lamb, and myself started early accompanied by six horsemen and arrived in Winter Quarters a little before noon*." Reunited with his family, Lisbon applied for bounty land benefits the following July and married in February 1849. In September, he was listed among those building a log tabernacle for the Saints to meet, spending a half day on the project. Traveling with his family to Salt Lake in 1850, family records indicated he was employed by his father as a cooper by trade and also worked at wagon and carriage making. His name began to appear on Utah Militia muster rolls in 1850 and was listed on multiple rolls in 1853 and 1854. His wife gave birth to three children with the second one born in a cabin in 1857 where Lisbon and his family resided during the Utah War. The cabin was located in a canyon running south of what is now Parley's Canyon where Lisbon ran a sawmill. The canyon was later named Lamb's Canyon. Although Lisbon's name does not appear on any muster rolls in 1857, family stories suggest Lisbon and Sarah remained in the canyon to serve as some of the "lookouts" for the approaching Johnston's army. Sarah was soon left to care for her babies alone, as Lisbon joined Lot Smith's Raiders and went to help forestall the entry of the soldiers. The 1870 Census record again showed his occupation as a cooper and the 1880 census reflected his occupation as a carpenter. In 1866, Lisbon married a plural wife who gave birth to seven children in Farmington except one who was born in Morgan County according to Family Search.

In 1880, Lisbon was in Ogden working on business for his pension when he died suddenly, going to bed and never waking up. His obituary stated while in the Battalion "he contracted a disease that no doubt was the cause of his death, and from the effects of it he was a cripple up to the time of his decease. In 1907, his first wife attended a Mormon Battalion reunion as recorded in the Davis County Clipper.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land and pension applications
Life story submitted by John Woodward III
Life story written by Harriet Jane Lamb Stradling
Davis County Clipper, 12 Apr 1907, Fri, Page 1, 6th col, Farmington Fractions, 7th paragraph
Journals: Joel Terrill, William Clayton

William Lance was born 6 October 1828 in Canada, one of twelve children. The birth year was shown as 1829 on the Brigham Young return (Church roster) but he listed his age as 18 in July 1847. A sister's birth in March of 1830 seems to confirm his birth year of 1828 which is reflected on his headstone. Some of the family joined the Church about 1836 and traveled to Ohio in 1838 before moving to Lee Iowa by 1840. William was baptized in 1843.

Traveling to Council Bluffs in 1846, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E at age 17, the last company to be organized. Since he was not married, the Brigham Young return reflected he left no one behind. Traveling with the main command, William was listed on rolls on duty as a teamster in December 1846 and January 1847. James V Williams wrote, "*December 1st. While traveling this forenoon, one of my messmates, William Lance had found and killed a nice fat cow of the wild Mexican type. The command had nooned. He came into camp, and got a couple of pack saddles, and a couple of mule ropes, etc. He told me to go with him about 2 miles from camp, and help him bring in some beef. There were three of us that went. We found the meat all right, loaded our mules and returned to camp a little before roll call."*

Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, he served in Los Angeles for the last four months of his enlistment. After discharge, he reenlisted four days later on July 20, 1847 in the Mormon Volunteers, serving until March 1848. William's father died at Council Bluffs in 1849 and his mother became a plural wife to William Draper, father of Phebe Draper Palmer Brown who accompanied the Battalion. His mother likely traveled to Utah in 1851 with several other married children.

William has not been found in a census record in Utah or California in 1850 but likely remained in California after discharge in July 1847. A later widow's pension application noted he stayed in California for quite a long time. He made his way north where William applied for bounty land benefits for both the Mormon Battalion and the Mormon Volunteers in 1855 in San Francisco with agent J. D. Stevenson who was a former military officer of the Mormon Battalion in California. Another agent submitted an application in William's name in Salt Lake in 1857 which was rejected because one had already been issued.

It appears William followed Brigham Young's request and returned to Utah for the Utah War and was shown on a muster roll for the Utah Militia in Salt Lake in 1857. His name appeared on a census record in 1860 in American Fork where other family members lived and he married in 1862. His wife gave birth to one child before she died in 1864. He remarried in 1867 and an additional wife in 1870 although neither wife bore any children. He was listed again on Utah Militia rolls in 1861 and 1866 during the Black Hawk War.

He died in America Fork in 1878. In a widow's pension application, his second wife noted her husband could not write. Her pension application was rejected because she had remarried. In a witness statement for his marriage and death, Nathaniel Spens who was likely a close friend, stated William died in his arms.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
Government records
Journal: James V Williams

Ebenezer Landers was born 29 September 1816 in Canada, one of four children. He married in 1838 and sometime after that his family was introduced to the Church. It is not known when Ebenezer was baptized but his father was living in Hancock County in 1840 and was baptized in Nauvoo in 1842. However the rest of the family may not have joined the Church and none joined the Saints in Utah. According to Family Search, both parents died in Illinois about 1850.

Joining the Saints as they left Nauvoo and arriving in Council Bluff in 1846s, Ebenezer enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 29. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent two amounts to his wife from his clothing allowance - one for $10 and one for $6 in the care of Bro Hause. His Winter Quarters store ledger account started on March 16 and reflected she received $10 cash on May 8 and $6 on June 12, 1847. She also received $4.95 on January 22, 1847 coming from pay at Santa Fe. Military records noted Ebenezer was a daily duty teamster for September/October on their way to Santa Fe. Arriving in California in late January 1847, Ebenezer was stationed with the Battalion at San Luis Rey. On February 27, he was among a small group who were sent back to retrieve supplies and wagons left behind on the Colorado River. Returning to the main command at Los Angeles, he was assigned to accompany General Kearny to Fort Leavenworth, leaving in mid-May. According to his pension disability application, he was injured on the trip. "*On our return trip to Sutter's Fort, Upper California, we camped about two miles from the same and bought some fat oxen from Sutter to kill and dry beef to carry us over the mountains. While lassoing a large ox on horseback my saddle-girth broke and the ox ran away with me when I fell to the ground my back nearly broken and I have been a cripple ever since...The camp remained here for two or three days where the commander-in- chief came to one in person and said 'Lander's I am inclined to discharge you and give you a horse, saddle and bridle and provisions and leave you at the Fort.' I replied 'Gen' don't do it. But put me on my horse, and put a man by my side and I will return with you.' He answered 'I'll do it' and behaved as a kind friend and perfect gentleman to me, taking me back to Leavenworth with him where he gave me my discharge."* Battalion member and hospital steward, William Spencer confirmed this injury in a witness statement. Although a pay record and bounty land application has not been found, he would have been paid for the extra service beyond the one-year enlistment and likely applied for his bounty land warrant at Atchison, Missouri which was redeemed in 1851 by someone else.

His pension application described his various residences after discharge. I then "*went to Council Bluffs for a year or so...then went to Salt Lake and lived there one year and I then went to Provo and lived there two or three years...I then went to California San Bernardino staid there three or four years...I then went to Cache Valley lived there four years...I then came to Eureka was there three or four years...I then came to Salem and have staid here every since*." He likely arrived in Utah about 1850. This description correlates with his service in the Utah Militia where his name appeared multiple times on muster rolls between 1851 and 1853 in Provo and once in 1861 in Cache Valley. His wife was childless as she traveled with Ebenezer throughout Utah and California. Upon their return from San Bernardino in 1858, he supposedly was sealed to a plural wife in 1858. According to Family Search they had no posterity although his first wife did not mention her in her widow's pension application. He died in Salem, Utah in 1896 and was buried in Payson, Utah.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
Biography submitted by Judith Decker

Lewis Lane was born 10 December 1825 in Illinois, the oldest son of nine children. Some family members joined the Church prior to 1840 and traveled to Hancock County with his mother's family where his mother died in 1840. His father remarried, adding five additional children to the family. They were listed on the 1842 Nauvoo Census record and left with the Saints as they traveled to Council Bluffs in 1846.

At age 20, Lewis enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D with a rank of Corporal. His mother's brother, William Wesley Willis, was in Company A. Lewis sent $10 to his father from his clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth which his father spent on food and supplies recorded on March 26 on the Winter Quarters store ledger. His father served as a bishop in Council Bluffs. While his uncle left the main command with a detachment of sick men, Lewis continued on with his company. Military records noted he was in charge of beef cattle in November and on duty as a butcher in December. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, Lewis was reduced in rank with another officer at San Luis Rey in February because they complained about short rations the day before. He was stationed at Los Angeles with his company for the last four months of enlistment where military records stated he was "on duty at work on the fortification" in April where they were building Fort Moore.

After discharge in July 1847, he traveled with the large Hancock Company and likely continued to Salt Lake. His uncle arrived in Salt Lake with the detachments in July and some of his siblings arrived in the second company of Saints that year with their widowed grandmother while his father and his second family initially remained behind in Council Bluffs. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in December 1848 but he was not present. He was likely with his sister who traveled and married in Nevada on their way to California in 1849. In a biographical sketch of her husband, Lewis B Myers, it noted "*After two or three months he formed a partnership with Nathan Fairbanks and Louis Lane, and opened a store at Greenwood, in El Dorado county, no doubt the first one kept in the place...Louis Lane soon died.* Family records estimated his death in 1850. Interestingly, Lewis B Myers was a mountain man who was living in Pueblo and traveled to Salt Lake with the Crow family who was part of the Mississippi Company. Leading a company of Saints to the Great Basin in 1852, his father and second wife died of cholera along the trail.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Government records
Family records, Brief History of William Phipps Lane
Life sketch, Lewis B Myers

Thurston Larson was born 23 September 1828 in Norway, one of four children. The family emigrated to the U.S. in 1836. His older brother Lars Jr wrote, "*Many of our countrymen coming from our motherland were gathering in Norwegian settlements waiting for the opportunity to obtain land from the United States government. That opportunity we thought would come to us in what was then the western frontier of Illinois and Missouri. We left La Salle County with other families in 1837 for Shelby County, Missouri to establish a Norwegian colony in that place.*" The family then moved across the Missouri/Iowa border to a Norwegian settlement in Lee County, Iowa, to a small town called Sugar Creek in Ambrosia Township. "*There was a great deal of talk about the natural resources in the Iowa territory. Land we thought would be available to us. Obtaining title to the land was much more difficult than we first thought. There were many restrictions and speculators had poured into the area grabbing up most of the land."* His father died in 1842, the year before the family met missionaries and joined the Church in 1843. A brother died in Sugar Creek in 1843. They lived in Nauvoo for a short time before returning to Sugar Creek to avoid the mobs where his mother died in January 1846.

Traveling to Council Bluffs in 1846, Thurston enlisted in the Mormon Battalion as a private in Company C at age 17. However it appears he was not present at the muster on July 16 because his name was added at the end of the roll as men were backfilled to add additional men to the various companies. At Santa Fe, he was sent on detached service to Pueblo with sick and inefficient men, twenty women with their spouses and a few children. Spending the winter of 1846-47 in Pueblo, he traveled to Salt Lake in the spring, arriving on July 29, 1847.

Thurston was on the list of the Brigham Young Companies returning to Iowa. But according to Heber C Kimball journal, he turned back to Salt Lake soon after leaving. "*Friday 27 [August 1847].-- travelled 4 miles down on the others side where we reached "ogden's Fort"…. The names of those going back with my wagons are as follows:-- Howard Egan, Hosea Cushing, Wm. King, Geo. Billings, Andrew Gibbons, Carlos[?] Murray, Ralph Douglas, Abel M. Sargeant, Wm. Terrill, Albert Sharp, Thurston Larson, & Edward Holden.*

In November 1847, he joined Jefferson Hunt in a rescue mission to California to gather needed supplies for the Saints in Salt Lake. He submitted a letter on December 18, 1896 for the Pioneer Jubilee describing various locations and events. *"I understand that the Semi-Centennial Commission wished the names of the men that arrived in Salt Lake City in the year 1847. I am one of the men that arrived July 29, 1847 under Capt Brown Company C of the Mormon Battalion. I helped make the first Bowry on Temple Blvd...Captain Jefferson Hunt and myself went to California to bring milk cans and calves back to Utah in the Spring of 1848."* He received a certificate to verify his service in the Battalion in October 1848 and a bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in December that year. He stated he applied for bounty land and thought he received the warrant about 1855 or 1856 although it was actually sold sometime before it was redeemed in 1851. It is uncertain when he received the funds for its sale.

Thurston's two living brothers made their way to Salt Lake in 1850. He served in the Battalion of Life Guards beginning in 1852 and continued his service in the Utah Militia as late as 1869 with the South Cottonwood Cavalry. He served under the command of Lot Smith during the Civil War when the U.S. government asked the Church to provide men to guard the mail route along parts of the Overland Trail. Thurston finally married in 1859 and settled his family in the South Cottonwood area where five children were born. His pension application did not mention his trip to California in 1848 but it listed residences "*from 1847-49 at Salt Lake City, Utah; from 1849 to 1858 in California and Utah alternately; from 1858 to 1881, in Salt Lake County Utah; since 1881, in Oneida and Bingham Counties Idaho."* In 1897, he marched in the Pioneer Jubilee parade Mormon Battalion entry. He lived until 1907 and was buried in Parker Cemetery, Fremont County, in Idaho.

Sources:

Military, Church, and Family records
Journals: Lars Larson, Heber C Kimball
Salt Lake Tribune, July 25, 1897
Utah Militia records

David Saunders Laughlin was born 26 April 1816 in Maine, one of seven and the oldest son. It doesn't appear any of his family joined the Church. His obituary noted he joined the Church in Kirtland, Ohio and suffered persecutions in Missouri. Likely at this time, David returned to his family who were living in Vermont where he married in 1840 and then traveled to Nauvoo where his wife died in 1845.

At age 30, David enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D in July 1846 as a late enlister after the original muster with his name added at the end of the roll. Arriving at Santa Fe, he was sent to Pueblo with the Brown detachment where he spent the winter of 1846-47. The following spring, he traveled with the detachments on their way to Salt Lake. John Steele provided an account as they left Pueblo. On Wednesday June 9, he wrote "*Shelton come up with 10 oxen and 2 cows which were afterwards sold - one to Captain Brown for 13 ½ and the other to David Leughland [Laughlin] for 20 dollars."* Arriving in Salt Lake in July 1847 behind the Vanguard Company, he attended a sacrament meeting on August 8 where assignments were given to prepare the area for incoming companies.

On August 30, David's name appeared on the list of the second company returning to Council Bluffs where they arrived in October 1847. He applied for bounty land benefits in December 1847, one of the very first bounty land applications other than Kearny's escorts. He then traveled to Ohio where two siblings and his mother lived. His obituary stated he was called on a mission there. He met a woman who was divorced and had a one-year-old child and family stories suggest he baptized this woman and then married her in April 1849. Twin boys were born in January 1851 who sadly lived only a few hours. A bounty land warrant may have been lost because it was issued in 1848 and he submitted another request with three months extra pay stating he had not received it yet. No redemption record has been found for either application although it may relate to the spelling of the last name. The application was submitted from Council Bluffs in November 1851, suggesting they had moved there before traveling west in 1852. The family settled briefly in Cottonwood where another child was born in 1853. Soon after, the small family was called to help settle Cedar Fort where their last child was born in 1855. David's health began to fail and he died at age 40 in December 1856 at Cedar Fort, Utah after a long illness. Family stories suggest before his death he made his wife promise to marry Bishop Henry Freeman Cook, in order that Bishop Cook could take care of their children. She became a plural wife to Bishop Cook in 1857, giving birth to four additional children whom she took care of mostly on her own.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land applications
Journal: John Steele
Obituary

John Lawson was born 20 June 1805 in New York, second oldest of six children according to Family Search. Both parents died when he was a teenager. He married in 1827 and joined the Church in its infancy although his wife did not. His wife provided a detailed account of where they lived in her widow's pension application in 1888. Their first three children were born in New York before moving to Kirtland, Ohio where one child was born in 1837. They lived in several other locations before moving to Fountain Green, Hancock County, Illinois by 1839 and then Macedonia, Illinois also called Ramus. The last four children were born in Illinois although his wife noted she had two other births and infant deaths. He served several short missions in 1841 and 1844. His wife noted he was a blacksmith by trade and explained "*I never had any trouble with my husband except on religion. My husband joined the Mormon Church in New York several years before our marriage.* [This statement may be off since they married in 1827 and the Church was organized in 1830.] *He never had any wife beside me until after he left me."* Leaving his family including his wife who was pregnant, John traveled to Mt Pisgah where his name appeared on a volunteer list on June 22, 1846 planning to move forward on the trail. Traveling to Council Bluffs, John enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 41. On the Brigham Young return (Church roster), John noted he left eight behind including his wife and seven children at Hancock Illinois with two wagons, eight horses, four oxen and two cows. His wife gave birth to their last child in November 1846. At some point his young son James joined his father and was an officer servant to Lt Ruel Barrus. At Fort Leavenworth, John sent $20 to Council Bluffs from his clothing allowance to the poor. Norma Ricketts mentioned John several times during his enlistment taken from various journals. On December 10, 1846 (San Pedro Valley, Arizona) Many bulls were neck deep in the brush. Albert Smith and John Lawson went after the meat of a wild bull killed earlier in the day. On November 29, Samuel Rogers wrote "*We divided our mess, I sleeping with Lawson in the wagon."* In Daniel Tyler's history of the Battalion which Norma Ricketts refers to for January 17, 1847, "*John Lawson reached camp after dark; he was riding and packing a private mule, on which was carried his clothing, blankets, gun, etc. He left the mule packed for a few minutes and was not able to find either the animal or its loading afterwards, although a thorough search was made that night and the next morning*." Arriving in California in late January and spending the first six weeks in San Luis Rey, Company B was sent to San Diego where Ricketts referred to journal accounts again. On Mar 23, 1847, Robert Owen, John Lawson, John Borrowman, and Azariah Smith went to the ocean after more mussels per Azariah Smith's journal. On April 8, John Lawson built a blacksmith forge and on July 6, he was operating a blacksmith shop. Military records indicate he was sick in March and April 1847. After discharge in July 1847, he and his son traveled with the Hancock Company to the Great Basin. There is confusion about whether John went back to Council Bluffs. His pension stated he remained in Utah from 1847-1849 and his name appeared on a Utah Militia muster roll in 1851 stating he first mustered in May 1849. His son James was also on the roll. However, the Isaac Clark company record stated *"[October] 11[1849] About 14 miles completed this days Journey and Karaled with Capt Richards Camp near Big Sandy, Experienced the slight shower of thunder[,] rain and hail during the day—Sent B. T Stuarts & John Lawson to the Valley this forenoon with Dispatches from the Camp to Prest. Young."* It is likely he met them as the company reorganized at Liberty Pole on the Platte River a few weeks along the trail per company descriptions and returned to Salt Lake. He married again in Salt Lake the fall of 1849 and his wife gave birth to a child in June 1850. The family was listed on an 1851 census in San Pete County including his teenage son from his first marriage. That same year, John applied for $100 scrip in lieu of cash for his bounty land benefits. John's pension application noted he resided in Salt Lake from 1847-49, in Manti from 1849-1855, Lehi from 1855-1861, and to Harmony Utah until the date of his application in 1887. His wife gave birth to eight more children as they traveled to the various places of residences but they separated. A brief history of his daughter, Sarah, indicated he left the family and joined the Josephites. He joined the RLDS Church in 1870 in Salt Lake and traveled east. In a widow's pension application submitted from Missouri, his first wife stated she received a letter from him from Northern Illinois in 1871 indicating he was living with young Joe Smith. His daughter's history noted he returned to Utah about six years later, wandering about until his death. Although a headstone featured a death date of 1884 in Harmony, Utah, he applied for pension in 1887 and his first wife provided his death date of January 16, 1888, in her widow's pension application.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Pension and bounty land applications
Daniel Tyler, A Concise History, page 245, Will Bagley, Army of Israel, page 155
Norma Ricketts, The Mormon Battalion, Journals: Samuel Rogers, Azariah Smith, Isaac Clark Company
True Latter Day Saints Herald: March 15 & June 1, 1870, February 15, 1872, March 15, 1873, April 15, 1873

Christopher Layton was born 8 March 1821 in England, one of seven children. In an autobiography he noted "*There were no schools in our village so I had no chance for an education; and as my parents were poor, I was obliged to help in supporting the family by working while very young*." He worked at various farm related jobs. He married in 1842 and emigrated to America in 1843 as his wife gave birth to their first child on board their sailing vessel. In a short description of their travels up the Mississippi River via a ship and then a barge, Christopher described "*here we had to stay two weeks waiting for ice on the river to break up...About the 7th of April, a small steamer fastened a cable onto the barge and tugged us up the river toward Nauvoo."* Their two-month-old son died before reaching St. Louis and was buried on the riverbank. His wife gave birth to a daughter in 1844 before she died in 1845 leaving Christopher with a young daughter in the care of others as he left Nauvoo for Council Bluffs in 1846. In a biography about his daughter, it quoted Christopher stating William and Ann Smith "*took my baby and cared for her as tenderly as they could have done for their own*."

At age 25, Christopher enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $5 from his clothing allowance to William Smith for "keeping a child." William spent the $5 on food and supplies on December 12, 1846 as recorded in the Winter Quarters store ledger. On his way to Santa Fe, military records indicated Christopher was a daily duty teamster during September/October. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, he was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, he remained in Southern California. In his autobiography, Joseph Bates wrote "*I, with five others, namely: Calvin W. Moore, Christopher Layton, Walter Barnes, Albert Knapp, and Shadric Holdaway, went to work for a man by the name of Julian Williams."* James V Williams also mentioned Christopher Layton in his memories. "*About the 23rd of August I got a furlough to go to Rancho Chino to recover a mare that I loaned to Joseph W. Bates to ride there and to leave in the care of Christopher Layton who was employed by Don Julian Williams the owner of the rancho in making soap."* According to an account taken from his funeral address given by President Joseph F. Smith, *"while in Southern California, Christopher bought 100 horses for $1.50 each, drove them north to the gold rush country and sold them for $100 each. On that trip a horse fell on him and broke his leg. A widow and her two daughters took care of him for 3 months.*" His obituary also noted "*While there he broke his leg and during the time he was laid up he learned the Spanish language.*" Although he didn't mine himself, he got lots of gold through horse trading, noting he was a horse keeper as a child. He married in San Francisco in 1849 but the marriage didn't work out. His obituary noted he remained in California until 1850. "*He left the coast in March of 1850 and sailed around South America, landing in England where he spent the summer. While here he married Sarah Martin, who accompanied him to St Louis Mo...He stopped near St. Louis and rented a farm one year employing some of the emigrants to work it...Arrived in Utah September 3rd, 1852.*"

He married his first plural wife shortly after arriving in Salt Lake, followed by six additional wives, resulting in a very large posterity. Christopher applied for his bounty land benefits in 1853 and his name began to appear on Utah Militia rolls beginning in 1853 through 1861. Settling in Davis County, he was also involved in the community, serving two terms in the Utah Legislature and one of the first directors of the Utah Central Railroad. He erected many buildings of all kinds. To honor his contributions, Layton, Utah was named after him in 1885. He served in a variety of Church leadership positions and callings starting with a mission to Carson Nevada in 1856 and bishop of Kaysville Ward in 1862 and later as stake president in Arizona. Christopher attended a pioneer celebration in Ogden in 1896, two years before his death in 1898. Two wives were still living at the time of his death. Sarah who married in 1852 and Elizabeth who married in 1878 both applied for his pension benefits requiring interviews and recommendations of who was the legal wife by a pension examiner, noting Christopher had eight plural wives although he technically had ten marriages over his lifetime. The examiner determined Sarah was his legal wife and Elizabeth was never his lawful wife. The report also noted he had 65 children, 51 who were still living. His obituary also noted he had 65 children and 164 grandchildren, either the "largest or second largest in the Mormon Church."

Sources:

Military and Church records, Pension and bounty land applications
Autobiography, Christopher Layton, Joseph Bates, James V Williams
Obituary
Biography of Elizabeth Layton Galbraith, by Kenneth R Rasmussen, 2010
Christopher Layton Biography, compiled by family in 1966 (includes first-hand accounts)
Ogden Daily Standard, July 17, 1896

James William Lemmon was born 16 May 1827 in Indiana, the oldest of thirteen children. His father moved his family to Illinois in 1830, acquiring a farm in Quincy where they heard the gospel in 1840. James was baptized in 1842. His father welcomed the exiled Saints as they fled Missouri and was on a mission when Joseph Smith was murdered. James traveled with the Saints to Council Bluffs in 1846 without his family where he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A at age 19. Recorded on the Brigham Young return (Church roster), he left two oxen in the care of Jacob Myers. There is no record of James sending money back from his clothing allowance since his family remained in Illinois until 1850 when they moved to Council Bluffs and eventually traveled to Utah in 1852.

In his pension application, James wrote "*was ordered on, and did make several force marches, and did endure a great deal of hardships, by fatigue, thirst and heat; and that I encountered a great many dangers too numerous to insert here.* He arrived in California with the main command and was assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. On June 15, 1847, he was on detached service per order of Captain Hunt. It is unknown what this assignment involved.

After discharge in July 1847, he reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers and served an additional eight months in San Diego. After discharge in March 1848, James then traveled the southern route with the Boyle Company and arrived in Utah in June. He applied for land in Salt Lake valley in the fall of 1848. He purchased a Battalion certificate in October 1848 which was carried by Eli Whipple to Iowa, possibly intending to use it for a bounty land application although none was filed then. Instead James applied for bounty land in 1853 and 1856, receiving land for both his Mormon Battalion and Mormon Volunteer service although some of the information on the redemption record was mixed up, stating his captain was Captain Davis in both units and only giving him 120 acres for his Mormon Battalion service instead of 160 acres.

James married in 1850 or 1851, and they resided for a time at Parowan where a daughter was born and his name appeared on a muster roll in 1852. In 1853 the family was in Ogden Valley in Weber County where a son was born and possibly in Cottonwood where his name appeared on a Utah Muster roll in April of that year. Based on a pension record, they divorced and James remarried in 1856. They moved to Sanpete County where their first child was born in Fort Ephraim in 1857 where again his name is shown on a Utah Militia muster roll. Two other children were born, the last in Mt Pleasant in 1863. They eventually moved to Weston, Idaho by the 1870 census and the 1880 census noted James' occupation as a farmer. Late in his life, he applied for a pension disability, noting he was injured by "*heavy lifting in loading timber on a wagon."* Supported by his son Alfred, he owned thirty-eight acres of dry farm that were assessed at $4 per acre. He also owned two horses and a cow. His wife Elizabeth died in 1897, and James died in 1908 and was buried in the Weston Cemetery.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Government Census records

Samuel Lewis was born 27 October 1829 in Kentucky, the oldest of eight children. The family moved to Illinois in 1836 where they were introduced to the Church. They moved to Far West where Samuel was baptized in 1837. In 1838, he experienced the terror of the Haun's Mill massacre where his father was shot but survived. Moving to Quincy in 1839, the family settled in Nauvoo the following year. Leaving Nauvoo with the Saints in 1846, Samuel was a late enlister in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 16 with his name added at the end of the roll as they recruited more and backfilled companies after the minimum of 73 was reached.

From Fort Leavenworth, Samuel sent $28 from his clothing allowance to his father who spent it for food and supplies and a little cash which was recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on December 23. His father also received $5 on January 15, 1847 coming from pay at Santa Fe. His grandson shared some of the stories his grandfather would tell. "*He told me of how he suffered for food on that march. How he boiled his boot tops, to get a little nourishment. How he strained water full of wigglers with a rag for a strainer, to get a little water to drink when they were suffering of thirst. How they were nearly killed by a heard of of wild bulls."* Arriving in California in late January 1847, Samuel spent the last four months in Los Angeles with four companies.

After discharge in July 1847, he traveled north with the large Hancock Company. When most of Hancock's company proceeded east at the end of August, Lewis was one of the sixteen who remained to work for Sutter. Ten days before those who would return to California arrived, he was named in Sutter's journal on September 1. *"[Levi] Fifield and [Samuel] Lewis entered and will begin to work tomorrow."* When Captain James Brown returned to Salt Lake with the Battalion pay, Samuel Lewis joined the small company. Abner Blackburn noted *"there were five of us all told: Cap Brown, Samuel Lewis, Lysander Woodworth, Jesse Brown, and myself."* They left Sutter's Fort October 5, 1847, and arrived in Salt Lake November 16. The following spring Samuel left for Council Bluffs. In the Journal of Church History it noted on "*Wed. May 3. Captain Gardner, accompanied by Samuel Lewis, Alva C. Calkins, William Garner, Ami Jackman, David Stewart, Robert S. Bliss and Abner Blackman [Blackburn] arrived at Winter Quarters from the valley, bringing many letters."* It is unclear if he turned around and traveled with his family to the Great Basin with the Brigham Young Company arriving in Salt Lake in the fall of 1848. Or if he remained in Council Bluffs where a bounty land application was submitted in his name in 1850 from Missouri and then returned to Salt Lake for the 1850 Census (actually taken in 1851).

His family was called upon to help settle Parowan in 1851where his name began to appear on multiple Utah Militia muster rolls beginning that year and continuing through 1868. Samuel's roll in a skirmish with Chief Walker was described in an article published in Arizona in 1896. In 1853, he volunteered to ride from Parowan to Salt Lake alone to inform Brigham Young of an Indian incident, returning with instructions to avoid all trouble. He made the round trip via horseback in eight days. Marrying in 1854, twelve children were born as the family moved about to Beaver and Panguitch. In the 1880 census, Samuel's occupation was listed as a stonecutter and family records suggest he assisted in building the St. George Temple. They moved to what became known as Pima Arizona about 1881 and then Thatcher Arizona where he helped build the John W Young factory located at Thatcher about 1888 or 1889. Their youngest son was ambushed and killed on a trip Sarah insisted on making to visit family in 1890. Samuel blamed Sarah for his death and soon after they separated. According to memories of grandchildren, Sam was a wanderer for the rest of his life, sometimes living with one of his children, sometimes just traveling around. Wherever he was, he had a garden. One year he was staying with a daughter in Chuchupi, Mexico. He was getting along in age, but still had a large garden started. When a flash flood destroyed the crops, tools and fence, Sam wasn't discouraged. He started again, right from scratch. Joining other living Battalion veterans, he attended a special event honoring the Mormon Battalion in 1907 before his death four years later. Losing his mental capacity, his children had him committed to a State Mental Hospital in Phoenix where he died in 1911. According to a family record, his sword is housed in the Pima Arizona Museum. However, a "sword" would likely be related to the Utah Militia - not the Mormon Battalion.

Sources:
Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land records
Government Census records
Norma Ricketts: The Mormon Battalion, page 195
Life of Samuel Lewis, memories shared by grandchildren and compiled by Laura McBride Smith
LDS Biographical Encyclopedia, Women of Fortitude and Faith, Journal of Church History
Frontiersman pgs 112- 118, Abner Blackburn journal, Pioneer Jubilee document

Elam Luddington was born 23 November 1806 in Connecticut, one of seven children. His mother died when he was ten and according to his autobiography, he did not get along with his first stepmother and left home when he was eighteen. He worked at various jobs including a shipyard and seaman where he made his way to New York. He returned home to visit his father before returning to New York. He was baptized in 1840. Elam married Mary Clark in 1841 and resided in Nauvoo where their first child was born in 1842. They lived in New Orleans for a short time where their second child was born. Both of these children died in Nauvoo in 1845, the same year Mary gave birth to her third child, Angeline.

After leaving Nauvoo in 1846 at age 39, Elam enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B and was selected as 1st Lieutenant. James Bliven who may be related was paid as his officer servant. Mary, their daughter Angeline and Mary's mother, Jane Tippets Bliven were allowed to accompany him. Two of four women in Company B, Mary and Jane served as laundresses. Interestingly, Church records show Jane Tibbets Bliven was sealed to Joseph Smith for eternity and married to Elam Luddington for time. This was common during this time period and documents the only other soldier who technically brought plural wives with him on the Battalion march besides Jefferson Hunt. When the Battalion reached Santa Fe, Elam and his family were sent to Pueblo with the Brown detachment. He wrote "*Captain Jas. Brown, Lt. Luddington (myself), and command of 100 soldiers unfit for service and 20 laundress women marched back as far as Fort Bent or Pueblo on the Arkansas River, where we were to grow our winter rations. We did this, built a number of log houses and spent a really pleasant winter. We hunted deer and elk which we found in great quantities. We kept up our drills and guard mountings, although we had two or three deaths and quite a number sick with black leg or scurvy. In the course of the winter I made two trips to Santa Fe to draw our pay."* After wintering in Pueblo, they followed behind Brigham Young's vanguard company, arriving in the Salt Lake Valley on July 29, 1847. Mary was pregnant during this journey, giving birth to her fourth child in October 1847. Describing their new home he wrote *"The Great Desert of Salt Lake, the mountains, the canyons and valleys, were all a wild wilderness, dotted with creeks, Indian arrows and woolies. It was enough to excite serious reflection. President Young said to build a fort, and it was quickly done. The North, Middle and South Forts were a shield from our common foe, the Indians. We sowed and we planted, but reaped a scarce harvest in an untried country. The mountaineers offered a thousand dollars for the first ear of corn that could be raised here. But we built a building, had meetings, held a great feast with music, games, singing, dancing, etc. We got permission from Patriarch John Smith to go back to the states and gather up our traps which we had left behind on our enlistment in the Battalion at Council Bluffs.* Their fourth child died before leaving Salt Lake. "*My family and I went on to St. Joseph, where we spent the winter. I got work in a slaughtering house where I killed from 200 to 300 hogs per day. I got an outfit for my return to the mountains and at this time my son Elam Adelbert was born. My wife and children started back to Cincinnati, Ohio,* [to visit family] *and I took a steamer to Council Bluffs.* Mary and her last son died sometime during this time period but there are no documents to identify dates or locations. Mary's mother returned to Utah with Mary's only living child, Angeline, residing in Pleasant Grove, Utah. Elam returned to Utah in 1849 and married again that year. As the second police chief in Salt Lake City, he recorded *"The same winter I was appointed City Marshall, Assessor and Collector of Salt Lake, which position I filled until October Conference, 1852.*" He applied for his bounty land benefits in 1851 from Salt Lake. Two children were born before he was called on a mission to Siam and India spending three years. He returned to San Francisco in 1855 and then traveled to San Bernardino before he "*started home with the mail carriers and a few others."* He traveled the southern route through Cedar City and arrived in Salt Lake in October 1855. Although his name does not appear on Utah Militia rolls, he indicated he was involved in the Utah War guarding Echo Canyon and moved his family south for a year before returning when the conflict was over. Two more children were born before he recorded *"August 2, 1860, my wife Eliza died, leaving four children to mourn her loss. We buried our little son Erastus when fifteen months old."* In 1868, he was contracted to help build Utah's portion of the Union Pacific Railroad. "*I was put at the plow, where I turned over fifty acres of soil with a heavy plow, and six mule team. We had some very stony places, as also some where the soil was light and loamy. Again I fell in love with Old Mother Earth, but my next assignment was as Chief Cook and Bottle Washer."* He resided in Salt Lake and married two other women in 1857 and 1862, the first marrying another man one year later and the other having no posterity and died in 1886. He applied for pension in 1887 and three years prior to his death in 1893, his will bequeathed his property to his daughter Angeline in 1890.

Sources:
Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Personal autobiography

Andrew Lytle was born 25 December 1812 in Pennsylvania, one of nine children. He married in 1834, joined the Church in 1837 and followed the Saints into Missouri. They experienced the persecutions as their first child was born in Caldwell County, Missouri. Arriving in Nauvoo in 1839, three children were born including twins, one of whom died at age one. He was among those who presented claims for loss of property in the State of Missouri. In 1843, he was one of the forty policeman called to help guard the city of Nauvoo. Marshal John P. Greene and policemen Andrew and John Lytle were arrested on April 2, 1844 by a warrant issued by apostates Robert D. Foster and Chauncey Higbee, who were charging them with false imprisonment. They were taken before the municipal court and a trial was set for the next day. At the end of the trial, the accused were dismissed and the court ruled that Mr. Higbee was malicious and disorderly.

Leaving Nauvoo in 1846, their fifth child was born in April along the trail to Council Bluffs. At age 33, Andrew enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E where he served as 2nd Lieutenant. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he left four behind at Council Bluffs including his wife Hannah and three children with two cows in the care of Church leader Isaac Haight. James Pace traveled to Mt Pisgah and brought back his son and a nephew Daniel Wilson Pace who served as Andrew's officer servant. From Fort Leavenworth, Andrew sent $30 from his clothing allowance to his wife in the care of Isaac Haight. She spent $19 for food and supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on December 10. She also received $6.50 on September 3 at Cutler Park, $3 on October 2 at Winter Quarters, and $2.50 on October 26. William Coray noted that Andrew accompanied the group of Church leaders who were carrying about $6000 back to Council Bluffs. *"They were accompanied by a guard of two of the old police, namely Andrew Lytle and Alonzo Clark...this was kept very quiet all the time for fear evil designed persons might follow and rob them*."

Arriving in California in late January 1847, he spent the last four months of enlistment at Los Angeles with the main command. When the military leaders proposed the soldiers reenlist since the war was not over, Andrew was among those who did not support that effort. After discharge, the veterans were organized to travel to find their families and Brigham Young. A smaller group of about 50 went with Captain Hunt and other officers up the coast to Monterey. A larger group of about 164 were organized by religious leaders. Several Battalion men recorded the events of this group. Reddick Newton Allred wrote "*Some of the brethren, with Levi Hancock at the head, assumed the responsibility of organizing the camp, which was done after the Mosaic plan with Israel. Andrew Lytle, with Jas. Pack [James Pace] to assist, was placed at the head.*" Most arrived in Salt Lake on October 16 and left for Council Bluffs a few days later. Allred noted Capt Lytle was in charge of his group. They arrived on December 18 where Andrew likely learned his mother had died in Winter Quarters in July. On that day, Allred wrote *"When the sun was about an hour high we found we were within a mile and a half of town, so Capt. Lytle said to one of the boys, "Let the Sargent ride your horse and go ahead with me."*

The following year in 1848, Andrew returned to the Salt Lake Valley with his family and applied for land. His wife gave birth to four more children, the first of four dying at birth. Andrew's military experience was utilized in leadership positions in the newly established Utah Militia beginning in early 1850. Serving in a leadership position with Captain Hunt, Andrew was among those who helped settle San Bernardino in 1851. According to a family history, days after the first division camped, they followed a creek which afterwards was named Lytle Creek. A canyon later named "Lytle Canyon" became a mining center when gold was discovered in 1860. One of the first homes built in San Bernardino was constructed by Andrew and stood where a railroad station was located later. He applied for his bounty land benefits from California in 1852. Andrew was active in the religious and civic affairs of the Mormon colony. According to his obituary, he served as the first Justice of the Peace. Three children were born there. Upon his return to Utah about1858 per instructions by Brigham Young as Johnston's Army approached, Andrew settled for a time in Beaver, Utah, then moved again to Salt Lake City where the last of thirteen children was born. In 1860 he returned to San Bernardino and was listed as a blacksmith on the 1860 census in Shasta. He passed away December 27, 1870. His wife's obituary noted "*she united with the Reorganized Church and was faithful till death, being respected by all who knew her."*

Sources:
Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Joseph Smith History of the Church Vol. 6, p. 285.
Journals: Reddick Newton Allred, Levi Ward Hancock
Obituary, Hannah Lytle
Family History submitted by Sandra Oveson, 2013

Benjamin Maggard was born about 1803 in Virginia, the youngest of six children. His father died when he was two and his mother remarried, living in Ohio in 1830 where other children settled as they married. In 1830, Benjamin and his brother settled on a bluff west of Joliett, Illinois and Benjamin participated in the Black Hawk War in 1832. According to a history of the community, Joseph Smith was preaching in the area. At some point, he and his brother, David, joined the Church and were living in Benton's Port Branch of the Church in Iowa in 1844. There Benjamin was ordained a deacon and was disfellowshipped for disorderly conduct but apparently maintained his association with the Church.

Arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846 at age 43, Benjamin enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C, the same company as two unrelated soldiers with similar last names Harley Mowrey and John Mowery. Benjamin sent $20 from his clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth to his brother David who was identified with the Mowrey Company. It is unclear who was in the Mowrey Company since John's father died in Illinois in 1840 and Harley's family traveled on the ship Brooklyn. On January 29, 1847, the Winter Quarters store ledger indicated David spent $20 on food and supplies. David also received money for Elisabeth Pugmire, wife of Jonathan Pugmire who was in Company E. Benjamin's brother, David, and his wife moved to Buchanan, Missouri by 1850 where he died that year. Benjamin arrived in California in late January 1847 with John Mowery where they spent their last four months of enlistment stationed at Los Angeles. After discharge in July 1847, they both reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers. Benjamin was noted as sick on the 1847 November/December rolls. After discharge in March 1848, Benjamin's travels are unknown. No bounty land application was submitted, suggesting he was not well known among the other soldiers and officers who were submitting applications for other soldiers, friends and family in Missouri. Benjamin may have remained and died in California before being aware of the bounty land benefit.

Sources:

Military and Church records
History of Will County, Lockport, Illinois

Edward Martin was born 18 November 1818 in England, one of four children. His father died when he was one. He was baptized in 1837 and married in 1840 before emigrating to the U.S. and traveling from New Orleans up the Mississippi River to Nauvoo where one sister joined them. Their first child was born in Nauvoo in 1842, another in 1844, and their third in 1845 just a month before their first child died. Edward's name appeared on a list of men from the Nauvoo Band who left Nauvoo in February 1846.

Arriving in Council Bluffs, their third child died on July 14 if Family Search data is accurate, just two days before the Battalion was mustered with four companies of about 350 total men. His enlistment is an example of how the rolls were initially in flux as men left or joined. The first draft of Company C that was created about July 17 ended at soldier #83. In the next draft, Edward Martin was first added as #88 as a private, then crossed out, and another surname in the #88 spot was also added and crossed out. Then Edward's name was added in as #95 in the third set of changes that was made at Fort Leavenworth. So it appears he joined, changed his mind, then joined again. He was the very last person to be added to Company C as he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion at age 27 and was appointed as a corporal.

Edward received $42 for clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth where he sent his wife $18 in the care of her brother, William Clayton. On December 17, the Winter Quarter's store ledger indicated Alice spent $7.90 on food and supplies. Another account indicated she was located at Cutler's Park where she received $5 on September 3. The account also reflected that she received $1 on October 20, another $1 on November 4 and $2.50 on November 28 while she was at Winter Quarters. Barely pregnant as Edward left, Allice gave birth to her fourth child in April who died the following September before Edward returned in December. Edward was promoted to Sergeant before traveling to California with the main command, arriving in late January 1847, where he was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment.

After discharge in 1847, he traveled to Salt Lake with the Hancock Company and continued to Iowa to find his wife and one living child. A bounty land application was submitted in Missouri in January 1848 but was later challenged. A U.S. elect congressman, William Hooper, from Utah claimed Edward signed a blank form and Hooper sold it to Jonathan Campbell who then claimed he lost it and Edward claimed he never saw it. A Church leader and politician Dr. John Bernhisel tried to help in 1853. His brother-in-law, William Clayton, then assisted in 1860. Warrants were finally reissued for both Martin and Campbell.

The family traveled to Salt Lake in 1849 and Alice gave birth to her fifth child on the trail just prior to arriving in the Salt Lake valley. Edward was mustered in one of the earliest companies of the Utah Militia in May of 1849. In 1851, his name appeared on a muster roll for the distinguished Battalion of Life Guards and in 1852 he was on the muster roll for the Nauvoo Brass Band which was a unit in the Utah Nauvoo Legion. His name also appeared on a muster roll in 1853 before Edward was called on a British mission, serving in Scotland from 1853 to 1856. On his return, he was one of the captains of the ill-fated Willie and Martin Handcart Companies that got caught in severe winter weather on their way to Salt Lake. A number of Battalion veterans were involved in their rescue.

Child bearing was a challenge for Edward's wives and death occurred often among their young children. Over the first ten years in the Salt Lake valley, Alice gave birth to four additional children but she died just a few months after her last child was born in 1859. Only two of her nine children lived more than a few years. Edward married three additional wives in 1857, 1863, and 1869 with a posterity of eighteen additional children but only seven lived to adulthood. His second wife also died giving birth to her fifth child. Edward resided in Salt Lake City for the remainder of his life and died in 1882. After his death, his third wife applied for a widow's pension.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Family Histories/Family Search

Jesse Bigler Martin was born 11 April 1825 in Virginia, the oldest of fourteen children although his obituary noted he was born in West Virginia which wasn't a state in 1825. It is unclear why the Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he was born in Shinston, Leeds, Canada on June 15, 1827 which conflicts with a birth date of his sister. After his family was introduced to the Church, he was baptized in 1839 and they made their way to Nauvoo. Traveling with the Saints, Henry Bigler noted he and Jesse met the soldiers in Iowa and lied to Captain Allen who was looking for Brigham Young, suspicious of their intent. Traveling to Council Bluffs with the Saints in 1846, Jesse enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 21. Other family members served with him. His mother's cousin Henry Bigler was also in Company B. Another cousin of his mother and Henry's sister Emmeline Bigler was with her husband John Hess in Company E. At Fort Leavenworth, Jesse sent $10 to George A Smith who spent the money on food and supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on December 17. George, who was married to another sister of Jesse's mother, also received $7.20 on April 21, 1847 coming from Jesse's pay at Santa Fe. Henry Bigler noted that Jesse, Israel Evans, and Ephraim Green were his messmates in the Battalion. Military records indicated Jesse was on duty as a teamster in November and December after leaving Santa Fe. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, Jesse's company was assigned to San Diego for the last four months of enlistment. Historian Norma Ricketts described the brickmaking effort of Company B in San Diego. On May 10, the men were ready to burn about 40,000 bricks. Azariah Smith, Ephraim Green, Israel Evans, Jesse Martin, and Hyrum Mount went eight miles to cut wood for the kiln.

After discharge in July 1847, Jesse traveled north with the Hancock Company. It is unclear if he was one of those who turned around after meeting Captain Brown. He spent the winter of 1846-47 at Sutter's Fort. When gold was discovered, Henry Bigler wrote to his former messmates who "*were at work on Captain Sutter's flouring mill, and informed them that had found gold at the saw mill, but had to keep it to themselves unless it would be to someone who could keep a secret*." The word spread fast and Jesse was among many who did some mining before returning to Utah. On May 27, John Borrowman recorded "*Worked and made about $40. This day I bought a watch from Jesse Martin for 2 oz of gold."*

As the men gathered to travel to the Great Basin in May 1848, Jesse contributed $10 for the purchase of two cannons in May. He traveled with the Holmes Thompson company, arriving in Salt Lake in September 1848 and applied for a plot of land. Three months later, he married Sophronia in December. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in December 1848. Since he never reapplied, it is likely he received the money from the sale of the warrant or allowed the Church to benefit from its sale. He also deposited gold in the Brigham Young account in January 1849. In an 1851 Utah Militia muster roll, Jesse's original muster date was shown as May 1849, one of the earliest units of the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion. Shortly after, Jesse was listed among the men who returned to California in 1849 with Lyman Rockwell on a gold mission, attempting to bring home additional funds for the Saints. It is uncertain if he actually went. If he did, he left his pregnant wife who gave birth to her first child before he returned in 1850. His name appeared on multiple muster rolls in 1850 and 1851 including the Life Guards unit which included a number of Battalion veterans. Two additional children were born before Jesse left his young family in 1853 to serve a mission to England. On his return trip to Utah in 1857, Jesse led a group of emigrants as captain of the Jesse Bigler Martin Company. After arriving in Salt Lake, he took a plural wife, Ann, who bore eight children. Sophronia gave birth to eight additional children as the family moved to various locations. According to a bio submitted to the DUP, he moved his families to Lehi in 1860 where Jesse labored as a farmer although he doesn't mention that in his pension. His pension application noted they moved to Millard County in 1862 and to Provo, Utah, in 1899 although Ann remained in Millard County. A newspaper article noted Jesse was released from prison for polygamy (Deseret Evening News) November 29, 1889 after serving 50 days. He participated in the Pioneer Jubilee parade in 1897 while living in Millard County where he served as a patriarch of the Millard Stake in 1875. He died at Provo in 1908 at the age of eighty-three.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty Land records
Journals: Henry Bigler, John Borrowman
Life Sketch, Kate Carter, DUP
Norma Ricketts: The Mormon Battalion
Deseret News, November 29, 1889
Salt Lake Tribune, July 25, 1897

Maxie Maxwell has no birth date or family information although he may have a French Canadian background. The only information Maxie provided on the Brigham Young return (Church roster) was a birth location of Montreal. Since his name was on the Church roster, he had some kind of relationship with Church members. He enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A but was added after the initial muster on July 16, 1846. In a letter to his family on October 14 at Santa Fe, Elisha Averett who was also in Company A, included a note that Maxine Maxwell was well and was going on with them [main command] which is likely Maxie. While at Santa Fe, John D. Lee indicated he "*went with a French Bro Markse Mcwell & procured about 3 bushels corn –for our journey"* on October 12.

Maxie continued with the command several weeks past Santa Fe, but was sent to Pueblo with the Willis detachment. On November 27 before arriving back at Santa Fe, John Tippets wrote "*on our way another man by the name of Macksy is taken sick with the measles."* On Christmas Day of 1846, George Deliverance Wilson's journal noted "*Brother Maxey [Maxwell] has gone to Touse to find the truth concerning Br. Colman which was left there sick.*"

The Thomas Bullock roster which recorded the names of those in the detachments as they came into the Salt Lake Valley in July 1847 noted Maxie was a "deserter" and "not in Church" suggesting he was not a Church member and he left the group prior to arriving in the Valley. There is a possibility he left with Charles Wright who left the detachments and went west. But nothing is known about him after this. No bounty land or pension was ever filed in his name. However, Captain Brown collected Maxie's pay in California, using a power of attorney supposedly signed by Maxie although he was likely not present.
Sources:

Military and Church records
Journal: George Deliverance Wilson
Letter: Elisha Averett
Thomas Bullock roster
John D. Lee Journal, page 136 Army of Israel, Will Bagley

William Bailey Maxwell was born 14 March 1821 in Illinois. He was the only child in his family and his father died the same year he was born. His mother remarried and the family moved to Missouri where he married in 1840. A family history stated they moved to Iowa where he took care of a farm and maple sugar grove belonging to the Church. The family experienced the persecutions in Missouri and traveled to Nauvoo where William was baptized in June 1845. Traveling with the exiled Saints to Council Bluffs in 1846, William enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 25. According to his daughter's biography of her father, he left his wife and two sons with a team, wagon, two cows and provisions for the journey across the plains. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $20 to his wife from his clothing allowance through Jackson Redden. Redden was also the signer as his wife drew $7.20 on January 16, 1847, coming from his pay sent from Santa Fe. Redden may have been assigned to care for her and was a member of the Vanguard Company.

Traveling with the main command, William arrived in California in late January 1847 where the Battalion was housed at the dilapidated San Luis Rey Mission until mid-March. His military record noted he was ordered on detached service by Colonel Cooke on February 28 from San Luis Rey likely as part of eleven men sent back to the Colorado River to get the supplies and wagons left there. Assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of his enlistment, he was detached again on June 15 by order of Captain Jefferson Hunt. It is unclear what this assignment was.

A family history stated he arrived in Iowa on December 18, 1847. Based on that story, he likely traveled with the Hancock, Pace, Lytle Company and continued through Salt Lake to Iowa where he applied for bounty land in January 1848. The family history indicated a man in whom William "*had confidence, took advantage of his absence and the serious illness of his father-in-law, to dispose of his cows and ran away with his team. This loss and other troubles prevented Maxwell from starting to Utah until the summer of l852."* His wife's father died on the trail to the Great Basin. The Maxwell family soon moved south and helped build a fort near Peteetneet Creek, (now Payson, Utah). His name appeared on multiple muster rolls for the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion beginning in 1853 through 1867 in Payson and Santaquin. He served as a commander of a unit in 1857 during the Utah War and is pictured in his Utah Militia uniform on Family Search. He was involved in trying to establish good relationships with the native population. They adopted two children before his wife gave birth to her last four children. He married two additional wives adding 27 more children as they moved to a number of different locations. His third wife was the daughter of Jacob Hamblin. A family history noted he lived in Long Valley (Kane County) before becoming an early settler of several locations in Nevada including Eagle Valley and Spring Valley where he built a good home, extensive outbuildings and a large, fenced pasture. William was a leading citizen of the community established at Spring Valley. He was the largest stockowner and farmer, and had a dairy and blacksmith shop. He later lived in the mining town of Pioche, Nevada eighteen miles southwest of Spring Valley. Maxwell's Ranch was a handy place for travelers to stop. In 1877, Maxwell moved first to Panguitch. Then in the same year he moved to Orderville in Long Valley where Maxwell was appointed Foreman of the Orderville cattle ranches. He built a rock ranch house for the headquarters with a corral and outbuildings. He then decided to move to Arizona, moving part of his family to what is now Springerville, Apache County, Arizona in 1879. From there he went on over to Bush Valley, Luna Valley, and New Mexico where his first wife served as the Relief Society President. She died in Sonora Mexico which location may have been in an effort to hide the plural marriage issue. In a widow's pension application for his second wife, she successfully convinced the pension office that she was a legal wife since the first wife had died. He died in Mesa, Arizona in 1895.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Family histories/Family Search
Government records

Benjamin Franklin Mayfield was born 27 June 1826 in Jackson County, Tennessee, one of five children. After his father died in 1835, his mother married Sebert Crutcher Shelton in 1839 in Illinois. His wife had also died in 1835 leaving him to raise two children. Elizabeth and Sebert had three children together, eventually residing in Hancock, Illinois, and leaving with the Saints as part of the great exodus. Benjamin's oldest sister married and died before the family left.

When the call came for men to join the Mormon Battalion in 1846, Benjamin enlisted at age 20 with his stepfather, both in Company A. Benjamin's other younger brother, John, became an officer servant to an unknown officer. Military records indicated Benjamin was on extra duty as a teamster during July and August on their way to Fort Leavenworth. Sebert was appointed as Quartermaster Sergeant. Based on the Brigham Young Return (church roster of Battalion), Elizabeth and seven other family members planned to stay behind "to go on" likely to Grand Island where some were planning to travel with Brigham Young the following year. It is likely Benjamin's 18-year-old brother Andrew was staying behind to take care of his mother and siblings. But based on a memoir of Sarah Jane Brown, a few days after the battalion left, Colonel Allen suggested families could join the battalion if they were equipped to travel and the Brown and Shelton families traveled together to Fort Leavenworth arriving with other large families. Andrew was likely driving the wagon as an adult family teamster. About a month after leaving Fort Leavenworth, almost the entire family was sent to Pueblo in mid-September with the Higgins detachment with a handful of escorts including Benjamin's stepfather, Sebert. However, Benjamin continued with the main command expecting his father to rejoin him at Santa Fe, but Sebert remained at Pueblo with his family.

Benjamin continued to California with the main command, arriving in late January 1847. On February 27, he was noted on detached service by order of Col. Cooke, likely returning to the Colorado River to retrieve some of the supplies they left behind. Assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment, on March 25, he was again listed on detached service, possibly on assignment to travel to San Diego to obtain supplies with a three-mule team. He was again noted as a teamster during April. On May 8, Colonel Cooke ordered Lt Samuel Thompson and twenty men to quell an Indian uprising near Williams Ranch where Chapin and Benjamin Mayfield were injured a few days later in a skirmish. After discharge in July 1846, Benjamin reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers, serving until March 1848. After discharge, his two brothers who had arrived in Salt Lake with the detachments, joined him sometime in 1848. In November 1849, his mother wrote her sons a letter from Salt Lake indicating she had received some things from her son John via Nathan Swarthout who had been called on a California mission and left in April 1849 and apparently returned before November 1849. She also noted "*I received a letter by Gilbert Hunt from [Andrew] Jackson & [Benjamin] Franklin in which I was informed of your success in business of which I am very glad to hear but we very sorry to hear of the misfortune of Jacksons wife I hope she has recovered I will mention that I received the amount of money that was stated in the letter and I feel that I have great reason to rejoice that I have sons that are so thoughtfull and kind to me.*"His sister Sarah and his three youngest half-siblings and their parents had joined Benjamin, Andrew, and John in the gold country of El Dorado as reflected in the 1850 Census.

He applied for bounty land in 1852 from El Dorado with Battalion veterans, A. J Workman and Isaac Harrison, signing as witnesses. He eventually married in 1860 and his wife gave birth to seven children in various locations in California. His wife's widow's pension application provided places of residence, children's information, and other details of her life. They lived in Sonoma until 1868 when they moved to San Luis Obispo where Benjamin ranched and remained until his death in 1884.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land and pension application
Norma Ricketts: The Mormon Battalion
Daniel Tyler, Concise History of the Mormon Battalion
Government census records
Elisabeth Shelton letter to sons, November 1849

Henry Morrow McArthur was born 21 February 1829 in Pennsylvania, one of fourteen children. Moving back and forth between New York and Pennsylvania, his family returned to Erie County, New York where his father joined the Church in 1835. He moved his family to Ohio in 1836 followed by Missouri and Nauvoo. Henry's last sibling was born in the first temporary settlement of Garden Grove in September 1846 indicating Henry's family was likely one of the last who left Nauvoo or they remained behind to help the poor.

At age 17, Henry joined the Mormon Battalion Company D in July 1846 as a late enlister added at the end of the roll suggesting he was one of those who responded to the last calls for volunteers along the trail between Nauvoo and Council Buffs. At Fort Leavenworth, Henry sent $20 from his clothing allowance to his father who was located at Garden Grove. Making his way to Winter Quarters, his father used the funds for supplies and cash as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on March 26, 1848. Military records state Henry was on duty as a teamster during November 1846 after they left Santa Fe. In a bounty land statement, Anciel Twitchell noted he was in the same mess with Henry, William Coons and Loren Kenney. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, Henry was stationed at Los Angeles with four companies for the last four months of enlistment.

After discharge in July 1847, Henry's pension application stated he resided in Sacramento and San Francisco from 1847 to 1856. He was listed on the 1850 census in Sacramento and applied for bounty land from San Francisco in 1852. The census record indicated he was living in a boarding home with no occupation indicating he may have been unemployed at that time. A history written by his granddaughter suggests he did some mining and brought back gold that was used to create gold cuff links for some family members. His pension verified he traveled to the Great Basin and resided in Pleasant Grove from 1856 to 1860 and Mount Pleasant from 1860 to 1864 where he married in 1860 and was listed as a farmer on the 1860 census. His name appeared on a Utah Militia muster roll beginning in 1861 and during the Black Hawk War in 1866. Three children were born there before moving to Scipio in 1864 where their last four children were born although two died in infancy. Other marriages are listed on Family Search but were actually sealings completed after the women died which was common during the time period.

A biography written by his granddaughter added a little more detail to Henry's brief summary of where he lived. The biography noted he lived with his parents and a few other siblings in a Fort in one room cabins in Pleasant Grove. Upon his arrival in Scipio, he began teaching school in the town's new two-room log schoolhouse. In 1866 Henry owned and operated a general store in his home. The townspeople paid him butter, beef, wheat, and whatever else they had to offer. He also did a little blacksmith work and repaired their wagons, his labor being put in his books and charged against the customer's account. In between all these jobs, Henry acted as the community's dentist and doctor. For a while, the community practiced the United Order and Henry was an active participant.

For protection during the Black Hawk War, they built a fort in the south-central part of town. Everyone except Henry and his family, who lived close by, moved into the fort. During the nights the men took turns guarding the fort and cattle that were in the corrals outside. In 1868 when the men completed the water reservoir nine miles south of town, the people tore down the fort, took the logs and rebuilt their homes. In 1896 he was called to serve on a jury in Fillmore. While there Henry suffered a heart attack from which he died in a very few hours.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
Biography written by granddaughter, Nana Monroe

Harlem McBride was born 8 December 1824 in New York, one of eight children. His family was living in New York when they were introduced to the Church and some were baptized in 1833. They moved to Ohio in 1837, Missouri in 1838 and then Illinois where his father died in 1839. Family Search indicated Harlem was baptized in Nauvoo in March 1846. Some of the family moved west to Council Bluffs where Harlem enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E at age 24 on July 16, 1846. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he left his family behind at Council Bluffs in the care of his mother. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $15 from his clothing allowance to his mother Betsey. She received $5 on August 30 where she was located at Council Point and spent $10 for food, supplies and a little cash on December 12 as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger. She also received $4.20 on January 25, 1847 coming from his pay at Santa Fe.

Providing a first-person autobiography, Joseph Bates documented those with whom he traveled and worked with. "*Our messes names are as follow: T. C. D. Howell, Jacob Earl, Jesse Earl, J. W. Bates, Lot Smith, and Harlem McBride.* In a pension witness statement for Harlem, Jacob Earl also noted he was his messmate. Military records indicated he was on duty as a teamster in October and November. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, he was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. Military records indicated he was "on duty at work on the fortification" during April to help build Fort Moore. After discharge in July 1847, he reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers. On August 10, 1847, he was sent with a detachment of 25 privates and 2 officers to San Luis Rey under the direction of Lt Ruel Barrus. Returning to San Diego in February, he was discharged in March 1848. Andrew Jackson Workman autobiography noted his travels after discharge with other veterans in the Mormon Volunteers including Harlem. "*We traveled about fifty miles on our journey...Our company consisted of myself and C.C. Workman, my brother, and Philander Flether, Jerome Zabriske, Lot Smith, Harold [Harlem] MacBride, Edward Walker, Philo Carter and Hyrum Fellows. We stopped...then went down a few miles to what we then called Mormon Island, bought a few good rifles and other weapons and ammunition and started for lower California, some five or six hundred miles down the coast to Williams' ranch. There we stopped and fit up to go to Salt Lake City, Utah Territory. We stayed a few weeks until Ebenezer Hanks came in from Salt Lake City, and told us it was not safe for as small a company as our to go to Salt Lake on account of the Indians, so we stopped awhile to get more company."*

It is unclear what route he took to Salt Lake. Although the original bounty land application has not been found in the National Archives, his pension noted he had not applied for bounty land but indicated an informal one was now on file. "*I am informed that bounty land has been drawn in my name"* indicating he was not aware of the application." Both his pension and a biographical sketch created by Andrew Jensen indicated he arrived in Utah in 1849. From Jensen's vague wording, some assumed he had gone back to Iowa in 1848, but unlikely based on Andrew Jackson Workman's account. Arriving in Salt Lake from California, he deposited gold in Brigham Young's gold account in early 1850 indicating he did some mining in California. His mother arrived in 1851. His pension statement listed Los Angeles and San Diego, Springville and Cache County as places of residence after discharge. His military service in Utah added a few locations as his name appeared on many Utah Militia muster rolls starting in 1850 in Salt Lake. Further places of residence included Salt Lake to Springville in 1851, Fillmore in 1853 and again in 1857 during the Utah War, and Hyrum, Cache County in 1861. He was one of the first settlers of Hyrum in 1860 where he married in 1864. That same year he traveled with a company to Missouri as a Church teamster. His wife gave birth to their first of three children the following year.

In an interesting pension statement in 1895, C. C. Shaw notarized the document, noting "*he is too old and feeble to go to Ogden 60 miles in the cold and snow for examination. He has lost one eye and nearly blind in the other, besides been very infirm. He has a few acres of poor land and he is too honest to fill up the accompanying blanks and is very grateful for what the government has done for him. I need hardly say he is a good Democrat and therefore will not lie."* He died in 1901 in Hyrum, Utah.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension applications
Journals: Joseph Bates, Andrew Jackson Workman
Biographical sketch, Andrew Jensen

Nelson McCarty was born 22 September 1813 in Canada, one of five children. It doesn't appear any of his family joined the Church. Nelson married Louisa in Canada in 1832 where three children were born, the second one dying in her birth year and another after 1840 census. If a note in his pension file is accurate, he served in the Florida War in 1835. They were in Nauvoo by 1841 based on a land record where his wife, Louisa, died in giving birth to her fourth child in 1842. Nelson remarried in 1843 and one child was born in Nauvoo and the second along the trail to Council Bluffs in April 1846.

Nelson enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 32. For some reason, his name was added at the very end of the list for Company B on the Brigham Young return (Church roster) which did not show Nelson leaving anyone behind. However, he did leave his wife Jane and her two children who were at Council Point, a camp of Council Bluffs by August 29. It is unclear, but likely, his other children were with Jane. From Fort Leavenworth, he sent $25 from his clothing allowance to Jane who was shown as located at Council Bluffs. She received $5 on Aug 29 at Council Point and spent $20 for food and supplies recorded in the Winter Quarters store ledger on January 5, 1847. She also received $8 on January 15, 1847 and $5.40 on April 24, 1847 coming from Nelson's pay at Santa Fe and likely someone else since that amount was more than he would have received as pay.

Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, his company was assigned to San Diego. After discharge in July 1847, Nelson traveled with the large Hancock Company arriving in Salt Lake in October 1847 and Iowa in December. A bounty land application was submitted in 1848. In Franklin Allen's diary, he noted Nelson sold his land warrant for $100 on October 19. The family began their travels to Salt Lake in 1849 when Nelson tragically died along the trail. His pregnant widow gave birth to their third child in September in Salt Lake. She remarried and the family with five children from Jane's and Louisa's marriage to Nelson are reflected in the 1850 census in Salt Lake. Since no death record has been found, it is unknown if her second husband died or they separated. She remarried again as a plural wife in 1853 to Battalion veteran Albern Allen and she gave birth to one more child. She showed up on the 1860 census under the name of Jane Allen with her child and two others from her previous marriage to Nelson. In May 1893, her bounty land and pension applications were witnessed by battalion veteran Ralph Douglas and former battalion officer servant Charles E Colton. Strangely she stated she never married again after Nelson's death which was not true. Unaware a bounty land warrant was submitted in 1848, his widow's application was denied. She died later that year.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Government Census records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Franklin Allen diary

William Carroll McClellan was born 12 May 1828 in Tennessee, the oldest of twelve children. His parents moved to Illinois where the family was introduced to the Church in 1840 and moved to Nauvoo where William was baptized in 1841. Much of William's story comes from his own journal. He was working at other locations before returning to Nauvoo as the Saints began to leave in 1846. He noted "*On my reaching home, found the folks busy preparing for the move...We crossed the river at Nashville...feed and roads were good, weather hot. We made fairly good time and reached camp on Mosquito Creek July 14 or 15. I was driving my Grandfather's team in the journey. There was a recruiting officer in camp raising men for service in the Mexican War. Father gave me the alternative of going or taking care of three families and I might say four for Uncle Howell, W.A. Parks and James A. Scott were going from our camp. So it took but little time for me to decide and I marched with the 5th or Company E to camp at Sarpies Point.* At age 18, William enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E along with his uncle T.C. D. Howell who was married to his mother's sister and a cousin, William Asbury Park, whose mother was his mother's sister. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $20 from his clothing allowance to his father. Traveling several weeks past Santa Fe with the main command, he was sent with the Willis detachment, spending the winter of 1846-47 at Pueblo. "*I was sent with this detail to care for the sick. We reached our destination after losing four men by death and suffering untold hardships, wallowing in snow half-clad and half starved. There we stayed from 24th December to latter part of May. We fared well here for provisions, as we got our supplies from Bents Fort and we were in a good game country and could get fresh meat from Indians on easy terms. The latter part of May... we left Pueblo*." The detachments arrived in Salt Lake in late July 1847 behind the Vanguard Company and assisted to prepare the site for the incoming companies. William then traveled with the first of two companies, leaving Salt Lake on August 17 and arrived in Council Bluffs in October. He applied for bounty land benefits in April 1848. " *Spent the next year and half jobbing around hauling a load from St. Joseph occasionally, working single-hand in Missouri for awhile*." He married Almeda Day in 1849 and "*I then turned my attention to making a home. Built a small log house and made myself middling comfortable for the winter*." Their first child was born just before leaving for the Great Basin in 1850.

At first the family lived up Cottonwood Canyon but "*moved back to Salt Lake about Christmas, when I rented a cabin which was but little better than our wagon box, in that we had a stove and were quite comfortable. Father and I decided to go south in the spring, got ready to do so about the first of March. Took us eight days hard work to reach Payson, where we decided to stop...I took a ten-acres that I thought would need little water and a five higher up that was easier broke, and later threw up the ten that proved to be good. We fenced in a mile by a mile and one-fourth square. Not much land for twelve families. Nearly everyone wanted a piece for his cousin that was coming. I worked at farming, carpentering and millwright work...I was made a member of the town council, served several terms, held the office of Alderman."* William's name began to appear on Utah Militia muster rolls in 1851 and was listed as Captain of a unit in October 1857. "*In the fall of 1858, I was called on to raise fifty men for service in Echo Canyon...and as quite a number of my company was all ready out, I had to get a few men from Spanish Fork for the Company."* He also served in another militia unit in 1866 during the Black Hawk War. William's first wife gave birth to twelve children and he married a plural wife in 1873. Elsie Jane Richardson gave birth to nine children. Their birth locations followed William's residences which were noted in his pension application showing 1847 to 1850 in Iowa: 1850 to 1877 at Payson, Utah Co. Utah; 1877 to 1882 at Sunset Arizona, 1882 to 1885 at Socorro Co, New Mexico, 1885 to 1912 in Old Mexico; Since July 1912, refugee from Old Mexico. His move to Arizona was a United Order effort. His move in 1885 to Colonial Juarez Mexico was made to escape U.S. officials for practicing polygamy. William submitted a document for the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee noting he arrived in the valley in July 1847 and apologized for not having any relics to donate. His name appeared in a newspaper article as marching in the Battalion parade entry. In 1907, William made the following statement: "*I have been identified with the people of Juarez since 1886, and for some years took part in the labors of the people...making ditches, roads, housed, but my work on these line is about done and my sojourn here on earth is drawing to a close. I will leave a large posterity and my wish it that none of them will ever do worse than I have done, but as much better as is possible. It would be a great satisfaction if I could know they would all grow up to be honest, virtuous, upright and useful members of society. As these ideas have been my hobby through life, rode too hard possibly at times for my own good*." In 1912, he returned to Payson for four years where he applied for pension in 1913 but died shortly after returning to Mexico in 1916.

Sources:
Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Personal autobiography/journal

Alexander McCord was born 15 January 1811 in New York. A history project for the town of Shelby Iowa noted Alexander "*was left an orphan at a very early age, and was placed in an orphan asylum, where he remained until he was fourteen years old. He received his education in this institution, and when he reached the age of fourteen was apprenticed to learn the shoemaker's trade, which he followed for a number of years prior to his coming west. He went to Canada, and afterward removed to Randolph County, Missouri, where he remained one year, engaged in farming.*" While in Canada, he married Sibyl Vrandenburg, the sister of another future Battalion member, Adna Vrandenburg in 1834. One child was born before moving to Missouri and then traveling to Nauvoo in 1839 where three more children were born.

Arriving at Council Bluffs in 1846, Alexander enlisted at age 35 in the Mormon Battalion Company A with his brother-in-law Adna Vrandenburg. He was listed as a Corporal on the first rolls but was promoted to a 3rd Sergeant. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) showed Alexander left behind five including his wife and four children with one wagon, six oxen, two cows and thirteen sheep at Council Bluffs. The roster indicated they planned to "go on," suggesting they were well provisioned and planning to travel west with Brigham Young the following year. From Fort Leavenworth, Alexander sent $20 from his clothing allowance to his wife who spent $12 for food and supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on December 23. She also received $5 on August 23 and $3 on October 7. Their youngest child died three months after Alexander left.

Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, Alexander was assigned to Los Angeles the last four months of enlistment with four companies where military records indicated in was "on duty at work on the fortification" helping to build Fort Moore. After discharge, he traveled with the large Hancock Company to find their families. Along the trail, Robert Bliss recorded "*Sat 18th Sept in conciquence of Bro Gardner* [William Garner] *being Sick Bro. Mc Cord & myself were left with him either to come on alone or wait untill the Last company comes up which will be some 4 or 5 days yet."* He arrived in the Great Basin in October 1847 where Alexander remained for the winter.

The Journal of Church History recorded he arrived at Winter Quarters on Tuesday, April 11, 1848 with Ivy and Simeon Dykes bringing some letters and reports from Salt Lake. He applied for his bounty land benefits in August. Two more children were born in Iowa before the family moved to Shelby Iowa where their last child was born. According to the history of Shelby Iowa, he "*purchased 160 acres of wild land, which he improved and placed under good cultivation, remaining on it until 1882. In the meantime he had purchased 240 acres in Douglas Township, and added to it until he owns in one body 560 acres. It was all unimproved land, and by the united efforts of the family it has been placed under its present advanced state of cultivation. It is one of the finest farms in the county. The first residence erected is now used as a granary. In 1881 the present beautiful residence was built, being one of the finest in the county. The family also own 500 acres of improved land in Grove Township, 120 acres being timber land. The land in Douglas Township reverted by will to Bradley, the third son, who now occupies the same. Mr. McCord was always a true and public-spirited man, aiding in anything for the welfare of the county. He was generous, kind and good...The family are active members of the [Reorganized] Latter-Day Saints church. Alexander McCord was a minister in the church of the Latter-Day Saints, sent on two different times to preach to the citizens of Salt Lake City against polygamy. He held the office of elder, and was of the seventies, being ordained as such."* Based on census records and a widow's pension application, they lived in Shelby, Iowa for the remainder of their lives. Alexander died in 1887.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
US Census records
Robert Bliss journal
Shelby County, Iowa history, 1889 biographies

Levi Hamilton McCullough was born 18 April 1810 in New York, one of nine children. Little is known of his early life. He married in 1834 in New York where their first child was born before moving to Michigan by 1838. Three children were born there where he met the missionaries, the last child born the year he was baptized in 1845. Levi was disowned by his father and the family traveled to meet the Saints as they traveled to Council Buffs in 1846.

At age 36, Levi joined the Mormon Battalion in Company C and left a wife and four young children behind. He sent $20 to his wife, Clarinda, from his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth, noting she was located with the Kimball Company. She sent him a heart-rending letter from Winter Quarters, describing the difficult surroundings and sickness among her children, wishing he could come back but noted *"I have once more got my little children in bed in a house thank the Lord."* She mentioned her brother Willis who was trying to take care of her and his own wife who was the sister of soldier George Washington Catlin. Clarinda received $4.50 from a Church account from his pay on May 18, 1847 through her brother Noah [Willis] Bartholomew just two months prior to her death in July 1847 followed by the death of her almost two-year-old child in August.

Military records indicated Levi was a teamster in November of 1846. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, he was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of his enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, he returned with the Hancock, Pace, Lytle Company traveling through Salt Lake to Iowa where he arrived in December and learned about the death of his wife and child. His three living children had been distributed among friends and possibly her brother. According to family history written by his granddaughter, they did not recognize him when they first saw him. "W*hen little Henry came, he looked at the men and then asked his sister Julia which of these ragged men was his father. Esther was not permitted to come to see him until the next day."* He applied for bounty land benefits in January 1848.

In the spring of 1852, the family traveled to Utah with the Howell Company. Levi never remarried. They stayed briefly in Weber Valley before settling in Fillmore where he served as the postmaster and sheriff of Millard County from 1854-1855 and schoolteacher from 1855-56. His name appeared on multiple muster rolls and records of the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion from November 1852 through 1858. For several years Levi freighted from Fillmore to San Bernardino, California, driving a four-mule team. According to family histories, he brought fruit trees and grape "cuttings" from California. In a few years he had a fine orchard and grape arbor. He raised a fine vegetable garden and his flowers and shrubs made their home a beautiful spot. Later he and his son engaged in farming and raised sugar cane and fruit. Much of the fruit was dried and sold. From the sugar cane he made molasses. For several years he clerked in the Co-op Store. He was a member of the Fillmore City Council and served in various Church positions. During the later years of his life he spent the winters in California with his daughter, Julia, and his summers in Utah with his son. He died October 9, 1894 at Coyote, Utah.

Russell Wesley Bowers was commissioned by the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints to create a statue of a Battalion soldier at the end of his grueling march. He chose to represent his ancestor, Levi McCullough. "*We worked out the pose and had a rifle and backpack and other items that were from that time period which I used in the creation of the piece. It was a great honor and while I first had him in a beard and long hair I was asked to clean him up for "PR purposes", so I thought it would be good to show him when they were mustered out, shaved but in ragged clothes and rawhide shoes, his blanket wrapped around him for the cold, and a tattered hat."* The statue of Levi is prominently displayed in front of the Mormon Battalion Historic Site near old Town San Diego, California.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Family histories/Family Search
Pension and Bounty land applications

Orlando Fish Mead was born 10 January 1823 in Connecticut, one of six children. His mother died when he was three. It doesn't appear any of his family joined the Church but he was baptized in 1839 and was in Nauvoo by 1841. Family records suggested he then moved to St. Louis Missouri where he stayed for two years, returning to Nauvoo in 1843.

Traveling to Council Bluffs with the Saints in 1846, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 23. Making his way to California and arriving in late January 1847 with the main command, he spent the last four months of enlistment at Los Angeles and was discharged in July 1847. According to family histories, Orlando traveled north to Yerba Buena (San Francisco) and Sacramento where he met a non-member named Hammond who had arrived from Hawaii who hired Orlando as a shoemaker. According to publications of Owen's *Gold Rush* Saints and Norma Ricketts' *The Mormon Battalion,* Jonathan Holmes, Orlando Mead, and Hammond and six others later became shoemakers in a room in Sutter's fort. During his off-hours, he participated in the placer gold diggings on Mormon Island. In the spring of 1848, Orlando and other veterans began planning their travels to Salt Lake. John Borrowman wrote " *25 Jul This day Brother Mead borrowed $80 of me to buy a team and left 2 mares as security. I also agreed to take the oxen provided he got a good yoke at the rate he paid for them and let him have the use of them to Salt Lake."* In his autobiography, Joseph Bates wrote: *I traveled over the California Mountains in Ebenezer Brown's company. After we got over the mountains we made up a little company of ten, namely, B. Stewart, R. Stodard, W. Weaver, C. W. Moore, J. Reed, A. Bredingburgh, L. Fifield, O. F. Mead, Wm. Beers, J. W. Bates. We came on ahead of E. Brown's Company and arrived at the old fort at Salt Lake on the 7th of October 1848....*"

Soon after arriving in Salt Lake, Orlando paid for a certificate of service provided to some of the Battalion veterans. His name began to appear on early Utah Militia muster rolls in 1849 and continued through 1866 serving in the Utah War and the Black Hawk War. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in 1850 and redeemed in 1851 in Illinois. Likely unaware of the application, another was submitted from Salt Lake in 1851 by Almon Babbit for the land and three months extra pay. It appears a new warrant was issued with the old number crossed out and a new number recorded in a pension office document. His pension application, obituary, census records, and birth locations of children indicated he was living in Salt Lake in 1850, noted as a shoemaker. He married in 1853 and his wife gave birth to twelve children in various locations as the family moved about. According to a family history, he built a home in Salt Lake but when he returned from the Utah War, someone else was in his house and he left it. The family moved to Lehi in 1858 where his name appeared on the 1860 census but soon moved to Spanish Fork. He lived briefly in Salt Lake sometime prior to 1879 where he worked again in a shoe shop but went back to Spanish Fork by the 1880 Census. In 1885, he finally joined his wife in Helper/Price where she was living. He died in Price in 1897 and was buried in Mead Cemetery, likely named for his family.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Gold Rush Saints by Kenneth Owens; The Mormon Battalion by Norma Ricketts
History Compiled by Ernest S. Hersley, March 1, 1897
Journals: Francis Hammond, John Borrowman, Joseph Bates
Obituary

Erastus Darwin Mecham was born 20 July 1826 in New York, one of twelve children. His last name was spelled differently on various rolls. He joined the Church in 1837 and his family was located in Nauvoo by 1839 where a number of siblings were born and died as infants. He worked as a blacksmith. Leaving with the Saints in 1846, his father's name appeared on a volunteer list as a teamster on July 7 at Mt. Pisgah, but apparently Erastus went instead. Traveling to Council Bluffs, Erastus enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 19, turning 20 just four days after muster. Based on Henry Weeks Sanderson's autobiography, Erastus "messed" with Henry, James and Benjamin Stewart, and two others. His pension application noted he was attacked by lung disease on the way to Mexico. Receiving pay at Santa Fe, Erastus sent $6.30 to his father who received it on February 11, 1847. Several weeks after leaving Santa Fe, he was sent to Pueblo with the Willis detachment. In his autobiography, Henry Sanderson described how those at Pueblo needed provisions for their trip to Salt Lake and asked for volunteers to go to Bent's Fort. Henry applied to be a teamster but was denied because he was too late. He noted "*E. D. Meacham had done the same with like result but at the time of starting one of the teamsters was unwell, and Mecham was called upon to take his place. He swore he would not go, having felt insulted at the former refusal. He was then ordered to go or suffer the consequence, and as he continued obstinate he was court-martialed and sentenced to stand one hour each day for a week on the blacksmith shop."*

Arriving in Salt Lake with the detachments in July 1847, he began to help prepare the area for the incoming Saints. According to a newspaper article, Erastus assisted with surveying the land before leaving Salt Lake in December to carry mail to Iowa, arriving in January 1848. For some reason, his pension noted that a bounty land was not on file, but he likely applied for one which possibly was misfiled due to the spelling variations of his last name. He married in Iowa in 1849 and one child was born before traveling to Salt Lake in 1850 and leaving his parents behind. His mother died in Council Bluffs in 1852 and his father returned to his hometown in New York although other siblings traveled to the Great Basin.

Erastus' wife gave birth to eight additional children in various locations starting in Salt Lake. A journal entry in 1855 noted he was part of a survey team for what would become Provo Canyon Road. Erastus married a plural wife in 1858 but the marriage only lasted two years before she married someone else. A newspaper article noted he built 26 homes in multiple moves around the state including Salt Lake, Little Cottonwood, Provo, Springville, back to Provo, Sanpete County, Salt Lake City, North Ogden and Park Valley. In a handwritten note for a talk, his daughter noted "My father understood and could talk the Indian language for four different tribes. Therefore, he was an interpreter and was greatly loved and trusted by the Indians, until the war broke out and he was called as Captain over two hundred men to war against them." His name began to appear on Utah Militia muster rolls in 1851 and continued through 1865. An 1864 muster roll verified he was captain over a unit with 72 men at the beginning of the Black Hawk War. Her talk noted "Next morning my Father and some of his men went out to round up their milk cows. Right in sight of our home, David Jones, my Father's pal in the Mormon Battalion, was shot from his horse. We stood on our cellar and saw Father ride through a volley of Indian bullets and pick that man up, put him in his saddle, jump on behind, and ride into town." His grandson described one of his moves. "*After a couple of years on the farm, Grandpa moved into "The Fort" at North Ogden, where he built a home and a shop and went into the blacksmithing business. He also was somewhat of a wheelwright, and for a time he did fairly well and bought a small farm, and other pieces of land in the town*." Erastus also spent time in the Montana mountains with fur trading expeditions. *"With his family and several other families, he moved into what was then known as the Dove Creek country, later known as Park Valley. Here in 1879 an LDS ward was organized and Grandpa was ordained its bishop, which position he held for thirteen years, when he was ordained a patriarch. Here in this out-of-the-way place, Grandpa and Grandma spent the remaining years of their life.*" Erastus submitted a Pioneer Jubilee document in 1897 but it is uncertain if he attended. He died in Park Valley, Box Elder County, Utah in 1899.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension application
Newspaper Article, A Battalion Boy (undated)
Erastus Darwin Meacham Life History, by J. Arthur Meacham, a grandson
Henry Weeks Sanderson autobiography
Isaac Bullock Diary, September 19, 1855/Provo Sunday Herald, March 21, 1937
Martha Maria Meacham, hand-written note for a talk

Ferdinand Daniel Merrill was born 10 April 1830 in New York, one of five children. His large extended family was introduced to the Church and he was baptized in 1840, residing in Nauvoo before the family left for Council Bluffs. Trying to fill up the various companies, Ferdinand enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D with his name added at the end of the roll, indicating he was a late enlister after the initial muster. At age 16, he was one of the younger soldiers but not the youngest since there were seven 14- and 15-year-olds in the Battalion and some 16-year-olds were younger than him. The Battalion was a family affair for the Merrill family. Ferdinand enlisted with four uncles including Philemon Merrill, Thomas Stephen Williams, Clark Stillman, and Philander Colton - Thomas and Clark were in Company D and the others in Company B. His cousin Charles Edwin Colton, son of Philander, was an officer servant to Philemon and was known as Edwin on military records. Also two aunts, one with children, accompanied the Battalion with their husbands.

At Fort Leavenworth, Ferdinand sent $20 from his clothing allowance to his father located at Council Bluffs. The Winter Quarters store ledger indicated his father spent $8 on food and supplies on December 29. His father also received $5 on August 29 at Council Point, $7 on December 9, and $7 on January 21, 1847-- the last payment coming from his pay at Santa Fe. Two uncles and their wives and families were sent to Pueblo in the Brown detachment.

Arriving at California with the main command in late January 1847 with two uncles and his cousin “Edwin”, he was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment with four companies where he was listed as “sick” on military records for May and June 1847. After discharge, he likely was one of about 50 veterans who traveled with Jefferson Hunt to Monterey and eventually traveled with a small group of eight who continued to Salt Lake. The group included Jefferson Hunt, his uncle Philander Colton and his cousin Charles Edwin, and his uncle Philemon Merrill as noted on Philemon and Charles Edwin’s 1897 Pioneer Jubilee documents. Ferdinand then remained in Salt Lake with his cousin in the care of their grandparents who had already arrived while his uncles continued to Iowa. Ferdinand’s pension noted that he had resided in Salt Lake ever since discharge. His father arrived in the valley in 1848 but family histories suggest he went back to get his family, returning with them in 1849.

As noted in his Aunt Cyrena’s autobiography, his Uncle Philemon helped soldiers access bounty land benefits and likely applied for Ferdinand’s bounty land in his name in November 1848. Ferdinand’s name appeared on several Utah Militia muster rolls in 1853 and 1854. He never married, living in Salt Lake until his death in 1894. He was buried in Bluffdale, Utah.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
1897 Pioneer Jubilee documents
Cyrena Merrill autobiography

Philemon Christopher Merrill was born 12 November 1820 in New York, one of twelve children. Philemon was baptized in 1839 as the large extended Merrill family was introduced to the Church. Arriving in Nauvoo where he purchased property, Philemon married Cyrena in 1840 and she gave birth to three children. The last was born in April before they left Nauvoo in 1846.

Arriving in Council Bluffs with his family, Philemon enlisted in the Mormon Battalion at age 25 with three brothers-in-law, and one nephew - Philander Colton, Thomas S Williams, Clark Stillman, and Ferdinand Merrill. Another nephew, Philander Colton's son Charles Edwin, known as Edwin, became Philemon's officer servant. A pay document stated Edwin began serving in July but he did not leave with the Battalion on July 16 and caught up several weeks later. In another witness statement, Philemon noted Edwin became his officer servant on November 2. Two of Philemon's sisters accompanied their husbands although they arrived late at Fort Leavenworth with other families. Philemon and Philander were in Company B. Ferdinand, Thomas Williams and Clark Stillman were in Company D. Although Philemon was initially shown as a private as the first rolls were compiled, his rank was adjusted to 3rd Lt on the first muster payroll. A later pay document noted he was paid as a private for one day. It is unclear why he was added at the end of the Brigham Young return (Church roster) out of alphabetical order which was stamped on July 22. It also indicated he was leaving four people behind including his wife and three children at Council Bluffs with one wagon, two cows, and one sheep. In his autobiography he noted *"when I with my Brother Lane[?] & Philander Colton Thos S Will[iams] and Clark Stillman volunteered in the Mormon Volunteers and on the 16th of July 1846 lift our wives an little ones & took up our march to Fort Leavenworth where we received our arms and fit out to go into Mexico wich was at war with the United States. When I got to Ft Leavenworth my wife came with about 57 familys [members] to the Fort with the expectation of going with me but I could not bring my mind[?] to let her go with me."* He accompanied her a short distance on her return trip to Council Bluffs. Sadly their youngest died the following month. He sent her $5 from his clothing allowance which she spent for food and supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on December 9. Continuing past Santa Fe, Philemon was appointed adjutant of the Battalion on November 1 and transferred to field and staff along the trail per order No 13 by Lt Colonel Cooke. Military records also noted his rank was 2nd Lt in January. His pension application noted he suffered a rupture or hernia on his right side while crossing the Colorado River. Arriving in California in late January 1847, the Battalion headquarters was moved to Los Angeles in March after six weeks in San Luis Rey but Company B was assigned to San Diego where Philemon was likely involved in brick making.

According to his 1897 Pioneer Jubilee document, after discharge in July 1847, Philemon traveled with about 50 men under the direction of Jefferson Hunt to Monterey and then east with seven other men who traveled in front of the larger Hancock Company. Based on Charles Edwin's Pioneer Jubilee document, Charles Edwin was with his father in the Jefferson Hunt group along with Philemon, Ferdinand and a few other officers. Arriving in Salt Lake in October, several groups of veterans who had arrived in smaller groups, combined and started on their way to Iowa including Philemon and Philander, arriving in Council Bluffs in December. Edwin and Ferdinand were left behind with their grandparents who had arrived in Salt Lake. Philemon then immediately started to assist in the bounty land application process per his wife's autobiography. She gave birth to one additional child before they traveled to Salt Lake in 1849. His name first appeared on a Utah Militia Muster roll in 1849 and continued in various years through 1861, sometimes serving as an officer. Returning to Iowa to assist other family members, he traveled again to Salt Lake in 1851. His wife Cyrena gave birth to four additional children, the last born in Davis County where Philemon served as its second sheriff. He also married two plural wives, adding nine additional children to his posterity.

When federal military regulation was changed to allow officers to apply for bounty land, Philemon applied for $100 in lieu of land in 1852 in Salt Lake. In his pension application, he listed his occupation as a brick molder and farmer. When he left for a British Mission in 1853, his wife sold her farm at a sacrifice during the famine of 1854-55. The family helped colonize Bear Lake, Idaho and later Soda Springs. In 1876 they were called to help colonize Arizona, making new homes at Salt River, St. David, and finally Gila Valley in 1890 where he died in 1904.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Autobiographies: Philemon and Cyrena
1897 Pioneer Jubilee documents

Peter I Mesik was born 24 October 1803 in New York, the oldest of eleven children. Little is known of his early life but he married in 1827 and three children were born before his wife died in 1835. According to his obituary, their children were left in the care of their grandparents after her death. The obituary noted he joined the Church in 1834 and traveled to Missouri and Nauvoo. However, he married a widow in New York in 1836 and three children were born there. According to a pension application, their daughter, Almira, noted that her parents separated when she was four. In about 1842, she went with her father and the younger two children stayed with their mother who didn't want to go west with the saints and leave their farm. It is unclear where that farm was located. Almira's account noted Peter went back several times to encourage his wife to join them. He never divorced hoping that his wife would join him sometime in the future, which later caused problems when his third wife applied for a widow's pension and was not considered his legal wife by the pension office.

Arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, Peter enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 42 and left his daughter with the family of Stephen Winchester. Receiving $42 in clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth, Peter sent $10 to Heber C Kimball and $5 to Nancy Winchester who was located with the Heber C Kimball Company in Council Bluffs. An account was established on March 22 for Nancy Winchester on the Winter Quarters store ledger which shows no transactions. However, another accounting book noted Stephen Winchester received $7.20 on January 15, 1847, coming from Peter's pay at Santa Fe before he was sent with the Brown detachment. He spent the winter in Pueblo before traveling to the Great Basin, arriving in July 1847.

Peter then traveled east with the Brigham Young Company in late August and married again in Atchison Missouri in 1848. A bounty land application was filed in January 1848 and a land warrant was issued in 1850. Another application for extra pay was filed from California in 1852. Peter arrived in Utah in 1848 with his third wife and his nine-year-old daughter from his second marriage. His name is not found on Utah Militia records. The family was living in Utah County before traveling with a group of Saints to create a colony in San Bernardino in 1851. When Brigham Young called the Saints back to Utah during the Utah War, Peter and his family returned and eventually settled in Weber, Utah. He married a plural wife in 1861 and another in 1867. One child was born to his last wife and was included in the 1870 census in Weber County. Peter died there in 1884.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Obituary
US Government Census records

Samuel Miles was born 8 April 1826 in New York, the oldest of five children from his father's second marriage after his first wife died in 1824. Samuel's family was introduced to the Church in the winter of 1833-34. After his parents joined the Church, they traveled to Kirtland and then Missouri. He was baptized in 1836. According to his brother's autobiography they stopped briefly near Richmond, Missouri before arriving in Far West. *"All the family except my brother, Sam, and mother, being stricken from the chills and fever. We were soon able to continue our journey on into the new county being occupied."* In 1838 he wrote "*Sam was able to stay in school more that year instead of helping on the farm due to his foot injury."* Fleeing to Nauvoo in 1839 he noted " *My brother, Sam, was gone most of the time to other towns, attending colleges and higher places of learning in the winter time and teaching school in the summer to the younger pupils."* Samuel's family left Nauvoo in June and arrived at Council Bluffs in July 1846.

At age 20, Samuel enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B. His brother noted the family followed the Battalion part of the way to Fort Leavenworth. *"We left the battalion near St. Joseph, Mo., rented a house and prepared for Winter."* His father later traveled to visit some relatives, stopping at St Louis where he contracted cholera and died in December 1847. Along the trail, Samuel wrote "*Bro Wm Hyde and I had bought an Indian pony which we rode alternately making our journey much less wearisome*." In early November 1846, Samuel and William sold their mule to Philemon Merrill who had just been appointed Adjutant to the Battalion. Samuel continued to California with the main command, arriving in late January 1847, and was stationed at San Diego for the last four months of enlistment. *"I acted as Commissary Sergent while here. I assisted the alcalde or judge to administer the common law now in force in California, kept his court record and made out his report to the acting Military Governor*." Military records indicated he was on extra duty employed in the commissary department from March through June.

After discharge in July 1847, Samuel traveled with the large Hancock Company to find their families. "*While in the mountains I was taken with the chills & fever which caused me much distress to travel and attend to my animals."* He requested a blessing and was healed. They met Captain Brown along the trail to Salt Lake who told them to turn around and spend the winter in California. *"This word caused about half our company to return.*" While some men stopped to work at Sutter's Fort, Samuel continued to San Francisco where he found work. After gold was discovered, he worked for Sam Brannan in a store located in Sutter's Fort until the veterans began to gather for the trip to Salt Lake. Leaving Pleasant Valley shortly after the Holmes Thompson Company, Samuel and Thomas Dunn led a group of packers. The number in the group and arrival date varies in different accounts. In his autobiography, Samuel wrote "*I was able to make a good fit out for the return home. A company with teams preceeded our pack Company...overtaking them and assisting them. Our Company numbered about fifty ...We arrived at the fort in the Salt Lake Valley on the 10th of September 1848."* Samuel's brother recorded "*We received a letter from my brother, Sam, that fall with a hundred dollars in it asking us to buy supplies and come on to the Great Basin the next spring of 1849. He said that he had arrived in the Great Salt Lake Basin the 10th of Sept 1848 and stayed at Fort Utah for the winter."* Thomas Dunn wrote "*In July of 1848, I in company with 13, started for Salt Lake. At which place we arrived Sept 8th*. In a separate life sketch, Samuel noted they arrived on September 6. He requested land in October.

Although not present, a bounty land application was submitted in Missouri in his name in July 1849. Samuel noted he secured land twice, moving a log house onto the lot each time. He married in September 1849 and his wife gave birth to nine children. He served as a wagon driver for Pomeroy's wagon to California in December 1849 and returned to Utah 1850. Involved with the Utah Militia like many other Battalion veterans, his name began to appear on Utah Militia rolls in 1851. According to his personal life sketch, "*in 1857 I filled a mission to California...In October 1862, I went south and settled in St. George, Washington County, where I followed school teaching*." He also mentioned he moved to Price (or Heberville) in 1867 about 5 miles from St George. Price was originally an experimental community that was abandoned but Samuel indicated he continued farming there. Census records and his obituary also noted he lived in Bloomington. He died in St. George in 1910.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Autobiography, William Marks Miles, Samuel Miles
Journal, Thomas Dunn
Obituary
LDS Biographical Encyclopedia

Daniel Morgan Miller was born 19 November 1821 according to the Brigham Young return (Church roster of Battalion) in New York, one of eight children although his grave shows birth year of 1820. His parents were baptized in 1831 and the family joined the Saints at Kirtland Ohio and eventually arrived in Nauvoo. One account suggested Daniel worked elsewhere and did not join his family until 1845. The family continued west with the saints, traveling to Council Bluffs in 1846.

A history written by his daughter noted he was baptized on July 14. However, his obituary stated he was baptized on July 16, the same day he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E at age 24 with his older brother Miles. As a widow's pension witness, John Cazier indicated he was Daniel's messmate. His father received $14.40 on January 18, 1847 coming from his brother and another $14.40 on April 29 from Daniel. It is uncertain if this was a combined amount of $7.20 sent by both Daniel and his brother from Santa Fe or whether the clerk accidently recorded it twice for each soldier. Daniel was sent to Pueblo with the Brown detachment, while his older brother Miles continued to California. His obituary noted Daniel was sick and the brothers did not think they would ever see each other again. After spending the winter of 1846-47 in Pueblo, Daniel traveled with the detachments and arrived in the Salt Lake Valley in July five days after Brigham Young's Vanguard Company. His name appeared on the list of those returning to Iowa in August, but he met his family along the trail and returned to Salt Lake with them. He paid for a Battalion Certificate in October 1848 which may have been carried to Iowa, thinking it was needed as proof for his service. A bounty land application was submitted in his name at the Missouri federal office in July 1849. Beginning in 1849, Utah Militia records in Salt Lake included the names of Daniel Miller and Daniel A Miller, both of whom were in Salt Lake in 1848 so one of them may be Daniel Morgan Miller. He does show up in Juab County in 1854 and 1857.

According to his daughter's biography, he built a two-room home in 1850 and married on January 1, 1851. He joined his father who had moved to Salt Creek (now Nephi) in 1854-55. His wife gave birth to thirteen children, five of whom died as infants or young children. The last two were twins born in 1871. On a trip to gather lumber to finish a new home in 1872, Daniel and his 12-year-old son were leaving the mill when they were both shot by a small group of local natives. His son was able to make it to town for help and was cared for by Battalion veteran Reddick Newton Allred. Peter Gottfredson described how they tried to transport Daniel and his request to see his young twins as he lay dying. When asked if Daniel wanted the men to take vengeance, Samuel replied "*No they don't know any better*." Peter noted "*we could see he was too low to proceed and in a short time, the poor fellow expired."* His wife never remarried, caring for seven unmarried children still living at home.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Biography written by daughter Anna Miller Hodge
Peter Gottfredson account
Obituary

Miles Miller was born July 26, 1818 in New York, one of eight children. His parents were baptized in 1831 and the family joined the Saints at Kirtland Ohio and eventually arrived in Nauvoo. Miles was baptized on July 15, 1846 according to Family Search, the day after his brother as they both enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E on July 16. Miles was age 27 at muster and turned 28 along the trail to Fort Leavenworth. Arriving at Santa Fe, Miles and his brother, Daniel sent funds to their father from their pay back to Council Bluffs via courier John D. Lee. Their first pay was for the first six weeks of their service from mid-July to the end of August. Most of these funds came in the form of checks since the US Army did not have sufficient cash on hand. Accounts indicated his father received $14.40 on January 18, 1847 coming from Miles and another $14.40 on April 29 from Daniel. It is uncertain if this was a combined amount of $7.20 which was similar to many of the men or whether it was accidently recorded twice. While Miles continued with the command, his younger brother was sent to Pueblo with the Brown detachment.

Arriving in California in late January 1847, Miles was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, he traveled with the large Hancock Company who split when they met Captain Brown on his way to collect the final pay for the detachments who had arrived in Salt Lake. While some continued to Salt Lake about half turned around per instructions by Captain Brown. It is unclear if he knew his parents were on their way to Salt Lake. He spent the winter of 1847-48 in California. Organizing for their trip to Salt Lake in May 1848, Miles donated $5 with other men to purchase two cannons before leaving with the Holmes Thompson Company. Henry Bigler described the tragic situation of finding three of their comrades who had gone ahead to find a route through the mountains. Bigler wrote "*On the 17th [Jul 1848], we camped by some springs. The next day camp lay by while a few men went ahead, myself included, to work and make the road. As we were returning we found where we supposed our three missing men had camped near a spring. Not far away was what we thought to be an Indian grave, as near by was an Indian wickup. Brother Miller [Miles Miller], one of our party, said he was of the belief that our brethren were in it.*"

Miles met his brother, parents and other family members who had arrived in the fall of 1847. Miles applied for a Battalion "certificate" in October 1848 which likely was taken back to Missouri, thinking it may be needed to submit for bounty land benefits. An application was submitted in his name on the same day as his brother. Miles also applied for land in the Salt Lake Valley. According to Utah Militia muster rolls, he served in the earliest units of the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion beginning in May 1849 and served in units in Salt Lake and Nephi through 1857. A pension application has not been found in the National Archives.

Miles married in 1849. His wife gave birth to eleven children, two of whom were born in Salt Lake before they moved to Nephi by 1853 where their remaining children were born. The family moved to Emery County in 1879. His pension notes his places of residencies including Salt Lake, Nephi, and Muddy Creek. Settling in what was known as Muddy Creek, Miles located downstream in what came to be known as Miller Canyon. Miles participated in the Pioneer Jubilee parade in Salt Lake in 1897. After his wife died in 1899, he moved back to Nephi to be with family. He died in 1900.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Journal, Henry Bigler
Salt Lake Tribune, July 25, 1897

Calvin White Moore was born 21 July 1827 in Massachusetts, one of eight children. His father moved their family to New York in 1829 where they were introduced to the Church in 1832-33. They sold their farm and traveled to Kirtland Ohio where Calvin was baptized in 1835. His family left Kirtland in 1838 and stopped to work with other Saints when his father died in 1840 in Sangamon, Illinois. His mother took their family to Nauvoo about 1841. He was involved in the Nauvoo Legion as the mobbings and violence forced the Saints to leave. In a personal short account of his early life, Calvin wrote "*I went and volunteered to drive a team to help get the church property out; I was put in charge to drive a team in the artillery company...I drove the ammunition wagon."* Arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, Calvin enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 18 and turned 19 as the Battalion left Council Bluffs for Fort Leavenworth. He sent $10 of his $42 clothing allowance to his widowed mother located at Council Bluffs. Recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on January 6, 1847, his mother Sarah spent $10 for food and supplies. He arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847, serving the last four months of enlistment at Los Angeles.

In his autobiography, Joseph Bates described Calvin's travels with a group of veterans after discharge in July 1847. "*I, with five others, namely: Calvin W. Moore, Christopher Layton, Walter Barnes, Albert Knapp, and Shadric Holdaway, went to work for a man by the name of Julian Williams. I worked for this man some five or six months when I, with C. W. Moore, A. Knapp, W. Barnes and S. Holdaway, went to Monterey, California and worked at this place until August 1848. We then went to the gold mines which had just been discovered on the South Fork of American River. I worked in the mines twelve days and worked out 1800 dollars. I then started for Salt Lake...I traveled over the California Mountains in Ebenezer Brown's company. After we got over the mountains we made up a little company of ten, namely, B. Stewart, R. Stodard, W. Weaver, C. W. Moore, J. Reed, A. Bredingburgh, L. Fifield, O. F. Mead, Wm. Beers, J. W. Bates. We came on ahead of E. Brown's Company and arrived at the old fort at Salt Lake on the 7th of October 1848* ." Having already arrived in Salt Lake, Calvin returned to meet the rest of the company. John Borrowman wrote "*17 Oct – Tue. 17th. ...this evening Calvin Moore came into the camp from the City and informed us that we were near Browns Settlement*…" Captain Brown had settled his family near Ogden.

Calvin applied for land in the valley that fall. Although not present, a bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in July 1849. His name began to appear on Utah Militia muster rolls in January 1850 and continued through 1865-66 during the Black Hawk War. Calvin married in March 1851 and just three months later, his wife died. He then moved to Pleasant Grove where he married again in 1853. Their first of thirteen children died two months after birth. A pension application dated 1907 provided an overview of the family's places of residences. He lived in Salt Lake from 1848 to 1851, Pleasant Grove 1851 to about 1861, Spring City 1861 to 1884 and Emery County since 1884. He served as bishop in Emery County and in 1905 he moved to Castledale where he and his wife lived with their daughter until his death in 1908.

A friend paid tribute to Calvin in an obituary. "*I with Brother Moore have been called out of bed in all kinds of weather and at all times of night to go and administer to the sick but he never complained although he was not able to go some of the time without his cane. We have traveled from house to house all night when there was need of it which has been the case on many an occasion. He had the great power of healing."*

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
LDS Biographical Encyclopedia
Short Life Sketch by Calvin Moore, Additional history by daughter, Nellie Moore Reynolds
Journals: Joseph Bates, John Borrowman
Obituary

Thomas Morris was born 15 October 1799 in Wales, an only child. His autobiography/journal explains his early life, describing the death of his mother at an early age, his father's effort to care for him, schooling, and working at various jobs until he married in 1828. His wife gave birth to two children before he traveled to the U.S. alone and then returned to bring his family to America in 1836. They settled in Connecticut where his wife gave birth to their third child in 1837 but she died a few days later. He married again in 1838. His wife, Mercy, gave birth to three children, the first dying in infancy. When Thomas was baptized in 1844, Mercy refused to join him along with his oldest son from his first marriage. Thomas took two children from his first marriage and moved to Nauvoo and then left with the Saints in 1846. He attended a conference on May 31 at Mt. Pisgah as they prepared the area for incoming Saints. His name also appeared on a volunteer list of men at Mt Pisgah preparing to move forward on June 22. He wrote "*regardless of comforts or consequences we toiled along a miry way until suffering our bodies to be with rain and chilled with cold we had proceeded to Council Bluffs.*" At age 46, Thomas enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B leaving his two children behind. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he left two in the care of John A Wolff. At Fort Leavenworth he sent $10 from his clothing allowance to John who was located at Council Bluffs. On October 30, Addison Everett (likely a Church leader) received $4. John Wolff received $7.20 via Addison Everett on January 19, 1847 coming from Thomas' pay from Santa Fe. The other $6 from the clothing allowance was recorded as cash on a Winter Quarters ledger on March 26 in the name of John. Still at Fort Leavenworth, Thomas sent a letter to his wife Mercy on August 8, informing her of his travels. About ten days after leaving Fort Leavenworth, Thomas' account noted "*My health is fine, my mind happy. My wounded leg has not given me but trifling pain. I have not troubled the wagons to carry me one mile yet."* Arriving in San Diego on January 29, he wrote "*This deserted mission could not afford us shelter or fuel to cook our only subsistence of beef... Having reached the place of destination and heard the roar of the Pacific, we congratulated ourselves with all the comforts of rest, having a good supply of pasture and some tolerable supply of water..."* Returning to San Luis Rey until mid-March, his company was assigned to San Diego. "*Our circumstances are much improved of late. We receive full rations and many privileges. I have earned $40 by laboring here...By laboring here my ill-affected leg became so inflamed that I was compelled to refrain from my labor. In this situation I received much attention and suitable aid from a family whose name was Magell."* After discharge in July 1847, Thomas reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers and spent some time in the hospital which was later noted in his pension application in 1880. According to military documents, he was appointed as hospital steward in October 1847 by Colonel Stevenson. After discharge in March 1848, he spent some time in the mines before he made his way to the Great Basin likely in the Shepherd Company that arrived in late 1848. He met his children who had traveled to Salt Lake in 1847 in the care of others.

Thomas returned to California with the Pomeroy Wagon train in 1849. He traveled by sea up the coast and landed in Sacramento in April 1850. The Journal of Church history noted "*Wednesday, September 25, 1850. Apostle Charles C. Rich held a meeting with a number of brethren on the Sacramento River, California, and appointed George Q. Cannon, Thomas Morris, William Farrer and James Hawkins to go on a mission to the Sandwich Islands*." Serving six months, he returned to San Francisco in March 1851 and served as branch president in San Bernardino. He applied for his bounty land benefits from San Francisco in 1852.

He then returned to Salt Lake in 1855 where his journal listed four marriages with one ending in divorce. None of them resulted in children. His name appeared on a Utah Militia muster roll in 1857 during the Utah War. On October 10, 1870, he attended a social to honor those from Zion's Camp and the Mormon Battalion. He was among the 63 named veterans who attended. In 1871 he wrote "I *was pursuing an employment as gardener at the lower mill of President Young, where I lived 8 years and 6 months, Salt Lake. Brigham Young, Jr., has assisted me in obtaining a small home for life on the State Road two miles from the city where Anne and I are now living."* He ran a small business that suffered a financial setback. Struggling emotionally and experiencing health issues, he took his own life in 1884. After his death, there was some conflict regarding a widow's pension when his wife Mercy who remained in Connecticut and his last wife Anna both applied for a widow's pension. Since there was no formal divorce, the pension examiner sided with Mercy as the legal wife.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Thomas Morris autobiography
Death: Evening News, Saturday, January 19, 1884
Journal of Church History

David Moss was born 17 September 1818 in England, the youngest of thirteen children. He was baptized in 1838 and emigrated to Utah in 1843. His siblings William, Thomas, Robert, and Margaret joined the Church at different times. Some made their way to Nauvoo and others traveled a few years later and reunited with family in Utah. In 1844, he served a mission for Joseph Smith's presidential campaign.

Leaving Nauvoo in 1846, David's name appeared on a volunteer list at Mt Pisgah on June 22, 1846 with a group of men preparing to move ahead on the trail. He arrived at Council Bluffs likely with his married brother William and enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A at age 27. From Fort Leavenworth, he sent $20 from his clothing allowance to William. Noted on the Winter Quarters store ledger on December 24, William spent the funds for food and supplies and drew a little cash. Arriving in California in late January 1847, David's pension application noted he suffered from rheumatism which was contracted during his service. He spent the last four months of enlistment with four companies in Los Angeles.

After discharge in July 1847, David traveled with the large Hancock Company until meeting Captain Brown coming from Salt Lake and advising men to return to California if they did not have sufficient supplies to return to Iowa if family was not in Salt Lake. David turned around with about half the men and spent the winter of 1847-48 working for Sutter where David worked on the grist mill with Samuel H. Rogers, Jonathan H. Holmes, Daniel Q Dennett, James Douglas, Daniel Browett, and Joseph Dobson. He was mentioned multiple times in Samuel Rogers journal as they worked together, eventually preparing for their trip to the Salt Lake Valley. Rogers wrote "*5 Mar - Sunday, March 5, 1848 I made an ox yoke for David Moss. Wednesday, March 29, 1848 ... David Moss and I contracted for a wagon from Sutter for one hundred and twenty five dollars. Tuesday, May 9, 1848 ...Brother Kelley had sent 600 pounds of flour for Brother Moss and myself for which we let him have a pair of oxen, that we bought the other day."* David contributed $10 for the purchase of two cannons in May. But prior to leaving with the first group to travel to Salt Lake, the Holmes Thompson Company, he became sick as recorded in Azariah Smith's journal. "*David Moss, which owned a wagon in partnership with Rogers and Dobson, which were sick and concluded to wait till the fall and go up to Mr. Thomkins this summer until they get well - and brother Rogers is to take Brother Moss' things through to Salt Lake valley."* Smith described their illness. "*This complaint first commences in the knees and turns them purple, and makes one very sick and lame, this is the sickness that Dobson and Moss is troubled with*." However, David was well enough several weeks later to travel with the Ebenezer Brown Thomas Park Wagons who arrived in Salt Lake in October.

Once in Salt Lake, David requested land. Rogers journal indicated they were associated with each other again. "*Friday, November 10, 1848 We plowed ground for wheat. I gave David Moss's goods to go to his brother's wife. Sunday, November 19, 1848 I have finished sowing wheat, having sowed 4 acres the past week. I settled with David Moss, in which settlement I bought his half of the wagon by relinquishing the order of his and paying 14 dollars in gold dust."*

A pension office record noted he received $100 script in lieu of bounty land in 1852 from Salt Lake but in his pension application he stated he applied and received his land warrant about 1850 which may have been a memory lapse many years later. David served in the earliest Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion unit beginning in February 1849. In 1851, he served in the distinguished unit called the Life Guards under the command of former Battalion veteran James Ferguson. He married in 1852 and they took in two children for a while in the 1850s. He served in other Utah Militia units in 1857 during the Utah War. His family was then called on a Dixie mission in 1861 where his wife finally gave birth to four children, the first in 1865, settling in what would become known as St. George. Family records indicated he was a stonecutter and assisted to build the St. George temple. After the death of his wife in 1895, he married a widow, both in their older years. He died just two years later in 1897.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
Journal, Samuel Rogers, Azariah Smith

Hyrum (Hiram) B Mount was born 10 August 1809 in New York. Little is known of his family with only his parents identified in Hyrum's church records. He married in 1833 and their first child was born in Pennsylvania. Two children were born in Portage Ohio where some Saints resided near Kirtland before arriving in Nauvoo where their fourth child was born.

Leaving with the Saints in 1846, they traveled to Council Bluffs where Hyrum enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 37. His name was added at the very end of the Brigham Young return (Church roster) for Company B suggesting he enlisted after the initial muster on July 16. The document indicated he was leaving six behind at Council Bluffs including his wife who was pregnant and five others with one wagon, two cows and one hog. Since she only had four children at the time, it is unclear who the fifth person was. She gave birth to her fifth child in October. From Fort Leavenworth, Hyrum sent $25 from his clothing allowance to his wife. Winter Quarters store ledger indicated Cynthia spent $5 for food and supplies recorded on December 8 and received $3 in cash on May 8, 1847. Another account indicated she also received $5 on August 23, $8 on December 8, $4 on November 4 and $7.20 on January 16, 1847, the last coming from pay at Santa Fe.

Military records indicated Hyrum was sick during July and August 1846. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, Hyram was stationed at San Diego beginning mid-March where his daily duty was listed as wood chopper during April. After discharge in July 1847, he reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers as a Corporal. One military document listed his first name as Henry. The Volunteers were discharged in March 1848. He likely traveled with other reenlisters in the Boyle Company, arriving in Salt Lake in June 1848 and then onto Iowa. A bounty land application for his service in the Mormon Battalion was filed in Missouri in November 1848. He appears on the 1850 Missouri census where he is listed with his family.

Apparently, his wife did not want to join the Saints in the Salt Lake Valley and Hyrum returned to Utah without her, appearing alone in Utah's 1850 census in Davis County which was taken in 1851. In January 1852, his name appeared on a muster roll, also in Davis County. He also applied for bounty land benefits of 40 acres for his service in the Mormon Volunteers. Later that year, he married again in Box Elder County in October and his second wife gave birth to three children before they divorced in 1859. His first wife remained in Iowa where she joined the RLDS Church in the 1860s and was on the Iowa census in 1870. However, she came west sometime near the end of her life and died in Sanpete County in 1873 where their oldest daughter was living. Another daughter resided in Idaho. An 1860 census indicated Hyrum had moved to Jacks Valley, Carson County (now Nevada), Utah Territory where he was a farm hand. He was buried in 1868 in Centerville, Utah.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
US Census records

John Thomas Mowery was born 12 October 1828 in Springfield, Sangamon, Illinois, one of seven children. He was living in Johnson County by 1840 and Nauvoo in1842 where his father died that year. Some, but not all family members joined them. John participated in temple ordinances in February 1846 before traveling with the exiled Saints to Council Bluffs.

At age 17, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company C. John's name was added at the end of the roll, indicating he enlisted after July 16, joined by his 16-year-old brother James who was an officer servant to the Company's 1st Lt George Rosecrans. There is no record of John sending money back to family during his enlistment. Arriving in California in late January 1847, John's company was assigned to Los Angeles building Fort Moore. After discharge in July 1847, both he and his brother enlisted in the Mormon Volunteers where it reflected John was age 19 and James 18, suggesting they may have adjusted their ages to satisfy more stringent military age requirements. As they were discharged in March 1848 James V Williams recorded in his journal, "*The same day John Mower, James Mower, Philo J. Carter and myself left San Diego and traveled north hunting work. We all got work for a couple of brothers*." They worked for several months before heading to the mines and making their way to Salt Lake likely in 1849.

His name appeared in the 1850 Utah census taken in early 1851. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in February 1850 and an office record noted he received warrants for 160 acres for his Mormon Battalion service and 40 acres for his Mormon Volunteers service. However, he appointed power of attorney to Jesse Holladay in 1851 in Salt Lake to submit a request for $100 scrip in lieu of land and extra pay, making it unclear who submitted the other applications. He married sometime in this time period and was divorced in 1852. He remarried in 1853. In her pension application, his second wife didn't realize he had divorced in 1852, stating John and his first wife had lived with her parents in Ogden before her death 2 ½ years prior to his second marriage. His name first appeared on a Utah Militia muster roll in Ogden in 1853. He and his second wife and children moved back and forth between Utah and Iowa in addition to other locations. He lived in Payson Utah by 1855 where their first three children were born. During the Utah War in 1857, his name appeared again on several Utah Militia musters rolls in Springville and Payson. Census records document John's family in Pottawattamie, Iowa in 1860 where one child was born. The family then moved back to Morgan, Utah where three more children were born. They were in Wyoming for the 1870 Census. Another child was born in, Iowa in 1871 and was recorded in the 1880 in Nebraska. In 1874, he submitted another bounty land application, stating he had not received that benefit but may have forgotten the request made in 1851. He died in 1884 in Council Bluffs, Iowa. His obituary noted "*He was at work with his sons when he got up from a log on which he was sitting, and fell forward and died within a few minutes. He was a bricklayer by profession."*

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
Government documents, census records
James V Williams journal
Obituary

Harley Mowrey was born 9 August 1822 in Rhode Island, the oldest of four children. His obituary described an incident at age fourteen when he fell from a significant height when a branch broke from a tree. Word went out that he had been killed, but he regained consciousness "*and appeared none the worse for his experience*." He joined the Church at age seventeen and moved to Nauvoo without his family who later sailed on the ship Brooklyn to San Francisco with two of their children. In 1844, Harley served a mission as part of Joseph Smith's Presidential Campaign. According to his 1897 Pioneer Jubilee document, Harley left Nauvoo on the last day of February in 1846 with the exodus of the Saints.

Arriving in Council Bluffs, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 23. In mid- September, he was an escort for the Higgins detachment that was sent to Pueblo with most of the families including nine women and a large number of children. The detachment included Norman and his pregnant wife, Martha Jane Sargeant Sharp. She gave birth to their child several months after Norman died from an accidental self-inflicted gunshot wound on the trail to Pueblo. A romance blossomed between Martha and Harley and they were married on July 4 at Independence Rock on the trail to the Salt Lake Valley. Abner Blackburn wrote: "*Their was a couple of young folks in the company spooning and licking each others ears ever since we started on the road. The whole company weare tired of it, and they weare persuaded to marry now, and have done with it and not wait until their journeys end. The next evening we had a wedding and a reglar minister to unite them. And after come the supper with the best the plains could furnish. Then came the dance or howe down. The banjo and the violin made us forget the hardships of the plains*."

Arriving in Salt Lake behind the Vanguard Company in July 1847, Harley attended a sacrament meeting on August 8 where assignments were given to prepare the area for the incoming companies. Martha gave birth to two children before the family traveled to California with the Lyman and Rich train in 1851 where they joined Harley's family in San Francisco and two more children were born in California. A bounty land application was filed in Missouri in 1849 and was caveated or challenged with a large group of other applications for men who were not present by church leader Almon Babbit. Harley applied for his land benefits from San Francisco in California in 1852. They joined the Saints in San Bernardino before the family returned to Utah when Brigham Young called the Saints back as Johnston's army approached. According to family histories, he brought with him a combined reaper and mower, supposedly the first harvesting machine in Utah but that claim is uncertain. They lived in Beaver for a time where their fifth child was born and then Centerville where another child was born. They were then called to help settle an area in Bear Lake (now Paris) Idaho in 1864 where they were blessed with their last four children. The family's final move was to Vernal in 1885 where Harley hauled rock to help build a rock tithing office in 1887. He also helped build the Uintah Stake Tabernacle which later was converted to the Latter-day Saint Vernal Temple in 1997. Although he submitted an 1897 Pioneer Jubilee form, he likely did not attend. Harley was honored in a July 4th Vernal celebration in 1919, recognized as one of the oldest Battalion members still living. Harley and Martha died just a few months apart in 1920. He died at age 98, the next to last veteran to die. Dying at age 93 and just two months to the day after Harley died, Martha lived longer than any other woman with the Mormon Battalion.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Bounty land and Pension applications
Journal: Abner Blackburn
Pioneer Jubilee submission
Obituary
History by Nina Glines, Printed in San Francisco, 1918
Amasa Lyman Company, Payson 1851 Census
Fourth of July in Vernal Proves a Grand Success, Vernal Express, July 11, 1919, Page 1

William Smith Muir was born 19 July 1822 in Scotland, one of twelve children according to his history. His obituary noted he worked from early morning to late at night, getting two hours of schooling after work during his early years. He was a warper by trade, preparing looms for weaving. He joined the Church in 1842 and married in 1844, before they emigrated to America, arriving in Nauvoo in 1844 where one child was born.

According to his autobiography, he left his wife at Nauvoo in June and arrived in Council Bluffs in 1846 where he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A at age 23. With the rank of Corporal, he turned 24 as they left for Fort Leavenworth. Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he left two behind including his pregnant wife, Jane, and one child who were "on their way" in the care of Aaron Rogers. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $40 of his $42 clothing allowance to Jane, again in the care of Aaron Rogers. It is unknown who Aaron Rogers was. Those funds were recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger in March 1847, but no transactions appeared in the record. In November, his wife gave birth to a child who died at birth. Their first child died the following month.

William continued to California arriving in late January 1847 with the main command and was promoted to Sergeant March 9, 1847 while at San Luis Rey, before leaving for Los Angeles a week later. After discharge in July 1847, he traveled north and spent the winter of 1847-48 in California, working at Sutters, and did some mining before starting for the Salt Lake Valley in 1848. William started out with the Holmes Thompson Company as a packer and then joined another group of packers who caught up to them, helped for a few days, and then went ahead. Thomas Dunn wrote "*In July of 1848, I in company with 13, started for Salt Lake.* Recorded in an account describing their journey to Salt Lake shared in the Juvenile Instructor "*The Indians had preceded us and ambushed here in this spot where we were obliged to pass, with the intention of robbing us of animals and outfit. We put spurs in our horses and rushed the pack animals and loose horses ahead of us with all the speed possible at our command, while the arrows flew into our train as thick as hail, and continued till we were out of reach. One large horse belonging to Wm. [Smith] Muir was killed, and a few others were slightly wounded. This was all the harm we received*." He arrived in Salt Lake in early September and then continued on to Council Bluffs. On September 26,1848, he was mentioned in the Journal of Church History, noting eight Battalion men passed a west bound company including William, Thomas Dunn, and the Hatch brothers "*with about 30 horses & mules in excellent order."* His personal account noted he was carrying gold with him. According to Thomas Dunn's journal, they arrived November 3 although William noted he arrived on November 1 and found his wife living at Harvey Creek. William submitted a bounty land application in Missouri in December. His family traveled to Salt Lake the following year and two children were born in Salt Lake before settling in Davis County where he served as the first postmaster in Woods Cross. His parents and one sister also came to Utah. His name began to appear on Utah Militia muster rolls in Salt Lake in 1850 and in Davis County in 1852 and 1853. Several weapons were featured on Family Search that were likely used in the Utah Militia - not the Mormon Battalion. In the fall of 1853, he was called to Bridger which was then called Fort Supply and returned the following year. Amidst all his movements, eight additional children were born in Woods Cross also identified as West Bountiful in some accounts. William married four plural wives, adding twenty-four additional children to his posterity. His wife Jane raised the children of his second wife who died shortly after giving birth to her eighth child. He served a mission to Scotland in 1855, accompanied by his parents who were disenchanted with the practice of polygamy. On his return trip, he found his family living on the shore of the Utah Lake during the Utah War. Over the next several decades, he traveled to many locations including another trip to Scotland to gather genealogy information. In 1869, he was involved with the construction of the railroad. As a result of his polygamist wives, his history noted in October [1887], *"I was sentenced to the penn for six months which time I faithfully served. This being in fact the only rest I ever had in my life. I had many chances to come and go and do. April 12 I went to Salt Lake City and received the congratulations of my friends."* In 1896, he attended a large pioneer celebration in Ogden with a group of Battalion veterans before dying later that year in Woods Cross, Utah.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Journal of Church History
Autobiography
Obituary
Hammond, Juvenile Instructor, 15 Aug 1894
Ogden Daily Standard, July 17, 1896

John Riggs Murdock was born 13 September 1826 in New York, one of five children. His parents were some of the earliest converts to the Church being baptized in November 1830. His mother died giving birth to twins the following year, leaving his father with five small children. The twins were then given to Joseph and Emma Smith. John and his other siblings were cared for initially by the Caleb Baldwin family while his father served a mission. According to family accounts, John was then cared for by Morris Phelps. John's father married two other women - one in 1836 who died the following year and a third wife in 1838. She gave birth to three children before she and two of her children died in Nauvoo. John and two siblings eventually joined their father in Nauvoo. In 1846, John's father married a widow with two children. According to a memory written by his brother George, the family left Nauvoo in May, stopping at Garden Grove and arriving in Council Bluffs on July 20. However, John and his brother must have gone ahead because they are listed in Guy Keysor's journal of Company B on July 17.

John mustered on July 16, 1846 in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 19 with his oldest brother Orrice. Military records noted he was sick during July/August and was on duty as a teamster from October through December 1846. In his history, Daniel Tyler noted while John was endeavoring to train a six-mule team at Fort Leavenworth, he was run over by the wagon while the hind wheels were locked, seriously injuring him. On November 24, William Coray recorded "*John R Murdock, who drove the colonel's baggage wagon became sick and could not drive the wagon further."* John traveled with the main command to California, arriving in late January 1847 and his company was stationed at San Diego for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, he was among about half of the large Hancock Company who continued to Salt Lake while his brother went up the coast. John submitted a document for the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee Battalion, noting he entered the valley on October 12, 1847 with Captain Luther Tuttle. His father also arrived from Iowa that fall.

In 1848, John applied for land and married in Salt Lake in 1849. His wife gave birth to eight children, the first in Salt Lake, five in Lehi, and the last two in Beaver, Utah. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in 1850 and his pension application stated he received it, likely receiving the money from the sale of the land warrant. His name began to appear on Utah Militia muster rolls in 1850. John had several plural marriages with ten additional children. His obituary noted he helped more emigrants to Utah than any other man. The Church Overland Travel records indicated he returned to Iowa and assisted at least four different companies traveling to Utah. In 1853, he served an Indian Mission and in 1856, he was among the rescuers of the Willie and Martin Handcart Companies. In 1864, he was called to make Beaver his home where he became involved in many facets of the community. John was elected to serve in the Territorial Legislature and assisted to draft Utah's Constitution, was founder of a Church academy, organized a mercantile coop, completed another mission in 1880, and served as Stake President and Patriarch. He was a member of the Trans-Mississippi Congress and a member of the irrigation commission of the Chicago World Fair in 1893. He died in Beaver, Utah in November 1913.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
Journals/autobiographies: William Coray, Orrice Clapp Murdock, G A Murdock
Daniel Tyler, A Concise History of the Mormon Battalion
Obituary

Orrice Clapp Murdock was born 24 December 1824 in New York, the oldest of five children. His parents were some of the earliest converts to the Church being baptized in November 1830. He was baptized in 1833 two years after his mother died giving birth to twins, leaving his father with five small children. The twins were then given to Joseph and Emma Smith. Orrice and his other siblings were cared for by the Caleb Baldwin family while his father served a mission and then Orrice was cared for by George Pitkins. John's father married two other women - one in 1836 who died the following year and a third wife in 1838. She gave birth to three children before she and two of her children died in Nauvoo. Orrice and two siblings eventually joined him in Nauvoo. In 1846, John's father married a widow with two children.

Arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, Orrice enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 21 with his younger brother John. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $20 from his clothing allowance to his father located at Council Bluffs. Leaving Fort Leavenworth he noted "*I was sick when we started but began to get healthy again*." On January 4, 1847 the Winter Quarters ledger recorded a $20 transaction for food, supplies, and a little cash by his father. Military records noted Orrice was on duty as a teamster during November 1846. In his pension application, he noted some of his later illnesses were caused by his service enduring "*forced marches in crossing the desert in order to get water and feed for the stock enduring great hardships and exposure*." Traveling with the main command, he arrived in California in late January 1847 spending the last four months with Company B in San Diego with his younger brother. After discharge in July 1847, he wrote I "*started up the cost [coast] to the City of Motrah [Monterey] and went to work chopping wood throu the winter[.] In the spring of 1848 I went to work for a man name of Mckingy when I had got nerly redy to start home the gold mines was discovered & I started and went to the mines as it was on the way home I stoped three weeks[.] I then started for Salt Lake and we had a schirmish with the Indnas on the humbolt river[.] We arrived at Salt Lake Oct 6th 1848. Found my Father and family and was glad to be with the Saints once more after beang gon a little over too years[.] My bro John took 10 actors [acres] of land in the big field[.] he went to work for Bro Barnerd march 1849[.] I went to work with my Father..*" The date of entry into the valley and a comment about traveling with eleven men coincided with a group of packers with the Ebenezer Brown Company who went ahead and arrived before the wagons.

His pension application noted he lived in Salt Lake from 1848 to 1851, Lehi from 1851 to 1867, Beaver 1867-1874, Nevada 1874-75, Iowa 1875-78, Kansas 1878-1881, Nebraska 1881-1895, and returned to Beaver in 1895. A bounty land application was submitted in Missouri in his name in July 1849, but he never received the land warrant based on his pension statement that indicated he never applied for one. During that time, he married first in 1850 followed by a plural marriage that later ended in divorce and she then married his brother John. While living in Lehi, Orrice noted he tore down a log house and rebuilt it inside the Fort for protection from the native population. His name appeared on many Utah Militia muster rolls beginning in 1851 through 1866 and was involved in the Utah War as Johnston's army approached the valley. In 1859, his family was thrilled when they received a letter from their sister Julia Murdock Smith who had been raised by Emma Smith. In 1863, he noted he attended a Battalion party [reunion].

In a tender description of his first wife's death several months after the birth and death of their seventh child in 1864, he wrote "*She grew weaker and weaker until...she fell asleep in Christ. In the evening a little while before she died she wanted to say something to me but could not. She took me by the hand and shook it affectionately. We buried her by the side of our little girl."* After her death, he married three plural wives, the first one of whom gave birth to the last of his posterity and died a month later in 1866. In the 1870s, Orrice had a disagreement with Church leaders and moved east for almost thirty years. Often visited by several children including one of his oldest sons serving a mission in 1897, he returned to Beaver in 1899, renewing his Church membership and rejoining many family members including his brother John. In 1906, he was called to be a Stake Patriarch. He died in Beaver, Utah in 1915.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Autobiography in possession of Reva Baker Holt
Biography by Reva Baker Holt, 2nd great granddaughter

Samuel Myers was born 1 October 1825 in Ohio, one of fifteen children. His father joined the Church in 1834. According to family records and a history quoting Samuel's sister, Artemesia, Samuel's father and two brothers were working at Haun's Mill in Missouri, some being present at the massacre. Samuel's sister, Rebecca, was married to future Battalion member Franklin Allen who helped run the mill. Fleeing the persecution, the family moved to Nauvoo before leaving with the exodus to Council Bluffs. Samuel's father was working in Macedonia in 1848. Warren Foote who was married to Samuel's sister Artemesia wrote "*Conditions were somewhat improved when Jacob Myers from Ohio arrived in the area and built a sawmill, then a grist (grain) mill at the old town of Macedonia. Soon after completion of the mill in 1848, a flood washed it out. Myers left the area never to return*." Other than Samuel's sister Artemesia, Samuel's family never joined the Saints in Utah.

At age 20, Samuel enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B in 1846 with his brother-in-law Franklin Allen. Samuel's name was added at the end of the roll, suggesting he was a late enlister. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $20 from his clothing allowance to his father who spent $40 on food and supplies according to the Winter Quarters Store ledger on December 12, 1846. Half of that was contributed by Franklin Allen whose wife was likely in the care of Samuel's father. Military records indicated Samuel was sick in November-December 1846. Traveling with the main command, he arrived in California in late January 1847 and was stationed at San Diego for the last four months of enlistment. He reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers on July 20, 1847 and was detached to San Luis Rey from San Diego on August 10 under the direction of Ruel Barrus, guarding the post there until February. At discharge in March 1848, military records noted he owed the military one roman sword. This weapon was primarily issued to heavy artillerymen but were also issued to musicians and infantry sergeants, which Samuel served as in the Mormon Volunteers. No record exists that Mormon Battalion men were issued this weapon. CC Canfield, Samuel Myers and Ruel Barrus were tried by jury in Los Angeles in April 1848 for passing counterfeit gold coins. Canfield and Myers were acquitted. Barrus was sentenced to five years in prison at hard labor which was reduced to one year because of his age. In his pension application, Samuel noted he lived in California and Nevada after discharge. He applied for bounty land in 1852 in El Dorado, California which was signed by mark, suggesting he didn't know how to write at that time and witnessed by former Battalion member Captain Jesse D Hunter. Documents found in his bounty land file indicated a duplicate warrant was sent to Mr. Wells (Feb 1861) after the warrant was lost. His obituary noted he "came to Reno when the town was in its infancy and established the firm of Meyers & Honneywell and many of the best buildings that are in Reno were built by this firm." In the 1890 Census he was listed as a carpenter and pension records suggest he was never married. He died in Reno Nevada in 1901.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
US Census records
Journal: Warren Foote
Biography of David Foote, Parents, Warren and Artimisia Sidnie Myers Foote, Written by Historian Hattie Esplin, August 1932, filed with DUP
Obituary, Find-a-Grave

James Myler was born in 1822 in Ohio, one of thirteen children. His family moved frequently. A few years were spent in a little town in Ohio, not too far from Kirtland where he was introduced to the church. He married Julia Ann Brownell in 1843 in Buchanan, Michigan although they had previously met in Ohio where Julia and her parents had been baptized into The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints in May of 1841. James and Julia settled in Michigan where their first son was born in 1844 and traveled to Nauvoo where he was baptized in 1845. Julia gave birth to another son just before the exodus of the Saints.

After arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, James enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 24 and left his wife and two young children behind. Julia's 27-year-old brother Gideon Russell Brownell was with him in the same company. Both James and Gideon sent $17 to their wives who were noted as living with the Brownell Company. Julia received $17 on December 12 via her father Gideon Brownell as recorded at the back of the Camp Creek ledger. On February 13, 1847 she received an additional $5 coming from the pay James received at Santa Fe.

Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, James spent the last four months of enlistment at Los Angeles. After discharge in 1847, he traveled to Salt Lake with the large Hancock Company. He then continued to Iowa arriving on December 18. Corresponding with her brother on January 2, 1848, George Hancock's future wife wrote "*James Myler and Russel Brownell came home two weeks ago yesterday...You must know there was great rejoicing in the camp to see the soldiers returning."*

According to a family history, James worked in Missouri to earn money for their trip to Salt Lake. He applied for bounty land in January 1848, one of the earliest applications. His wife gave birth to one additional child before the family traveled to the Great Basin in 1849 with the Spencer Gully Company. The child died shortly after arriving in Salt Lake. An additional eight children were born as they moved about the territory. James' name first appeared on Utah Militia muster rolls in 1851 in Cottonwood and several times in Davis County beginning in 1852 through 1857 during the Utah War. According to Pioneers and Prominent Men, he resided in Farmington until 1859 when the family moved to Logan. His name appeared on another Utah Militia roll in Cache County in 1861. A beautiful area known as Myler Cove was named after him. Myler Cove included Myler Creek which ran into the small town of Clarkston. It was in this area that their children grew up and were married. James was called to settle an area in the Snake River Valley in Idaho in 1883. He and Julia with their oldest son Oscar, moved to what would later be known as Lewisville. With other settlers, he helped create the first canal in the area which was filled by damming the river. Organized in the spring of 1883, the first canal was the beginning of one of the oldest canal companies in that area of Idaho. James died in 1894.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pioneers and Prominent Men
Pension and Bounty land applications
Letter: Betsey Fackrell (Hancock)
History compiled by Mark Daniel Mecham

John Conrad Naegle (alternate spellings) was born 14 September 1825 in Germany, one of two children of his mother's second marriage who had remarried after the death of her first husband in 1822. An obituary noted he journeyed in his youth with his parents [mother and stepfather] to America and settled in the state of Indiana. When he was seventeen years old, he went to Nauvoo with his half-brother, Conrad Kleinman, the son of his mother's first husband. John joined the Church in 1844 and owned property in Nauvoo. He arrived in Council Bluffs in 1846 and enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A at age 20. John sent $10 from his clothing allowance he received at Fort Leavenworth to Conrad Klineman which Conrad spent for food and supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on December 11, 1846. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, John's company was assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of his enlistment. He then reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers. Military records indicated he was detached on August 10 to San Luis Rey where a group of 25 privates and two officers were assigned to that post until February.

After discharge in March of 1848, some records suggested he did some mining. Ricketts noted he had $3000 when he left the mines and then remained in California and farmed. He applied for bounty land benefits in 1852. Recorded in a book "*he decided to remain at San Francisco and work for a season and then, instead of going to Utah, he made the purchase of two hundred and fifty acres of land in the San Jose Valley and settled down to farming and truck gardening*." One account noted he left his farm in the hands of Carolyn Crosby in 1853 when "*he made a trip to see his parents who were still living in Indiana. He went by water to the Isthmus of Panama, crossed it, and then went by boat to New York City, and from there overland to Indiana. While on this visit he married an old sweetheart, Mary Louisa Kepple, whom he had not seen for many years*." His wife wrote "*I married John Conrad Naegle 15 Jun 1853 in Indiana. I started with my husband to California 27 Jun 1853, not knowing then that he was a Mormon. We arrived in the Great Salt Lake Valley 1 Nov 1853 and that same month I was baptized...I remained in Salt Lake City that first winter, for my husband, anxious about his farm and other interests, went to California in Dec 1853. He returned in Apr 1854...My husband bought a large farm near Lehi City, Utah, so in May 1854, we started by wagon for California with the intention to sell and return to Utah; however, we remained for two years in San Jose. There my oldest daughter, Rachel L., was born.*" It was not until October 1856 that they again located in Lehi. His name appeared on several Utah Militia muster rolls beginning in 1857. His wife was fully supportive of the practice of polygamy and John built a large home to accommodate his large family. In a widow's pension application, his wife listed five other wives and noted "*he was the father of 36 children, perhaps more. I have lost count of them*." However, one additional wife who was later divorced and 29 children are reflected on Family Search.

In the year 1864, he was called to be one of the Pioneers of Southern Utah for the Dixie Mission accompanied by his half-brother Conrad. A man named George Beck recorded "*When I arrived in Lehi I started to work for Israel Evens...I then went to work for John C Naegle. He was called on a mission to Dixie...I helped him to get ready to start...We started from Provo, after staying the night at the place of Heber C. Kimball's family as Brother Naegle was well acquainted with them*." George noted they settled in Toquerville. In 1872 and 1873, John filled a mission to Germany and Switzerland. He was then called upon to start Toquerville's "Wine Mission." Will Bagley wrote "For years, he shipped forty gallon barrels of "Naile's Best" to Salt Lake City. In July 1875, ZCMI touted in a news ad titled Naile's "Pure Dixie Port Wine" for "medicinal and family use." Naile's home and its wine cellar became a national historic landmark. John married his last wife in 1877. In a letter dated 2002, The U.S. Forest Service received a request to revise the spelling of the name Nail Canyon to Naile Canyon located in the Kaibab Forest. Since he was a polygamist and was so well-known throughout the territory, he became a target for the United States' marshals. In 1889, he moved to Sonora, Mexico taking some of his family. He died there ten years later in 1899.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty Land applications
Brief sketch of early life by son George C Naegle
Obituary, Deseret News, October 24, 1899.
Life of John Conrad Naegle, by Than and Cherrie Naegle
John Conrad Naegle (1825-1899) - Stalwarts South of Border compiled by Hatch and Hardy
Early Utah Saw No Evil In Liquor Ads, Will Bagley
Norma Ricketts, The Mormon Battalion, page 223

Christian Noler was born about 1813 in Germany according to the Brigham Young return (Church roster). Information about his parents and family and early life are unknown. He emigrated to the U.S. in 1839 and owned land in Nauvoo before traveling with the Saints to Council Bluffs in 1846. At age 33, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B. The Brigham Young return noted he left behind two horses and two hogs in the care of what could be "Jos Tramel or Tos Farrel."

Leaving Santa Fe, Christian was on duty as a mule driver during November per military records that also indicated he was sick in March and April in 1847 after arriving in California in late January. His company was stationed at San Diego for the last four months of enlistment and then he reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers on July 20, 1847. Military records showed he was detached on August 10 to San Luis Rey under the direction of Lt Barrus until February 1848.

Little is known about Christian after he was discharged in March 1848 but it appears he remained in California. No record places him in Utah. He appeared on an 1852 California census with Battalion veteran and Mormon Volunteer reenlister John J Riser who was with his wife and daughter. John was also from Germany. Christian applied for bounty land that same year from Santa Clara. His name also appeared in an 1860 census record with a church member Samuel Russell and some of his children. His death date and location are unknown.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
U.S. census records
New York arriving passenger list

Jabez Townsend Nowlin was born in Tennessee in 1821, the youngest of four children. His family moved to Mississippi where his father and oldest brother joined the Church in 1844. Jabez was baptized in 1845. Coming to Nauvoo, he married Amanda Thomas in April 1846, just prior to traveling to Council Bluffs where he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company C at age 24 and served as 1st Corporal. His wife was the sister of Elijah Thomas who enlisted in the same company. Military records indicated Jabez was sick during July/August.

Shortly after arriving in Santa Fe, his rank was reduced to private as he was sent with the Brown detachment to Pueblo for the winter of 1846-47. In May, the combined detachments then traveled to the Salt Lake Valley, arriving five days after Brigham Young's vanguard company. His name was listed in a journal as attending a sacrament meeting on August 8 where men were given assignments to help prepare the area for incoming companies. Jabez was also listed in a company of men headed back to Iowa a few weeks later where he met his wife and brother along the trail with the Spencer Eldredge Company and returned to the Great Basin. Both parents died while he was away. His mother died at Mt Pisgah where she received a patriarchal blessing one month prior to her death. His father died in Missouri in 1847 according to Family Search.

The birth locations of Jabez' children illustrate the challenge these families faced as they moved many times - the first born in August 1848 in Salt Lake, the second in Provo in 1850 as one of the first settlers, and the third in 1853 in Nephi where a biography noted he lived for 30 years. The biography also noted he lived in Payson and Washington County. In the fall of 1848, he received a certificate for his military service which someone may have carried east in the event it was needed for a bounty land application which was submitted in his name in December 1848. His name began to appear in Utah Militia records, the first in 1849 through 1857 in Washington County, serving as an officer in several units which was mentioned by military superiors at his death. In 1855, he and his wife were divorced and Amanda remarried. Jabez kept their son and Amanda kept two daughters. In 1856, a letter to Brigham Young indicated he was a cotton raiser in Payson, Utah. He married a widow in about 1857 who had come in a handcart company with one child and one additional child was born in March 1858 in Manti. This marriage also ended before 1864 when his second wife married someone else. In the 1880 census, he was living with his son in Nephi. According to the biography, they moved to Idaho in 1889 where Jabez died in Bonneville Idaho in 1893.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
U.S. Census Records
Progressive Men of Bingham County Idaho - pg 327
Thomas Bullock journal

James Oakley was born 5 September 1828 in New York, one of five children. Although descendants added a middle name, there are no primary records that use the middle name of Degroot which was his mother's maiden name. His father's obituary noted they were the only family members who joined the Church. According to Andrew Jensen's biographical encyclopedia, his father was baptized in 1842 and their family gathered with the Saints in Nauvoo where James was baptized in 1843 and then traveled to Council Bluffs in 1846.

At age 17, James enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D. Although a Winter Quarters store ledger set up for funds coming from the Battalion did not indicate who sent the cash, James' father spent $25 in food and supplies on December 21, possibly sent in a letter coming from James' clothing allowance. Arriving at Santa Fe, James was sent with the Brown detachment and wintered in Pueblo for 1846-47. On their way to Salt Lake, a group of Battalion men from the detachments were hunting for stolen animals. On a second attempt to round up the remaining animals and learning the Brigham Young Vanguard Company was ahead, they caught up to the vanguard company. On June 28, John Steele wrote "*about 15 of our Brethren went ahead to overtake the pioneers*." Thomas Bullock who was with the vanguard company recorded "*12 of the Battalion travelled with us this day William Walker returned with the Five brethren at the Ferry. Thomas S. Williams, Sergeant, John Buchanan, Allen Compton, Joel J. Terrill, Franscilias Durfee, Andrew J. Shupe, Samuel Gould, Benjamin Roberts, James Oakley, George Clarke, Thomas Bingham, William Casto*." Although some returned to the detachments, James likely continued with the vanguard. John Steele recorded "*Wednes [July] 28 Come 18 miles all the way through brush & Firs[.] come to the Top of the Hill from whence could be seen the valey where our breathren are planting[.] Camped at the bottom of the hill[.] James Oakley & others came to us and said it was 12 mile.*"

While others were busy preparing the area for incoming Saints, James was among a group preparing to go east. On August 11, 1847, instructions were given to a group of eleven men from the vanguard and Battalion veterans who set out in front of the larger companies headed back to Iowa. This group included James along with Norton Jacobs, John Wheeler, John Norton, Joseph Hancock, Lewis Barney, Thomas Brown, Richard D. Smith, James Oakley, David M Perkins, Wm E. Beckstead and Isaac Carpenter. "*As soon as you find good hunting country, we wish you to stop and hunt, so as to supply the ox teams that will start from here in a few days."* James met his family who were on the trail and returned to the Salt Lake Valley with them.

In a Biographical Record published in 1902 noted that James traveled to California in 1849 prospecting for gold which he found in large quantities along the American River at a point which he called Flap Jack bar and then returned in the fall of 1851. However, James returned to the Great Basin by late 1850 where his name began to appear on Utah Militia muster rolls in November 1850, first in Salt Lake and then in Springville in 1852 where he lived the remainder of his life per his pension application. Although not present, a bounty land application was submitted in his name in 1850 in Missouri. He married in Springville in 1851 where his wife gave birth to five children. He also married two plural wives in 1868 and 1869, each giving birth to six children. His name appeared again on Utah Muster rolls in 1866 during the Black Hawk War and was pictured in a photo of men from Springville who participated in the war. A biographical history noted he was active in public matters and served as a City Council member for four years. James was called on a mission by Joseph F Smith and was listed on a missionary record in 1871 and served in New York in 1872. James attended the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee in Salt Lake and appeared with a small group of veterans in 1907. He died in 1915 in Springville, Utah. His obituary claimed he was one of three remaining veterans still alive. However, eight others were still alive.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Thomas Bullock journal, Journal of Church History
Andrew Jensen LDS Biographical Encyclopedia
Journal, John Steele
Portrait, Biographical Record of Utah, Chicago, 1902 (stamped New York public library)
Deseret News, April 1907

Hiram Monroe Olmstead was born 28 November 1824 in New York, one of thirteen children. He was baptized in 1842 and some of his family made their way to Nauvoo where his father owned land. In 1844, he served a mission as part of Joseph Smith's presidential campaign before they left with the Saints in 1846.

Stopping at Mt Pisgah, Hiram was listed among early volunteers for the Mormon Battalion on July 7. Making his way to Council Bluffs, he was added at the end of the roll out of alphabetical order suggesting he arrived after the muster on July 16, 1846. He enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 21. Receiving $42 clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth, Hiram sent $20 to his father who was still located at Mt. Pisgah. On February 11, 1847, the Winter Quarters store ledger documented his father spent $20 on food and supplies. On the same day, his father received $4 coming from Hiram's pay from Santa Fe. Hiram arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847 and was assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of the Battalion's enlistment.

Hiram's obituary noted he remained in California after discharge in July 1847, residing in San Bernardino until 1855. In 1852, he submitted a bounty land application from Los Angeles witnessed by Battalion veterans and former officers, Robert Clift and Captain Jesse D. Hunter. Hiram's father died in Council Bluffs in 1852 and it appears his mother made her way to California possibly to join him. Hiram traveled to the Great Basin in 1855 and was asked to take his mule team and assist in the rescue of the Willie and Martin Handcart Companies in 1856. He married in Provo in 1857. His wife gave birth to three children, the first in Provo and the other two in Riverdale, Utah where he resided the remainder of his life. He served in the Utah Militia in multiple units in Provo between 1857-58 during the Utah War and again at Brown's Fort in Ogden in 1861. After his wife died, he married a widow in 1889. Hiram died at his home in Riverdale in 1895. His funeral included remarks by seven battalion members who also acted as pallbearers including John C. Thompson, Alexander Brown, Jesse Brown, Ralph Douglas, James Shupe, John Bybee, and Charles Hancock.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Obituary

George Washington Oman was born in 1802 in Pennsylvania, one of twelve children. He was living in Indiana where he married Malvina Graham Dickey in 1831. Their first three children were born in Indiana where George became an early convert to the Church in Sept 1834. The next child was born in Missouri in 1836. Their third child died in Missouri. The next three children were born in Illinois before leaving with the exiled Saints. It is unclear how or if any family members were associated with the Church. Both parents along with two siblings died in Wabash, Illinois and his oldest brother died in Montrose Iowa across from Nauvoo in 1879.

At age 44, George enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company A in July 1846 and was selected as 1st Lt, leaving behind his wife and six living children. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he was leaving eleven behind with three wagons, one horse, eighteen oxen, six cows and seventeen sheep. Well provisioned, the document noted his family was "to go on," indicating they were planning to stage at Grand Island and travel to Salt Lake the following year with Brigham Young. As a commissioned officer, Lt George Oman was allowed to have an officer servant and Henry Bowring (H Boran) was identified as his servant on a pay document. Reflecting his higher pay as an officer, his wife received $36 on January 18 and $36 in July 1847, sent back from Santa Fe.

Because of his position, he was mentioned in many journals. As the command sped up to arrive in Santa Fe by October 10, he was put in charge of a group who was traveling slower, arriving in Santa Fe a few days later after the advance group. In an incident involving Susan Moses Davis' washtub as they were trying to secure a well that kept filling up with quicksand, Philip St George Cooke recorded *"Lieutenant Oman reported to me, to my utter astonishment, that they were unwilling to give up that valuable article, almost our lives depending on it...The well, after a long time, seemed to work pretty well and promisingly. Then it failed again*." Lt Oman then dug a third well which provided the men with water. During a scare at Tucson which turned out to be false, Daniel Tyler described "*Lieutenant George Oman, who was considerably excited, and called for the music, saying 'Beat that drum, beat that drum–if you can't beat that drum, beat that fife.' He also ordered every man into line.*"

Lt Oman arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847. In February Cooke sent him and ten men with fourteen mules to San Diego for flour. The next month, he was ordered to remain in San Luis Rey on March 18 in charge of thirty privates, many sick. They rejoined four other companies assigned to Los Angeles in April.

After discharge in California in July 1847, George traveled to Salt Lake with part of the large Hancock Company and likely continued on to Council Bluffs in October 1847 with a group of about forty men based on the birth date of their eighth child in Mills Iowa in December 1848. He applied for bounty land benefits in November 1850 before the family traveled to the Great Basin. In 1851 they moved to Ogden, Weber Co, Utah Territory where their ninth and final child was born. The following year they traveled to California where he remained the rest of his life. His name appeared on multiple census and voter registration records and some suggest the family associated with the RLDS Church. George was buried in Auburn, Placer, California in 1882. No pension application has been found.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Journals: Philip St. George Cooke, Thomas Bullock
US Government records: Census, California Great registers
Publications by Daniel Tyler and Norma Ricketts

James C. Owen was born 11 October 1825 in Pennsylvania, the second of fifteen children. Although the middle name of Colgrove is often used and was his mother's maiden name, it does not show up on any contemporary document. The full middle name first showed up on two of his children's obituaries. However, the initial C is shown on later Utah Militia muster rolls. According to his obituary he grew up on his father's farm and was baptized at age 19. He then traveled to Nauvoo and according to Family Search, James married about the same time. His wife had a child before likely returning to her parents when James left with the Saints. His name appeared on a volunteer list at Mt Pisgah on June 22, 1846 with a group of men ready to continue to Council Bluffs.

At age 20, James enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D as a late enlister whose name was added at the end of the roll out of alphabetical order. Military records compiled from original rolls documented a James Owen in Company D and a J Owen in Company C with the Willis detachment. Since there was no J Owen in Company C or the Willis detachment, this was a mistake by federal staff who were making the index records. James sent $10 from his clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth to the "Council" which seems to validate his wife did not travel to Council Bluffs with him. James was noted as sick on the July/August muster rolls and arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847 where he was assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment.

After discharge in July 1847, he likely traveled north with the large Hancock Company. His obituary noted *"Bishop W. W. Rawson presiding… After a service of one year, he was honorably discharged and went to work for Captain Sutter, building a canal in Sacramento valley. It was in this canal that the first gold was found in California, which was in the year 1848. He returned to Salt Lake and was sent to St. Louis to aid some of the emigrants cross the plains returning with President Wilford Woodruff's company in 1850."* It is important to note that he was not one of the six who were building the millrace when gold was discovered. His brother noted James arrived in Salt Lake in the spring of 1848 which matches a history of his wife who also stated he traveled to Salt Lake in the spring of 1848 and went to Missouri. This date coincides with the Star Express who were carrying the news of the gold discovery and arrived in June. Several stories indicated Daniel Rawson was with him. He returned to Iowa and applied for bounty land in October of 1848 which he stated he received per his pension application.

Returning to Salt Lake in 1850, Battalion veteran Daniel Rawson introduced his sister to James per a DUP history and they were married in 1851. James' wife gave birth to eight children. His pension application stated he resided at Ogden from 1850 to about 1890 and Harrisville from 1890 to 1903, and back to Ogden, noting he was a laborer. James' name began to appear on multiple Utah Militia muster rolls beginning in 1851 in Browns Fort and documented his service in various units during the Utah and Black Hawk War. A family history noted they lived in Ogden on a farm near what is now the Union Depot and while living there he built the old City Hotel on Grant Avenue. He ran this hotel for a number of years. The LDS Biographical Encyclopedia indicated he was a school trustee, Chief of Police, and Constable. By trade he was a stone mason and assisted in building the first schoolhouse in Ogden. He also followed farming successfully for many years. He died in Ogden in 1914.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Obituary
LDS Biographical Encyclopedia

Robert Owens was born in 1818 in Delaware, one of four children. Later census records indicated he was born in Maryland. When he was ten, his family moved to Ohio where his father died a few years later. At age 18, he married Catherine Ann Williams and moved to various locations in Indiana, Illinois and Kentucky where they joined the Church. He was baptized in 1844 and they traveled to Nauvoo and then left with the Saints in 1846, stopping at Mt Pisgah with their four children before arriving in Council Bluffs.

At age 28, Robert joined the Mormon Battalion Company B. Likely an omission, the Brigham Young return (Church roster) did not list the number of family members left behind except noting his wife's name. Another child was born just a week after Robert left. Three of these children (all daughters) died over the next year in Council Bluffs. The roster indicated she was left with one wagon, one horse, and two oxen. From Fort Leavenworth, he sent Catherine $20 from his clothing allowance, noting she was located in Council Bluffs. Two different ledgers recorded funds she received. The Winter Quarters store ledger documented she spent $10 on food and supplies on January 15, 1847. Recorded at the back of the Camp Creek book, she received $10 on December 5, $12 on January 14, and $9.60 in June, the last two coming from pay at Santa Fe. Since that amount is far beyond what he would have received in pay as a private, other soldiers may have been sharing their funds with him or possibly he sold personal items at Santa Fe. He arrived in California in late January 1847 with the main command where his company was assigned to San Diego for the last four months of enlistment. On March 23, Azariah Smith recorded "*Brother Owens, Lawson, Borrowman and myself went about four miles to the coast after mustles [mussels], and for some of the wonderfull works of nature."*

After discharge in July 1847, he traveled with part of the large Hancock Company who continued to Salt Lake and arrived in mid-October. A family story submitted to the Daughters of the Utah Pioneers (DUP) with no primary documentation suggested his wife attempted to leave Council Bluffs with two living sons and supposedly the captain of one of the companies took her provisions away from her saying a woman would only be a nuisance to the company. She trained two heifers and went ahead anyway. It also described how Robert went to Brigham Young and said he wouldn't possibly be able to start back for his family because he was worn out. To his relief, Brigham told him Catherine and the children were already there. Although his wife and family were already there, Brigham left two months before Robert arrived which suggests some or all of this story may be inaccurate.

Robert received a Battalion certificate in October 1848 which may have been carried back to Iowa by others, thinking it was needed to apply for bounty land benefits which was submitted in his name in December 1848. Robert's name appeared on a list of men in Salt Lake who signed up for a "hunting challenge" in December 1848. His wife gave birth to three additional children. He also married a plural wife in 1850 who gave birth to five children. His name began to appear on multiple Utah Muster rolls in 1850 and reflected his family's move to Parowan in 1851. They then returned to Salt Lake County in late 1852 as he was called on a mission to India/Australia. Each wife gave birth to one child while he was away, and one tragically died in a house fire. Upon his return, his life became complicated. He took his second wife, Martha, to San Bernardino and Catherine refused to go, remaining behind where she remarried about 1857. In 1858, Robert and Martha separated, and she appeared in an 1860 San Bernardino census alone with her children and returned to Utah where she remarried in 1863 and lived in Parowan. According to a family story, Robert returned to Utah in 1860 and was heartbroken when he found Catherine had remarried. He left his family records with his children and returned to California. Robert Owens was shown alone in Los Angeles in 1860, 1870, and 1880 census records although it noted his birth location as Maryland - not Delaware. He ran a small grocery store and married a Hispanic woman in 1866 who died seven years later. In June 1880, he was living in a boarding house at 92 San Pedro Street in Los Angeles. In the census, Robert's occupation was listed as laborer but due to rheumatism, he had been unable to work for the past year. He died in Los Angeles November 8, 1883, at the age of sixty-five.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Journal, Azariah Smith
Bounty land application
Government Census records
Biographies submitted by Barbara Stoddard 2013, Mary Ann Shriver, 2021, Joseph Martin, 2017

Melchoir Oyler was born 27 Jan 1814 in Tennessee. Family Search shows he is one of six children from his father's second marriage. His family resided in Missouri where most of his siblings were born and where he was married in 1837 in Caldwell, Missouri. His mother died in Missouri in 1844 followed by his father in 1849. It doesn't appear that any of his family joined with the Saints. By 1843, Melchoir and his wife and one son were in Nauvoo where another child was born. They were camped at Mt Pisgah when Melchoir signed up on an early volunteer list on July 7, 1846 along with a number of other men and a few women.

Traveling to Council Bluffs, he mustered in the Mormon Battalion in Company A at age 32 never to see his family again. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he left three behind including his wife and two children with two oxen in the care of Dr. Spurgin who was his wife's father. The roster indicated his wife was "on her way" to Council Bluffs. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 to Dr. Spurgin, indicating he was likely taking care of Melchoir's wife. Recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger, she spent $10 for supplies on December 21. She also received $7.20 on January 20, 1847 coming from his pay at Santa Fe. Melchoir made it to Santa Fe but was sent with the Brown detachment in October and arrived in Pueblo in November. John Steele wrote on 25 Feb 1847, "*one of our company died this evening named Melsier Oiler [Melchoir Oyler]. He has been sick almost from [the time] we started."*

It is uncertain if his wife learned of his death when two men (Glines and Burns) later left Pueblo and went directly to Council Bluffs instead of traveling to Salt Lake or when men from the detachments traveled from Salt Lake to Iowa arriving in October 1847. His wife applied for his bounty land benefits and sold the warrant which was later redeemed in Missouri in 1851. In 1848, she became a plural wife to another Battalion veteran James Cazier. Family Search shows no children from that marriage. One account suggested Melchoir and the Cazier brothers were close friends but no primary source to verify that relationship. Her residence was listed as Nebraska in census records in 1885 where other family members lived. But she and James Cazier died in Idaho in 1891, possibly living with her son Jonathan.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Journal, John Steele
Bounty land application
Census Records

James Pace was born 15 June 1811 in Tennessee, one of nine children. Of his early childhood, he wrote "*During the war of 1812, my father volunteered and was elected Captain of a Horse Company in the service of the United States, under the command of General Andrew Jackson. His company had been successful in several engagements with the Indians, but in the Battle of New Orleans he lost his life on the 23 December 1814. This left my mother a widow with eight children, six girls and two boys. I being the next to the youngest."* He married in 1831, starting a family in Tennessee but moved to Shelby Illinois where four children were born. He and two siblings joined the Church and were baptized in 1839. Their families made their way to Nauvoo by 1840, leaving their mother behind who died in 1841. Two more children were born in Nauvoo.

The family traveled with the exiled Saints, stopping at Mt Pisgah to farm where Pace was one of the early volunteers recruited by Church leaders on July 7, 1846. He traveled to Council Bluffs and enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E at age 35. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he left seven behind including his wife and six living children who were still located at Mt Pisgah with one cow. Appointed as 1st Lt, he was allowed to have an officer servant. Soon after leaving Council Bluffs, he took leave to return to Mt Pisgah to recruit his oldest son and nephew as officer servants who accompanied the Battalion. At age 14, his son William served as his officer servant and his nephew Wilson who turned 15 just before arriving at Fort Leavenworth, served as officer servant for 2nd Lt Andrew Lytle. Initially leaving Fort Leavenworth with the Battalion, he soon returned to learn the condition of Lt Col Allen who had been left behind due to illness. He carried the news of Allen's death to church leadership in Council Bluffs, before visiting Mt Pisgah once again and rejoining the Battalion who were on the trail and headed to Santa Fe. Two Church leaders arrived with him, John D. Lee and Howard Egan, who were sent to secretly collect the soldiers' pay and safely return to Council Bluffs. Lt Pace was among a small group of Church leaders in the Battalion who supported Lee who felt Captain Hunt was not following counsel from Brigham Young and unsuccessfully tried to replace him. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, Lt Pace was with the four companies who were assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. He was among a number of officers who opposed the idea coming from some men who were gathering a petition that the Battalion should be disbanded in April since the fighting appeared to be over. About May 13, Lt Pace left with twenty-six men to guard the entry to Cajon Pass where the indigenous population caused problems for the local ranchers.

After discharge in Los Angeles in July 1847, Reddick Newton Allred wrote "*Some of the brethren, with Levi Hancock at the head, assumed the responsibility of organizing the camp, which was done after the Mosaic plan with Israel. Andrew Lytle, with Jas. Pack [James Pace] to assist, was placed at the head. Wm. Hyde was Cap't of the 1st 20, Daniel Tyler 2nd, & myself the 3rd 50."* About 160+ men started on their way to Utah, stopping at Sutter's Fort for supplies. A smaller group traveled with Captain Jefferson Hunt on a different route to Sutter's. While some initially stayed in California, most continued until meeting Captain James Brown with instructions to turn around for the winter if not sufficiently supplied. About half, including Pace and his son made their way to Salt Lake with a few breaking off earlier. About forty men continued to Iowa in extreme cold, arriving just before Christmas. His son provided a detailed journal of this experience. Another daughter was born before Pace served as a company captain headed for the Salt Lake Valley in 1850.

Arriving in Salt Lake, his name immediately began to appear on Utah Militia muster rolls. It is unclear why a roll stated he first mustered in 1849 since he and his family returned to Utah in 1850. Interestingly, his pension application in his later years noted he applied for bounty land in 1849 and received it but may have been confused. When federal law was changed to allow officers to apply for bounty land benefits, he submitted an application in 1851. James was sent to help settle Peteetneet Creek in Utah County, later named Pacen, then changed to Payson, for the Pace family. He served a mission and married two additional wives before moving his large family to Washington County, fathering a total of twenty-four children according to Family Search. He noted, "*wherever I lived I planted trees, shrubs in beautifying the place, and when I moved on I left thrifty young groves*." In the fall of 1883, he took his third wife to Thatcher, Arizona where he died in 1888.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Journal/Autobiography: William Byram Pace, James Pace, Reddick Newton Allred
Pension and Bounty land applications
Norma Ricketts: The Mormon Battalion

Henry Packard was born 6 May 1825 in Ohio, one of seven children. His father was baptized in 1832 and moved his family to Kirtland in 1835. Henry was baptized at age ten in 1836. His father served several missions before the family moved to Illinois, eventually building a home in Nauvoo. Henry listed his occupation as stonecutter throughout his life, possibly learning the trade while working on the Nauvoo Temple.

His family did not travel to Council Bluffs but moved to Wisconsin until they traveled to the Great Basin in 1850. At age 21, Henry enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A, leaving no one behind in Council Bluffs in July 1846. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $19 from his clothing allowance to the Church. Arriving in California in late January 1847, he was appointed Corporal on March 9 at San Luis Rey just prior to leaving for Los Angeles where he was stationed for the last four months of his enlistment. Military records noted he was "on duty at work on the fortification" building Fort Moore in April. After discharge in July 1847, he reenlisted as a private in the Mormon Volunteers but was appointed as sergeant on September 11, 1847, replacing Lafayette Frost who had died per communication by Captain Davis to Colonel Stevenson.

After discharge in March 1848, it is likely he traveled to Salt Lake with other reenlisters in the Boyle Company, arriving in June 1848 and then continuing on to Iowa sometime that year. A bounty land application was submitted in Missouri in December 1848 if it is legit. According to a biography compiled by a family member, on February 6, 1848, Henry's father Noah wrote a letter to Brigham Young in Salt Lake City from his home in Wisconsin, inquiring about Henry's whereabouts and voicing his concern for his son's well-being. Brigham replied on the 4th of April saying, "*As to Henry – I learn that he was one of those who re-enlisted for 6 months to support a station there in California, but his time will be is out before this. I presume he is now on his road for the valley of our destination*."

His pension application in 1887 stated he lived in Iowa for about 1 year before returning to the Great Basin in 1850, likely with his family who had arrived from Wisconsin. His pension application also noted he received three months extra pay which was sometimes part of the bounty land application. Arriving in Salt Lake, he helped to build a millrace for Archibald Gardner with his family. His name began to appear on Utah Militia muster rolls in 1850, the last in 1855 in Springville. Henry married in Salt Lake in 1851, his wife giving birth to two children. After the death of his wife, he gave his two children to others to raise and joined his family who had settled in Springville. He married again in 1863 to a woman who had left a polygamous marriage, and she gave birth to one child. Census records showed they were still living in Utah in 1870 and 1880 although one record indicated they moved to Pottawattamie Iowa for a short time. The family moved to Butte, Montana sometime in the early 1880s where he and two brothers owned an interest in mines. They moved to northern California about 1883 where he and his extended family lived the rest of their lives. In 1885, Henry provided dates related to both the Mormon Battalion and Mormon Volunteers in a bounty land application, but no office record exists that indicate he received a warrant for the extra 40 acres for his Mormon Volunteer service. An account written by Richard Packard noted Henry's grandchildren and great grandchildren were spread all over the state of California from San Diego, Los Angeles, Fresno and Eureka. Henry died in 1896 in Sonoma, California.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Saints, Soldiers, and Destiny by Richard G Packard
U.S. Census records

James Park was born 5 May 1823 in England. No other information has been found about his parents, family or early life. Since he was listed on a Church roster for the Mormon Battalion compiled at Council Bluffs, one would assume he had some kind of connection with the Church.

James enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 23 in July 1846. There were two men with the name of James Park in Company B. Military records provided a number to identify them. When James Park applied for bounty land in 1859 from California, he noted he did not have a middle name which helped separate him from the other James Park who had a middle initial of "P" with documents indicating he was #1. The James Park who was born in England was #2. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) had the identifying numbers reversed which caused confusion for historians but did provide his birth date and location. James was listed as "sick" from July through November on military records. Arriving in California in late January 1847, his company was assigned to San Diego for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, he reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers, spending eight more months in San Diego before discharge in March 1848. With no family left behind, he likely never traveled to Utah. Although Almon Babbit claimed power of attorney and submitted a bounty land application in his name in Iowa in 1850, James likely remained in California. In 1859, James applied for bounty land from Placer California in 1859 for his service in the Mormon Battalion and Mormon Volunteers, stating he never received a warrant or made any other application and revoked all former power of attorney, suggesting he never gave Babbitt power of attorney in the first place. No death information has been found for James.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land applications

James P Park was born 21 December 1821 in Scotland, one of nine children. He left his parents and siblings and emigrated to Canada with several uncles where missionaries came through their town including John Borrowman, future Battalion member. James and three uncles joined the Church in 1844. He traveled to Nauvoo in 1845 but was sent back on a mission to Canada. He left Canada in March 1846 and returned to Nauvoo after the Brigham Young and the advanced companies had left their homes.

Joining the Saints at Council Bluffs, James enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 24 in July 1846. There were two men named James Park in Company B and each were assigned a number on military records to identify them. James P was assigned number "1" and bounty and pension applications used that number. Causing confusion for some future historians, the Brigham Young return (Church roster) had the numbers reversed and for some reason, the return also had James's birth date inaccurately recorded as March of 1828.

On the trail to California, James noted in his pension application that he suffered from rheumatism. "My first attacks were while in the service of the United States, on or about the month of January [1847], from exposure while crosing the swollen rivers, getting my cloths wet and sleeping in wet cloths." He arrived in California with the Battalion in late January 1847, spending six weeks at San Luis Rey. Traveling with Company B to San Diego in mid-March, James was shown as "sick" for March and April on military records.

After discharge in July 1847, he left San Diego on August 17 by boat with John Borrowman, spending some time in San Francisco. They spent the winter of 1847-48 in northern California and James did some mining before gathering with other veterans the following spring and summer, traveling to the Great Basin in different groups. John Borrowman wrote "*8 Aug – Tue, 8th. Started at sunrise and rode into camp where I rested the rest of the day being weary… This evening we held a meeting and organized ourselves according to the pattern the Lord has given to the saints to travel in, Ebenezer Brown first Captain, Elijah Thomas 2 & James Park 3rd captain.*"

The company arrived in Salt Lake in October 1848 where James requested land and submitted gold dust in the Brigham Young gold account. He moved to Millcreek where his uncle William settled. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in November 1849. Marrying in 1849, one child was born before he left his family for five years serving a British Mission to England and his home country of Scotland from 1852 - 1857. Because of the common name of James Park, it is difficult to verify when and what unit James served with in the Utah Militia with many mentions of a James Park, one of which did have the middle initial of P in 1854. However, James was on a mission in 1854. Upon his return, he married a plural wife in 1857 who gave birth to six children. One was born in St George after he was called to the Cotton Mission in 1862 and took his second wife and two children while leaving his first wife and three children in Millcreek. Based on birth locations of children, they returned to Millcreek by late 1863 where his first wife gave birth to her last child and his second wife gave birth to three more children before they separated, and she married another man in 1872. James is found in the 1880 census with his first wife and three children in Fairfield Utah (also known as Camp Floyd), shown as a farmer. He died on December 30, 1889, just over a week after turning 68.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Journal: John Borrowman
U.S. Census records

William Ashbury Park was born 25 October 1826 in Tennessee, the oldest of nine children. His parents joined the Church in 1844 and William was baptized in 1845. According to a family history, his father took William and went to Nauvoo to see the country and decide where to locate his family. He returned home and died about three weeks later in April 1845. The family made their way to Nauvoo and left with the exiled Saints making their way to Council Bluffs in 1846.

At age 19, William enlisted with his uncle Thomas C. D. Howell and his cousin, William Caroll McClelland. All three were in Company E. The Brigham Young return indicated William left nine behind, including his mother Matilda and eight siblings, none of them married yet. From their clothing allowance, both he and his cousin sent money to William McClelland's father, James McClelland. William Park sent $25 which James spent part of for food and supplies and a little cash as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on January 25, 1847.

Military records indicated William was sick in July. His pension application noted *"was sick and left with hospital wagons near Arkansas River and afterward went to Santa Fe and then to Pueblo and remained there through the winter and then to Salt Lake, Utah.*" His cousin William McClelland joined him from the Willis detachment at Pueblo. Their uncle continued to California.

After arriving in Salt Lake in July 1847, he returned to Iowa with the second large company in late August and applied for bounty land in April 1848. William married in Pigeon Pottawattamie, Iowa in 1849. One child was born in Missouri before traveling to the Great Basin in 1851 where his wife died in childbirth, leaving him with two small children. He married again in 1852, and his wife gave birth to six children but died a month after giving birth to twins. Family records suggest the children were raised by others. Although a widow's pension application claimed he had no plural wives, he married two additional wives, Priscilla in 1862 and Martha in 1865, the second being the mother of Priscilla which was common at the time. Priscilla gave birth to eleven children and Martha gave birth to one. The children were born in various locations including Provo, Fillmore, and Payson where his name appeared on multiple Utah Militia muster rolls beginning in 1851. According to family stories, William became disenchanted with the Church because of the plural marriage situation and took Priscilla and her family to California about 1875 leaving her mother behind. He joined the RLDS Church and two children were born there. In 1884 they returned to Utah for a short time, before moving to Colorado. After the death of his previous wives, he married again in 1908. After her death he moved to Missouri to be by one of his children and in 1910, he advertised for a wife and was married one last time that year - his sixth marriage. He died in 1915. Two obituaries are attached on Family Search, one of which gave the perspective from his RLDS circle of friends after his death. "*He with others emigrated to Utah under the deception of Brigham Young, and was baptized into the Brighamite church...They resided in Utah a number of years before they could get away. After leaving Utah they came in contact with the Reorganization, and were baptized again into the true church.*"

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Family histories/Family Search
Obituary

Ephraim John Pearson was born 28 October 1825 in New York, one of eleven children. It is unknown when he and his family were baptized, but a brief description of his parents indicated they experienced the persecutions in Missouri and Illinois. Ephraim owned a lot in Nauvoo.

Traveling to Council Bluffs in 1846, Ephraim left his family behind at age 20 as he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B. It appears only Ephraim's parents and two siblings were at Council Bluffs. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) recorded a different birth year of 1828 and noted he left two horses behind. From his clothing allowance, he sent $10 to Brigham Young who received $6.50 on September 2. While Ephraim was on the trail, another $5 was received on December 13 for his father but picked up by what appears to read Elias, Ephraim's brother. Coming from pay at Santa Fe, another $10 was designated on January 21 to "heirs" of E J Pearson since Ephraim's parents had both died at Council Bluffs, his mother in October and his father in December. His youngest brother, Henry, died in November. Elias was the only sibling to travel to the Great basin.

Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, Ephraim's company was sent to San Diego for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, he traveled with the large Hancock Company and worked at Sutters for the winter of 1847-1848. He donated $5 for the purchase of two cannons in May as many men gathered for the trip to the Great Basin. Ephraim was mentioned in several journals. Samuel Rogers wrote "*Thursday, May 25, 1848, I went with Pearson after timber."* Another Battalion veteran, Israel Evans, later wrote "*I know Ephraim Pearson was burning coal 45 miles from the place the gold was found*."

Although both Rogers and Evans left for Salt Lake during the summer of 1848, it is possible Ephraim stayed a little longer before traveling with the Shepherd Company, the last group of veterans to arrive in Salt Lake in late fall of 1848. He applied for land and his name appeared on a list of men in December 1848 who planned to participate in a "hunting challenge," a competition likely designed to gather food for the winter. He married Nancy Ann Foutz that month who had separated from her husband and had two children. A bounty land application was submitted in Ephraim's name in July 1849 in Missouri by agents who were questioned by Church leader Almon Babbitt. Babbitt caveated (challenged) a large group of applications but they had already been processed. It is unknown but possible he received the funds from the sale of the warrant since he did not reapply.

Two children were born in Salt Lake, although their first child died at age one before Ephraim and his family moved to Battle Creek (Pleasant Grove) by 1850 as one of the first settlers. By 1853, they built a Fort where his family and his wife's mother lived. His brother also lived there briefly since one child was born there in 1856. Ephraim's name began to appear on Utah Militia muster rolls in 1850 in Salt Lake and Pleasant Grove in 1852 and American Fork in 1859. In 1860, Ephraim took his oldest stepson to explore the country around Scipio where his brother Elias lived at the time. According to his obituary, his stepson died of cholera in September while on the trip. Ephraim returned home, but due to marriage upheaval, he left his pregnant wife who gave birth to her last and eighth child in July 1861. Ephraim made his home in California where his name appeared on a number of voter registrations. In the 1870 census for Mendocino California, his profession was shown as "in woods," suggesting he may have been working with lumber. He died in Auburn, Placer California in 1883. After his death, his children assisted his mother in applying for pension benefits. There are many stories trying to explain his later life. One family story suggested his stepson died of an appendicitis while under his care and Ephraim was told not to return. This story can't be substantiated since the stepson's death from cholera was reported in an obituary and his wife gave birth to another child a year after her son died, suggesting Ephraim returned at least briefly.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
History of Nancy Ann Foutz, Written and compiled by Kendall L Pearson Feb. 24, 2017
Government Voting and Census records
Journals and autobiographies: Samuel Rogers, Israel Evans
Obituary, Daniel Franklin Brown

Edwin Martin Peck was born 24 July 1828 in Vermont, the oldest of seven children. The family joined the Church in 1833 and according to family stories, Edwin traveled from Kirtland to Missouri with Zion's camp in 1838 as a ten-year-old where his leg was crushed under a wagon and healed by a blessing from his father. The family then traveled to Nauvoo before leaving their home with the Saints. On June 22, 1846, his name appeared on a volunteer list of men at Mt Pisgah planning to move further along the trail.

Arriving at Council Bluffs, Edwin enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 17. Interestingly, two brothers with the last name of Peck enlisted in Company E but no relationship has been found. From Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 to his father who was located at Mt. Pisgah. This amount was recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on May 22, 1847 for supplies and cash in a transaction by his father.

Military records noted he was on duty as a teamster during October 1846. He arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847, serving at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, he then served in the Mormon Volunteers until March 1848. Conflicting documents have created confusion about how and when Edwin arrived in Utah. Although Edwin's pension noted he lived in Salt Lake for twelve years after he was discharged, his family arrived in Salt Lake in the fall of 1848 including his brother Joseph who was then found in the 1850 El Dorado census with Edwin. It is possible Edwin remained in California and his brother traveled with other companies to join him in mining activities. They then traveled to Salt Lake where they are both listed in an 1850 Utah Census which was technically compiled in 1851. Edwin applied for $100 in lieu of bounty land in 1851 in Salt Lake. In 1853, he also applied for bounty land benefits of 40 acres for his service in the Mormon Volunteers His name appeared on a Utah Militia muster roll in 1852 and multiple rolls in 1853 and once in 1864.

Listed as blacksmith on census records, he married about 1853, but his wife died the following year. Edwin was then called to serve a mission with his father, returning in December 1855. Upon his return, he married in 1856 and his wife gave birth to ten children, the first two in Salt Lake and the other eight in Provo where the family moved about 1859. In their older years, they moved in with one of the children where he died in Goshen, Utah in 1903.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
LDS Biographical Encyclopedia, Volume 4
Biography of Maria Antoninette Van Orden, by Bruce A VanOrden
Government Census records
Des News Dec 4, 1855

Isaac L. Peck was born 19 February 1828 in New York, one of four children. His mother joined the Church in its early years and the family with three children moved to Ohio where she gave birth to one more child. Not a member of the Church, his father returned to New York as his wife moved with the Saints to Missouri. In the midst of persecution and after the death of his father, his mother married again, and the family traveled to Nauvoo where she gave birth to another child. As they were leaving Nauvoo, her second husband, Ebenezer Page, left the church with the Strangites leaving his mother on her own. It is unclear why a younger brother was located in Missouri where he died in 1845 according to Family Search.

Arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, Isaac enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 18 with his brother Thorit. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $12 from his clothing allowance to his mother Hannah in the care of Wilbur Earl who was the brother of soldier James Calvin Earl. Isaac's brother, Thorit, sent her $10. On January 29, 1847, the Winter Quarters store ledger noted Hannah spent $22 on food and supplies. Military records indicated Isaac was a daily duty teamster during September and October of 1846. Both Isaac and Thorit traveled with the main command to California, arriving in late January 1847. They were stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment.

After discharge in July 1847, they both reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers and were discharged in March 1848. Thorit likely traveled north and arrived in Salt Lake by the fall that year, but it is unknown if Isaac traveled with him. He could have traveled with his brother or left with the Boyle Company, continuing east to find his mother and younger brother. But Isaac arrived in Iowa later that fall or in the spring of 1849 since a bounty land application was submitted in Platt County, Missouri in May of 1849. It is unclear if he found his mother but just a few months later, his mother, who was now remarried, left for Salt Lake in July with a daughter from her second marriage. Isaac's pension noted he had resided in Missouri since his discharge, so he stayed when his mother left. His younger brother, King Benjamin Peck, was still living in the area but traveled to Salt Lake in 1852. In a widow's pension application, a witness affidavit noted *"about 1853, while I was living near Rushville, Mo, Isaac Peck came into the neighborhood. He was reported then and claimed to be a single man."* Isaac married in 1858 and his wife gave birth to eight children, the first dying shortly after birth. Their names reflected his residence which remained the same on census records through 1900. He died in Rushville Missouri in 1904.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Government Census records
Hannah Parsons, by Alva Ray Smith and Marsha Hoffman Rising

Thorit Peck was born 30 May 1826 in Locke, Cayuga, New York very near to where Joseph Smith's family lived. His mother and some of her family joined the Church in its early years and his parents with three children moved to Ohio where she gave birth to one more child. Not a member of the Church, his father returned to New York as his wife moved with the Saints to Missouri. Thorit likely was baptized during this time period. In the midst of persecution and after the death of his father, his mother married again. The family traveled to Nauvoo where she gave birth to another child. Thorit owned property in Nauvoo and did some of the Church's earliest proxy baptisms with his mother for deceased family members. As they were leaving Nauvoo, his mother's second husband, Ebenezer Page, left the church with the Strangites, leaving Thorit's mother on her own with one daughter from her second marriage. It is unclear why the youngest brother was located in Missouri where he died in 1845 according to Family Search and another younger brother was not with them as they left Nauvoo.

Thorit's name appeared on a list of 60+ early volunteers including a few women on July 7, 1846 at Mt. Pisgah, not all of whom actually enlisted. Arriving in Council Bluffs, Thorit enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 20 with his younger brother Isaac. Thorit sent $10 from his clothing allowance to his mother Hannah in the care of Wilbur Earl who was the brother of soldier James Calvin Earl. His brother Isaac sent $12. On January 29, 1847, the Winter Quarters store ledger noted Hannah spent $22 on food and supplies. In a pension witness statement for Thorit, Henry Boyle described the challenges on their way to California. Boyle noted the "*soldiers were put on half rations and sometimes even less. At times they were detached to push the wagons through heavy sand, at other times unload the wagons and carry the contents on their backs in order to relieve the mules which had become very weak*" explaining this caused health issues for the soldiers including Thorit. The brothers arrived in California in late January 1847 where they were stationed at San Luis Rey until mid-March. Thorit's pension noted he arrived at the coast with a severe cough. Military documents reveal that Thorit was court-martialed on February 25 along with Lorenzo Harmon and John Mowry for stealing and butchering an Indian's cow and sentenced to ten days of confinement and fined $2.50. Historians incorrectly transcribed the first initials in the original records and misidentified the two names as Ebenezer Harmon and Isaac Peck. Thorit's company along with three others were assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. A military record noted he was appointed Corporal on June 2 which also stated he was sick. After discharge on July 16, 1847, Thorit and his brother reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers and Thorit continued to serve as a corporal, completing a second service in March 1848. His name was incorrectly recorded as Thomas Peck on the rolls. Henry Boyle's pension indicated Thorit's illness got worse during his re-enlistment. He also noted their acquaintance ended after their discharge in California. Thorit likely traveled north and joined the Ebenezer Brown Company, arriving in Utah in October 1848 where he applied for land that month. His brother's travels east are uncertain. Isaac could have traveled with his brother or left earlier along the southern route with the Boyle Company, continuing east to find his mother and younger brother.

Thorit's mother and half-sister arrived in 1849 and the family was one of the early settlers of Pleasant Grove, originally called Battlecreek. He married in 1850, noted as the first marriage in the community. His wife died in 1851 and a year later, he married her sister in 1852 who gave birth to three children, two of whom lived to adulthood. Thorit's family was shown on a map of the fort built in 1853. His younger brother, King Benjamin Peck, traveled to Utah in 1852 and joined them for a few years where he married in 1853. Thorit applied for $100 in scrip in lieu of land in 1851 and 40 acres of land in 1854 for his service in the Mormon Volunteers. The 1850 census noted Thorit's occupation as farmer, but family histories suggest he also worked as a sheriff, lathe turner and fence maker. He was also involved in the Utah Militia. His name began to appear on Utah Militia rolls in 1852, serving as an officer in different units in Pleasant Grove and American Fork. Although the muster roll has not been found, a newspaper account noted his service as Captain of an infantry unit in 1856 for the July 24th festivities. On July 15, 1857, the Deseret News reported a July 4th celebration that featured a parade and program including a song written by Thorit. He provided an oration. Thorit died at the young age of 32 of bilious fever in 1858 and some attributed his early death to his lingering illness from the Mormon Battalion. He is buried in the Pleasant Grove Cemetery.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Deseret News articles, 1856 and 1857
LDS Biographical Encyclopedia, Family histories/Family Search

David Martin Perkins was born 23 Aug 1823. Six of 13 children were born in Tennessee before the family moved to Illinois in 1826. Seven additional children were born in what was called Perkins settlement where the family joined the Church in 1839. David was baptized in 1840. Their rich farmland was utilized to become a Mormon settlement named Ramus located near Nauvoo.

Experiencing significant persecution, the family left Nauvoo with the Saints and traveled to Council Bluffs in 1846 where David at age 22 and his younger brother John, age 17, enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C along with their cousin James Madison Welch and friend Isaac Carpenter. Both David and John sent $10 of their clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth to their parents. Their father Absalom spent $20 for food and supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on January 15. They remained together as they left Santa Fe in October with the Brown detachment, arriving in Pueblo on November 17. Sadly, David's brother died on January 19, 1847.

Upon arriving in Salt Lake with the detachments in July 1847, David left with a group of eleven men on August 11 led by Norton/Jacobs who were instructed to find food ahead for the Brigham Young's organized companies going back to Iowa in August. On Friday October 17, a journal noted *"This morning Thomas Brown, Ezra Beckstead, Mathew Welch, Benjamin Roberts, David Perkins and Wm Bird started to go through to Winter Quarters in consequence of having no bread."* Meeting his family, he likely brought the first news about his brother's death to his parents in Iowa. His bounty land application in January 1848 was one of the earliest recorded. He married in November 1848 and they traveled to the Great Basin in 1849 in the Allen Taylor Company. His wife had one child before she died in 1850. He remarried in 1852, living in various locations including Ogden and Three Mile Creek in Box Elder County, eventually settling in Pleasant Green, Utah. All three of their children died young but his son from his first marriage lived a full life, dying in Idaho. David's name began to appear in multiple Utah Militia muster rolls in 1851 and 1852 in Salt Lake, three in 1857 and 1861 in Brown's Fort, and the last one in 1863. According to Andrew Jenson's biographies, David died in 1874 from a liver complaint at the age of 50.

His obituary noted he died "*full of the faith of the gospel, and was loved and respected by all who knew him."*

Sources:

Military and church records
Journals
Family records
Andrew Jenson's biographies
Obituary
Jacob Norton Journal/Journal of Church History, 11 August 1847

John Perkins was born 25 July 1828 in Sagamon, Illinois, one of 13 children. His family, originally from Tennessee, moved to Illinois about 1826 before John's birth and established an area that became known as Perkins settlement. The family joined the Church in 1839 and their rich farmland was utilized to develop a Mormon settlement named Ramus located near Nauvoo.

Experiencing significant persecution, the family left Nauvoo with the Saints and traveled to Council Bluffs in 1846 where John and his older brother, David, enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company C. John was just 17. They enlisted with their cousin James Madison Welch and friend Isaac Carpenter. The brothers both sent $10 of their clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth to their parents. According to the Winter Quarters store ledger, his father purchased $20 of supplies on January 15, 1847.

The brothers and their friends were detached at Santa Fe in October with the Brown detachment, arriving in Pueblo on November 17, 1846. John Steele recorded his death. *"Tuesday 19 [January]. One of our Brethren dyed, named John Perkins and was buried on Wednesday 20 at the root of a large Cottonwood."* His brother would have cared for him at Pueblo.

David traveled to Salt Lake with the detachments and then home to Iowa in a lead company in August 1847 providing food for the Brigham Young Company returning to Iowa, likely bringing the first news about John's death to his parents. In 1848, their father applied as the legal heir for John's bounty land benefits, noting John had no wife or children. John's parents arrived in Salt Lake in 1849 with his brother who had married in Iowa.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Journal: John Steele
Bounty land application

Charles C Perrin was born in 1812 in New York, one of eleven children according to Family Search. He married in 1839 and by 1841, he was living in Wisconsin where two children were born. One record stated he was baptized in 1845. He and his family were living in Nauvoo where he and his wife were at the Nauvoo Temple on February 3, 1846. It is unknown exactly when and which group they traveled with as they left Nauvoo in 1846.

Enlisting in the Mormon Battalion, his name appeared at the end of the alphabetized roll for Company D, suggesting he joined after July 16 but before they left Council Bluffs on July 21. At age 34, he left his wife, Hannah, and two young sons behind. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $28 from his clothing allowance to Hannah in care of James Davis who may be the brother-in-law of Eleazer and George Sterling Davis, both Battalion members in Company D. Hannah spent $28 for food and supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on December 16. Sending more money from Santa Fe, Hannah also received $11.00 on February 12 and $9.60 on 29 April 1847 drawn from the Church account established for the soldiers' families. Since this was more than a private was paid, other soldiers with no family in Council Bluffs likely shared their pay with Charles. In his invalid pension application of 1885, he stated he contracted the mumps in December of 1846 which affected his eyes.

Arriving with the main command in California in late January 1847, Charles was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, it is uncertain when he arrived in Salt Lake on his way to Iowa but no later than late 1848 since a child was born in Iowa in September 1849 followed by three more children. It is possible he arrived in Salt Lake with those who continued east with the Hancock Company in 1847 and waited a year before traveling to Iowa in 1848. A bounty land application was submitted in July 1849 by agents who were submitting some applications with forged signatures. No other application was submitted so it is possibly legitimate.

Charles and his family remained in Iowa where he was listed as a farmer. Joining another religion, his name appeared on an evangelical church list of twelve apostles in 1850. Find-A-Grave noted he moved to a settlement of Preparation in Monona County, Iowa where the Perrin homestead was still occupied by members of the family in 1954. After his first wife died, he remarried, dying fifteen years later in 1889 and buried in the Preparation Canyon Cemetery.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Government records
Bounty land and Pension records
History of the Church
Find-A-Grave memorial

David Pettegrew was born in 1791 in Vermont, one of seven children. He married in 1816 and lived in Ohio before moving to Indiana four years later where he joined the church in 1832. The family then traveled to Missouri, experiencing many persecutions and eventually arriving in Nauvoo with the Saints, then serving a mission. His autobiography states "*I returned to Nauvoo, and in January, 1846, we were told to make preparations to go west, I was appointed to take command of the third fifty of Capt. Morley's company, and on the 10th day of July, 1846, we arrived at Council Bluffs. Here we found a recruiting officer of the United States Army, asking for volunteers to go to Mexico. President Young asked me to go in the Mormon Battalion. I told him my son, James Phineas had enlisted and it was impossible for us both to go. 'If you both can't go," he replied, 'I wish you to go as a kind of helmsman." I understood him and knew his meaning. I returned home and made all necessary arrangements to go to Mexico as a soldier in the U.S Army leaving my family in the care of Almighty God."*

Leaving his wife and other family members, he was assigned to the last organized Company E and joined his son James who was in Company D. David served as one of the religious leaders with Levi Hancock. At age 55, he was one of the oldest members of the Battalion and was often referred to as "Father" Pettegrew. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he left five behind including his wife and four others with one wagon, two oxen, and two cows in the care of Harmon Cutler, the spouse of his oldest daughter. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $20 to Harmon. On August 25, Harmon received $40, a combined amount from David and his son James. David was among a small group of enlisted Church leaders who supported messenger John D Lee's unsuccessful efforts to replace Captain Hunt when disagreements occurred over the Battalion leadership when Captain Allen died. Military records indicated he was acting commissary sergeant from October through January 1847. According to Daniel Tyler's history, when Colonel Cooke planned to lead the group into Old Mexico instead of California to get supplies, "*Father Pettegrew...owing to his silver locks and fatherly counsels, and Brother Levi W. Hancock, went from tent to tent, and in a low tone of voice counseled the men to pray to the Lord to change the Colonel's mind."* The next day after contemplating the situation, Cooke "*arose in his saddle and ordered a halt and then said with firmness: 'this is not my course. I was ordered to California...'Then turning to the bugler, he said, 'Blow the right.' At this juncture, Father Pettegrew involuntarily exclaimed, "God bless the Colonel*!" In an invalid pension application in 1851, David noted he lost the use of his left knee near the Gila River in the state of Sonora. David arrived in California in late January 1847 and was ordered to stay behind at San Luis Rey with his son James and many sick men as their companies left for Los Angeles in mid-March. They rejoined them in early April until discharge in July 1847, often gathering the men on Sundays for worship services.

David then traveled with a large group of veterans to the Great Basin in 1847 where he waited for his family to arrive the following year. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in 1849 in Missouri. He served in the Utah Militia in 1849 and was later listed on a roll for Silver Greys, a unit of the Utah Militia designed for older men. In 1855, he attended a Battalion reunion, making remarks about his life and Battalion experience. *"I rejoice when I think of the scenes through which I have passed, and then behold so many of those men who were sick through fatigue (for many of our noble band were sick on their way to Santa Fe) when upon a long march, and for two or three days and nights without water, and suffering from fatigue such as is only known to these, my fellow soldiers. Although their hardships were numerous, I think there were only two of our brave men fell victims to the monster death before reaching Santa Fe."*

He married two additional wives in 1856, fathering thirteen total children. His obituary noted "*He was a senator in the Provisional State of Deseret, commencing Dec. 8, 1849; chaplain in the lower house of the Utah legislature during the sessions of 1857-58 and 1860-61; presided over the High Priests quorum from Oct. 8, 1853, to April 7, 1856, and acted as Bishop of the 10th Ward, Salt Lake City, from April, 1849, to his death, which occurred in said city Dec. 31, 1863. He lived and died a good man, firm in the faith, and beloved by all who knew him."*

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Autobiography
Obituary
Daniel Tyler, A Concise History of the Mormon Battalion

James Phineas Pettegrew was born 15 May 1825 in Indiana, one of eight children. His family was living in Indiana when his father joined the Church in 1832 and suffered persecutions with the Saints in Missouri and Illinois. He was baptized in 1839. His father led a company out of Nauvoo on their way to Council Bluffs in 1846.

At age 21, James was a late enlister in the Mormon Battalion Company D with his name added at the end of the roll out of alphabetical order. His father was assigned to Company E, the last to be organized. At Fort Leavenworth, James sent $20 to his mother Elizabeth who was in the care of Harmon Cutler, the spouse of his oldest sibling Lucy. James arrived in California in late January 1847 and was ordered to stay behind at San Luis Rey with his father as their company left for Los Angeles with three other companies in mid-March. His father had suffered from an earlier injury but military records do not mention James was sick. They rejoined their companies in Los Angeles in early April until discharge in July 1847.

Traveling to the Great Basin with the large Hancock Company, he and his father arrived in Salt Lake in October 1847. James returned to Iowa as documented in a journal by Samuel Rogers while his father remained in the Salt Lake valley. James applied for bounty land benefits in January 1848, one of the earliest applications submitted from those who traveled from California. He married in Lee Iowa in September 1849 before returning to Salt Lake with his wife in 1850 and served in the Utah Militia in 1851. Four children were born although the oldest died in 1853. In 1856, the family joined an emigrant train and settled in Nevada where seven additional children were born, although several died at birth. According to his wife's obituary, they farmed on the east Fork and later squated on what became known as Pettigrew Ranch which was later owned by a D. Winkelman. James left Nevada for California sometime after the 1880 census where he died in 1897. His name appeared on voter registration records in California in 1896, the year before his death. It is possible his wife went with him although she was found in the Nevada 1900 census and died there in 1911. No pension documents have been found at the National Archives.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Obituary, Selina Ann Williams Pettegrew

Alva Phelps was born in Pennsylvania in 1813, one of 11 children. The family moved to New York about 1828 where he met and married Margaret Robison in 1835. It appears that none of his family were members of the church. Alva and Margaret and their first two children were living in Indiana when they joined the church in 1843. In 1845, his father died and Alva and his wife were living in a settlement near Nauvoo named Zarahemla where their third child was born. On their way to Council Bluffs, Alva, at age 32, left his wife and three children to join the Mormon Battalion in Company E, the last company to leave in July 1846.

In a letter to Daniel Tyler in 1878, his wife wrote "*we were traveling when the call came for him to leave us. It was midnight when we were awakened from our slumbers with the painful news that we were to be left homeless, without a protector. I was very ill at the time, my children all small, my babe also extremely sick; but the call was pressing; there was no time for any provision to be made for wife or children; no time for tears; regret was unavailing. He started in the morning. I watched him from my wagon-bed till his loved form was lost in the distance; it was my last sight of him*."

The Brigham Young return list (church roster) showed Alva left Margaret at Council Bluffs with 1 wagon, 4 oxen and 3 cows and was in the care of Christopher Williams, the father of battalion member James V Williams who was also in Company E. Alva sent $25 from his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth to Margaret but he died a month later on September 15 at the Cimarron Cutoff in Kansas near the Arkansas River. On December 17, she spent $14 for food and supplies and collected $5 in cash according to the Winter Quarters store ledger book.

Henry Standage wrote in his journal the day after his death, "*Wednesday Sept 16, 1846. Brother Alva Phelps died this evening. I believe that Calomel killed him as he was a faithful brother and he had not been sick but a little. I helped dig his grave by torchlight. The country is so level here and so sandy that we cold not dig over four feet without water."* The calomel (mercurous chloride) that Standage referenced was actually a standard medicine used by the army for fevers during this time period but later it was discovered that it contained arsenic.

Margaret remarried in Winter Quarters in 1848 and a bounty land was submitted that year with a document listing her heirs. But an application was resubmitted in 1849 with witnesses in behalf of her and her children. The land warrant was sold and then redeemed in 1851. She traveled to Salt Lake in 1851 before moving to Fillmore, giving birth to her last child in 1852. Margaret later divorced her second husband in 1864 and then was sealed to Alva in 1869 in the endowment house. Her oldest daughter Juliett Ann Phelps became the eighth wife of Orson Pratt.

Sources:

Military/Church records
Bounty land applications
Journal, Henry Standage
Personal communication, Margaret Phelps to Daniel Tyler

George Pickup was born 16 April 1821 in England, one of seven children. In 1826, his parents emigrated to America with their four children and settled in Pennsylvania where three additional children were born before both parents died in 1837 and 1838. He joined the Church in early 1843 and traveled to Nauvoo later that year.

Arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, George enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 25. According to military records he served as a teamster from September through December. He arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847 and spent the last four months of enlistment at Los Angeles. After discharge in July 1847, he traveled north with the large Hancock Company and remained in California for the 1847-48 winter, working at Sutters in the flour mill and likely doing some mining. In May, he donated $10 for two cannons before leaving for the Great Basin. Family stories suggested he was with Shadrack Holdaway in northern California and entered the Salt Lake Valley together in October 1848 although George's name was not mentioned in Joseph Bates autobiography that includes Shadrack but not George. Traveling with the Holmes Thompson Company, he was mentioned in Azariah Smith's journal on August 10, 1848. He applied for land and deposited gold dust in the Brigham Young gold account.

Several months later, he married Eliza Haws in Salt Lake in January 1849. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in 1849 by agents with a number of others that were challenged by Church leader Almon Babbit. Since he never reapplied, it is possible he or the Church received the funds from the sale of the land warrant. One child was born before a divorce proceeding ensued in 1851 and finalized in 1852 as his wife married Shadrack Holdaway. About the same time of the divorce, he married again with three children born in Salt Lake and Alpine.

His family was among the early settlers of Alpine where they organized the Mountainville Branch and records indicated he was actively involved there. His name appeared on multiple muster rolls between 1851-1853 in Pleasant Grove, American Fork, and Provo. A family history noted "*it was about this time, between 1852 and 1853, that George started some excavations near the mouth of Battle Creek Canyon east of Pleasant Grove. The site was on a hill south of the first Indian battle in Utah where there were outcroppings of a hard, blackish, rock-like substance. Evidently he planned on opening up a coal mine, and although this never materialized, the excavation did reveal a vein of slate from which were made slate pencils used in the schools for many years. This was possibly the first prospecting and mining attempt in Utah County, and the site became known as Pickup's Mine and Pickup's Hill.*"

George's second marriage to Caroline Norton was cancelled in 1857 and he left for California. The family history indicated he visited William Niswanger in Lexington, California near Los Angeles in the fall of 1860 or 1861. Niswanger's son William made the following statement "*He was sick with a private disease, having contracted it while among the Indians, so he said. After staying about a week, his presence was so obnoxious that Father got him off to San Bernardino where he died months after that. It was the general report that he died from the effects of the disease he had while at our house*." Although his wife's pension stated he died in 1860 in San Bernardino, a newspaper article suggested it was after 1861 if this article was in fact Mormon Battalion veteran, George Pickup. A brief note was included in the Sacramento Bee (Sacramento, California), August 13, 1861. "*Arrived.-Deputy Sheriff Havens, of Yuba, arrived to-day from Marysville with an insane man, named George Pickup, and a criminal… They will leave for their placed of destination to-morrow."* His exact death date is unknown.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
A Brief History of George Pickup, by Clayton McConkie
The Sacramento Bee (Sacramento, California), August 13, 1861, 3, newspapers.com.262

Ebenezer L Pierson (alternate spelling) was born 20 October 1820 in Connecticut, one of twelve children. Family Search suggests he was married in Connecticut in 1842 although his obituary stated he never married. His obituary noted he joined the Church about 1841 while his brother's history suggested some of his family joined the Church in 1842 and traveled to Nauvoo where his father died in 1845. If Ebenezer was married, his wife did not follow him there.

Joining the general exodus of the Saints, he along with two brothers joined the Mormon Battalion in July 1846. Ebenezer did not list leaving anyone behind on the Brigham Young return (church roster). He was in Company A. His brother Harmon was in Company B and his brother Judson was in Company C. During this time period, names were often spelled phonetically, creating multiple spelling versions of the last name including Person(s), Pearson, and Pierson on Church, military, and later government documents including pension applications. Person(s) was typically used on his military records. Ebenezer signed by mark on his pension application, suggesting he was illiterate. Over time, family descendants chose various versions, and his headstone features the spelling of Pierson. His brother, Judson, sent money back to his mother in August, noting she was on the road [to Council Bluffs] and she received the funds in Council Bluffs in March 1847, dying sometime after.

Both Harmon and Judson were sent with the detachments to Pueblo, while Ebenezer continued with the main command to California in late January 1847. Per military order #25, Ebenezer remained at San Luis Rey after his company left for Los Angeles in mid-March but rejoined them in early April. After discharge in July 1847, he traveled north where he stayed the winter of 1847-48 working at Sutters and mined according to his obituary. Contributing $7 for a purchase of two cannons in May 1848, he made his way to Salt Lake likely with the Shepherd Company, the last to arrive in the valley in 1848.

He was listed in the household of Anson Call in the 1850 census in Davis County. His pension noted that no bounty land application was on file which may be explained by the spelling variations and they couldn't find it. According to his obituary, he located in Fillmore, Millard County in 1851, being one of its first settlers. His name began to appear on multiple Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion muster rolls in 1852. In about 1870, he moved to Willard, Box Elder County, Utah where he was living with his brother Harmon's family according to the census record. In 1890 he moved to live with his nephew in Plymouth Ward located in Box Elder where he remained until his death in 1892.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension application
Obituary
Government Census Records
Utah Militia Records

Harmon Dudley Pierson was born 25 April 1818 in Connecticut, one of twelve children. A life sketch compiled by family suggested he and others of his family joined the Church in 1842 and traveled to Nauvoo. His father died in Nauvoo in 1845.

Joining the general exodus of the Saints, at age 28, Harmon along with two brothers joined the Mormon Battalion in July 1846 but all in different companies. He was in Company B, Ebenezer was in Company A, and Judson was in Company C. During this time period, names were often spelled phonetically, creating multiple spelling versions of the last name including Person(s), Pearson, and Pierson on Church, military, and later government documents including pension applications. Persons was typically used on his military records. Over time, his children used the spelling of Pierson in other documents and his headstone featured the spelling of Pierson. His youngest brother, Judson, sent money back to his mother, Julia, in August, noting she was widow and on the road [to Council Bluffs]. She received the funds Judson sent her in March 1847 before she died sometime after that.

Arriving in Santa Fe, he was sent with his brother Judson with the Brown detachment to Pueblo where they spent the winter of 1846-47. After arriving with the detachments in Salt Lake in July 1847, his name appeared on a list of men returning to Iowa in August, arriving in October. He married the following year and two children were born. The first died in Council Bluffs. He applied for bounty land in April 1849 and his pension noted he received his bounty land warrant that year. It was sold and later redeemed by someone in 1851.

Traveling to Salt Lake, their youngest child died the day after leaving on the trail in 1850 and Harmon and his wife arrived in Salt Lake City with no children. Here they were greeted by Harmon's brother Ebenezer who gave them a piece of land at Sessions Settlement, now Bountiful, where the first of an additional ten children were born at various locations. His name appeared on several Utah Militia muster rolls in 1853 and 1857 during the Utah War. They moved to Ogden where Harmon worked in a blacksmith shop and then homesteaded at Willard, Box Elder County. His brother Ebenezer was living with Harmon and his family as noted in the Willard 1870 census. Harmon was listed as one of the first settlers of Plymouth in 1869 and later moved his family there after a home was built. Several years later, he filled a six-month mission to the Southern States in 1876-77. Returning home, he served as Justice of the peace in 1880. Ebenezer married two plural wives in 1857 and 1859, adding twenty additional children to his posterity. In 1887, Harmon was arrested for practicing polygamy. In order to resolve the charge, a divorce was filed for his first wife that year. According to the widow's pension application of his third wife, his second wife relinquished all her rights to his estate and later married another man. According to a family history, he was kicked by a horse and subsequently died in 1891, leaving his third wife with several dependent children.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Life Sketch of Louis Whitaker Pierson, by Uncle Arthur G. Pierson
Arrested, Deseret News, 26 Sep 1887, Page 3
History of Plymouth, Box Elder County, Utah

Judson Adoniram Pierson (alternate spellings) was born 8 October 1828 in Connecticut, the eleventh of twelve children. Some of his family joined the Church in 1842 and traveled to Nauvoo where his father died in in 1845. Like his brothers, the spelling of his last name was recorded multiple ways. Military rolls used Pierson, Pearson,Purson and Person was used in California voting records in his later life, illustrating how people recorded names phonetically.

Judson and his two older brothers, Ebenezer and Harmon, traveled to Council Bluffs where they enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in July 1846. At age 17, Judson was initially assigned to Company B with his brother Harmon, but was crossed off the roll and moved to Company C. From Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 to his mother, Julia, from his clothing allowance. The document indicated she was a widow "on the road" suggesting she was still traveling from Nauvoo. She spent the funds on food and supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on March 26, 1847. She died sometime after that. Military records indicated Judson was on daily duty driving cattle and was a butcher during September and October. Arriving at Santa Fe, he was sent with his brother Harmon in the Brown detachment and spent the winter of 1846-47 in Pueblo. Leaving with the detachments in May, he arrived in Salt Lake in late July 1847 behind the Brigham Young Vanguard company.

Judson then returned to Iowa to assist his family, leaving with the second company of men going back to Council Bluffs on August 30, two weeks after his brother Harmon left. It is unknown when he and his brother learned of his mother's death. Judson applied for bounty land benefits in June 1848 and was living in the household of John Winn as noted in the 1850 Pottawattamie Iowa Census. John was the brother of Battalion veteran Dennis W Winn from Company A and brother-in-law of William Ezra Beckstead, another veteran from Company C. He traveled to Salt Lake by 1853, possibly traveling with the Winn family who came in 1852. Judson's name appeared on the Utah Militia Muster rolls in October 1853 in Weber with his brother Ebenezer. In his pension application, Judson noted he learned to write in 1857. Judson then traveled to California by 1870. He was found in the Franklin Sacramento 1870 census with the Reimi family and was listed in the California voting registers from 1871 through 1896 which is where the middle name was used. He applied for pension in 1891 from Sacramento California. His death was recorded as an accidental drowning in Sacramento, Folsom County, California in 1898. It appears he never married.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land application
U.S. Census and voting documents

Robert Pixton was born in 1819 in England, the youngest of nine children. He married Elizabeth Cooper in 1839 and left a young daughter and his pregnant wife as he traveled to America and made his way to Nauvoo. His second child was born and died soon after he left. He was baptized in 1842 and asked Brigham Young for help to bring his family to America. His wife and daughter traveled to the U. S. in 1843. Elizabeth traveled up the Mississippi River where she met her husband in Arkansas. Another child was born and died there before they eventually made their way to Nauvoo. Leaving Nauvoo with the exiled Saints, the family was at Mt Pisgah where Robert was listed as one of the early volunteers for the Battalion on July 7, 1846. Robert, age 27, left his pregnant wife and daughter at Mt. Pisgah and traveled to Council Bluffs where he enlisted in Company E, the last company to be organized. In his autobiography, Robert noted that "*Daniel Browett, Robert Harris, John Cox, Levi Roberts, Richard Slater & Robert Pixton messed together all the way from Council Bluffs*." The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he left two behind with one wagon, two oxen and one cow in the care of George Bundy. George was called as a bishop at Council Buffs and was likely assigned to care for Elizabeth. Elizabeth and her daughter Charlotte moved to Winter Quarters where Elizabeth delivered her fourth child. The child died a month later in October. From Fort Leavenworth, Robert sent $15 to Elizabeth from his clothing allowance. She received $3 on September 3, $1 on October 10, $2 on October 30, and 75 cents on November 26. A Winter Quarters store ledger also recorded a transaction of $3.25 on December 11 for supplies. The last funds received were $8 on January 16 and $1 on February 12, 1847 coming from his pay at Santa Fe. According to a family history, Elizabeth went to St. Louis to work to get enough money to fix up her outfit to start the journey to the west. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, Robert's company was assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment.

Robert was discharged on July 16, 1847 at Los Angeles and traveled in the large Hancock company to Sutter's Fort on their way to find their families. He returned to the Sacramento Valley with many of the men where he noted he worked for Sutter, writing he and two others came down with billious fever. "*We was so sick we could not help each other to a drink of water, we lay under some trees and had to crawl around with the sun to keep from making us chill. We lay in this state for many days...had it not been for the thoughts of my wife and family I could have died, but we all three recovered after a while and went to work on the mill run again and worked all winter*." John Sutter mentioned Pixton several times in his diary regarding the sawmill. Robert donated $20 for the purchase of two cannons as they gathered in the spring at Pleasant Valley. James S Brown wrote "*Some of the company, eight or ten, had pitched camp at the site selected, and were waiting for others who were tardy in getting their outfit. Early in May, a party consisting of David Browett, Ira J. Willis, J. C. Sly, Israel Evans, Jacob M. Truman, Daniel [Ezra] Allen, Henderson Cox, Robert Pixton, and, I think, J. R. Allred, went out about two or three days ahead, and found the country covered with deep snow, so that at that time it was impracticable to go forward with the wagons*. A month later, they set out on their journey in early July, discovering a grave of three Battalion veterans who had scouted ahead and were murdered at what was named Tragedy Spring. In his journal, Robert mentioned he was the cook on their travels to Salt Lake. He arrived with the Holmes Thompson Company. "*On the 26th of Sep 1848 we arrived at Haights Creek this was 10 miles from Salt Lake City, Next day we arrived in the City where I met my wife about a mile from the fort after an absence of 2 years 2 months & 11 days, this being the 27th. My wife arrived on the 20th, with the President. She yoked her cattle and drove them across the plains 1000 miles[.] she had passed through a great deal of sickness."* Robert received a certificate of service in October 1848 which was likely carried to Council Bluffs in case it was needed for a bounty land application. He also applied for land in the valley and deposited gold flakes in Brigham Young's gold account. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in December 1848. They had six more children in Salt Lake City, Robert Jr. being their first child born in the Salt Lake valley. After losing three of her first four children, five of Elisabeth's last six lived to adulthood. Her last child was born while Robert was serving a mission to England from 1862 to 1865. That was the third child Elizabeth gave birth to while her husband was away. Returning to Utah, he married several plural wives. His name appeared on multiple Utah Militia muster rolls between 1849 through 1869. When he was called on a Dixie Mission, he left his first wife and family behind at Taylorsville and took his wife, Martha, to Leeds Utah where five additional children were born - two of whom lived to adulthood, the last being born the year he died. He returned to his home in Taylorsville, Utah where he died in 1881.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Autobiography, Brief life sketch of early life, by Robert Pixton
Journals/Diaries: John Sutter, James S Brown

Sanford Porter (Jr) was born 25 June 1823 in Ohio, one of thirteen children. He was named after his father. His family moved to Indiana and then Tazewell, Illinois where his parents were some of the earliest converts of the Church. His father was baptized in August 1830, just four months after the Church was organized and son Sanford (Jr) was baptized in 1831 at age eight. The family then moved to Missouri and eventually settled in Montrose, Iowa across from Nauvoo before leaving with the exiled Saints in 1846.

Sanford, age 23, enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E, the last to be organized. At Fort Leavenworth, Sanford sent $30 from his $42 clothing allowance to his father Sanford (Sr) who spent the funds on food and supplies on December 23 according to the Winter Quarters store ledger. His father also received $7.20 on January 14, 1847 coming from pay at Santa Fe via courier John D. Lee. Daniel Tyler recorded in his history of the Battalion for August 23, "*Sanford Porter, of Company E, was taken sick while traveling this day, and fell behind the command. He suffered so intensely that he thought he must die, but while alone he summoned all his faith and called upon the Lord in fervent prayer, asking that his life might be spared if there was any further work for him to do. In an instant all pain left him and he was as vigorous and healthful as he ever had been in his life*." On December 11, it appears Henry Standage and Sanford missed the entire Battle of the Bulls experience. Standage wrote "*Sanford Porter and I went fishing following the stream instead of the wagon trail, had poor luck fishing. 3 p.m. we came into the trail and found plenty of beef, made a fire and broiled some fat ribs, the brethren had quite a battle with the bulls today, killing 9 at one time and the bulls killing 2 mules while in harness, several hurt.*" Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, Sanford was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. Military records noted he was "on duty at work on the fortification" in April and was listed as sick in May/June.

After discharge in July 1847, Sanford traveled in the Daniel Tyler company as part of the larger Hancock Company per his 1897 Pioneer document. He arrived in Salt Lake in October; his family having arrived several weeks before he did in 1847. His name appeared on a list for a friendly "hunting challenge" in December 1848. According to his obituary, his earliest home was in Millcreek but in 1850 he moved to Centerville. His name began to appear on multiple Utah Militia muster rolls from 1851 through 1857 as the Utah War began to heat up. He applied for $100 in scrip in lieu of land for his bounty land benefits from Utah in 1852. He married two plural wives on the same day in 1852, the two bearing 23 children. In 1854 he built the first sawmill in Hardscrabble Canyon in Carbon County, Utah carrying the machinery on pack mules over the mountains from Centerville.

In 1861, Sanford helped settle what became known as Porterville in Morgan County, Utah. The town was named after him. He was then called to the "Muddy Mission" in 1868 and spent the winter in St Joseph (now Nevada) before returning to Porterville in 1869. On another assignment, he lived in a Mormon Colony under the leadership of Lot Smith in Arizona, moving one of his families there in 1880. He returned to Utah and spent the last years of his life in Logan where his last marriage occurred in 1889. He also enjoyed the festivities of the Pioneer Jubilee in 1897, listed in the parade entry as one of those marching. He appeared in a photo in 1907 with a small number of Battalion members. He died in 1913, one of the oldest remaining veterans. After his death, his only living wife applied for a widow's pension, only mentioning his first marriage.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Deseret News, April 13, 1907
Obituary
Daniel Tyler, A Concise History of the Mormon Battalion
Journal, Henry Standage

William Cook Prows was born 11 June 1827 in Virginia, one of thirteen children. He was baptized in 1842, the same year his mother died in Nauvoo and his father remarried. His father's second wife gave birth to three children. Traveling to Council Bluffs in 1846 with the exodus of the Saints, William enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 19. He sent $20 from his clothing allowance to his father Thomas B Prouse (Prows) in Council Bluffs who spent it on food and supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on March 26, 1847. Although his father chose not to travel with the Saints to Utah, his stepmother did. In his journal, Guy Keysor identified his messmates as Andrew J. Steers, Andrew J. Workman, William Prowse, Oliver G. Workman and Arza Hinckley. In William's pension application, a veteran Harry Dalton provided a witness that "*he was with him and stood guard with him and heard his name called at roll call.*" William noted he had a crippled hip from an injury during his service. He was thrown from a horse while on duty herding. William arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847 and was stationed at San Diego for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, he traveled north with the large Hancock Company but remained in California for the 1847-48 winter, doing some mining since he later deposited gold dust into Brigham Young's gold account in January 1849. John Borrowman's journal mentioned him as the Ebenezer Brown company began to organize to travel to Utah. *"2 Aug – Wed, 2nd. I went and hunted for our cattle then went to our old camp in search of gold but found none. Then returned and finished mending my pantaloons. This day Prouse [William Prows], Fifield [Levi], and Mead [Orlando] came into camp from the lower mines."* Along the trail, Prows was mentioned again by Borrowman. "*21 Sep – Thu 21st. we traveled about 7 miles and camped at the foot of the mountains a little above where the river bends close up to the mountains. Last night or this morning 2 horses were cut loose and taken off by the Indians. This was done in less than 20 paces of the wagons and yet not been seen by guard Prouse [Prows], Palmer, Park and Robins and when 3 men that drove horses came to our present camp they saw 2 Indians and one of them had a horse but not any of ours."*

William arrived in Salt Lake in October 1848, joining some family members who had arrived several weeks earlier. He applied for land in the valley as lots were assigned. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in 1849 with forged signatures but was never challenged so he may have received the money from the sale of the warrant. He left for California in the spring of 1850 and stopped in Nevada where he discovered gold in May 1850. He also married while there. They then traveled through Carson Valley to Northern California. He encouraged his brothers from Kentucky to join him and eventually ran another business. William returned to Salt Lake in 1858 as Brigham Young asked the Saints to return as Johnston's Army approached. After arriving in Utah, President Brigham Young called William and his family on a mission to Millard County area in the great Pahvant Valley Town - Deseret. William helped build the dam on the Sevier River. The soil was sandy, the dam broke, and caused them to lose all their crops. William and others moved to Fillmore. Later he had learned to speak the Indian language and taught the Indians to speak English. He married a plural wife and moved his family to Kanosh in 1867, then known as Corn Creek. His first wife who had given birth to three children in California, bore eight additional children in Fillmore and Kanosh. According to family histories, William played his violin for dances. The Indians became interested in William's violin music and they became friendly. The Indians called him "Lucky Lucky" which means a great, honest friend. He was also a peacemaker among the Ute Indians who lived east of Kanosh. When the Indians were suffering from a toothache, he extracted their teeth free of charge. His name appeared on one Utah Militia muster roll in 1867 for Millard County during the Black Hawk War.

He was arrested for polygamy in 1889 and was sentenced to 65 days at the penitentiary. While serving his sentence, he wrote a letter to his son with instructions "*don't let animals loose in the lot to bruise the little plum and peach trees, & tramp on the new hay. For we will find good sale for them all, trees and hay.*" Two years later he sold his lots in Kanosh and started moving his families to Mexico, stopping in Arizona first where several sons and their families lived. He died in Mexico in 1894.

Sources:
Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Journals: John Borrowman, Guy Geysor
William C. Prows - The Deseret Weekly 1888, Page 791, Church Historian's Office Vol. 363, page 290
Family History, by Mary Ann Prows Swalberg, Nevada Historic Marker #257
Andrew Jenson bio from info submitted by William's daughter, Elizabeth Jane Prows Barney

Jonathan Pugmire, Jr. was born in 1823 in England, one of ten children. The family moved to Liverpool while he was still quite young. At about the age of 14 he apprenticed as a blacksmith where his father also worked. He was baptized in 1841 and in February 1844, the family sailed from Liverpool to New Orleans on board the ship Isaac Allerton where he met his future wife, Elizabeth McKay. Continuing up the Mississippi by steamboat, they married in Nauvoo a few days after their arrival. Being a blacksmith, he was called to Montrose, Iowa, to assist in outfitting the companies going west where their first child was born in March. His obituary noted the family left Montrose Iowa on April 21, 1846. Arriving in Council Bluffs on Monday [July 20], Jonathan enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E, the last to be organized and was a late enlister. As noted in his obituary, he arrived on Monday and left the following day. At age 22, he left his wife and young child behind with one wagon and one cow according to the Brigham Young return (Church roster). At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $25 to his wife in care of his father, Jonathan Pugmire Sr. Elizabeth spent $20 for food and supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on January 16. She also received $5 on August 30, $4 on January 30, and $3.20 on April 3, 1847, the last two payments coming from pay at Santa Fe. Daniel Tyler referenced first-hand information written by Jonathan in 1878. *"At Leavenworth I was detailed to do blacksmithing, that being my trade...Just as I finished the last wheel and gave the last stroke of the hammer, I fell to the ground in a raging fever...I had to be hauled a considerable portion of the way to Santa Fe."* Arriving at Santa Fe in October, he was sent with the Brown detachment to Pueblo where he spent the winter of 1846-47 with men and families from three detachments. He then traveled with the detachments on their way to the Great Basin but left the group early with several soldiers. On June 30 at Grove Ferry, Appleton Harmon who was with the vanguard wrote "*Pugmyer [Jonathan Pugmire] & [Marcus] East man [Marcus Eastman] stade here on furlow."* Jonathan's autobiography stated he arrived in Florence Nebraska on August 3, 1847 which was validated by Hosea Stout's journal. "*Some of the soldiers returned today from Battalion viz Pugmire, Whiting, & etc."* Jonathan wrote "*During the remaining portion of this year, and the winter and spring of 48, I was busy engaged in making preparation in Florence to move with my family to Salt Lake Valley*." Starting for Salt Lake, a child was born just after leaving on the trail. They arrived in September and he continued his work as a blacksmith. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in 1849 although he was not present. In his autobiography he noted "*Early in 1849, I was...called by President Brigham Young to work on the Public Works at blacksmithing...in 1855...I was appointed foreman and held that position until I left the employ in 1869."* He provided a detailed description of his military service in the Utah Militia. "*Immediately after entering Salt Lake Valley I was enrolled as a private in Co. A 2nd Regiment first division Nauvoo Legion* [Utah Militia], *and step by step I gained promotion from 1st Corporal with its various grades after which I was promoted to Sergeant filling the various grades of that office. I was then promoted to be Lieutenant which I filled the four grades of that office. I was next promoted to be Captain of Co. A 2nd Regiment. In the fall of 1856 the Nauvoo Legion was reorganized into tens, fifties, and hundreds. I was elected Major of the 1st Battalion of the 2nd Brigade. In the summer of 1857, James Buchanan, President of the U.S.A. ordered an army of 5000 men to Utah...Myself and the Battalion of which I had command were ordered by Governor Brigham Young to Echo Canyon with others to resist the entrance of said army into Salt Lake City. I remained with my Battalion for three months in Echo, when we were ordered home, and others sent to release us. In 1860 I was promoted to be Colonel of the 2nd Regiment of the 2nd Brigade of Infantry which office I held till I moved to St. Charles, Bear Lake Valley. I received the commissions from the different Governors of Utah who were acting during the various periods of my promotions."* In the spring of 1864, his family left for Bear Lake Valley where they became some of the first settlers in what is now St. Charles, Idaho. "*In the year 1869 myself and several of the brethren in St. Charles entered into a Mercantile Co-operative Establishment to be known by the name and title of the St. Charles Co-Operative Institute. I was selected salesman of said Institute. On the 18th day of January 1865 I was commissioned by the Governor of Idaho as one of the County Commissioners...of which board I was chairman.*" Jonathan and Elizabeth became the parents of nine children. Entering into plural marriage, several marriages were cancelled or ended in divorce. His last two marriages occurred in 1860 and 1864. Caroline Nelson had eight children and Mary Staniforth had five children, totaling a posterity of 22 children, most of whom lived to adulthood. He was also active in civic affairs, as well as being tithing agent for the Bear Lake Stake, which position he held until his death in 1880 at St. Charles.

Sources:
Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Autobiography, Daniel Tyler: A Concise History, Obituary
Journals/Memories: Appleton Harmon, Hosea Stout

David Pulsipher was born 10 August 1828 in New York, the oldest of three children. His mother had been married before and had one child, Ruth Welton, who later married Daniel Tyler, a future Battalion member. They moved to Kirtland, Ohio with his parents who were baptized in 1832 and he was baptized in 1836. At age fourteen, his father died, and he became the support for his mother and two younger siblings. They suffered the early persecutions of the Saints.

On their way from Nauvoo to Council Bluffs, David was one of the early volunteers who signed up for the Mormon Battalion at Mt Pisgah on July 7, 1846. Traveling to Council Bluffs, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 17 with his brother-in-law, Daniel Tyler. At Fort Leavenworth, David sent $20 to his mother who was in the care of her brother-in-law Isaac Behunnin, the father of Philo Marshall Behunnin, an officer servant for George P. Dykes. A transaction was recorded on January 16, 1847 in the Winter Quarters store ledger indicating his mother used $20 for food and supplies. On the same day, she received $4.50 through another brother John Elbridge, the money coming from pay that was carried to Council Bluffs from Santa Fe. Military records indicated David was a daily duty teamster in October. Arriving in California in late January 1847, his company was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. His pension application indicated he left on an assignment with Lt Samuel Thompson in May or June. This little-known assignment began on May 8 as Thompson took twenty men to Williams Ranch to quell an Indian uprising and were involved in a battle, the only known battle of the Mormon Battalion, killing six of the local natives. Two Battalion men were wounded but no deaths.

David was discharged in July 1847 and possibly went north with the large Hancock Company. According to his obituary, he remained in California after discharge and was caught up with the gold discovery and mined for several years. He appeared on the 1852 census in the gold country of El Dorado and applied for his bounty land benefits from San Francisco in 1855 although his pension suggested it was filed in 1849 which he received with $40 extra pay. Becoming dissatisfied with the life he was leading, he traveled to Utah in 1863, meeting his mother and a sister whom he hadn't seen for seventeen years. Unfortunately, his younger brother died while he was away. He married in 1867 and his wife gave birth to eleven children. His name appeared on a Utah Militia muster roll in 1869 before he was called to Arizona in 1873. David returned to Salt Lake and then went back to Apache Arizona in 1879. Living among other Battalion veterans, he died in 1900, leaving his wife with several younger children to raise.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Obituary
Letter dated May 9, 1847 from Lt Thompson to Lt Col Cooke, Will Bagley, Army of Israel, page 209
Ruth Welton Tyler's autobiography

David Pinkney Rainey was born in Tennessee on 1 February 1817. He was the youngest child of a family of ten children. He married Margaret Minerva Andrew in 1839 in North Carolina where they were introduced to the Church soon after their marriage. At the time of David's conversion to the Church in Tennessee he was "being educated for the Ministry," and had undertaken the task of memorizing the Bible according to family stories. After arriving in Nauvoo and because of his knowledge of the scriptures and his unusual ability as a speaker, he was sent into Tennessee and Kentucky as a missionary in 1843. Returning the same year, he was again sent to Tennessee in 1844. In 1845 David and A.O. Smoot were sent on a "stumping campaign" through Tennessee and Alabama for Joseph Smith's presidential campaign. Traveling west with the expelled Saints in 1846, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion, serving as 1st Corporal in Company B. The Brigham Young return list (Church roster) noted he was leaving three people behind with one wagon, four oxen, and two cows in care of A[lpheus] Cutler who likely was present at Mt Pisgah on July 7 and referred to as Father Cutler. It is uncertain who the other two people left behind were. David sent $30 from his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth to his wife in care of A Cutler. A Winter Quarter's store ledger showed $13.25 carryover and $14.75 spent for food and supplies on December 17. A Cutler was also the carrier of funds to Margaret of $10 on January 16 and $7.16 on January 20, 1847 coming from David's pay at Santa Fe which was a higher amount for an officer. On October 15, John D Lee's journal entry at Santa Fe mentioned a ball about 3/4 of the men attended. "*After dark Br David P Rainey & Wm Hyde and myself walked down thinking to look on privately but could not get within 10 feet of the entrance for the throng of ruffians…"* In December, military records indicated he was "on duty in charge of mule drove." Norma Ricketts recorded he was sick on January 6 along the Gila River and hid among the provisions in the mess wagon. William Coray recorded David's mule died on January 8. Arriving in California in late January 1847 and stationed at San Luis Rey for six weeks, he was promoted to a sergeant in early March. His company was sent to San Diego where Ricketts noted he baptized three men for the remission of sins, likely rebaptisms.

After discharge in Los Angeles in July 1847, he traveled north with a group of veterans and gathered supplies at Sutter's Fort. They then continued toward Salt Lake but David broke off with a small group of soldiers before arriving in Salt Lake and waited for the soldiers who had gone into Salt Lake to rejoin them. On Tuesday, October 14, John King wrote "*This day Brother [David P.] rainy [Rainey] and myself went about four miles to one Smiths and back and soon after we returned the boys arrived from the [Salt] lake and we concluded to start in the morning[.] the wether quite cold at this time.*" According to King's journal, they arrived at Council Bluffs on December 17 where David rejoined his wife. A bounty land application was submitted in January 1848 which he acknowledged in his pension stating he received it in 1848 or 1849. According to a family story, rigors of pioneer life had taken their toll and by the time they left for the mountains, his wife had become an invalid. No children had been born to them. David arranged space, necessary provisions, and assistance for his wife as they traveled to the Great Basin, arriving in September 1856 with Battalion veteran Philemon Merrill Company.

Making Provo their home, his first wife died two weeks after he married his second wife Dorthia Jane Dennis in 1857 who gave birth to their first child in 1858. According to a family history provided by his daughter Chloe, he became very attached to Dorthia through previous associations. He fathered fifteen children, all but four living to adulthood. In 1858 he was called to go to San Francisco to assist George Q. Cannon in publishing a paper. At this time the call was made to move south, so on his return, he moved to Pond Town, (Utah) later called Salem, (Utah). He was called as Bishop and after serving two years he resigned and moved to Richmond, Cache County, (Utah) in 1860. He then homesteaded about three miles south of Richmond where he taught school. His name appeared in several Utah Militia records in 1860 and 1861. A third marriage was recorded in 1865 but unsure if it was a sealing only. In 1875 he was called to the Southern States Mission and one child was born in his absence. Owing to the sickness contracted in the south, he was compelled to return home in 1876. He never completely recovered from this sickness and died November 6, 1888.

Source:
Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Family histories including one written by daughter Chloe, Obituary
John M King Diaries
Norma Ricketts, The Mormon Battalion

Daniel Berry Rawson was born in 1827 in Indiana, one of thirteen children. His family joined the Church in 1831, experiencing all the persecutions in Missouri. They eventually arrived in Quincy in 1839 and Nauvoo in 1841. In an autobiography, he wrote "*On the 9th of November [1845], I was married to Mariah Atkinson.. [*Leaving Nauvoo*] I hired passage for my wife and I by driving the team. We stopped at a place called Pisgah. Here I built a house and planted a garden. We remained here until sometime in June when my wife's father and family came on. They wished me to accompany them to Council Bluffs. I did so earning passage by driving teams...About the time I was leaving Pisgah, news came of Captain Allen's arrival and that he had come to enlist soldiers for the Mexican War. I felt indignant toward the government that had suffered me to be raided and driven from my home. I made the uncouth remark that 'I would see them all damned and in Hell.' I would not enlist, but on the way to the Bluffs we met President Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball and W. Richards returning, calling for recruits. They said the salvation of Israel depended upon the raising of the army. When I heard this my mind changed. I felt that it was my duty to go."*

At age 18, Daniel enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D on July 16, 1846. He later wrote, "*I bade farewell to my wife and friends, leaving them with a wagon and four horses and canvas for covering, not knowing when or where we would meet again.*" Daniel's wife remained with her non-member family. In his bounty land application, a document titled "Incidental Matters" indicated "*the rolls being signed by mark, claimant swears that at the time he served, he could not write his name and hence signed by mark, since his discharge he has learned to write."* However, it is interesting he sent a letter to his wife, possibly written for him, and his wife replied on September 23, 1846. *I received your letter yesterday which gave me greate satisfaction to hear from you[.] We got your house[.] father and the boys getting hay & getting so late the hay is drying up so fast that we don't know whether we can get enough[.] if we don't we got to move where there is some Corn....if father moves down in Missouri I have to go along to winter on account of not getting any money. They sent the money down to St louas to get goods up before the river closes*." Eventually receiving funds from the $20 he sent her from Fort Leavenworth, she spent the remaining $15 for food and supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarters Store ledger on December 8. She received an additional $7.20 on January 16, 1847, coming from pay at Santa Fe. Military records noted Daniel was on duty as a teamster during October. He arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847 and was stationed at San Diego with Company B for the last four months of enlistment. Military records also noted he was sick during the March/April time period.

After discharge in July 1847, he traveled north with a large number of veterans on their way to Utah but turned around per Brigham Young's advice and stayed the winter of 47-48 working at Sutter's Fort until the following spring. He then traveled to Salt Lake with a group of men carrying news of the gold discovery (Star Express). "*I continued to work for Sutter until the 1st May 1848 [*actually the group left April 1*], when a company of ten of us made preparations for a journey homeward... We arrived in Salt Lake City 1 June 1848. I rented a small piece of land off Brother Sealy and planted some corn and other seed that I had brought from California. I cultivated the crop, and it grew well...On the 12 day of August 1848, there was a company of Battalion boys started for Council Bluffs, Iowa...I was glad to meet my beloved parents and relatives, and friends, after an absence of two years and four months. I regretted much to learn that my companion (wife) had faltered and broken her marriage vow.*" He returned to Salt Lake in 1849 where he married again and eventually settled in Weber County. He wrote *"in the spring of 1850, we moved to Ogden where we took up land, built a house, fenced and opened up a farm. During the winter of 1850, I built me a shop, put up a turning lathe and made the first chain and spinning wheel that was made in Weber County.*" His name began to appear on Utah Militia rolls in Brown's Fort in 1850, often serving in leadership positions. Moving south to Payson during the Utah War, he also served in a militia unit in Springville in 1857. Taking another wife in 1866, he fathered a total of fourteen children. He spent a short time in Southern Utah and served a brief mission in Arizona in 1875. He applied for his bounty land benefits in 1879 but due to a mix-up in names and signatures, it was still being sorted out in 1886. In 1887, he served a sentence for polygamy in the penitentiary. Daniel died in 1892 and was buried in the Ogden Cemetery.

Sources:
Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Autobiography
Maria Rawson letter, September 23, 1846

Alonzo Pearis Raymond was born in 1821 in Vermont, the oldest of seven children. He was one of the first of his family to join the Church. Shortly after his baptism he was determined to join the Saints in Illinois even though his family tried to persuade him not to do so. They soon joined him. Shortly before leaving Nauvoo, he married in February 1846. According to stories on Family Search, he received a blessing to address some health issues at Council Bluffs before enlisting in the Mormon Battalion in 1846. His name was added at the end of the roll for Company D, suggesting he enlisted after the July 16 muster. At age 25, he left his wife, Clarinda, of only five months behind. From his clothing allowance, Alonzo sent $20 to his father who received $20 at Council Point on August 24 where he was located. Willard Richards noted in his journal "*was called up by Pearis Raymond. who took $20 for wife of A. P. Raymond who was present, and wanted all her money, was capable of taking care of herself."* His father died near Mosquito Creek just one month later and his mother remarried.

Alonzo arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847 and was assigned to Los Angeles with four companies from March through July 1847. His pension disability application noted he developed rheumatism in about December 1846 which resulted in chronic pain and was also thrown from a horse. He was discharged in July 1847, and with others, made preparations to join their families. Upon arriving in Salt Lake in October as confirmed in an 1897 Pioneer Jubilee document, he found that his family was still at Council Bluffs. Along with other veterans, he set out to join his family, arriving shortly before Christmas in 1847. His first child was born in December of 1848 in Council Bluffs. A bounty land application was filed in this time period but only the redemption paperwork has been found. His family, including his mother, traveled to the Great Basin in the David Evans Company, arriving in Salt Lake in the fall of 1850. However, his mother died just a year later in 1851. His name began to appear on Utah Militia muster rolls in 1852, serving during the Utah War in 1857 and as late as 1868. The birth locations of their children illustrated the family's movements from Salt Lake to West Jordan/Midvale and Lehi where he was a rancher and farmer. In 1861, he became one of the first settlers in Cache valley, where Clarinda and infant child died the year after they arrived. He married two additional wives who bore him an additional fourteen children - a total of twenty-one in all. He was active in building the town of Smithfield. He was elected to the city council in 1868 and encouraged early settlers to plant trees and berry bushes. A sawmill was built in 1860 by Ezra G. Williams and a Mr. Brusen, about seven miles up in the main canyon. Mr. Bursen sold his interest and home in the fort to Alonzo P. Raymond who was also a pioneer grist mill builder associated with Thomas Hillyard and Thomas Tarbet of Logan. They erected the first flour mill in 1865 on the present site of the Smithfield Roller Mills. He served an Eastern States Mission in 1871. He submitted a form for the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee and received a medal that was given out for the celebration although his name did not appear in the article listing the men who participated in the parade entry. It is possible he did not actually attend. A son wrote, "During his later years and until he became disabled, he labored in the Logan Temple for many of his kindred dead--a work which he deemed very important." Alonzo died in 1904 and was buried in the Smithfield Cemetery.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Histories written by Laura Toolson, (daughter), Goodwin Raymond (oldest son) of 2nd wife
Willard Richards journal
Obituary

William Reynolds was born 25 September 1826 in New York, one of eleven children. For many years, he was confused with a man named William Fletcher Reynolds. William's father, who was a mason, died when he was nine. Sometime after his death, the family moved to Michigan where his mother also died in 1843. The younger children were cared for by older married siblings. William's older married brother, Warren, was introduced to the Church in Michigan where there was an active branch of the Church. They traveled to Nauvoo where Warren was baptized in March 1846 as the Saints were leaving. A widow's pension witness validated the family account that William was with his brother but never joined the Church. The witness noted he had heard William say *"that when he was quite a young man that he went with a brother and family. I think the brother's name was Warren Reynolds from Nauvoo, Ill to Salt Lake. This brother was a Mormon but William Reynolds was not.*" William traveled to Council Bluffs and his name appeared as one of the first twelve volunteers as recorded in Willard Richard's journal on July 1, 1846. Several weeks later on July 16, he mustered in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 19.

Military rolls indicated he was a daily duty teamster from September to December 1846. He arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847. He was shown as a hospital attendant from February to April 1847, stationed at Los Angeles from mid-March to May. On May 14, 1847, he was detached as one of General Kearny's escorts to take John C Fremont to Fort Leavenworth for court martial. Fourteen battalion soldiers and one former soldier who had resigned in California traveled with Kearny as escorts along with a contingency of U.S. soldiers. A few traveled by boat and met at Monterey before making their way through Sutter's, passing the remains of the ill-fated Donner's Party and along the Oregon Trail to Fort Leavenworth where they arrived in August. Although his widow's pension noted his bounty land was on file, the application has not been found in the National Archives. He then returned to Michigan where other family members resided and married in 1851, his wife giving birth to four children. A pension witness stated he worked with William at the York Mills where he was a miller while serving as a County Supervisor and for two years served as Sheriff of Ionia County. William died as a mason in 1886.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Widow's pension/witnesses
Family Histories by Robert J Jenson
Journal, Willard Richards

Joseph William Richards was born 25 May 1829 in Massachusetts based on a christening record although 1828 was shown on some records. He was one of nine children. His father joined the Church in 1837 and the family was involved in the early persecutions of the Church in Missouri. Joseph's brother was killed at Haun's Mill. Arriving in Nauvoo, Joseph's name appeared as a musician for a martial band. His family left Nauvoo in May 1846, traveling to Council Bluffs where Joseph enlisted as a musician in Company A at age 17.

At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $20 from his clothing allowance to his father located in Council Bluffs. From Santa Fe, he was sent to Pueblo with the Brown detachment, arriving on November 17 and died two days later. On December 14, a receipt was noted in a church account that his father received $5 from Joseph's clothing allowance with no knowledge where his son was located or that he had died. As recorded on the Winter Quarter's store ledger on January 5, 1847, his father Phineas purchased $15 for food and supplies plus a little cash. Joseph was the first of seven soldiers to die in Pueblo, although a few other camp followers died there prior to his death.

According to historian Norma Ricketts, Celia Hunt comforted Joseph at Pueblo, offering food to provide nourishment as he grew weaker, giving him his last food a few hours before his death. In a letter addressed to Brigham Young from Pueblo on Dec 23, 1846, Dexter Stillman added a postscript after his signature. "*Brother Joseph Richards Died on the 19 of Nov at this place Being sick the most of his time since he left the Bluffs."* On Dec 27, Captain James Brown also noted Joseph's death in a letter to Brigham Young dated 27 Dec 1846. "*Joseph Richard Died after we arrived at Purbelow he had knowledge of his death and Cawled in and Requested I should seal him up unto eternal Life he was a lovely young man and has gone home to sleep with his fathers."* One of his messmates who traveled to Pueblo with Joseph, Caratat Rowe, wrote a letter to Joseph's brother, Franklin D Richards, telling of his death. "*We have become very much attached [on the journey]…as his health seemed to fail...he placed himself entirely in my care. On the sad night of his departure, while I was endeavoring, at his request, to render him some assistance, after grasping me with a hug which almost took my breath, he gradually sank down and in a few moments expired in my arms without a struggle or a groan, but quietly pass away like a child going to sleep*."

His family traveled to the Great Basin and became leaders in the Church and the state of Deseret.

Sources:

Military records and Church records
Correspondence and Accounts, Dexter Stillman, Captain James Brown, Caratat Rowe
Norma Ricketts, The Mormon Battalion, page 327

Peter F Richards was born 5 April 1808 in Scotland. Nothing is known of his family, when he came to the U.S., or how he was associated with the Church. In July 1846 at Council Bluffs, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 38. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) provided his birth information but did not show leaving anyone behind. The fact that he was included on a Church roster seems to indicate he had some kind of relationship to the Church. He was noted as sick in July/August rolls in 1846. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, he was stationed at San Diego for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, he reenlisted, serving another eight months in San Diego where he was discharged in March 1848. In April 1848, John Borrowman who was working in San Francisco at the time, noted he received a letter from Peter Richards. *"2 Apr – Sun, 2nd. Spent the day mostly at Brother Austin's. This day I received a letter from Peter Richards*."

It is unknown if and how long Peter remained in California, but a bounty land application was filed from Salt Lake in 1855 and witnessed by James and William Fife who were from the same hometown as Peter and had family members who were in the Battalion. Peter is not shown on any muster rolls for the Utah Militia so unknown where or when he died.

Sources:

Military and Church records.
John Borrowman journal
Bounty land application

Thomas Richardson was born in England in 1804, one of eighteen children according to Family Search. The cotton mills were the center of work and life in Lancashire at the time, and it appears that Thomas was one of those who worked in the mills. In several documents he is listed as either a weaver or a cotton spinner. He married Mary Mallalieu in 1826. Thomas and Mary had eleven children according to Family Search, ten of whom were born while they lived in the Preston area. In 1837, Thomas and Mary were baptized into the Church along with several of their children. He presided briefly over the Gadfield Elm Conference, serving a British Mission. In 1841, Thomas, Mary and their five living children immigrated to the United States and settled in Nauvoo, Illinois. Their last child was born in Montrose, Iowa before Mary died in October 1845 and was buried in the Old Nauvoo burying grounds. Thomas married Anne Owens Clark in 1846, a widow with two children by her first husband. Anne then became mother to all of Thomas' living children, including his youngest son born in 1844.

The family left Nauvoo and traveled with the Saints to Council Bluffs. At age 42, Thomas enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E, the last to be organized in July 1846. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated Thomas left behind nine including his second wife and her two children and six children from his first marriage. Their provisions included two wagons, six oxen and four cows. Receiving $42 at Fort Leavenworth for clothing allowance, he sent $25 to his wife who received $5 on August 30 and spent $20 for food and supplies on February 6, 1847, as recorded in the Winter Quarters store ledger. She also received $7.20 on January 21 coming from his pay at Santa Fe. In a letter he wrote to his wife in September but not completed until October at Santa Fe he indicated he sent her $8 in "check" so eighty cents may have been kept by Church leaders for tithing or pay for the carriers. He wrote *"had to use buffalo chips 4 days instead of fuel and expect to use it for weeks to come*." He stated "*I mess with five of my old and young friends... Bunker, two Judds, Dennett, James V Williams. We get along very agreeably.*" He noted none of them had heard from their wives except Hiram Judd. *"Tell all the children they must be good children and mind you and all things."* Expecting the Saints to arrive on the west coast, he noted *"tell John and Robert they will have merry brides on the ocean and catch many a large fish."* Traveling several weeks past Santa Fe with the main command, he became part of the Willis detachment in November. Many sick men returned to Sante Fe and then on to Pueblo, Colorado to spend the winter. It is unknown if he was sick or helping to escort the sick men. Leaving Pueblo in May, Thomas was part of a group who went ahead to catch up with the Vanguard Company, arriving on 4 July at the junction of the Big Sandy and Green Rivers. He then returned to the detachments and entered the Salt Lake Valley on July 29, 1847.

Thomas stayed a few weeks before leaving with an organized company to return to Iowa for his family. He applied for his bounty land benefits in April 1848. Four years later, he brought them to Salt Lake and settled first in Farmington in 1852, and then to Kaysville and Ogden in 1854. They separated in 1855. He then went back to Kaysville in 1856 where he married two plural wives who died in 1867 and 1868. Since there were two Thomas Richardsons in Utah at the time, it is difficult to tell which one is him on several Utah Militia muster rolls. He eventually settled in Slaterville, Weber, Utah named after Battalion Veteran Richard Slater where Thomas was the Branch President from 1864-77. In 1876, he married Catherine Brown, who later applied for a widow's pension, providing the names of his first two wives only. By the 1880 census, he was living in Cache County. He died in 1886 at the age of 82 and was buried in Richmond Pioneer Cemetery in Richmond, Cache, Utah.

Sources:
Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Obituary
Letter to Wife
Family Search History, contributed by user 18 KBC

Benjamin Richey (alternate spellings) was born 10 August 1823 in Alabama, the second oldest son of ten children. According to family histories, the Richey family moved to Mississippi about 1841 and in the spring of 1844 missionaries of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints arrived in the vicinity of the Richey farm. Benjamin was baptized along with members of his family. Benjamin and his brother James started hearing many unfavorable rumors about the Mormons and traveled to Nauvoo Illinois about 1844 to investigate. Resolving their concerns, the brothers assisted their family to move to Nauvoo. The Richey family settled on a farm on the prairie east of Nauvoo. When mobs began to harass members of the Church, the Richey family joined the exodus from Nauvoo and settled in Mt. Pisgah, Iowa before later moving to Winter Quarters, Nebraska. Benjamin was hired to drive a wagon.

On 16 July 1846, Benjamin enlisted in the Mormon Battalion as a Private in Company C at age 22. The Battalion marched to Santa Fe, New Mexico, then across southern Arizona to California. Military records of the Mormon Battalion show that B. Richey was the "daily duty butcher" for September/October 1846 and the "on duty butcher" from Oct 1846 to Mar 1847. He arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847. Military records noted he was sick from March through discharge on July 16, 1847 at Los Angeles.

A family story supposedly shared by Benjamin's nephew and son of his brother James, Joseph Benjamin Richey, was passed down several generations. It claimed Benjamin wrote a letter to his brother James noting he had gone north to mine and said he was coming home with enough money that they wouldn't have to worry about it anymore. The story also claimed he traveled the southern route to avoid the snow clogged Sierra Nevadas and was attacked and killed by bandits along the way, maybe in the Mojave Desert. But no first-hand account has been found to verify this story. However, the name Benj Ritchey is listed on an 1850 U.S. Industry Schedule of miners in El Dorado, California in June 1850 which is possibly him but the age is off by several years and the birth location appears to show IA - not Alabama. His family arrived in Salt Lake in 1850 but Benjamin never returned to Utah and died in California based on his oldest brother James' autobiography.

"*While we ware in ioway [Iowa] my brother benjamin left is [us] and went on to council bluffs[,] whare entered the mormon battallion and went to calafornia [California] whare he died and thus i was deprived of a friend that was neare and deare to mee."*

A bounty land application was submitted in his name by local agents in Iowa in 1849 trying to collect benefits for all the soldiers. However, he was not present. His sister, Emily, became a plural wife to Battalion veteran Levi Ward Hancock in 1849.

Sources:

Military and Church records
James Richie autobiography
Benjamin Richie autobiography, Seventies Record in 1845
1850 US Industry Schedule
Family stories/Family Search

Benjamin Boyce Richmond was born 20 October 1825 in Canada, the oldest son of fourteen children. According to a family history, his parents joined the Church and he was baptized in 1834 at age eight. His family lived in Kirtland, Ohio where they were found on the 1850 census. Both parents died in Kirtland. Benjamin traveled to Nauvoo where he owned land. He traveled with the Saints to Council Bluffs where he mustered on July 16, 1847 in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 20.

Traveling several weeks past Santa Fe, Benjamin was sent with many sick men in the Willis detachment back to Santa Fe and then on to Pueblo to join two other detachments where he spent the winter of 1846-47. He then traveled to the Great Basin with the detachments arriving on July 29, 1847 behind the Vanguard Company. Assignments were made to help prepare the area for the incoming Saints and most members were rebaptized in early August including Benjamin. Although he had no family in Council Bluffs, he was among two companies who were organized to travel back to Iowa. Benjamin was in the second company leaving late August and arriving in Council Bluffs in October 1847. Benjamin may have known his future wife who was in Nauvoo and perhaps was part of the reason he returned. He married in January 1848. He applied for bounty land benefits in June 1848. His wife had two children before they traveled to Utah in 1850 and settled in Springville. In the 1850 census, his occupation was listed as a farmer. His name appeared on multiple Utah Militia muster rolls between 1850 and 1853 in Springville units. He married two plural wives in 1853, a year before his first wife died. Both plural wives had one child before he died the following year in 1854 in Fillmore, Utah, leaving his wives with babies. According to a family history, he had been called to Fillmore likely taking his third wife who had one child there. In a widow's pension application in 1888, his third wife did not mention that he had another plural wife or that she had remarried (twice) which made her ineligible for pension benefits.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
U.S. Census records
Brief History, page 4, contributed by Mike Moore

William Richmond was born 13 September 1827 in England, the oldest of six children. His parents joined the Church in England about 1837 and sailed to the U.S. in 1838 with four children. According to Family Search, a child was born in Missouri in 1839 and the last child was born in Nauvoo in 1841. He was listed in the Nauvoo 3rd Ward in 1842 with a confirmation date of 1843 according to Family Search but no baptism date recorded. His mother died in Nauvoo in 1844 before the family traveled to Council Bluffs in 1846 where one sibling married in 1848.

At age 18, William enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D and was added at the end of the roll as a late enlister. There are no records indicating he sent any money back to his family. William's father died in Council Bluffs in 1851 and four of his siblings, including his married sister, likely traveled together to the Great Basin that year.

William arrived in California in late January 1847 and was noted as "sick" from January through June 1847. He was noted on detached service as of March 18, remaining behind at San Luis Rey with other sick soldiers. Joining the Battalion in Los Angeles in April, he was discharged in July 1847. He possibly traveled with Captain Hunt to Monterey, remaining in California due to his health. Historian Norma Ricketts suggested he traveled to Salt Lake in 1847, but he is not found in any census records in Utah or Iowa in 1850. There is no record of a marriage.

In a book written by Carolyn Crosby, she gives an explanation about his whereabouts. She recorded "*1853 Sep 30 - Henry Jackson [Henry Wells Jackson, Co D][,] M Wheeler [Merrill Wheeler, Co A][,] and a one leged man by the name of Wm Richmond [Co D] took supper with us. The latter was one of the Mormon Battalion who had his foot hurt in the service and lost his leg in consequence of it. Said he was seeking for a pension from the government…"*

William filed for bounty land benefits in 1854 from San Francisco, but no pension application has been found in the National Archives. He died in a mining town of Gold Hill, Storey, Nevada in 1863 although a family history stated he died en route to Utah. A brother spent some time in Carson Valley Utah Territory (now Nevada) in the early 1860s.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Carolyn Crosby, No Place to Call Home
Norma Rickets, The Mormon Battalion

John Jacob Riser was christened 5 July 1824 in Germany, one of two children. His mother died when he was three. His father traveled to the U.S. in 1831 with three children, one of whom was from a previous marriage. He kept a journal, detailing some of their experiences. Half-brother George and his wife were introduced to the Church in Ohio and traveled to Nauvoo to learn more. George was baptized in 1842. A family history noted John was with them although it is uncertain when he was baptized. In 1853, he was listed as a member of the 6th Quorum of Seventies as noted in a newspaper article indicating where quorum members were living.

The family traveled to Council Bluffs in 1846 and at age 22, John enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C. Receiving $42 for clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth, John sent $30 to George who spent $28.55 to purchase food and supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on December 11. George also received $2.50 on December 7 and $4.50 on January 18, 1847, the latter coming from his pay at Santa Fe. John continued with the main command, arriving in California in late January 1847 where his company was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. He then reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers and was stationed at San Diego until discharge in March 1848.

In his autobiography John wrote "*Having a great desire for adventure, I joined a company of Twenty-three on a tour to Salt Lake and some even concluded to visit again the Atlantic states, I among the latter. We started on the 12th of April [1848] from the Rancho El Chenno [Chino]. [We went] through the Tejon [Cajon] pass with one wagon and 135 Mules and Horses. The majority of us of course were packers, but this wagon that we took was the first wagon that ever traveled the route, and this wagon route afterwards proved to be the only feasible wagon road from southern Utah in winter to California. Passing up into the Utah Basin from the Santa Clara River, and thought little Salt Lake valley we found the Indians very numerous and troublesome nearly the whole way. We arrived where Salt Lake City now stands on the 5th of June 1848, and here I found my brother George who had arrived the year previous but none of our company felt Inclined to go farther East just then*." This group was led by Henry G Boyle and a few other guides and was comprised mostly of Mormon Volunteer reenlisters plus a few others. John described his experience after arriving in Salt Lake. "*I had not long been in Salt Lake before I could discovered [sic] great dislike to the soldier Boys. If we were seen walking or riding with a young Lady, the Old Elders looked at us like Hyuenas, and made public remarks about us, and the High Council made laws to annoy us in many ways. We shouldn't ride on Sunday, and should not walk on Sunday with a Lady. But when Brigham Young came in these stringent laws were somewhat moderated."*

John married in Salt Lake in December 1848. Although he was not present and knew nothing about it, a bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in July 1849. In a history of Alameda, California, it noted "*On the 11th day of April of the latter year [1850], he started to cross the plains to California by ox-team, and arrived July 7th. During that summer he stayed in the vicinity of Sacramento, after which he moved to Auburn, El Dorado County, and there remained until June 1851, when he came to Alameda County and commenced farming. In October, 1854, he acquired his present property, comprising eighty-five acres, and situated in Washington Township, where he is now residing*." His wife gave birth to six children where they resided for the rest of their lives. He submitted his bounty land application in California in 1852 which was denied because a warrant had already been issued in 1851. In 1887 he applied for a Medal Badge of the National Association of Veterans of Mexican War and was still trying to get his bounty land benefits that was submitted in 1849 and redeemed in 1851 without his knowledge. He died in Alameda in 1910, outliving his wife by seven years.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Personal autobiography and memoirs
Riser family history, compiled by Sharlee Doxey, 2010, revised 2018
A Short History of George Christian Riser - written by Kenneth Ward Riser
Deseret News, April 1853
Alameda California history

John Ritter was born 5 December 1820 in Virginia, one of seven children. His oldest brother, Adam, joined the Church and moved to Hancock County, Illinois in 1843. It is uncertain if John was with him as they left for Council Bluffs. But John was present in Council Bluffs when he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A at age 25. Arriving at Fort Leavenworth, John sent $20 from his clothing allowance to his brother who was located at the Macedonia Camp. On January 16, 1847, the Winter Quarters store ledger indicated Adam spent $20 on food and supplies. In his pension application, John described a groin injury that "*occurred on the march between New Mexico & California near Tuscon Ariz - In many places the soldiers had to pull the wagons on account of the horses giving out in the sand and it was while at this work that I sustained my injury*." Although his brother Adam never traveled to Utah, at least one nephew in his extended family did.

Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, John spent the last four months of enlistment at Los Angeles. Military records noted he was "on duty at work at the fortification" in April 1847, helping to build Fort Moore. After discharge in July 1847, he reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers and served at San Diego until discharge in March 1848. His pension application provided detail about his movements after discharge. Never marrying, he stated he "*resided for 18 years in the state of California, for 8 years in the state of Nevada, for five years in the territory of Utah, and the balance in the state of Nebraska*" where he resided as a farmer as of 1888. He applied for bounty land benefits in 1853 from San Francisco. In about 1894, his nephew who was named after him, made room for him in their home in Ogden Canyon in Utah. John attended a pioneer celebration in Ogden in 1896 where two photos of some Battalion veterans were taken. These photos have been misidentified by some as the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee Celebration. According to a DUP account, John did a few odd jobs around the valley home and spent much of his time reading. In 1898, the family planned a celebration for Christmas, but plans were changed as he passed away quietly on Christmas Eve. He was buried on a little knoll overlooking Pine View Dam in the Huntsville City Cemetery, Weber County, Utah.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Daughter's of Utah Pioneers (DUP) Files

Benjamin Morgan Roberts was born 15 January 1827 in Pennsylvania, one of seven children. Both parents died by the time he was four and he was cared for by the local Quaker community. He became a wheelright apprentice and heard about the "Mormon Church" in his early teenage years. Benjamin was baptized in 1840 and made his way to Nauvoo where he was cared for by the Yearsley family who had also taken in another orphan named George Boyd.

Traveling to Council Bluffs in 1846, Benjamin enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 19 with George Boyd and George's brother William. There is no record of Benjamin sending money back to Council Bluffs from his $42 clothing allowance suggesting the funds were likely spent on supplies and clothing he would need on the march. While William and George traveled to California, Benjamin was sent with the Brown detachment from Santa Fe to Pueblo where he spent the winter of 1846-47. Benjamin was mentioned in a journal as he and Henry Weeks Sanderson were on guard to watch the cattle on their way to Salt Lake. Sanderson noted the animals stampeded several times after a severe hailstorm. Benjamin "*not knowing just how far he was from the creek, ran to the bank and went into the creek heels over head. We could tell by the sound made by the cattle that they were going a long distance, and Roberts [Benjamin] in his thoroughly wet condition refused to follow them. He went to camp and to bed. It took over half the next day with a good force of hands to gather the strays up."* Benjamin was among a small group who was trying for the second time to find some stolen horses and learned Brigham Young's company was ahead. Not to be confused with the first group of soldiers chasing after stolen horses, the "Williams Express" caught up with the Vanguard Company on July 4, 1847. Thomas Bullock recorded "*12 of the Battalion travelled with us this day William Walker returned with the Five brethren at the Ferry. Thomas S. Williams, Sergeant, John Buchanan, Allen Compton, Joel J. Terrill, Franscilias Durfee, Andrew J. Shupe, Samuel Gould, Benjamin Roberts, James Oakley, George Clarke, Thomas Bingham, William Casto*." Most of the men returned to the detachments and arrived in the Salt Lake Valley on July 29, 1847. After preparing the area for incoming companies, Benjamin was among two organized companies who started back to Iowa in August. William Clayton recorded on September 17, 1847 "*This morning, Thomas Brown, Ezra Beckstead, Maddison Welsh, Benjamin Roberts, David M Perkins and William Bird, started to go through to Winter Quarters consequence of having no bread."* Arriving in Council Bluffs, he found his foster mother recently widowed and helped prepare the family to travel to Salt Lake. He applied for his bounty land benefits and three months extra pay in October 1848. The three months extra pay was awarded to most men for the time it was estimated to return to the place of enlistment.

In 1850 he traveled to the Great Basin and located in Ogden. His name appeared on Utah Militia muster rolls in 1855 and possibly in 1851 listed as B Roberts. Benjamin was called on a Shoshone Mission to Fort Supply in 1856 where he met and married a widow. Shortly after their first child was born in August 1857, they left Fort Supply as Johnson's Army approached and settled in Provo where nine additional children were born. The 1860 census listed him as a laborer and the 1870 census reflected his occupation as a farmer. The last time his name appeared on a Utah Militia muster roll was in 1866 in Provo. In 1881, he served a mission to the Eastern States, where a family story suggested he met a sister. He died in Provo, Utah in 1891.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
Journals: Henry Weeks Sanderson, Thomas Bullock, William Clayton
DUP account, written by granddaughter Mary Vogel Cammeron
Schott family grave memorial

Levi Roberts was born 26 February 1815 (alternate dates) in England. He married in 1835 and was among the converts of Wilford Woodruff's successful missionary service to England. His obituary noted he was a basket maker. Levi was baptized in 1840, the same year his mother died. One of eight children, his youngest sister married future battalion member John Cox who was baptized in 1839. The family emigrated to the U.S. with two children in 1841. Two additional children were born in Nauvoo before leaving with the Saints. The family arrived at Mt Pisgah where Levi commenced clearing land for the purpose of farming according to his obituary. "*It was here while working for the necessaries of life for his little ones and invalid wife that the call came for volunteers for the Mexican War. He was a loving husband and deeply devoted to his family, and the riches of the world would not have tempted him to leave them in distress, but with his characteristic faith and willingness, he entrusted them to the hands of God and gave his service to his country."*

As Church leaders recruited Battalion members along the trail, he was one of the early volunteers at Mt Pisgah on July 7, 1846. He then traveled to Council Bluffs where he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E at age 31 with his brother-in-law. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he left five behind including his wife and four children with one wagon, two oxen, and one cow in the care of George Bundy who was a bishop at Council Bluffs. From his clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth, Levi sent $15 to his wife. She received $3 on September 3 at Cutler Park, $1.25 on October 4, $1.75 on October 18, and $5 November 26. On December 11, she spent $4 on food and supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger. She also received $2.50 on January 27 and $3.85 on March 25, 1847, coming from his pay at Santa Fe. In her widow's pension application, she noted she couldn't write and signed by "mark" as she received these funds.

Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, Levi was assigned to Los Angeles with his brother-in-law John Cox for the last four months of their enlistment. Military records noted he was "on duty at work on the fortification" in April, helping to build Fort Moore. After discharge in July 1847, Levi traveled north with the large Hancock Company. Robert Pixton described their travels on their way to find their families. They met Captain Brown who was traveling west from Salt Lake and giving directions to stay in California if they were not provisioned to travel all the way to Iowa. Pixton wrote "*So the company divided...Some went on to Winter Quarters, some to the valley and some turned back...Daniel Browett, Slater, Cox, Levi Roberts and myself turned back to Sacramento and went to work for Mr. Sutter.*" Lt Merrill signed a bounty land application in Levi's name in Missouri in January 1848, likely trying to get these benefits for those who turned around and remained in California. The following spring, the veterans gathered at Pleasant Valley and began to travel to Salt Lake in various groups with Levi possibly traveling with a group of fourteen packers who left California after the Holmes Thompson company but caught up and passed them, entering the valley in early September. He then continued on to Council Bluffs, arriving in late 1848.

In her pension application, Levi's wife noted they lived in Missouri two years although one child was born in Council Bluffs before the family traveled to Salt Lake in 1850. Their last three children were born in Kaysville, Utah. Levi's name appeared on multiple Utah Militia muster rolls from 1852 to 1857 as the Utah War ramped up. His original cabin was relocated to This is the Place State Park in Salt Lake. Levi made baskets from materials found along the Kaysville Creek and then sold them in Salt Lake. He also was an expert in grafting trees. He married a plural wife in 1857 with one child born to that union. All of his nine children lived to adulthood. He died in Kaysville, Utah in 1894.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Obituary
Journals: Robert Pixton

William J Robinson was born 20 December 1818 in Illinois as an only child. A note on Family Search suggested he was illegitimate but indicates his father died a year after he was born. William married in 1844 in Missouri and traveled to Nauvoo where a child was born in 1845. An early church record indicated he was baptized in September 1845. William was later confused by historians with several William Robinsons, one traveling to the Salt Lake Valley in the same year of 1852 and ironically, the Battalion member's mother was traveling in the same company. Another William Robinson did not come to the U.S. until 1850 but was also confused as a member of the Mormon Battalion. The correct Mormon Battalion soldier was identified by the name of his wife Rachel who was listed with him in the Mills Branch and she was listed on military records. The other two William Robinsons were living in the Macedonia Branch.

In July 1846, William was a "late" enlister in the Mormon Battalion, Company D since his name was added at the end of the roll out of alphabetical order and clerks were back filling each company with the goal to reach 100 men per company after the July 16 muster. At age 27, he left his wife behind with two young children. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $25 to his wife whom he identified as Rachel and noted she was located at Council Bluffs. She received $5 on December 5 according to a Camp Creek ledger and spent $20 in food, material and supplies on December 11, recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger. She also received $9 on January 14, 1847, coming from his pay at Santa Fe.

Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, he was assigned to Los Angeles with four of the companies for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, he traveled with the large Hancock, Pace, and Lytle Company, arriving in Salt Lake for additional supplies before returning to Iowa in December 1847. He applied for bounty land benefits from Missouri in January 1848 and a baby was born later that year in Iowa. Two more children were born in Buchanan, Missouri before the family began their trek to Deseret. Traveling together in 1852 with the Harmon Cutler Company, William's daughter died on the trail on July 11 and he died just six days later on July 17, 1852. His wife eventually made her way to San Bernardino where she married in 1859 and gave birth to three more children before dying in 1865.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Mills Branch records

Samuel Hollister Rogers was born 1 March 1819 in Ohio, the oldest of nine children. His family was introduced to the Church and gathered with the Saints in Missouri in 1838. Arriving in Nauvoo, Samuel was baptized in 1839 in the Mississippi River at age nineteen and served several missions. Traveling to Mt. Pigsah on their way to Council Bluffs in 1846, on June 22 his name appeared on a volunteer list of men preparing to continue on the trail. A married brother died three days later, just a few days before Captain Allen showed up with a call for volunteers for the Mormon Battalion. His widow would travel to the Great Basin in 1847 and would later become Samuel's wife. Continuing to Council Bluffs, Samuel's journal found at BYU Digital collections noted on July 13 *"W. Johnston and myself cut a liberty pole, which was raised and a flag hoisted."* He enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 27. According to his journal, he messed with John Lawson. Arriving at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $25 of his clothing allowance to his father Charles. His father sent a letter after receiving the money at Council Point on August 27, 1846: *Beloved Son, I take this opportunity to inform you that we are all well and hope these will find you well. We received yours the 13. We have all agreed that the committee should take the money and go to St. Louis and get such things as we shall want."* His father died two months later. On December 28, 1847, the Winter Quarters store ledger recorded a transaction by his mother for $25 for food and supplies, likely some of it purchased in St Louis. She also received $10 on January 15 and $2.40 on April 6, 1847, coming from his pay and possibly combined from other friends since he wasn't paid that much. Both his mother and another brother died in Council Bluffs in 1849.

Samuel's journal provided good detail of the experiences of the soldiers. He described the supplies he purchased with his clothing allowance. *"Aug 6th - I sent $25 to father and gave $1 to help the Twelve on their mission. I wrote a letter to father today. I paid Sister Mary Luddington 50 cents in advance for washing for me one month. I also paid Sister Coray 18 3/4 cents for washing. I bought the following articles of the trader, 1 pair of boots $3, 1 pair of pantaloons $4.50, 1 calico shirt $1.25, 1 canteen 60 cents, 1 yard of factory 15 cents, 1 box of wafers 10 cents, 1 spool of thread 10 cents, 1 silk handkerchief $1.12 ½.* He arrived in California in late January 1847 and was assigned to San Diego with Company B for the last four months of his enlistment. After discharge, he traveled north with the large Hancock Company and was among those who worked at Sutter's Fort during the winter of 1847-48. Working on the grist mill were Samuel H. Rogers, Jonathan H. Holmes, Daniel Q Dennett, James Douglas, Daniel Browett, Joseph Dobson and David H. Moss. As the men prepared to travel to Salt Lake, he donated $10 for a purchase of two cannons.

He traveled with Holmes Thompson Company, arriving in the Salt Lake Valley in late September and submitted a request for land along with others who had arrived with him. His pension listed his places of residences as Salt Lake from 28 September 1848 to October 1851; October 1851 to November 1853 in Lehi, Utah; November 1853 to November 1879 in Iron County mostly in Parowan, and November 1879 to present time in Snowflake, Apache, Arizona. His name appeared on Utah Militia rolls from 1849 to 1869. He married his brother's widow, Anna Matilda Doolittle, in Salt Lake City in 1850 and raised seven children and Anna's daughter from her first marriage. He also married two sisters in 1853 and 1857 but neither had any children. A number of other marriages appear on Family Search but were likely sealings to deceased women as the "law of adoption" was prevalent during this time period. His pension indicated he knew a bounty land application was submitted in Iowa in 1850 in his name by a member John Baker. Samuel thought a warrant was issued but was unsure which may suggest the sale of the warrant may have gone to the Church. He served as bishop in Parowan for ten years and in March 1867, he helped establish the Parowan Mercantile Company. He also served as Justice of the Peace, Prosecuting Attorney, Alderman, and other positions. In 1879, he and his wives, Lorana and Anna Matilda and children left Parowan to settle a new colony in Arizona, arriving in Snowflake on January 7, 1880, where he established a United Order for his own family and was a home missionary to surrounding settlements. He was a good ox yoke maker and made and mended shoes for his family. Samuel died in 1891 in Snowflake, Arizona.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Personal journal, BYU Digital Collections
Obituary
Family histories

George W. Rosecrans was born 6 February 1812 in Ohio. Little is known of his family and early life. Family Search only reflects his parents with no children but there might be more since his parents were identified by George's early Church records. He married Eliza Leonard about 1838 and one child was born the year he was baptized in 1839. The family joined the Saints in Nauvoo where their second child was born in 1842 but both children died the following year.

Traveling to Council Bluffs in 1846, George was one of the first twelve volunteers for the Mormon Battalion on July 1 according to Wilford Woodruff's journal. However, three of those volunteers did not actually enlist. On July 16, 1846, he mustered in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 34 and was selected as 1st Lieutenant. Sixteen-year-old John Mowry was assigned as his officer servant. Lt Rosecrans left his wife behind. On the way to Fort Leavenworth, a leadership issue arose between Captain Brown and his Lieutenants. William Hyde recorded "*This day for the first time, the officers of the different companies were called together for the purpose of settling a serious difficulty between Captain Brown of the 3rd company, and the 1st* [George Rosecrans] *and 3rd Lieutenants* [Robert Clift] *of the same company. After a painful and serious deliberation, and both parties had been severely reprimanded, as it appeared that both parties were more or less in fault, a settlement was effected*." When Rosecrans received $42 clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $20 to Eliza who was located in the Spencer Company. Located at Cutler's Park, she received $20 on September 3. She also received $5 on December 1 and $51.88 on March 29, 1847, the latter coming from pay at Santa Fe and reflecting his larger pay as an officer. In a letter written to "Father" (referring to Brigham Young as his "adopted" father) on October 19 at Santa Fe, he wrote "*we take up the line of march to Morrow morning at ten Oclock for the Nearest Point on the Pacific Between 8 and 900 miles from this place & I send to you (? illegible) in check By Br John D Lee $25 Dollars for your personal Benefit I also send $ 63 Dollars and 20 Cts in check to my wife to Be dispersed of at your Discretion. I wish you would see her as often as is Convenient and Comfort and Bless her and if it is Possible to fetch my family with the Church next Spring."*

At Santa Fe, Lt. Rosecrans was given the responsibility to oversee Company C when Captain Brown was assigned to command the detachments to Pueblo. According to historian Norma Ricketts narrative, Company C was traveling in the rear during a very difficult stretch of desert in Arizona on December 19 and Rosecrans left his men and rode into the hills to find water. The Battalion reached California in late January 1847 and remained at San Luis Rey for six weeks before Lt Rosecrans and four companies were assigned to Los Angeles for the remainder of their enlistment. In Henry Standage's journal in April 1847, a group of soldiers started a petition requesting discharge since the war seemed to be over, but Lt Rosecrans was among those who opposed the petition.

Lt. Rosecrans was discharged in July 1847 and started north with the large Hancock Company as mentioned in several journals including those of James Pace and Levi Hancock. He arrived in the Great Basin in the fall of 1847 where he met his wife who had arrived a few weeks earlier. Remaining in the Salt Lake valley, he applied for land in the "big field" in the fall of 1848 and his name appeared on a list of men who signed up for a hunting challenge in December. Rosecrans returned to California in 1849 with Samuel Miles. He and his wife, along with an eight-month-old son, appeared on an 1850 census at Sutters. They are also found in an 1852 census at Placerville, but no child was listed so the son likely died as a young child. Rosecrans was listed as an innkeeper. He applied for bounty land benefits in 1852 from Sacramento, California. The last documentation of Rosecrans was the 1860 Oregon census with his wife. George was listed as a farmer and his wife Eliza was listed as a physician, possibly acting as a midwife. No death date has been found and no pension was submitted so they both possibly died before eligibility.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Bounty land application
Letter to Brigham Young, October 19, 1846
U. S. Census records
Norma Ricketts, The Mormon Battalion
Journals: Henry Standage, Levi Hancock, William Hyde, James Pace

Caratat C Rowe was born 11 May 1823 in Indiana, one of sixteen children according to Family Search. It is unclear when his family joined the Church, but he was baptized in 1838. He was listed as an elder on the Thomas Bullock roster as the detached soldiers entered the Great Basin, so he was involved in the Church in the Nauvoo era. At least some of his family traveled to Council Bluffs in 1846 where Caratat enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A at age 23 with his cousin Hiram B Chase and another cousin, William Rowe, enlisted in Company D. Military records indicated Caratat was a daily duty teamster on the July/August rolls. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $15 from his clothing allowance to his father, William, who used it for tithing as recorded on the Winter Quarter's store ledger on May 11, 1848. A pension application noted after a major storm Caratat was "*seized with a severe cold which prostrated him so that I had to be conveyed by wagon for four weeks*." Arriving at Santa Fe, he was sent with the Brown detachment along with his cousin, William, and spent the winter of 1846-47 at Pueblo. His cousin Hiram continued to California.

Leaving Pueblo in May with the three detachments under the direction of Captain James Brown, he and his cousin arrived in Salt Lake in July 1847. Caratat attended a sacrament meeting on August 8 as assignments were given to prepare the area for incoming Saints and organize groups to return to Iowa. Caratat and William's names were listed among those returning in the group leaving on August 30 and arrived in Council Bluffs in October 1847. In one of the very first applications by the detached soldiers, Caratat applied for bounty land benefits in December from the land office in Atchison Missouri where he married the following year in September 1848. His pension application noted he lived in St Joe Missouri for two years and then Fremont Iowa for one year. His family stayed in Fremont where both parents died in 1853 and 1863. Two children were born before Caratat and his young family traveled to Salt Lake in 1852 and settled in Payson where three additional children were born.

His name began to appear on Utah Militia muster rolls in 1853 in Payson through the Utah War in 1857. They moved to Mt Pleasant about 1860 and his name appeared again on Utah Militia muster rolls in 1865 during the Black Hawk War. Their last child was born in the little settlement that became known as Mountainville. Caratat was presiding Elder of this branch of the Mt. Pleasant North Ward of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints for many years. His occupation was farmer and herder. Caratat attended the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee Celebration and submitted a form documenting his entry into the Salt Lake Valley in 1847. In 1903, he responded to a request by Church leader Anthon Lund who was trying to find the names, ages, and addresses of Mormon Battalion veterans. Caratat provided a brief description of his service. He died in Mt Pleasant, Utah in 1904.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Letter to Anthon Lund, 1903

William Rowe was born 20 February 1826 in Indiana, one of five children. His father was a farmer. According to family histories, William was healed miraculously before meeting missionaries from The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints and joined the Church in 1844 although his obituary stated he was baptized in 1843. Family stories conflict whether his parents and several siblings followed him to Nauvoo as non-members.

Leaving Nauvoo in 1846, he traveled to Council Bluffs. At age 20, William enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D while his cousins Caratat Rowe and Hiram B Chase enlisted in Company A. There is no record of William sending money from his clothing allowance to family in Council Bluffs since they were not located there. Military records indicated William was sick on July/August muster rolls and was sent to Pueblo with sick and inefficient men with the Brown detachment along with his cousin Caratat. They both traveled to the Great Basin with the detachments, arriving in July 1847 and attending a sacrament meeting together on August 8. Then they both left for Iowa with the second organized company leaving August 30 and arrived in Council Bluffs in October. Family stories suggest William traveled to Indiana to find his parents. After encouragement, his parents and several siblings traveled to Salt Lake with him in 1848 as recorded in Robert Campbell's journal of Willard Richards Company. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in 1849 with an incorrect spelling of his last name signed as "Boe." Both he and the witnesses' signatures were forged. In 1889 he applied for his bounty land benefits, stating he had never applied for one, suggesting he was unaware of the earlier application and did not receive the land warrant or funds from its sale.

According to a family history, he went to California and did some mining and returned to Salt Lake the year his mother died in Salt Lake in 1852. However, his pension application only lists Parowan as a place of residence after discharge until about 1862, with no mention of California. Utah Militia records document his service in the Utah Militia began in Parowan in 1851 where he married in 1853, and the family lived within the Fort. Four children were born there. His name continued to appear on Utah Militia rolls through the Utah War in 1857. His father died in Salt Lake in 1855. William farmed and worked in the timber. In 1864 William and his family moved to West Weber through the persuasion of his father-in-law, Levi Murdock and two children were born there. While there, the river washed his crops away and many other misfortunes followed. His pension application noted he left Ogden in 1875 and moved to Mendon, Utah [Cache County] where he lived near his brother Manning and was a successful farmer. However, a census record indicated he was living in Cache County in 1870. William raised grain, potatoes, vegetables, planted fruit trees, raspberry bushes and sugar cane. In order to use his homestead right, and to give the boys the benefit of it, he went to Star Valley, Wyoming and filed on a quarter section of land (160 acres) sometime after the 1880 census. He worked there on the farm and raised a garden. His wife died January 2, 1902. Living on the farm with his son David, he would not leave his own home and helped put up the hay the last year of his life. He died July 24, 1906 and was buried July 27th at Thayne, Uinta County, Wyoming.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Journal, Robert Campbell
Obituary
Family histories, Family Search

John Roylance (Rollins) was born 20 November 1807 in England, the oldest of eight children. His last name was listed as Rollins on military records. Pension documents in 1888 had the name Rollins crossed out and replaced by Roylance. Interestingly, his wife claimed she didn't know his name was listed as Rollins even though it was listed that way in both military and Church records for the Battalion. John married in 1830 and was baptized in 1840. Five children were born before emigrating to the U.S. with four living children. One younger brother was baptized in 1839 and both emigrated to America in 1841 although in different ships one month apart. He and his wife first lived in Montrose where a child was born before crossing the river to Nauvoo in 1842.

Arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, John enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 38. Receiving $42 clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth, John sent $25 to his wife Mary Ann in the care of B. F Bird, father of William Bird who would later marry John's daughter. William was in the same company. Mary Ann received $2 on September 5 where she was located at Cutler Park, $2 on October 13, $3 on November 9, and $7 on December 7. On December 17, the Winter Quarters store ledger indicated Mary Ann spent $20.25 on food and supplies. Coming from pay sent back from Santa Fe, she received $10.90 on April 24, 1847. This amount likely included some funds shared by another soldier or other funds he had on hand since what she received exceeded what John received in clothing allowance and pay as a private. The Church did not complete a church roster of men in Company C and D that provided information about those left behind but other sources provide that detail. Bishop Joseph Lee Robinson kept a journal and in early September 1846 wrote *"We gathered up our teams and took along with us a sister Roylance, her husband had gone with the mormon battalion. She had a wagon and one yoke of oxen, a family of small children.*" She had six living children ages six months to fifteen. They crossed the Missouri River to the west side, spent a short time at Cutler's Park, and there, with others, established the new settlement at Winter Quarters. "*We kept sister Roylance with us as she had no tent and some of her children were sick. I deemed it wisdom to build her first a house. So, I with my little force, went to with our might, cut and hauled logs and put her up a little house, built a fireplace and covered it in and moved her into it...They wanted me to look after sister Roylance and family, saying, when Brother Roylance drew wages and sent money, I should receive pay out of the same. I furnished her flour, provisions, and wood out of my own private means, but I did never ask them for a dollar. I could not, for I did consider that these battalion boys were performing one of the most important missions that ever was performed for this church. Also one of the most hazardous, attended with a great amount of hardship and suffering."* Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, John was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of his enlistment. Without primary documents to validate his movement after discharge in July 1847, family stories speculate he spent some time in the mines before returning south and traveling to Salt Lake via the southern route, starting with one other person and then joining a group, likely the Boyle Company who arrived in June 1848. A story by a granddaughter insisted he described many times how he left the group and started east from Provo, bypassing Salt Lake all together. She shared "*About 25 years after John Roylance located in Springville, he had occasion to go up Provo Canyon. On returning home he told his family he had located the route he had taken when going east after his discharge. He had always contended that he had not taken the route from Salt Lake City, over the Mormon trail east. That they had taken a shorter cutoff, that some men had told them about, and directed them to it when they were in St. George or thereabout, which would take them to the Mormon trail and save much time*." Traveling alone was very dangerous, so the story's accuracy is uncertain.

John arrived in Iowa sometime in late summer or early fall of 1848 and applied for bounty land in December. One child was born in August 1849. His pension noted he stayed in Iowa for one year before leaving for the Great Basin in 1850. On the very first day of leaving Iowa, a journal noted Brother Roylance's wheel broke. Arriving in Salt Lake, they moved to Springville where they spent the rest of their lives and their last two children were born. John's name first appeared on a Utah Militia muster roll in 1853 and appeared in 1857 during the Utah War and 1866 during the Black Hawk War. He was a successful farmer and ran a co-op store and his sons were active in freighting. He died in 1887 in Springville.

Sources:
Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Journal: Joseph Lee Robinson
Roylance Family of Western America, Ward J. Roylance, 1986

Levi Lewis Runyan was born 20 May 1820 in New Jersey, one of eight children. He traveled to Michigan with his family in the 1830s where his mother died in 1839. His father remarried in 1849. His oldest sister's husband, Samuel Merrill, was introduced to the Church by his family and they joined the Saints at Nauvoo. Levi also arrived in Nauvoo based on a Seventy's Quorum membership record in 1844 which lists his parents and a wife named Sally Ann. It is unclear if she remained behind or died in Michigan or Nauvoo.

Leaving Nauvoo with the Saints, Levi was among some of the earliest volunteers for the Mormon Battalion shown on a document on July 7 at Mt Pisgah. He traveled to Council Bluffs where he mustered on July 16, 1846 in Company D at age 26. His brother-in-law's brother, Philemon Merrill, was an officer in Company B. From Fort Leavenworth, Levi sent $10 from his clothing allowance to the poor. Arriving at Santa Fe in October, Levi sent back $7 from his pay which his brother-in-law Samuel received on January 21, 1847. Military records indicated Levi was on duty as a teamster in December on their way to California where they arrived on the coast in late January 1847. After a six week stay at San Luis Rey, his company was assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, Levi reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers beginning his service in San Diego but detached on an assignment at San Luis Rey in August with a group of twenty-five privates and two officers under the direction of Lt Ruel Barrus. They returned to San Diego in February and were discharged in March 1848. It is unclear if Levi ever traveled to Utah. Philemon Merrill signed a bounty land application in his name in December 1848 from Atchison, Missouri but Levi later submitted applications for his service in the Mormon Battalion and Mormon Volunteers in 1857 from Placer, California, unaware that applications had been submitted for him earlier in Missouri in 1848 and Utah in 1857.

In 1858, Levi wrote a letter from California to his brother Gardner who was still located in Michigan. *"I have got a verry good claim now.. how long it will last I do not know, but it bid fair to be a good claim. I am making from 80 to one hundred dollars per week now. if it hold so for some time I shall make some money. you want me to come Home but you must wait with patience for I cannot come without money. I shall not come till next spring now. If my claim hold out good, I want to make some money before I come home. You want [me] to come and by the old Homestead but I shall never do that. I like California to well for that. the climate is so mild here and no hard winter to contend with. I am about buying me a farm now in the Valley...There is a frame House on it and about 80 acres fenced in and plenty of wild oats growing all around the country. The stock keeps fat all the year Without Feeding, therefore, I do not think that I will come back to live where you work all summer to raise enough to keep your stock through the winter although I intend to come back and make you a visit as soon as I can. I want to see you all verry much...There is a great excitement here now. Now gold mines Discovered in the British possession a bout one thousand miles from here. All the miners is leaving here for that place and I think I shall go two before long if they prove good. I shall have news from there before long if the mines is as good as they are reported to be I shall sure and stay there about two or three months for they can not work there in the winter. If there good mining up there I will send you word and the directions how to come if you want to. There is hundreds of men going every day but they cannot work there till August on account of water being high. You shall hear from me again soon*." Levi was found on California voter registration records in 1873 and 1879. He was boarding with another family on the 1880 census in Placer California where he died in July 1891.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Letter to brother, 1858 (Family Search)
Government records, voter registration/census

William Walker Rust was born 14 August 1807 in Vermont, the tenth of twelve children. He graduated from college but it is uncertain if he was a verified doctor. Family records noted he sold potions and other medicine and was fond of herbs and natural remedies. He married in 1832. He had one child out of wedlock with his wife's sister and left before his first wife's fifth child was born and her death in 1839. Only two of her five children lived past infancy. William was baptized in 1838. He retrieved his two living sons and settled in Nauvoo. He married a widow with one living child in January 1842 in Nauvoo where his wife gave birth to a child in October. When he was called on a mission to the Eastern States Mission in 1843, she went with him and both she and her newborn died in 1843 in Connecticut. Although marriage location is uncertain, he married again in 1843 and two more children were born and died in Massachusetts. She left him sometime before 1845. Returning to Nauvoo, he married Mary Aspen in 1845.

At Mt Pisgah along the trail to Council Bluffs, his name appeared on a list of early volunteers on July 7 with the notations "as surgeon" alongside the words "and wife" who initially planned to go with him. However, plans changed when he mustered in the Mormon Battalion Company C on July 16, 1846 at age 38. He left behind his youngest son from his first marriage with his wife, Mary Aspen. She was pregnant and gave birth to a child in 1847. His oldest son was with the Haight family. From Fort Leavenworth, he sent $30 from his clothing allowance to his wife who was in the care of "the council." As recorded on the Winter Quarters Store ledger on December 18, she used $30 on food, supplies, and a little cash. She also received $7.20 on May 26, 1847 which came from Dr. Rust's pay at Santa Fe. Traveling several weeks past Santa Fe, Rust was sent with the Willis detachment to Pueblo. Multiple journals mentioned Dr. Rust's efforts in assisting those who were sick. Daniel Tyler noted George Coleman ate to excess on their way to Pueblo and everyone was awakened by his groans. Dr. Rust gave him "*a little tincture of lobelia, the only medicine in camp, which gave him only limited relief."* Spending the winter of 1846-47 in Pueblo, William was injured on the way to Salt Lake. His pension application noted he "*was sent out by Captain Brown, to herd the Government mules...that when ready to gather the mules together to return to camp...he caught a riding mule by the bit designing to mount but the mule jumped and ran, dragging him...when he finally got his fingers loose...he fell and the mule kicked him on the side, breaking three of his ribs and causing the hernia on the right side of groin with which he has suffered ever since*." He was attended by Dr. McIntrye, who was originally appointed as a surgeon for the Battalion at Council Bluffs, but the appointment was later declined in favor of only one surgeon, Dr. Sanderson.

Leaving Pueblo, William traveled with the detachments and arrived in Salt Lake behind the Brigham Young Vanguard Company in late July. On August 21, John Brown's journal noted William W Rust was with a group attempting to climb what they called "Twin Peaks" when William called out for help from a large rock where his strength had given out and returned to camp exhausted. He was among the second large company who left Salt Lake in late August meeting his oldest son from his first marriage on his way to Salt Lake. Arriving in Council Bluffs in October 1847, William applied for bounty land benefits in April 1848. He and his wife and her young child plus his fifteen-year-old son from his first marriage were en route to Salt Lake in 1850 when his son died of cholera along the trail.

The family settled in Salt Lake, but their marriage ended in divorce in 1853. William's name appeared on Utah Militia muster rolls in 1851 and again in 1857 during the Utah War and 1866 during the Black Hawk War. William married a widow in 1854 who decided to return to England with her two children while he and his son went east on a mission. William returned to Salt Lake in 1855 and married his sixth wife, Jane, and moved to Spanish Fork in 1856 where they lived for at least a year before moving to Payson. Jane died in 1879 and was buried in Payson. In the 1880 census, his occupation was listed as physician and he was living with Mary Ann Rust, supposedly his seventh wife. William died in Payson in 1894.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Journal Church History, April 1843, image 328
John Brown journal/Journal of Church history, August 21, 1847 image 384
The Forgotten Pioneer, by Joseph C. Rust, great great grandson
Daniel Tyler, A Concise History of the Mormon Battalion
U.S. government census records

Richard Twiggs Sanders was born May 31, 1828 in Tennessee, the second of thirteen children but the oldest died as an infant. His family moved to Illinois shortly after his birth where they were introduced to the Church. His father was baptized in 1835 and the family moved to Missouri where Richard was baptized in 1838. His family suffered through the persecutions of Missouri before arriving in Nauvoo with multiple siblings born throughout this period. Leaving Nauvoo for Council Bluffs in 1846, Richard enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E at age 18. He likely could not write, since he signed "by mark" and James Pace validated his "signature." Family stories suggested he was too small and had to beg to be accepted which is questionable since he was eighteen and eligible for enlistment. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) showed his family was in the care of his father notated as M. M. S. [Moses Martin Sanders] but didn't provide his father's location. At Fort Leavenworth, Richard sent $20 from his clothing allowance to his father in the care of C[ornelius]. P. Lott. As recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on December 22, Moses spent $20 on food and supplies. Richard's younger brother John signed for $4 on January 27 and C.P. Lott signed for $3.20 for Moses on April 22, 1847 both amounts coming from Richard's pay at Santa Fe via carrier, John D. Lee. His father married a plural wife in March 1847 while Richard was away. She was a widow and the mother of soldier Henry Weeks Sanderson. Family stories suggest the families were friends in Nauvoo. Richard continued to California with the main command, arriving in late January 1847, and was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, there are conflicting stories about Richard's travels. There is no evidence he ever returned to Utah or back east which is confirmed by his stepbrother's journal. Henry Weeks Sanderson noted he "*engaged a lawyer to get Richard Sanders land warrant - he had remained in California the winter of 1848 & this winter I had kept Company with Rebecca Anna Sanders obtained the warrant & sold it for $110 cash."* A bounty land application was submitted in his name in 1849. Richard's father arrived in Utah in 1849 with his second wife and Richard's mother and his siblings arrived in 1850 with Henry Weeks Sanderson. Henry, who married Richard's sister, never mentioned Richard again in his journal as the Sanders and Sanderson families interfaced in Utah. Two documents indicate Richard was in California in 1852 and British Columbia in 1878. Noted as R T Sanders, Richard is found alone in the 1852 California census in Calaveras with occupation listed as a miner with last residence as Illinois, age 23, which is consistent with his early history. In 1878, he was residing in a mining camp in British Columbia where he requested his bounty land benefits and three months extra pay which the men were eligible for per the estimated time it took for the men to return to their original enlistment location. He stated he had been in British Columbia since 1858. His application was again signed by mark and witnessed by Timolean Love who also served in the Mexican American War in a Missouri regiment but was in Missouri in 1850 census. Love apparently made his way to California based on the bounty land application that stated Richard knew Love for 25 years. Love's obituary noted he had visited most of the mining fields of the world and for years had been a respected citizen of this district. Richard's application gave power of attorney to someone in Washington D.C. to process the claim. An R T Sanders is found in an 1881 census record in Caribou, British Columbia if it is him. His death date and location is unknown. Family stories found on Family Search raise many questions. The stories suggest Richard did some mining before he married a Mexican woman in 1850 in El Dorado. She had a young child who was born in Mexico about 1847. Family accounts then suggested Richard Twiggs' wife died in California about 1857 and he was attempting to bring his children to Utah when he was killed by Indians in 1858 and his children returned to California. However, an 1860 Calaveras census shows a Recardo L[S]anders with no initial, age 37, as a miner with a wife and four children (one of whom was from a previous marriage) but shows his birthplace as Pennsylvania which may be an error. It is unclear if he was really there based on the later bounty land application that stated his residence in British Columbia in 1858, but it appears the mother was still alive at that point. An 1870 census shows the children living with their maternal grandfather. Death information for the child Amanda indicated her parents were Richard Sanders and Nettie Rules (Antonette Ruelas). This is a good example of why descendants need to carefully analyze primary accounts and validate stories to remove assumptions and myths that have cropped up over time. Even a photo found on Family Search of a couple needs to be analyzed. Based on the clothing, the photo is an image of someone at the turn of century, possibly one of his children.

Sources:

Military and Church Records, Bounty land applications, U.S. and Canadian Census records
Family stories, Reverend Moses Sanders Family, Henry Weeks Sanderson journal
Timolean Love obituary, Cranbrook Herald of Thursday February 23, 1905 (P4C5), UBC historical newspapers

Henry Weeks Sanderson was born 13 March 1829 in Massachusetts, the oldest of three children. His autobiography provides rich details of his life. In about 1834, his family moved to Connecticut. They were introduced to the Church by a young man from Connecticut named Quartus Sparks and his parents were baptized in 1842. Taking a year to travel, they arrived in Nauvoo in 1843 and Henry was baptized in 1844. Becoming ill the next year, his father traveled to St. Louis for medical help but died in 1845. The family rented a log house from Moses Sanders while the children worked in various locations to help support the family. Henry traveled to Council Bluffs in 1846 as Jonathan C. Wright's "chore boy". Henry enlisted in the Mormon Battalion at age 17. In his autobiography, he wrote *"I enlisted on the 16th of July, with a fear that I would not pass muster on account of my age. It was understood that 18 years was the required age. But as I had nearly got my growth in height, I passed without difficulty. I do not think I was required to give my age*." Interestingly almost 10% of the new enlistees were under age 18 since Brigham Young was trying to reach 500 men. He noted he signed up with a friend Richard Sanders in Company E who had his name changed to Company D because it was not full. By the time Henry found his friend, Company D was filled up so they ended up in different companies. He messed with Erastus Meacham, James and Benjamin Stewart and two others who he couldn't remember. He continued "*we arrived at the Fort, where we were furnished a musket, cartridge belt and bayonet, two blankets each a canteen and $40 in money. [Actually $42 clothing allowance]. I was desirous that my mother should have some of the money, but as I left her in Nauvoo, and I did not know where to address her, and as it was expected that we would have to shoulder our whole luggage and foot it to Mexico, I invested a portion of my money in connection with others in Company D, in the purchase of a team and wagon for the hauling of our baggage."*

Traveling to Santa Fe, he was sick and was sent with the Brown detachment to Pueblo where he wintered during 1846-47. He noted they began building houses and he accompanied a group that traveled to Bent's Fort for provisions. He wrote "*there were three teams, I think two yoke of cattle to the team and two teamsters to each team...my desire to make the trip was purely for adventure...there were plenty of wild animals, but my delight was in killing turkeys, which were in abundant, large and fat...When we returned, the quarters were completed. I had, when leaving Santa Fe, got into the mess with John Hess and his wife, and John Session and his wife. Although it was expected the mess should number six, we continued thus until we reached Salt Lake*."

Arriving in Salt Lake in late July 1847, he planned to travel with Captain James Brown to collect the pay in San Francisco but changed his mind and caught up to a company headed east comprised of Battalion veterans and men from Brigham Young's vanguard company. Arriving in Council Bluffs, he applied for his own bounty land and some back pay through lawyer/agent William Butts. He wrote "I *secured the warrant but he* [Butt] *ran away to California with money amounting to thirty or forty dollars."* When Henry arrived, he found his mother had married Richard Sander's father as a plural wife in 1847 while they were away. After traveling about, he married the sister of Richard Sanders just prior to returning to Salt Lake in 1850 with his wife, Richard Sander's mother and a number of Richard's siblings.

Henry's wife gave birth to fifteen children. He also married a plural wife in 1861 who gave birth to fourteen children. Birth locations of his children reflected his residences in Salt Lake, Cottonwood, Union Fort, Fort Supply, Fillmore, and Sanpete County. Many of his children lived to adulthood. His name began to appear on Utah Militia rolls in 1851 and continued through 1866, serving during the Black Hawk War. In 1856, Henry took part in the Willie & Martin Rescue Company. Moving to Mt Pleasant, his family was living in North Bend, San Pete County in the 1860 census and helped settle Fairview where he taught school, was the first postmaster and served as Mayor. Henry enjoyed writing poetry. In 1889, he was housed at the Utah Penitentiary for unlawful cohabitation in plural marriage where he wrote some of his autobiography. He died in 1896 in Fairview, Utah.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
Personal autobiography
U.S. Census records

Abel Morgan Sargeant was born 27 February 1798 (alternate year of 1799) in Maryland, one of nine children. He married in Indiana in 1822 where seven children were born but only three lived to adulthood. Abel joined the church in 1835 and gathered with the Saints in Missouri where their eighth child was born. Fleeing persecution, they returned to Indiana where his wife's parents lived and two additional children were born, the last dying along with his wife in childbirth in 1839. The children were placed in different homes until Abel gathered them to travel to Nauvoo. According to family stories, his wife's parents made it difficult for him to take them, blaming his wife's death on their Church involvement.

His name appeared on a volunteer list at Mt Pisgah on June 22, 1846 with a group committed to move forward. Arriving in Council Bluffs, Abel enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 48, one of the older men in the Battalion. His name was added at the end of the roll suggesting he joined sometime after July 16. Other family members also joined late. His daughter Martha, who was pregnant, was married to soldier Norman Sharp and her ten-year-old sister Caroline was with her. They joined the group at Fort Leavenworth and Norman's name was added on the first muster pay roll at the end of August. Abel left three other children behind. In mid-September, his family was sent to Pueblo with the first detachment while he continued to Santa Fe. From his pay at Santa Fe, he sent $5.30 to Alfred Randall. Alfred Randall's wife, Emerette Davis, had two brothers and a brother-in-law in the same company. Abel was then sent with the Brown detachment and spent the winter of 1846-47 in Pueblo with his daughters Martha and Caroline. Widowed when her husband died on the way to Pueblo, Martha gave birth to a child while supported by her family. In the spring, Abel and his family traveled with the detachments to Salt Lake and his daughter Martha married another soldier along the trail. They arrived behind the Brigham Young vanguard company on July 29, 1847. Abel attended a sacrament meeting on August 8 where assignments were given to help prepare the area for incoming Saints. Several weeks later, he was among the first company returning to Iowa to get their families. Wilford Woodruff wrote: *"16th [August 1847] The company was quite busy in preparing their teams & wagons to start back. I also received one yoke of cattle from Br Sargent loned me to assist Br Stillman, my own family or any body else I thought proper*." Heber C Kimball journal: *"Friday 27 [August 1847].-- …resumed our journey sun about 2 hours high ascending the 2d long, steep hill over a rough road, having made 4 ½ miles—here we halted a few minutes to let our horses rest & then travelled 4 miles down on the others side where we reached Ogden's Fort…. The names of those going back with my wagons are as follows:-- Howard Egan, Hosea Cushing, Wm. King, Geo. Billings, Andrew Gibbons, Carlos[?] Murray, Ralph Douglas, Abel M. Sargeant, Wm. Terrill, Albert Sharp, Thurston Larson, & Edward Holden."*

One daughter married Charles C Rich in Winter Quarters in 1847 and arrived in the Great Basin that fall shortly after Abel left Salt Lake and caught up with the group traveling east. He arrived in Iowa to retrieve his other two living children and applied for bounty land benefits in 1849. One daughter married in 1849 and never came to Utah. The only other child was a son who traveled with Abel in 1850. Sadly, both Abel and his thirteen-year-old son died along the trail to Salt Lake on the same day in June 1850.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land applications
Journals: Wilford Woodruff, Heber C Kimball
Family Story, I am Caroline

Levi Savage was born 23 March 1820 in Ohio, the second of eleven children and named after his father Levi. His family home burned to the ground just two weeks before Levi was born according to an autobiography. His oldest sister died in 1834 before they moved to Michigan where the family was introduced to the Church and his father was baptized in 1843. One account suggests Levi was baptized in 1844 and another in 1846 after arriving in Council Bluffs. Attempting to join the saints headed west, Levi wrote "*I had a loaded wagon with two oxen & father had two wagons with two yolk of oxen to each, & a lighter one with one yolk of oxen for mother & the children to ride in. In the morning, 8 May 1846 we bid adiu to the old home in Michigan and directed our course westward."* It is unclear if they went back to Michigan from Nauvoo or if that location was a mistake because Levi later noted he met his future wife on the trail between Nauvoo and Council Bluffs.

At age 26, Levi enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D on July 16, 1846. Arriving at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $25 from his clothing allowance to his father who was located at Council Bluffs. His father received $20 in cash on December 16 and another transaction of $5 on March 26, 1847 was recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger. Levi's mother died in Council Bluffs in January 1847 while he was away. A family story indicated Levi and three companions bought a little black mule at Tucson, Arizona for $12 which they took turns riding until an officer took the mule and rode it himself. When Levi's son was 25 years old, he supposedly filed a lawsuit, and the courts awarded Levi $25 in damages for the loss of the mule. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, Levi was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. Military records indicated he was "on duty at work at the fortification" helping to build Fort Moore. After discharge in July 1847, Levi traveled with the large Hancock Company, hoping to find their family. His autobiography noted "*we knew nothing about the whereabouts of our home or friends*." Mentioned by Abner Blackburn, this company was the second group to pass the tragic Donner Party site, the first being Kearny's escorts who burned the cabins and buried some dead as described in Matthew Caldwell's journal. Continuing with those who had not turned back to California for the winter, Levi arrived in Salt Lake in October 1847 where he met his father and younger brother who had arrived a few weeks earlier. In 1848, he married Jane Mathers whom Levi noted he had met while traveling from Nauvoo to Council Bluffs. Jane also worked as a cook for Levi's father on the trail to Utah. Jane gave birth to their first child in January 1851 but she died later that year in December. He submitted a bounty land application from Salt Lake in 1851 and also requested three months extra pay. The name Levi Savage is listed on multiple muster rolls from 1848 through 1857 but it is difficult to tell whether it is Levi Jr or Levi Sr except between 1852 and 1856 when Levi Jr was on a mission. However, family records do indicate he was involved in the Utah War in 1857. When Levi was called on a mission in 1852 to Siam, he left his young son in the care of his sister Hannah and was away for four years serving in Burma and India. Returning home from his mission, he traveled with the ill-fated Willie Handcart Company. He advised the group that leaving so late in the season could have disastrous consequences. The company included a widow, Ann Brummell Cooper, who had emigrated from England and lost a child in Iowa just before embarking on the trip to Utah in 1856. The Willie and Martin handcart companies were rescued from an early major winter storm by a number of Battalion veterans. His story was portrayed in a movie called "Seventeen Miracles" although it showed Levi was with Kearny when he viewed the Donner Party which was not accurate. Upon his return to Salt Lake, Levi reunited with his young son and hired Ann as their housekeeper and they all moved to Lehi. In 1857, he began to consider marriage again. He received a letter from Church leadership stating *"you may take to yourself one or two good sisters to wife, and may the Lord guide you in your choice."* He married Ann in 1858. That year he drove a mule team to California and back for David Savage. His occupation turned to livestock. In 1861, they moved to Round Valley later named Scipio. Moving their stock to Kanab, the family made their way to Toquerville by 1866. In 1868, he married two young plural wives who were sisters. The oldest at age 18, gave birth to three children but there was no posterity from his second and third wives. When his last wife, Mary Ann, submitted a widow's pension application, she did not mention the marriage of her sister. Levi attended the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee and submitted a form indicating he arrived in the Salt Lake Valley in October 1847. He died in 1910 in Toquerville, Washington, Utah.

Sources:
Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Personal Autobiography, Levi Mathers Savage journal (son)
Journals: Abner Blackburn, Matthew Caldwell
Letter from Church Offices to Levi Savage, 20 Jan 1857

James A Scott was born 13 Nov 1825 in Alabama, one of at least two children. His family has not been fully identified. His bounty land application identified the name of his father and one sister which was consistent with a roster of Saints traveling from Nauvoo to Iowa in 1846. It listed three people in the family. His journal recorded on July 7 that Brigham Young visited the camp at Mt. Pisgah and "*wanted 500 men to volunteer & go to California. The U.S proposed to equip that number of Mormons if they would go & take possession of C[alifornia]. The Lord was working in their behalf for here was an offer to take 500 to the place of destination & order the protection of the U.S.*" According to his journal, he started for Council Bluffs on July 8.

James enlisted in the Mormon Battalion at age 20 as a private in Co E but later showed a rank of 3rd Corporal. The Brigham Young return (church roster) showed no one left behind so uncertain where his family was living. He was with the main command as it left Santa Fe but was detached with many sick men in the Willis detachment, making their way to Pueblo. He recorded several deaths. "*On the 19th we reached the ruined village 1 mile below Socora. This day [Norman] Freeman died after 4 days Sickness. We halted for the night & interred him. During the night [Richard] Carter died. He was sick when we left the Battalion. Thus here were laid two of the victims of exposure & fatigue. Sleep on! No more shall thy peaceful slumbers be disturbed by the shrill notes of the Reveille or the harsh commands of tyrants...thy names shall be remembered & recorded as Martyrs fallen a sacrifice for the sake of thy brethren."*

When he arrived at Pueblo, James wrote *"The hearty looks of those who were sick & pale when we parted, assured us of the healthiness of the place. My heart rejoiced that kind providence had at last brought us there."* But he became the fifth death of the Willis Detachment.

John Steele recorded his death in his journal on February 5, 1847. "*I followed his lost remains to the silent tomb. A number of our sisters accompanied the corpse. A company of fine looking soldiers accompanied the corpse with shouldered arms under the command of Lt Willis. When the body was laid in the grave, Brother Chase had a few remarks upon the deceased. Said he has gone to the courts above to carry news."*

Captain Willis wrote to the sister of James Scott on May 20, 1847 just prior to leaving Pueblo, responding to her letters she had sent her brother. *"I have the painful duty to inform you that your brother died on the 17th* [actually 5 Feb] *of February 1847. He was ordered back to winter at this place on account of his ill health under my command. He had all the medical aid that was necessary by the Surgeon of the Army and all the attention that kind friends could bestow. His complaint was the attack of quick consumption. I am happy to inform you that he lived and died respected by all who knew him. And was buried in military style at this place...I have reserved his pocket bible for you by his request...I have fifty three dollars of his money in my hands which I will turn over to the paymaster of the army. You can get all his dues by applying to the office of the secretary of war at Washington*."

His father applied for his bounty land in 1855 and was awarded a warranty deed which was lost but later found in the possession of a grandchild in 1902. It was sold and redeemed in 1908.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application by heirs
Letter by Captain Willis to James' sister, 20 May 1847
Journals: James Scott, John Steele

Lenard M Scott was born 25 June 1829 in New York, the youngest of eight children. Some of his family joined the Church including two sisters. His oldest sister married in Nauvoo. She was living in Council Bluffs where a child was born in 1847. Another sister, Sophronia, was married to future soldier Henry Standage.

Leaving Nauvoo in 1846, Lenard likely traveled with his sisters to Council Bluffs where he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E at age 17 with his brother-in-law, Henry Standage. As a youngster and not married, the Brigham Young return (Church roster) does not list anyone from his family left behind. Henry Standage sent his wife (Lenard's' sister) $58 from Fort Leavenworth which was more than Henry received from his clothing allowance and suggests someone else added theirs with his - possibly Lenard. On August 17, just a few days after leaving Fort Leavenworth, Henry Standage recorded Lenard was taken sick with fever. The following day, Lenard was baptized by Levi Hancock on August 18. Lenard and Henry were with the command as it made its way to California, arriving in late January 1847. They were stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. In April 1847, Lenard was listed as "on duty at work at the fortification," helping to build Fort Moore.

After discharge in July 1847, Lenard likely traveled north with his brother-in-law, Henry Standage, with the large Hancock Company. While Henry continued all the way to Iowa that year and returned to Salt Lake with his wife in 1848, it is uncertain if Lenard kept going to Salt Lake or even Iowa or turned around when the group met Captain Brown and remained in California since Lenard was not married and had no family in Salt Lake yet. In any case, Lenard was in Salt Lake by 1848 when he requested land in the fall. Interestingly, he and Henry Standage were assigned property almost right next to each other so they likely applied at the same time. A short biography in a seventies record in 1852 stated he died of consumption on 28 May 1849 in Salt Lake. A bounty land application was filed in his name in Missouri in July 1849 after his death by agents who were forging names including the witnesses. It is unknown who received the funds from the sale of the land warrant.

Sources:

Military and Church records.
Government Census records
Journals: Henry Standage, Levi Ward Hancock
Seventies Record, 1852, Vol 1

John Sessions was born 22 August 1821 in Illinois, the oldest of twelve children. John's parents and other siblings were baptized in 1843 and joined the Saints in Nauvoo before leaving in 1846. He stopped at Mt Pisgah where he attended a conference on May 31 where assignments were made to prepare the area for incoming Saints who were leaving Nauvoo. He married sometime before July 7 because he was listed on an early Mormon Battalion volunteer list at Mt Pisgah on that day with his wife, and his father, Richard Sessions. Arriving in Council Bluffs, John enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A at age 24 along with his father and brother William. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) showed he left no one behind because his wife Caroline was with him and served as a laundress. Family stories suggest his wife gave birth to a child on the trail in October, however there are no primary documents to verify the birth. When they arrived at Santa Fe in mid-October, Lt Col Cooke, knowing the difficulty of the terrain going forward, ordered all women to Pueblo except five who he reluctantly allowed to continue with their spouses who were officers. After some spirited discussions at Santa Fe, spouses were allowed to accompany the twenty women, so John was detached to Pueblo with his wife while his father and brother continued to California. Based on Henry Weeks Sanderson autobiography, it appears that John was assigned to be a hunter and received one of about 10-12 rifles issued for hunting purposes at the beginning of enlistment. Company A received four M1803 Rifles. At Pueblo, Henry wrote "*I had, when leaving Santa Fe, got into the mess with John Hess and his wife, and John Session and his wife. Although it was expected the mess should number six, we continued thus until we reached Salt Lake....I was given free access to a little rifle that was a great improvement to my old musket... It was Brother Sessions gun."* Later in the account he restated "*John Sessions let me use his rifle. With this rifle I manage to keep my mess supplied with turkey and geese. It was always gratifying to me to see the two women in our mess relish the game that I had cooked. John and his wife Caroline were in my mess…*"

Leaving Pueblo in May, John and his wife traveled to Salt Lake with the detachments, arriving on July 29, 1847 five days behind the Brigham Young Vanguard Company. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in 1849, although he was not present. Caroline gave birth to three children before she died in 1851. After her death, John never remarried. His name first appeared on Utah Militia muster rolls in 1852 in Provo through 1853. He still resided in Provo with all three children per the 1860 Census. However, he moved soon after. According to Heber City Utah biographies, he was a surveyor and was elected Selectmen in 1862. His oldest daughter died in 1864. His name appeared again on Utah Militia rolls in 1866 in Heber. In the 1870 census, he was still living in Heber with two children and the soon-to-be spouse of his daughter and living near his brother William and their family. By 1880, his daughter was living in Vernal when she died that year, leaving one living child behind. John applied for his pension from Heber City in 1887 noting he was "*suffering from lameness in my back ever since the winter of 1846,*" referring to his service in the Mormon Battalion. He was struggling to make a living and had no real property except two horses with $20 and no income. Sometime after, John likely moved to live with his son, John Franklin, who was residing in Vernal where John's only grandchildren were living. John died in Vernal Utah in 1896.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
How Beautiful upon the Mountains, Heber City biographies
U. S. Government Census records
Biography, Henry Weeks Sanderson

Richard Sessions was born 28 April 1799 in Kentucky, one of eleven children. His parents were living in North Carolina prior to his birth in Kentucky. Richard married in 1821, and twelve children were born in various locations in Illinois. After joining the Church in 1843, his family moved to Nauvoo where their last child was born.

Leaving Nauvoo in 1846 and stopping at Mt Pisgah, he and his son, John, attended a conference on May 31 where assignments were discussed to prepare the area for Saints traveling along the trail to Council Bluffs. He signed up as an early volunteer for the Mormon Battalion on July 7 with his son John and John's wife. Arriving at Council Bluffs, Richard, at age 47, and John enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A along with another son, William. Richard was one of fourteen men in the Mormon Battalion over the age of 45. The Brigham Young return (church roster) indicated Richard left ten behind at Mt Pisgah including his wife, seven living children, likely his aged mother and one other unidentified person. They were left with two wagons, one horse, six oxen, and two cows. Unfortunately, the Church roster was torn so the individual they were left in care of is missing, but possibly the next oldest son Daniel. Richard's aged mother died at Mt Pisgah later that year.

At Santa Fe, Richard and his son William sent a combined $7.20 each - $14.40 - to a family member that looks like it might be his wife Lucretia (but difficult to read) which was received on August 8, 1847. Richard and William continued to California while his son, John, and his wife were detached to Pueblo. Arriving in California in late January 1847, military records indicated Richard was sick on the January/February muster roll while housed at San Luis Rey and was ordered on March 18 to remain there with other sick men while other companies marched off to Los Angeles and San Diego. His son, William, also remained since he was injured while lassoing a mule in mid-March according to his son's pension. They joined Company A at Los Angeles several weeks later. Richard was documented "on duty at work on the fortification" helping to build Fort Moore in April.

After discharge in July 1847, Richard and his son traveled north with the large Hancock Company on their way to find their family. Based on a Pioneer Jubilee document submitted by Augustus Dodge, Richard was acting as a captain of 50. Levi Hancock noted a group of soldiers were traveling slower with sick men including someone named Sessions who was sick with chills - either Richard or his son. They arrived in Salt Lake in late October of 1847. Richard and William stayed the winter and started for Council Bluffs the following spring. Newman Buckley, who left several days after a larger group, was trying to catch up and in desperate need for another oxen. He wrote "an old friend was on hand again, Richard Sessions, who had two yoke of oxen and said we should have one." Richard's son stated he went by horseback to St. Joe Missouri. Arriving in Council Bluffs in early summer 1848, Richard was reunited with his family. He applied for his bounty land benefits in December 1848 and redeemed the warrant for 160 acres of land in Fairfield Iowa in January 1850. He likely sold the land before he traveled to Utah later that year in the James Pace Company. On his return trip to Salt Lake, James Pace recorded "*about the 1st of May I loaded up and started for the valley, upon arriving at the Bluffs, I was organized with a company and elected Capt of a hundred, Broth Richard Sessions and Bennet Captains of Fifties."*

After returning to the Great Basin, Richard and his family lived in Cottonwood of the Salt Lake Valley where his name first appeared on Utah Militia rolls in 1851. He moved to Utah County where his name appeared on Utah Muster rolls in 1857 during the Utah War and 1859 in Provo, sometimes serving as an officer. His final move to Heber City was reflected in Utah Militia muster rolls where his name appeared from 1861-1867. His children were often found where he was living. He died in 1879 in Heber. His obituary noted he "*was a typical frontiersman; a good hunter of wild game, and a very useful citizen in Heber where he was loved and respected for his many good qualities and kind and gentle disposition."*

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Journals: Levi Hancock, James Pace
Obituary

William Bradford Sessions was born 23 August 1827 (alternate month) in Illinois, one of twelve children. His parents and likely other family members joined the Church in 1843 and moved to Nauvoo shortly after. His last sibling was born in January 1846, just prior to the first group crossing the Mississippi River. Leaving Nauvoo in 1846, the family traveled to Mt Pisgah where his father and brother with his wife were shown on an early volunteer list for the Mormon Battalion on July 7. William must have decided to join them because they arrived in Council Bluffs where he enlisted with them in Company A at age 19. Arriving at Santa Fe, William's brother John and his wife were sent to Pueblo with the Brown detachment, while both William and his father continued on. William's mother received $14.40 in August 1847 from funds sent by Richard and William at Santa Fe - $7.20 each - which were kept in a Church account. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, William was noted as sick on March muster rolls and on detached service as of March 18, indicating he stayed at San Luis Rey after the companies left for San Diego and Los Angeles. He described his injury in his pension disability application "*sometime in March 1847 while out lassoing mules belonging to our command, preparatory to hitching up to start on our way to Los Angeles - this was at San Louise [Luis Rey] Mission California - I threw the lasso and caught the mule and braced myself to hold him, and when the lasso became taught, the mule was going with such force that I was not able to stop him, he gave me a severe jerk, and in endeavoring to save myself, I hurt my foot and ankle so badly that I fell to the ground.*" He stayed at San Luis Rey until early April and traveled to Los Angeles where he remained in the general hospital until the first of July when "*I was taken into company headquarters and treated then by the doctor of the hospital. I then remained until discharge...I then was brought to Salt Lake by my father."* His pension suggested his ankle caused him problems the rest of his life.

After discharge in July 1847, William and his father traveled with the large Hancock Company. In a pension witness statement for William, Wilford Hudson noted how the men split at Truckee and wrote *"I amongst several others returned to Sutters Fort in Cal, while Mr. Sessions with his father and brother, having the necessary provisions tho rather scarce, came on to Salt Lake*" although Wilford's memory about a brother was wrong since John was in Pueblo. Levi Hancock recorded on September 6th, 1847 "*we left one man back by the name of Sessions sick with chills"* - either William or his father Richard. They arrived in Salt Lake in the last group to arrive on October 25, 1847. He and his father remained in Salt Lake *"until the middle or last of April 1848, then I went over land on horseback to St Joe Missouri where I remained until May 1850; then I returned to Salt Lake with my father in a wagon. I went to Provo in spring of 1852 and remained there until about 1869 when I went to Heber City to try to improve and work the land which I had claimed in 1858 when I remained until 1878 with my family though I myself was off and on at the mines where I have resided for the last two years having moved my family there consisting of a wife and five children."*

While in Missouri, William applied for bounty land benefits in January 1849. Arriving in Salt Lake in 1850, he married in 1852. His wife gave birth to eleven children, all but one living past childhood. The first child was born in Provo with the last eight born in Heber City starting in 1859. His name first appeared on Utah Militia muster rolls in Springville in 1852 followed by multiple rolls in Provo between 1853 and 1857 during the Utah War. In 1872, William traveled with Dan Jones on a trip south to visit the Indians in the Duchesne area. Jones wrote "*I started Jan. 12th, 1872. I hired N. Murdock of Provo valley, to take my sled to Heber City. I had not yet found any person to go with me, expecting to procure some one in Provo valley, as there were a number of hardy, venturesome persons living there who were in the habit of going out for days on snow-shoes, hunting elk and trapping beaver. On arriving there I found Bradley Sessions, a Mormon Battalion boy, willing to undertake the trip."* William's wife gave birth to a child while he was away.

William was likely at the mines when he died in 1889 in Fremont, Wyoming. His remains were transported to Heber according to a newspaper notice.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
Government census records
Death notice, Wasatch Wave 1889
Journals: William B Sessions, Levi Hancock, Dan Jones

George Stout Sexton was born 27 May 1828 in Canada, one of at least four children. After his mother died, his father remarried in Canada in 1835. George and his family emigrated to the U.S. in 1835 based on a 1900 census record for George. His father's second wife gave birth to five children. It is unclear when the family joined the Church but at least some moved to Ohio and eventually Nauvoo where his father owned property. His father died in 1844 in Hamilton, Hancock County, Illinois

George likely traveled to Council Bluffs in 1846 with no family. His name appeared in Wilford Woodruff's journal documenting he was one of the first twelve volunteers for the Mormon Battalion on July 1 when Captain Allen was allowed to read his circular to the Saints at Council Bluffs. Several weeks later, George mustered in the Mormon Battalion Company A at age 18 on July 16, 1846. Interestingly he wrote on his pension application that he enlisted at "Sarpy's trading post" where the men were issued some supplies. Sarpy's trading post was not the original location of the muster event. No records have been found to indicate he sent any money from his clothing allowance or pay to family members or the Church. Military records document that he was on duty as a teamster from October to December. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, he was ordered to remain behind in mid-March at San Luis Rey as the companies left for Los Angeles and San Diego. He rejoined Company A in early April where he was "on duty at work on the fortification" helping to build Fort Moore.

After discharge in July 1847, he reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers four days later and marched to San Diego on August 2. While the company was stationed at San Diego, he was detached on August 10 with a group of soldiers with the assignment to guard the mission at San Luis Rey. They returned to San Diego in February where they were discharged in March 1848.

Much of his life after 1848 is described in his pension and bounty land applications. George remained in California from 1847 to 1860 where a bounty land application was submitted from El Dorado in 1852 but he never received it based on a letter to the federal office in 1854. He then resided in Austin Texas from 1860-1861. He returned to Hancock County where he served in a Missouri military unit in 1861-1862, likely as part of the Civil War. He then roamed around the country between 1863-1869 before settling in Kansas in 1869 where some of his family resided. George applied again for bounty land benefits in 1878 in Kansas and George then transferred the land warrant to his brother, Jonathan, who redeemed it for land in Dakota Territory in 1881. George was still living in Kansas in 1887-1889 when he applied for pension benefits witnessed by his brother William and William's wife. He never married.

In 1893, he was admitted to a veteran's hospital in Virginia. In 1900, he was documented in Florida in an insane hospital, often the home of the aged. He was readmitted to the veteran's hospital in Virginia in 1905 where he died of epithelioma of neck.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Wilford Woodruff Journal, July 1, 1846
Registers of Federal Disabled Veterans

Albert Sharp was born about 1820, likely in New York and the brother of Norman Sharp. Not much is known of his early life, his family, or when he joined the Church. It is possible Albert was married and had a four-year-old child when he enlisted based on an 1850 Michigan census record if it is him. But Albert and Norman both left their wives as they joined the Saints. In April 1846, Albert and Norman were listed in a labor report filed by John D. Lee for companies of 50 of those able to labor at Garden Grove, the first main stop for the Saints as they left Nauvoo in 1846. Setting up another stop along the trail, Albert attended a conference at Mt Pisgah on May 31 as men were organized and given assignments to help prepare the area for Saints coming from Nauvoo. Both Albert and Norman were on branch records for Mt. Pisgah.

Traveling to Council Bluffs, Albert enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at about age 35 or 36. At Fort Leavenworth, he originally indicated he was sending $20 to his brother Norman, but when Norman showed up with his wife and her sibling at Fort Leavenworth, Albert cancelled his contribution and both he and Norman's name (the initial recipient) were crossed off the clothing allowance subscription. His brother arrived too late for the rolls that were submitted by Lt Colonel Allen on August 6 but was added to the rolls on August 30 by Lt Smith, acting commander after Allen died. Norman's father-in-law, Abel Sargeant was also in Company D. At the Arkansas River, Albert's brother and sister-in-law who was pregnant were sent to Pueblo with the Higgins detachment. Sadly, Norman died en route to Pueblo from an accidental gunshot wound. Arriving at Santa Fe, Albert and his sister-in-law's father, Abel Sargeant left with the Brown detachment and joined Norman's wife who gave birth to a child in late November. Spending the winter in Pueblo, the family traveled to the Great Basin with the detachments and his sister-in-law remarried along the trail.

They arrived in Salt Lake behind the vanguard company on July 29, 1847. Albert's name appeared on a list of members who were rebaptized which basically was performed for all members entering the Salt Lake Valley. His rebaptism occurred on August 8. About a week later, his name appeared on a list of men returning to Iowa. Heber C Kimball journal recorded *"Friday 27 [August 1847].-- ...resumed our journey sun about 2 hours high ascending the 2d long, steep hill over a rough road, having made 4 ½ miles—here we halted a few minutes to let our horses rest & then travelled 4 miles down on the others side where we reached "Ogden's Fort"...The names of those going back with my wagons are as follows:-- Howard Egan, Hosea Cushing, Wm. King, Geo. Billings, Andrew Gibbons, Carlos[?] Murray, Ralph Douglas, Abel M. Sargeant, Wm. Terrill, Albert Sharp, Thurston Larson, & Edward Holden*." It appears Albert and his brother's father-in-law, Abel Sargeant, caught back up to the company a few weeks later. Abel met another daughter along the trail but continued to Iowa to find several other children who had been left with others. Albert possibly submitted a bounty land application in July 1849, but it is uncertain if he was there since the signature on the power of attorney to collect his pay does not match the signature on the bounty land. An A Sharp was found in Michigan in 1850 census with a wife, Minerva, and child identified as Sarah E. The child's name was similar to Norman's child born in Pueblo, Sarah Ellen. Ellenore was the name of Albert and Norman's mother if the family is connected accurately. After this date, nothing more is known of Albert.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Rebaptism Book
Camp of Israel reports, April 1846
Heber C Kimball journal
1850 Census record

Norman Sharp was born 10 September 1808 in New York. Although his parents have been identified, not much is known of his early life. He married Betsey Ward about 1828 in New York, but no known children were born to them. One story suggested they joined the Church before leaving for Nauvoo about 1842 where he was on a church record in 1844, the same year his wife died. He then married Martha Jane Sargeant in 1845.

Traveling to Council Bluffs in 1846, Albert Sharp, who is believed to be Norman's brother, enlisted in Company D. Albert is shown on a document at Fort Leavenworth indicating his wish to send some of his clothing money to Norman Sharp at Council Bluffs. However, that request was crossed out on the document, indicating he discovered Norman had arrived late at Fort Leavenworth with many other families including Norman's wife, Martha, and her young sister. Martha's father, Abel Sergeant was a widower and also enlisted in Company D sometime after the muster date but before the Company left Council Bluffs. Soon after, Norman at age 37, and his wife with her younger sibling, Caroline, decided to join Albert and her father. Norman received supplies at Fort Leavenworth but wasn't added to the rolls until Lt Smith noticed two men with battalion equipment and added him and Nicholas Kelley to the rolls on August 30 at Council Grove - the last two men enlisted in the Mormon Battalion. Norman was added to Company D where his brother and father-in-law were also assigned.

At age 18, Martha was in the last few months of her pregnancy when they joined the first detachment traveling to Pueblo and led by Captain Higgins. In Dec 1859, Nelson Higgins submitted a letter to George Albert Smith describing the death of Norman. He wrote (some punctuation added) "*After traveling up the Arkansas three or four days we came in sight of an Indian village which proved to be the Arapahoes. The Indians followed us to camp. The chief gave me a recommend from some white man and requested some tobacco which we furnished him. The next morning I went a short distance to see our stock when I heard the report of a gun. I immediately went to camp where I found that Norman Sharp had went in to his wagon took hold of his gun and pulling it by the mussel the gun went off and the ball passed through the left arm near the shoulder breaking and shattering the bone near the shoulder. There was no one that knew anything about setting bones but we prepared some splints to fix it the best we could. The Indian Chief said he could do it up so he would be able to ride in three days. After consulting the matter we thought but for him to stop as we traveled slow and as he had a wife and one child and did not belong to the Battalion and expected to stop the families for the winter we concluded to leave Bro Woolsey to take care of him. His wife on hearing that Bro Sharp was a going to stop would not consent to go and leave him so Sister Sharp and Bro Wollsey stopped with him. I learned from Bro Woolsey that the third day after we left the inflamation having sat in as he had the chills and fever before he died. Bro Woolsey dug a hole wraped him in a blanket and buried him...Took his family came on and overtook the company."* His death was recorded as 24 September 1847.

Martha gave birth to a baby girl in November and married a detached soldier, Harley Mowrey, on their way to Salt Lake on July 4, 1847. A few years after arriving in the Great Basin, they became part of the San Bernardino California colony until 1856 and returned to Utah as Brigham Young called the Saints back for the Utah War. She gave birth to a total of 11 children. The family lived in Beaver, Centerville, Idaho, and eventually Vernal Utah. When their home was partly destroyed by fire, they found refuge in the home of their daughter. Martha's attempt to apply for both bounty land and widow's pension was met with difficulty to prove Norman's marriage, enlistment and death, and then trying to apply as Harley's widow. Dying at age 93 and just two months to the day after Harley died, Martha lived longer than any other woman with the Mormon Battalion. Highly respected Utah Senator Orrin G Hatch was a 2nd great grandson of Norman and Martha, his line coming through Ellen who was born in Pueblo after Norman died.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Widow's pension and Bounty land applications
Nelson Higgins report George Albert Smith
Family records/Family Search

Sebert Crutcher Shelton was born 29 June 1793 in Virginia, the oldest of six children. His later bounty land application noted he served in the War of 1812 in the 10th regiment of infantry and discharged in Tennessee. He married in 1829 in Illinois and served in the Illinois Black Hawk War in 1832 per his bounty land narrative. Sebert's wife died in 1835, leaving him to raise two children. He married a widow with five children in 1839. Sebert and Elisabeth had three children together. They were living in McDonough Illinois east of Carthage where they likely were introduced to the Church. He was baptized in 1844 and served a mission as part of Joseph Smith's presidential campaign that year. Their last child was born in 1845 in Hancock County. They traveled west with the Saints in 1846 except Elisabeth's oldest daughter who married and died prior to their exodus. Traveling to Council Bluffs, Sebert was one of the oldest men to enlist in the Mormon Battalion at age 53 with his stepson Benjamin Mayfield. His other stepson John Mayfield served as an officer servant, possibly to Jefferson Hunt until Fort Leavenworth. Sebert initially was assigned to Company A and served as Quartermaster for the Battalion. The Brigham Young return for Company A indicated he was leaving eight behind including his wife and seven others which was all their living children who were not with the Battalion including their son Andrew who was likely caring for his mother and siblings. The document showed they were well provisioned with three wagons, one horse, twelve oxen, six cows and seventeen sheep with the intent "to go on" the following spring with Brigham Young. Three days after the Battalion left Council Bluffs, Lt Colonel Allen gave permission for families to accompany the Battalion and Sebert's family traveled to Fort Leavenworth with Andrew acting as a family teamster. Sebert sent $5 from his clothing allowance to "the council" located at Council Bluffs. For some reason, Sebert remained at Fort Leavenworth as the command left and was there when Lt Colonel Allen died. After Allen's death, he returned to the Battalion with Samuel Gully, carrying news that their commander was dead. Arriving at the Arkansas River on September 17, he was sent as an escort for the Higgins detachment with nine women and many children including his family and was expected to rejoin the main command at Santa Fe. He was then formally assigned to Company D as he traveled to Pueblo where they joined the Mississippi Saints who were wintering there. His stepson Benjamin continued to Santa Fe expecting to meet his stepfather there. Sebert and the other escorts never did catch up to the Battalion as the main command left Santa Fe in mid-October and the men were instructed to spend the winter in Pueblo. On November 8 and several weeks past Santa Fe, Lt. Colonel Cooke officially removed Sebert as non-commissioned staff when he did not arrive. His stepson Benjamin continued to California with the main command. Family records noted the children attended school at Pueblo and the family enjoyed the friendship of the camp.

Leaving with the detachments in May 1847, the family arrived in Salt Lake in July 1847. Struggling to survive, Sebert and several other men wrote a petition to the High Council asking for help. A few months later, Captain Brown arrived back from California with the soldier's pay, providing some help to buy supplies for the family. Some of the soldiers contributed part of their pay to purchase the Miles Goodyear Ranch in Fort Buena Venture (now Ogden). Sebert's family moved to Ogden and two of Elizabeth's children left for California to join their brother Benjamin who had reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers and was discharged in March 1848. Sebert's wife received a letter and some supplies via other returning soldiers including Daniel Henrie, Nathan Swarthout, and Gilbert Hunt about 1848 and 1849. She sent a letter to her three sons in November 1849, thanking them for some money likely collected from mining and noting Shelton had been sick. "*I will mention that I received the amount of money that was stated in the letter and I feel that I have great reason to rejoice that I have sons that are so thoughtfull and kind to me...Mr Shelton his health is very poor he has not been able to do any thing since in June he has a very bad cough and I fear he will not survive another cold winter*." Sebert, his wife and her daughter Sarah, and their three youngest children left for California, appearing on a census record in 1850 in El Dorado County with the three boys. Sebert's son, Marion Jackson Shelton, from his first marriage was the only one to remain in Utah. Sebert worked with a state congressional legislator to apply for bounty land benefits from California in 1855 before he died in 1859. Elisabeth died in 1866.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Salt Lake Petition to High Council
U.S Census records
Elizabeth Shelton letter to sons, November 1849

Marcus De Lafayette Shepherd was born 10 October 1824 in Ohio, one of eight children. His family were early converts in 1832. When his mother died in 1832, his father remarried a widow, Charity, with seven children including Nathan and Hamilton Swarthout, future Mormon Battalion soldiers. Together they suffered the persecutions in Missouri before traveling to Nauvoo. Marcus' autobiography noted he remained with his father's family until he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A at age 21 in 1846. His stepbrother Hamilton was in the same company and Nathan was in Company D. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) showed his first name as Lafayette as did all military rolls, although his pension application used the name of Marcus L. Shepherd. Military records indicated he was a butcher from November 1846 through February 1847. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, he was appointed Corporal on March 9 while stationed at San Luis Rey. He then was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. A newspaper article in 1904 stated he was sent with fourteen men as a military escort for a Spaniard hired to haul a liberty pole for a celebration planned at Fort Moore on July 4. After he was discharged in July 1847, his autobiography detailed his travels "*I remained in California after my discharge, working in the Redwoods until gold was discovered."* The book Gold Rush Saints noted that in May 1848, Benjamin Hawkins and Marcus Shepherd discovered another extremely rich placer a short distance downstream. Marcus' narrative continued "*and then I worked in the mines a short time until my father, who had been in Los Angeles came to me, and we then returned to Salt Lake in the fall of 1848.* Marcus was traveling in a small group of 15 men including his father, who arrived in Salt Lake on November 13 according to Thomas Bullock journal. Another small group comprised of some Brooklyn Saints arrived on November 20, the last group to arrive that year. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in July 1849 while Marcus was on his way back to California. *"In the spring of 1849, I returned to the mines and worked until the fall of 1850 when I returned to Salt Lake, and in March 1851, I married Miss Harriet E. Parrish and went to San Bernardino and lived there until the fall of '57 when I returned to Utah and settled at Beaver City and have since lived here. Have been engaged in lumbering, farming and principally wool growing. Have held no office, but selectman and City Council man."* While in San Bernardino, he personally applied for bounty land in 1852 which was likely rejected because a bounty land application was submitted in his name in 1849, and the land warrant had already been issued and redeemed in Iowa in 1851. His wife gave birth to three children in San Bernardino, their first dying as an infant. The other seven children were born in Utah. He married a plural wife in 1869 and seven additional children were added to his posterity. According to family histories, he maintained ownership of his home in California hoping to return, and after settling in Beaver, he took a trip each winter for nine years to California hauling freight goods from San Pedro to Salt Lake. He spent the summer months in farming, logging and hauling wood from the canyons, and attending to his increase in flocks and herds. He also made two or more trips east, one of which was reflected in Church records in 1861. He then gave up freighting, sold his mule teams, and settled down to town life. His name began to appear on Utah Militia muster rolls in 1864 through 1869 part of which included Utah's Black Hawk War, where he served in positions of Captain and Major. Built about 1870 with the first dried kiln brick in the community, his two-story brick home designed for two wives and their families was built at 210 E 200 North in Beaver and was placed on the National Register of Historic Places in 1971. He assisted in all public enterprises from digging irrigation ditches and recovering stolen stock and financing the Beaver Woolen Mills. At the time of this latter adventure in 1867, he sold his farm in California and had the money sent directly to the agent in Philadelphia purchasing machinery. He was also one of the promoters and stockholders in a cooperative store, tannery, stock and sheep herds, etc. While the St. George Temple was in course of construction, a telegram came to the president of Beaver Stake which read: "Send M.L. Shepherd with 20 teams to haul lumber from Mount Trumbull." As soon as men, teams, provisions, hay, etc. could be gathered, Mr. Shepherd reported for duty and spent six weeks in "Dixie" supervising those teams and driving and caring for his own. He held many positions of trust in the Church and community. He also served a Southern States mission in 1881. He was fined and imprisoned at the Utah penitentiary for polygamy in about 1889. He served as mayor of Beaver in 1893 and died in 1904.

Sources:
Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Personal autobiography, LDS Biographical Encyclopedia, Obituary
DUP Family history, Mary E Shepherd Ashworth
History written by daughter, Sarah Caroline Shepherd Maeser
Gold Rush Saints by Kenneth N Owens, Thomas Bullock journal
How the Stars and Stripes Were Raised Over Los Angeles, Deseret News, December 17, 1904, page 9

Joseph Shipley was born 1 Nov 1813 in England, one of five children. His mother died when he was seven. He married in 1842 and was baptized in 1843. Their first child was born in 1845 before they crossed the ocean with their infant, arriving in New Orleans in October and Nauvoo the following month. Just a few months later, they traveled west along the trail with the Saints and Joseph attended a conference at Mt Pisgah on May 31, 1846 as the men were organized to prepare the site for Saints coming behind them. He was present on July 7 where he was among over sixty men and several wives who volunteered during the initial Mormon Battalion recruitment. Most traveled to Council Bluffs to enlist including Joseph Shipley.

At age 32, Joseph left his wife, Elizabeth, and child at Mt Pisgah and enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C. Arriving at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $15 from his clothing allowance to Elizabeth who was located at Mt. Pisgah. She spent $15 on food and supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on February 11, 1847. He also sent $4.95 from his pay at Santa Fe which was recorded on February 12, 1847, noting it was received in full for Elizabeth by C. Rich. Sometime after this date she died and her young child may have died prior to this date. Military records noted Joseph was sick on July-October rolls. Traveling a few weeks past Santa Fe, he was sent with the Willis detachment on November 10 comprised largely of sick men and some escorts. Spending the winter in Pueblo, he traveled to Salt Lake, arriving in July 1847 behind the Brigham Young vanguard company. He attended a sacrament meeting on August 8, receiving assignments to prepare the area for incoming Saints including making molds for adobe bricks and building walls. On August 17, he joined the first company of men returning to Iowa where they arrived in October. It is unknown if he knew both his wife and child had died while he was away or if he learned of their deaths when he arrived. Their names are engraved on a large monument at Mt Pisgah. In April 1848, he was dispatched for mail at Winter Quarters, but it is unclear where he was dispatched to. He also applied for his bounty land benefits that month. Joseph traveled back to Salt Lake in the fall of 1848 with the Willard Richards Company.

Joseph first mustered in one of the earliest Utah Militia units in 1849 and was found on multiple muster rolls in 1852 and then again in 1857. In 1854, Joseph married Elizabeth Anderton who had arrived with her daughter in 1853. His wife gave birth to their first two children in Salt Lake, then had one child in Brigham City in 1858 during the Utah War, and the remaining eight children in American Fork where their family settled by 1859. His obituary noted Joseph labored for a season on the St. George Temple. Joseph served three missions in his aging years including a North America mission in 1876, Northwestern States in 1884, and British Mission in 1890. His first pension application was submitted in 1887. A second application was submitted in 1893 for an increase in benefits which detailed various properties he owned, providing a small source of income. He was pictured in an old folks celebration in American Fork in 1895 and submitted a form for the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee, documenting his entry into the Salt Lake Valley in 1847. It is unclear when his older brother, Thomas, came to Utah, but he was buried in American Fork in 1886 where Joseph resided. Joseph died in American Fork in 1901 and his obituary stated he had the distinction of being the oldest man in American Fork.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Saints by Seas, Ship Oregon, 1845
Robert Campbell Journal/Journal of Church History
Obituary

Aurora Shumway was born 30 June 1823 in New York, one of eight children. An 1840 census suggests Aurora was in Hancock County with his father, Otis. The record showed six people in the household which may have included extended family members. His last sibling was born in 1841. It is unknown when Aurora became a member of the Church. He married in 1843 but nothing more is known of his wife. His brother was married by Church leader Almon Babbit in 1843. Aurora and his brother Elanson with Elanson's wife Elizabeth were listed in a Nauvoo Temple record on February 6, 1846. Aurora and Elanson's parents and living siblings moved to Wisconsin about 1847. Elanson's last child was born in Wisconsin but his death is recorded as 29 August 1847, possibly in Ramus, Illinois. Elanson's wife remarried in Jackson County, Iowa in 1850 and raised her family there.

Aurora traveled with the Saints to Council Bluffs where he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 23. His name was added at the end of the roll out of alphabetical order suggesting he was a late enlister after the initial muster on July 16, 1846. Military records indicated he was sick in September/October. A remark was made on the November rolls noting he was detached with the Willis detachment, but the entire remark was cancelled. It is uncertain if that was an initial mistake or if he was originally planning to leave with the detachment. However, Aurora continued to California with the main command, arriving in late January 1847 where he was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. He then reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers on July 20, 1847. Arriving at San Diego, he was detached on August 10 with a group of soldiers who were sent to guard the post at San Luis Rey Mission. Returning to San Diego in February, he was discharged in March 1848. He likely traveled to Salt Lake in the Boyle Company with other Mormon Volunteer veterans, arriving in June 1848. He applied for land that fall before returning to California by 1852 where he was found on an 1852 census in Klamath. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in 1849 - all signatures of applicant and witnesses were forged.

Aurora moved to Oregon by 1854 where he served in an Oregon military unit and married in 1857. His wife, Charlotte, gave birth to five children before they were divorced in 1870. He then moved to Idaho where he applied for pension for service in two other military units. He wrote *"I belonged to a volunteer company to suppress Indian hostilities in the state of Oregon in the year 1854, and also belonged to a volunteer company to suppress Indian hostilities in Idaho Territory in the year 1877 but I have never before applied for a pension."* It is unknown why he didn't apply for pension for his service in the Mormon Battalion and Mormon Volunteers.

In 1893, his daughter tried to claim their father's bounty land benefits for his service in the Oregon Volunteers of 1854. She was instructed that she would need power of attorney from her living siblings, Mary and George. The application was eventually denied. Interestingly, in 1908 his ex-wife applied for a widow's pension and bounty land benefits for his Mormon Battalion and Volunteer service and the Indian War in the Oregon Territory of 1850, using an incorrect year. She noted she was sure he was in other wars. When the pension office denied the claim and notified her that they had a certified copy of her divorce provided by her children in a previous bounty land application, she replied "that is the first I ever heard of it." In a lengthy explanation, it appears they had been separated, and she did not receive a notice of the legal proceedings. In an 1880 Idaho census, he was living by himself and listed as a farmer. Aurora died in 1888 in Idaho.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
U.S. Census records

Andrew Jackson Shupe was born 9 November 1815 in Virginia, the oldest of fifteen children. Andrew married in 1837 and his wife, Elizabeth gave birth to four children between 1838 and 1845. His mother was the first to be baptized, followed by other family members including Andrew in 1841. The extended family traveled to Nauvoo to join the Saints where Andrew ran a blacksmith shop. One sibling died just prior to leaving Nauvoo. Another sibling died on his way to Council Bluffs in 1846. At age 30, Andrew enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C. His younger brother, James, joined him after the initial muster, bringing along James' wife. Andrew left Elizabeth and four children behind. Several days after he left, his father penned a letter to Andrew dated 25 July from the "Camp of Israel" and received at Fort Leavenworth which noted "*word has come that all the families of thos Souldiers that can to com on and She [Andrew's wife] wounds [wants] to go if She could but her waggon aint Sofishen [sufficient] but dont make your Self uneasy I think the way is open before us and Shal get a long ...*' Andrew sent $25 from his clothing allowance to Elizabeth who was in the care of his father Peter. Recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on January 4, 1847, she spent $25 for food and supplies and a little cash. Just six weeks after leaving, both parents died followed by three other siblings over the next year. Along the trail, Andrew recorded a major storm that hit the Battalion, providing names of those he was likely messmates with besides his brother and his wife. "*The rain began to pour in torrents and the wind blew at such a rate that we had to hold our tents with all our mights...Heny B Miller* [Boyle]*, Shadrach Holdaway and myself were in the tent. I was in the back end of the tent and the rain came through the tent as if the tent was not there. And the tent blew down in spite of all of us...and saw that all the tents were blown down and left all the men in the rain."* At Santa Fe, Andrew wrote "*on the 16th we got pay for our Services one month and a half which was ten dollars and Sixty Sents[.] we got $2.60 in cash and the balance was in check. The money that I got I had to pay some debts that I owe to the souldiers and the check was 8 dollars...five dollars and fifty Sents was left which I Sent to my famely."* Elizabeth received $5 of this amount on January 18, 1847. Andrew was sent with the Brown detachment that included some sick and feeble men along with women, their spouses, and a few children. He wrote "*Some well men was to go with them to gard and take care of them so I was selected to with Captain Brown*." Andrew and his brother spent the winter of 1846-1847 in Pueblo. Although not mentioned in Andrew's account, John Steele recorded on Dec 24, 1846, "*Wm Casto and Jackson Shoop Diserted...[Ebenezer] Hanks would return from searching after them men & on Saturday 26 they all returned deserters and all and when the truth was known the[y] ware only out hunting*." The following spring, the detachments left Pueblo in May, and were met by messengers from Brigham Young's Vanguard Company who addressed the concern about Captain Brown's orders for the soldiers to meet the Battalion in California. Soon they began to follow behind the Vanguard. On June 14, Andrew wrote *"11 men was detached to go to laramy [Fort Laramie] in persiut of som stolen horses on the evening of the 15th 2 of those men returned to the camp with news that they had found some of the horses in the pass & shou[?] of some frenchman and they refused to gave them up...16th this morning Capt B. [Captain Brown] with about 30 men started to tak the horses I was one of that number.*" They returned to the main group before another group left. "*28th [June this day 13 of us was detached to go with T S Williams in persuit of some emmagrants that had traded with the frenchman that had the stolen horses and had taken 2 of them on and also to overtake the pioneers with an express we started with 10 days rashions under the command of Sargent Williams by order of Capt Brown the property that was stolen consisted of one mule that belonged to T S W[?] the other was a hors that belonged to a man by the name of Wm[?] Terrel we traveled on to green river*." Thomas Bullock recorded the group catching up to the Vanguard on July 4. "*12 of the Battalion travelled with us this day William Walker returned with the Five brethren at the Ferry. Thomas S. Williams, Sergeant, John Buchanan, Allen Compton, Joel J. Terrill, Franscilias Durfee, Andrew J. Shupe, Samuel Gould, Benjamin Roberts, James Oakley, George Clarke, Thomas Bingham, William Casto*." Most of the men returned to the detachments. After Andrew arrived in Salt Lake, in July 1847, his name appeared with the first company returning to Iowa in mid-August where he met his wife and family in October. He applied for bounty land benefits in August 1848. Two children were born in Iowa before he brought his family to the Great Basin in 1852. They settled in Ogden where Elizabeth gave birth to their last seven children, all but one living to adulthood. His name began to appear on Utah Militia rolls in 1853 at Brown's Fort and he served in several units in 1853 and 1857 during the Utah War, usually noted as an officer. He was a member of the Ogden City Council. He died in Ogden in 1877 and his wife applied for a widow's pension in 1887.

Sources:
Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Personal diary, Letter from father, Journal: John Steele

James Wright Shupe was born 23 February 1823 in Virginia, one of fifteen children. Introduced to the Church, his mother was the first to be baptized, followed by other family members. The family left their home in 1843 and traveled to Rushville, Illinois where James was baptized in 1844 and arrived in Nauvoo in 1845. Preparing to leave Nauvoo, James learned the trade of blacksmith and wagon maker from his father and brothers. One sibling died just prior to leaving Nauvoo and another sibling died on their way to Council Bluffs.

Sometime after the muster on July 16, 1846, James joined his oldest brother in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 23 and his name was added at the end of the roll. His wife, Sarah, accompanied him as a laundress who was likely unaware she was pregnant. Based on an account in his brother Andrew's journal, James and his wife were messmates with Andrew, Henry B Miller and Shadrach Holdaway. Arriving in Santa Fe with the command, James accompanied his wife to Pueblo in the Brown detachment. It was comprised of all remaining women except five, their spouses, a few children, and sick and inefficient men. Their first child, Elizabeth Margaret was born in Pueblo on 2 March 1847. The men often went out to hunt for food. On March 5, three days after the birth of Elizabeth, James' brother Andrew described how he, James and others killed a number of deer for food over several days. "*In the evening, we returned to camp. Sarah [James' wife] has gotten better. She has been afflicted with a sore leg.*" In May, James and Sarah and their two-month-old daughter left Pueblo with the detachments under the command of Captain Brown. Along the trail, they were met by Amasa Lyman sent from Brigham Young's Vanguard Company and three Battalion members who had previously returned to Iowa. In his journal Andrew Shupe noted "*they brought word to us from the Church and our families. I got a letter from my wife stating the death of my father and mother and also John W. Shupe, my brother. This news was mortifying to me.*" The letter was likely written in the fall since his parents and brother John died in September 1846. John had been living in Farmington, Iowa earning money to make the trip to Council Bluffs. Leaving his wife and children in Farmington, he carried supplies to his parents at Council Bluffs and they died soon after his arrival. After burying them, he started back to Farmington, taking three younger siblings. John died on the trail in September. His younger siblings died a few months later in Farmington in November 1846 and January 1847. It is uncertain when Andrew and James learned of the death of these other siblings.

James with his wife and brother Andrew, arrived in Salt Lake on July 29, 1847 behind Brigham Young's Vanguard Company. James attended a sacrament meeting on August 8 where assignments were given to begin to build shelter and prepare the site for the incoming companies. In his 1897 Jubilee document, he noted "*two dayes after our arivel I was called upon to erect a bowery which was the first building in the valley of any kind built by the Church.*" James and Sarah lived in the newly built fort while his brother returned to Iowa. Their first daughter, Elizabeth, died just one year later in October 1848. Sarah gave birth to three more children in Salt Lake and then Cottonwood where they had built a small home. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in 1849 that James later claimed was fraud, stating he applied for one but never got it and was never in Missouri to sign one that used forged signatures. James' name first appeared as an officer on a Utah Militia muster roll in 1851 in Salt Lake and continued from 1853 through 1857 at Brown's Fort during the Utah War. He was also a member of the Willie and Martin Handcart rescue company in 1856.

When his brother and his family arrived in the Great Basin in 1852, the families settled in Ogden where Sarah gave birth to six additional children, the last in 1864. The following year, the family home was destroyed by flood waters and Sarah took ill and died shortly after. James married again in 1869 and six more children were added to his posterity. They moved to various locations in Weber County while James continued his skills as a blacksmith. In 1883, he traveled to Iowa to collect genealogy which he compiled in a small brown notebook which is still in the family. Late in life, James attended a Pioneer event in Ogden in 1896 where he was pictured in two photos. Although he received a commemorative pin and submitted a form for the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee, his name was not among those who marched in the parade. Just two years later, he died in North Ogden in 1899.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Andrew Jackson Shupe diary
Family History compiled by Russell and June Shupe

William Alpheus Simmons was born 28 June 1826 in Canada, the oldest of nine children. His father was introduced to the Church in 1836 and was baptized. In 1837, his parents sold their farm and left Canada with five living children, William was twelve years old. Traveling with some Canadian Saints, the Simmons family was briefly in Kirtland Ohio and Missouri before leaving for Nauvoo where two additional siblings were born.

The family then traveled to Council Bluffs with the Saints. William mustered in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 20 on July 16, 1846. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $20 from his clothing allowance to his father who spent those funds for food and supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on December 11, 1846 and March 16, 1847. Military records noted William was on duty as a teamster in October and then again in January 1847. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, his company was sent to San Diego for the last four months of enlistment where he was listed as sick on records for May and June.

After discharge in July 1847, he initially traveled north with the Hancock Company and spent the winter of 1847-1848 somewhere in the vicinity of Sutter's Fort where he did some mining. Although a pension application submitted by his wife noted he stayed in California for three years after discharge, he actually arrived in Salt Lake in 1848. Because he was born in the same area of Canada as John R Stoddard and they were in the same company, it is likely they traveled together after discharge and started out with the Brown Company in 1848 as packers and arriving in Salt Lake before the wagons. Samuel Rogers noted the arrival of eight Battalion soldiers on October 8. John's cousin Judson also joined them after coming to California with Jefferson Hunt in a rescue mission in February 1848. Upon his arrival in Salt Lake, William applied for land and deposited gold in the Brigham Young gold account. His family was still in Council Bluffs where his mother gave birth to his last sibling in 1848 before the family traveled to the Great Basin in 1849. A bounty land application was submitted in his name from Missouri in December 1848 although he was not present and likely unaware of the application. In February 1849, his name appeared on one of the earliest units in the newly established Utah Militia, also called the Nauvoo Legion. He served as a corporal.

William married in 1850, and he and Mary traveled to San Bernardino in 1851 as one of the early settlers of that community where three children were born, the first dying as an infant. He submitted his own bounty land application from California in 1852 but likely was rejected since the land warrant from the previous application had already been issued and redeemed in 1851. They returned to Utah in 1855, settling in Farmington, Davis County, where two children were born. He married his wife's sister as a plural wife in 1856 and she gave birth to one child who only lived one year.

Once again, William served with the Utah Militia during the Utah War and was shot and killed instantly on September 30, 1857 by one of their own in Echo Canyon. Nathaniel V Jones, a Battalion veteran, reported the death in a letter to Brigham Young. Thinking to try the effect of shooting at a target high above, "*The Dane was told by the owner of the gun that it was a dead shot at that distance and also it was against orders to fire a gun. But some spirit seemed to urge him to make the shot. He appears to be a fine man and is very wretched since the affair happened*." According to some accounts, William was the only casualty of the Utah Militia during the Utah War. William's last child was born after his death. A family story suggests that William's wife moved to Chicken Creek, Utah during the Utah War and delivered the child in a wagon box.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Military letter reporting death of William Simmons, Nathaniel V Jones
Samuel Rogers journal

Joseph Skeen was born 10 Aug 1816 in Pennsylvania, one of nine children. His father died when he was ten and it doesn't appear any family members joined the Church. He married in 1836 and was baptized in 1839. Their first child died as an infant and three additional children were born in Pennsylvania before traveling to Nauvoo where their fifth child was born. The child died in December 1845 before they began their journey to Council Bluffs several months later in 1846. His obituary noted he stopped at Mt Pisgah to help prepare the site for incoming Saints and then arrived in Council Bluffs on July 14, two days before the Battalion was mustered. Age 29, Joseph enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) noted he left four people behind at Council Bluffs including his wife (spelled Mariah in this document but Maria in others) and three children with one wagon, four oxen, one cow, and seven sheep in the care of John A. Wolf. John was a bishop assigned to care for some of the women and families. Their youngest child died just a month later. After receiving $42 in clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth, Joseph sent $25 back to Council Bluffs in care of John A. Wolf. Those funds were spent for food and supplies by his wife as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on December 16. Maria also received $4 on February 17 and $1.40 on April 22 coming from Joseph's pay from Santa Fe. Military records showed he was on duty as a teamster during October. Joseph continued with the main command for several weeks past Santa Fe. However, on November 10, he was sent with the Willis detachment who was spread out with the sick between Santa Fe and Pueblo. Most arrived in Pueblo in December, but a group was sent back to retrieve the others who arrived in mid-January. His friend George Wilson wrote he was "*kindly received by my old mess mates Skein* [Joseph Skeen]*, Tubbs* [William] *and others"* as George arrived in Pueblo and commented about how they were treated. In his diary, Joseph did not mince words about how he felt the Battalion men were treated by the officers. "*And i for on [one] will never forget those things. we remained at puebelow from the 21 of december till the 24 of [May] and meny things hapened while we lay at puebelow that is too mean to mention […] such as threatening to take the mens life and swore vengens on evry hand[.] if a Man was an officer he could do as he pleased but a solder Dare not open his Mouth..the 24 of […] May we left peobelow to March to california and treat ment ware still the same."* As they left Pueblo in May, Captain Brown intended to take the detachments to California per orders from Santa Fe, but the men were met by messengers from the Brigham Young including three battalion soldiers to calm the contention. The detachments followed a few days behind the Vanguard Company into Salt Lake where they arrived on July 29, 1847. Joseph attended a sacrament meeting on August 8 where the men received assignments to prepare the site for the incoming Saints. He was then among the first company to return to Iowa, arriving in October, learning his youngest son had died two months earlier. Two additional children were born in Iowa. His bounty land application was submitted in April 1848 and redeemed by him for land on January 1, 1850. It was then likely sold before Joseph brought his family to the Great Basin in 1851.

Arriving in Salt Lake, his family settled in Lehi. His name appeared on several Utah Militia muster rolls in 1851 and 1853 in Lehi and American Fork. In May 1854, Maria died giving birth to her ninth child who also died later that year. Joseph then married Rhoda Sanford in 1855 who had children from a previous marriage, and she gave birth to one child the year after he returned with the rescue company sent to assist the stranded Willie and Martin Handcart Companies in 1856. In instructions addressed to Joseph and the brethren, he was instructed to "*ration yourself and teams from the very start, that you like many others may not consume your loads before you reach the companies."* In 1858, Joseph left Lehi with a group of men looking for a new place to settle in the north. Talking with others in Ogden, they were guided to an area that became known as Plain City. Returning to their homes, they brought their families the following year. According to a history of Plain City, Joseph built one of the first log homes in the new community, later adding an adobe section. In 1876, he became part of a theater group that produced plays for a number of years. Joseph was a farmer. In October 1876, an article appeared in the local newspaper recommending a new plow to address grasshopper eggs, "*He can plow deeper with it and it turns the clods clean over...and believes its use this fall will settle the hash of the hopper eggs effectively*." He died in 1882 and his obituary noted the meetinghouse was filled to overflowing for his funeral.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Personal journal; George D Wilson journal
Newspaper article, October 1876, Obituary

Richard Slater was born 26 September 1811 in England according to christening records, but he listed a different date of 2 February 1812 on temple ordinance records and the Brigham Young return (Church roster) possibly indicating he didn't know his actual birthdate. He was the last of nine children who grew up on a farm that had been in the family for generations and was married in 1834. They met missionaries Heber C Kimball, Willard Richards, and Joseph Fielding and were baptized in 1840 and emigrated later that year with four children. Arriving in Nauvoo, one of their children died in 1842 and another was born in 1844. Leaving with the exiled Saints, Richard's name appeared on the list of men who volunteered at Mt Pisgah on July 7, 1846. He then traveled to Council Bluffs where he mustered in the Mormon Battalion, Company E, the last company to be organized. At age 34, the Brigham Young return (Church roster) showed he left five people behind including his pregnant wife Ann and four living children ages 1-11. A family biography stated another daughter was born six weeks after he left. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he left 1 wagon, 2 oxen, and 1 cow with his wife located at Council Bluffs in the care of George Bundy who was a bishop caring for Battalion families. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $15 to his wife who received funds from a Church account for $6 on December 7, $1 on Dec 12, and $7.75 was spent on food and supplies on December 21 as shown on the Winter Quarters store ledger. She received an additional $8 on January 15, 1847 from his pay at Santa Fe. S[tephen] Winchester signed for the funds.

Richard arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847 and was assigned to Los Angeles with four other companies until discharge in July 1847. He then traveled with the Hancock Pace and Lytle company until they met Captain Brown from the detachments who was headed to San Francisco to collect the pay for the detachments. He told the men to return to California unless their families were in Salt Lake or had sufficient provisions to continue to Iowa. Robert Pixton recorded "*So the company divided...Some went on to Winter Quarters, some to the valley and some turned back...Daniel Browett, Slater, Cox, Levi Roberts and myself turned back to Sacramento and went to work for Mr. Sutter."* In the spring, Richard was hired by Sam Brannan along with five other Battalion veterans and four others to carry a newspaper to the east. Known as the California Star Express, the men carried the news about the discovery of gold. The men traveled to Salt Lake and several continued east. Thomas Bullock who was on the trail to Salt Lake with Brigham Young 1848 Company recorded "*27 Jul ...four brethren named William Hawk, Nathan Hawk, Sanford Jacobs, & Richard Slater arrived in camp bringing a number of the California Stars published by Sam Brannan at San Francisco on April 1st last on which day they left there...They left the [Salt Lake] valley on the 9th July- at which time the brethren had cut some wheat...they met our messengers with the mail last Monday 110 miles from Fort John [Fort Laramie]."* In the Journal of Church History, another company also passed them on Aug 5, noting the group of men had left the Salt Lake Valley on July 9 with about 20 mules and horses. Arriving in Winter Quarters, Richard applied for bounty land benefits in nearby Atchison, Missouri on August 25, 1848.

Twins were born in 1849 before the family traveled to the Great Basin in 1852 where they settled in Weber County and three additional children were born. Ten of his twelve children lived to adulthood. The family first lived in a dugout and moved to a fort for protection from the native population although family records indicated he was kind to them and often provided them with food. Richard served in the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion at Brown's Fort during 1857, the beginning of the Utah War. Richard did general farming and stock raising. He dug a ditch that would carry water from a nearby stream to his farm, the beginning of irrigation in the community that became known as Slaterville. He eventually built a large two-story home for his family that later featured a historical marker. He died in 1893 with a large posterity.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Journals, Robert Pixton, Robert Campbell/Church history
Government Census records
Family records/Family Search

James Calvin Sly was born 8 August 1807 in New York, one of two children and other half-siblings from his father's other two marriages. He married in January 1829 and his wife gave birth to a child later that year but both died a few months apart in 1830. He relocated to Canada where he married a woman with a child in 1831. His wife Margaret Jane was called both Margaret and Jane. She gave birth to a child in 1832 who died as an infant. After being introduced to the Church, he was baptized in 1844 and they traveled with his wife's family to Nauvoo about 1845.

Leaving Nauvoo and stopping at Mt Pisgah, James was among a group of about 60 men and several women who heeded early calls for volunteers for the Mormon Battalion on July 7, 1846. When James mustered in the Mormon Battalion Company B on July 16, 1846 at Council Bluffs at age 38, he left his wife, Jane, behind at Mt Pisgah with one wagon, one horse, four oxen and two cows according to the Brigham Young return (Church roster). Her oldest daughter had already married. Receiving $42 for clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 to Jane who was still located at Mt Pisgah. Arriving in Council Bluffs, Jane spent the funds for supplies on January 25, 1847 as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger. She also received $7.20 on January 20, coming from pay received at Santa Fe and carried to Winter Quarters via John D. Lee.

Military records noted that after leaving Santa Fe, James was on duty as a teamster during November. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, his company was assigned to San Diego for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, he traveled with the Hancock Company on their way to Utah but turned around, spending the winter of 1847-48 working at Sutter's and doing some mining several months after gold was discovered. John Borrowman wrote "*21 May, Sun –...went to a meeting for the purpose of arranging our labour in the mines & it was agreed to form companies 5 in a company each company to have 5 yards square to work in & I am in Brother Sly's company*." In May, James donated $10 for the purchase of two cannons before gathering at Pleasant Valley. James was among a group of ten men who went ahead to find a path over the mountains for the Battalion veterans, but snow was too high and they returned. In early July, the Holmes Thompson Company finally left Pleasant Valley and traveled several days before stopping in a beautiful meadow they called Sly Park, named after James who discovered it. Acting as a captain of ten as described by Elijah Elmer, James and his group arrived in Salt Lake in early October and he applied for land. That month he purchased a Battalion Certificate, possibly thinking he may need it for his veteran benefits. In November he was called on a gold mission to California with Lyman Rockwell. James married Susannah before he left several months later. Some records suggest he and his wife Margaret Jane separated at this point and she did not come to Utah for many years. She was still living in Missouri in 1860. He provided a detailed journal of this trip to California including a description of challenging experiences noting "*15th Feb We had our gold stole from us which reduced us to poverty. 1st March I was taken with Scurvy very sick*."

After returning to Salt Lake, James was called to settle Sanpete County according to Susanna's obituary. After living there several years, they moved to Levan. His name began to appear on Utah Militia rolls in 1850 in Manti, 1853-1854 in Nephi, and multiple locations in 1857 during the Utah War. In 1851 he applied for $100 scrip along with extra pay instead of land for his bounty land benefits. In the April Conference 1854, he was called on a mission to Canada. Upon his return, he married Susannah's younger sister, Nancy, as a plural wife in 1856 in Nephi. Although a family history stated he died of wounds received during the Utah Black Hawk War, his name did not appear on a muster roll during that war and his obituary noted he died of rheumatic fever in 1864. He left Susanna pregnant with her eighth child and Nancy with three young children and a two-month-old infant who died the following year.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
John Borrowman journal
James Sly journal, gold mission
Biographical Encyclopedias, 1920, Volume III
Family histories/Family Search
Obituaries

Albert Smith was born 18 November 1804 in Massachusetts, the ninth of eleven children. His last two siblings were born in New York. His father died when he was seven and some of his siblings were sent to live with other families. He lived with Brother Averys. Albert married Esther Dutcher in 1826 and three children were born in New York. Esther's brother Thomas would later become a Mormon Battalion enlistee. Albert's son Azariah noted they moved to Ohio about 1835 and embraced the gospel in 1837 before joining the Saints in Missouri. Fleeing persecution, Albert and his family made their way to Illinois where Albert stated he was living in Nauvoo when a conference was held in April 1841. He was called on a mission in 1842, serving about one year before returning to Nauvoo where their fourth child was born in 1844. In his autobiography, Albert noted his family left Nauvoo in February 1846. "*When we arrived at Garden Grove, we planted garden seed, corn, and potatoes. On May 14, the guards were disbanded...We continued our journey until we got to Pergah [Mt Pisgah]...It was now near the 15th of June. I and my brother-in-law went to work and soon had a house built. Although it was late, we planted an acre of potatoes, corn, and garden seen.*" On June 30, Thomas Dutcher who had gone ahead showed up in camp, urging the men to come to Council Bluffs. They left for Council Bluffs where Albert and his son Azariah enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B. At enlistment, Albert was age 31 and appointed as a 3rd Sergeant. He was promoted to 1st Sergeant during his service. The Brigham Young return (church roster) indicated he left four people behind including his wife and three children with one cow in the "care of the Church." Albert noted he served as quartermaster for Company B. He returned home briefly on July 20 to make sure his family was well before leaving for Fort Leavenworth. From his clothing allowance he received at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 to Esther who was with the Woodruff Company. Likely using money combined from Albert and Azariah, she spent $19 for food and supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on December 9. Another account noted Esther received multiple distributions. Located at Cutler Park on September 3, she received $4 followed by $2.50 on October 1, $3.50 on October 15, $4 on October 26, $5 on December 5, and $5 on December 17. Then likely coming from Albert and Azariah's combined pay at Santa Fe, she received $12 on January 16, 1847, $1 on February 18 and $4.80 on March 9. On the way to Santa Fe in September, Albert sent a letter to Wilford Woodruff, noting he was glad they received his money and noted *"all that I want is to have my family have the things they meal [need] to make them cumfortable...I desire Dear Sir that you would use your best indeavors to have them filed out & have them go in the spring wen you go.*." He also described the experiences of the last few days. "*We was two days crosing we got vary dry & fateged som teams tired out & did not come up til the 3 night 2 mule tems in Co B by the means we had to go without our supper & brekfast we started the next morning which was this morning before day & travled drove 10 miles to the place ware we are now camped it is now half past 3: & the wagon with our kooking utentials is not up yet our mess brew some things to kook with and we have jest eat our last nites supper..."* Per his pension application, "a wounded wild bull furiously rushed upon him inflicting severe injuries" documenting the so-called battle of the bulls on December 11 in Arizona. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, he and his son were stationed in San Diego for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, they traveled with the large Hancock Company until the group met Captain Brown on his way to San Francisco to collect the pay for the detachments who had already arrived in Salt Lake. Albert continued with about half the men and his son turned around to work in California per counsel from Church authorities. In 1848, Albert started on the trail from Salt Lake to Iowa to meet his family who was with the Brigham Young Company and arrived back in Salt Lake just before Azariah arrived from California. Azariah noted he found his parents and siblings well. Albert's last child was born in May 1849 before the family was called to settle in Manti. A bounty land application was filed in his name in Iowa in 1850. After the death of his wife in September 1856, he married again in October and a plural wife several months later in February 1857. Together they added twelve additional children to Albert's posterity. His name appeared on muster rolls in Salt Lake in 1857 during the Utah War and Manti between 1866-1869 which included the Black Hawk War. Near the end of his life as he was concluding his autobiography, he wrote *"I worked on the temple and I prayed that it would be completed so I could do the work I had for my kindred dead. My prayer was answered, and I had the privilege of working for a number of years in the Manti Temple. Although I was so crippled I could hardly walk with a cane to work, I was always able to leave my cane at the door and perform my work without it."* The Manti Temple opened in May 1888, and he died in 1892.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Pension and bounty land applications
Journals and autobiographies: Albert Smith, Azariah Smith

Azariah Smith was born 1 August 1826 in New York, the oldest of five children. In his autobiography, he stated they moved to Ohio about 1835 and embraced the gospel in 1837 before joining the Saints in Missouri. Fleeing persecution, they made their way to Illinois and Nauvoo in 1841 before leaving with the exodus of Saints. His family made their way to Mt Pisgah in 1846 before getting word to join the Saints in Council Bluffs where he and his father, Albert, enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B. Azariah was 17 but turned 18 on the trail to Fort Leavenworth which was mentioned in his father's autobiography. Detailing their experiences to California and their stay in San Diego for the last four months of enlistment, Azariah's father recorded "*We received word to go thare [Los Angeles] to be mustered out of service the 16th of July 1847. We started the 6 [July] & got there the 14. The second day after we started Azariah was thrown from his mare by her jumping stiff leged.[.] he fell on [h]is head on the hard pavement...I let him ride my horse.*" According to the account, Azariah suffered from fits for many years after this injury. Azariah wrote "*A large company of us, with much difficulty, made our way some five hundred miles north, passing Sutter's Fort and turning our course East on our way to Salt Lake Valley being informed that the Church was going to settle there. After getting well on our way, we were met by Capt. Brown's Co, just from Salt Lake. We received a letter from mother and one from the Twelve Apostles giving us joy and satisfiction and it was considered wisdom for a good portion of us to return to California until spring as provisions were scarce...Most of us including myself with one horse, went back but Father with four animals went on with the Company to Salt Lake. We returned as far as Sutter's Fort and got a job with Sutter digging canal for a grist mill. Some of us went up in the mount with Mr. Marshal, the Mill Wright, to build a saw mill. I was very sick some of the time but getting able, I worked with Mr. Marshall, digging the tale race and having to blast some big rock to get them out of the way*." He was hired on September 29, 1847, along with Alexander Stephens, James S Brown, Henry W. Bigler, William Barger, and William Johnston. All but Johnston who was at Sutter's with a team and wagon for supplies were present when gold was discovered by James Marshall on January 24, 1848. In May, Azariah donated $5 for the purchase of two cannons. Organizing for their trip to the Great Basin with the Holmes Thompson Company, Samuel Rogers wrote, "*Monday, June 19, 1848 - Yesterday I bought nearly a barrel of potatoes for which I paid 25 dollars in gold, two thirds of which James Douglas and Azariah Smith agreed to take and pay me for."* On their way to Salt Lake, Azariah wrote ""*We had much trouble, crossing mountains and rivers and plains, until we gained our object. We brought with us two cannon, that we bought of Sutter. On September 28th I rode ahead, and about 2 o'clock I arrived at Salt Lake City. After riding about some, I found father, mother, sisters and brothers all well, living four miles from the city, where father had got in his crop, but the hoppers had destroyed most of it; only saving twelve bushels of wheat, and some corn, beans, peas, melons, etc., growing. But we were all much pleased to meet again. I had a bolt of hickory shirting, etc., and also the gold that I brought with me. I went to Brother Brigham and paid my tithing, gave some to the poor, and one dollar to each of the Twelve. Also bought some wheat at $12 per bushel. Father had been back with a recruiting company to meet Brother Brigham and Heber C. Kimball's emigrating company, and got mother and family, bringing them to Salt Lake. On the 6th of October we had a feast made by the members of the Mormon Battalion, having good music, marching to the table in good order, with our wives, children, and friends. Over a thousand partook; after which there was dancing until night*." From this description it is uncertain if he was a packer or just used a horse to go ahead.

Azariah married in 1849 and settled in Manti with his father where three children were born. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Iowa about the same time as his father, although he was not present to sign. His name appeared on Utah Militia muster rolls in 1866 during the Black Hawk War. After his wife left him by 1855, he married two plural wives in 1870 and 1871, although no posterity resulted from those relationships. In 1897, he marched in the Pioneer Jubilee parade in Salt Lake. The following year, Azariah noted four of the six who were working at Sutter's sawmill when gold was discovered attended a Golden Jubilee in California in 1898 including Azariah, James S Brown, Henry Bigler, and William Johnston. He noted "*the California Pioneer Society sent us four an invitation for a free ride on the cars to San Francisco and back to the Jubilee. While there we were treated with much respect and a prominent place in the procession...and in the evening at a large assembly we were highly spoken of and introduced to the assembly amid waving of flags and applause."*. He also attended a reunion in 1907 with a small number of living Battalion veterans. He died five years later in Manti in 1912.

Sources:
Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Journals/autobiographies: Azariah Smith, Albert Smith, Samuel Rogers, Newspaper accounts

David Smith was born 20 July 1820 in Maine, one of ten children although three died as infants or young children. His family heard the gospel from missionaries in Maine and all except the youngest son were baptized between 1835-1840. David was baptized in 1840 according to his sister's autobiography. It doesn't appear any of his family joined the Saints in Nauvoo during its early history except David and his sister. Lucy Meserve Smith traveled to Nauvoo in 1844 and became a plural wife of George Albert Smith. David arrived in Nauvoo by 1843 where he married Phoebe Bowley. She gave birth to a son in 1844 who lived only a month.

Arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, David enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E which was still organizing for several days after the muster on July 16 so uncertain what day he actually enlisted. He turned 26 just two days prior to when Company E left Council Bluffs on July 22. In Lucy's autobiography she wrote "*my brother David Smith was called to go, and he must leave his wife to get along as best she could, and it left me to drive my ox team alone hundreds of miles ... Bro. Amasa Lyman's Folks kindly took care of my brother's wife [Phebe (Bowley) Smith] as I was not situated to do it myself. The next spring my brother died at San Lewis, Ray Calif. in 1847."* The Brigham Young return (Church roster) noted David left one behind, naming his wife Phoebe, with two cows in the care of Amos Tubbs who was located at Council Bluffs. Amos was likely the uncle of soldier William Tubbs who was in Company D. From Fort Leavenworth, David sent $15 in the care of Amos Tubbs for Phoebe who was in the care of her brother-in-law, G. A. [George Albert] Smith. As recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on December 21, she spent $9 for food and supplies. From David's account, G. A. Smith received two amounts on September 3, $6 and $5, possibly some coming from money sent a different way. Phebe received $7.20 on January 20, 1847 coming from his pay at Santa Fe.

David arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847. He was stationed at the Mission San Luis Rey where the sick remained as the Battalion companies were sent to assignments in Los Angeles and San Diego in mid-March. He died on March 23, 1847, just three days after his company left.

In Daniel Tyler's history of the Battalion, he wrote "*On the 1st of April, we received news of the death of David Smith, one of our brethren at San Luis Rey. It was believed by those in attendance that his death was the result of medicine given him by Dr. Sanderson previous to the command leaving that post, as he got worse and so continued from the time of taking the medicine until death relieved him. The last two days previous to his demise, he was speechless. He died as he had lived, true to his God, his country and his religion."*

David's wife applied for his bounty land benefits in 1848 and the warrant was issued in March 1849 and likely sold before she died in Kanesville, Iowa in October 1849. David's sister traveled to Utah where she died in 1892.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Bounty land application
Lucy Meserve Smith autobiography
Daniel Tyler, Concise History of the Mormon Battalion

John Glover Smith was born 31 October 1808 in Pennsylvania, one of six children. His parents emigrated to the United States as single individuals from Ireland and Scotland, met and married and settled in Pennsylvania. Little is known of his early life. John was baptized in 1843, served a mission in 1844 as part of Joseph Smith's presidential campaign, and resided in Nauvoo where he owned property.

Leaving Nauvoo in 1846 and likely traveling without family to Council Bluffs at age 37, John enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D. Leaving no one behind, there is no record of him sending money back to family at Council Bluffs from his clothing allowance or pay. In his pension, he noted he became sick at Fort Leavenworth and had a relapse of the fever between there and Santa Fe. John was then sent to Pueblo with the Brown detachment where he spent the winter of 1846-47. He traveled to the Great Basin, leaving in May and arriving in the Salt Lake Valley with the detachments in July 1847 behind the Brigham Young Vanguard Company. His name appeared in the first company leaving on August 17 and arriving in Iowa in October to assist other Saints preparing to travel to the Great Basin. John applied for bounty land benefits in April 1848. Appointed as a mail carrier from Iowa to Salt Lake in October 1848, John returned the following year where he married Susanna Downs in November. His pension application accidentally used the marriage year as 1848 but her widow's application included the correct year. He led a company with his family to Salt Lake in 1851 where his family lived for almost ten years. His name appeared on a Utah Militia unit a few months after arriving and again in 1853. Although difficult to verify because of the common name, he might have also served in 1857 during the Utah War.

John married two plural wives older than he was in 1855, one of whom was divorced and the mother of his first wife, a situation that was common in that time period. The second was a widow with previous children. No additional children were born to these marriages. He then married another wife in 1857 who gave birth to three children, one in Salt Lake, one in Smithfield, and one in St. George reflecting John's movement in Utah. In the fall of 1859, the family settled in what would become known as Smithfield where John served as the first bishop and the settlement was named after him. His first wife gave birth to two children in Smithfield, the first born thirteen years after their marriage in Iowa. In 1862, the family was called to the Cotton Mission in St. George. All but his wife's mother joined him. His third wife died in 1869 along with a son from his first wife in 1871. His last marriage was cancelled in 1871, leaving just him and his first wife with one living child. They moved to Draper by 1880 where some of Susanna's family lived. John's death was listed as 1888 in a family bible and appears on his headstone. However, his wife listed his death in a widow's pension application as March 13, 1887 and the document has a postmark of May 1887 so he had to be dead before 1888.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
U.S. Census records

Lot (Luther) Smith was born 15 May 1830, one of nine children. When his mother died in 1845 giving birth to her last child who also died, his father remarried and three step siblings were born, the last in Salt Lake in 1849. Traveling to Council Bluffs with his family in 1846, Lot enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E at age 16. Like others who were younger, his family often claimed he was the "youngest" member of the Mormon Battalion when in fact there were a few soldiers ages 14 and 15. Arriving at Fort Leavenworth, Lot sent $25 of his clothing allowance to his father William who spent $15 for food and supplies at different times in January, April and May of 1847. Another account showed "Luther" Smith sent $7.20 from his pay at Santa Fe which was received by his father - $4 on January 25 and $3.20 on March 26. Lot's mess mates were identified by Joseph Bates in his first-person autobiography. "*Our messes names are as follow: T. C. D. Howell, Jacob Earl, Jesse Earl, J. W. Bates, Lot Smith, and Harlem McBride.* Arriving with the main command in California in late January 1847, Lot was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment where he was noted "on duty at work on the fortification" in April. After discharge in July 1847, he reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers but listed his name as Luther. He served an additional eight months at San Diego where he was discharged in March 1848. Lot's travels after discharge with a group of other veterans were noted in A. J. Jackson Workman's autobiography. Traveling north and working in the mines, Workman wrote, "*Our company consisted of myself and C.C. Workman, my brother, and Philander Fletcher, Jerome Zabriske, Lot Smith, Harold MacBride, Edward Walker, Philo Carter and Hyrum Fellows. We stopped and .... then went down a few miles to what we then called Mormon Island, bought a few good rifles and other weapons and ammunition and started for lower California, some five or six hundred miles down the coast to Williams' ranch. There we stopped and fit up to go to Salt Lake City, Utah Territory. We stayed a few weeks until Ebenezer Hanks came in from Salt Lake City, and told us it was not safe for as small a company as ours to go to Salt Lake on account of the Indians, so we stopped awhile to get more company. I and my brother, Cornelius, and the two Fellows, William and Hyrum, went to work on Colonel Williams' farm*." It is unclear what company Lot traveled to the Great Basin with in 1849, but he found his family there who had arrived the previous year although it is uncertain if he arrived before his father died in July. Although a bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in 1848, two others were submitted from Salt Lake in 1851 and 1853 for his service in the Battalion and the Volunteers. His name appeared on some of the earliest Utah Militia muster rolls in September 1849 and was listed as one of the original flag bearers of the Utah Militia in 1852. He served in leadership roles for many years. Captain of a Life Guards Company in 1854, his unit carried a flag featuring a bear image, the first primary document of the Utah Militia Life Guards Flag. Lot also served on the Mormon Battalion committee to organize the 1855 reunion, one of three veterans representing Davis County and was among the Willie and Martin Handcart rescuers in 1856. Playing a significant part in the Utah War in 1857-58, the damage done by Lot and his small group of men to the approaching Johnston's Army was estimated at $100,000. By April 1858, Lot Smith had a bounty on his head of $1000 by the U.S. Government. He served again in 1862 during the Civil War, answering a request by the U.S. government to Church leadership to gather a unit from the Utah Militia to guard telegraph and mail lines. From 1869-71, he served a British mission. Lot's first marriage occurred in 1851 followed by seven additional marriages between 1852 and 1880. He was the father of 55 children according to Family Search, the last born 6 months after Lot died in 1892. He left his service in the Utah Militia as he was asked to help start a colony in Arizona in the 1870s. A newspaper article noted, *"For his part, Smith went on to play an important role in expanding Mormon settlement in the West, leading a successful effort to colonize northern Arizona...where he established his Circle S Ranch...In the 1890s, the Arizona Mormons came into increasing conflict with Navaho Indians who grazed their sheep on land that the Mormons claimed as their own. Smith apparently angered the Navaho by shooting several of their sheep he found grazing on land he claimed.* [The sheep were deliberately put in a fenced grain field]. *On this day in 1892, a small band of Navaho retaliated by ambushing Smith and shooting him to death. He was 62 years old."* His body was exhumed in 1902 and moved to Utah where a funeral was held for him in Farmington. John Winder of the First Presidency and former Utah Militia peer addressed the large gathering. He expressed regrets from Robert T Burton, from the Presiding Bishopric and also Utah Militia peer, who could not attend. Stake President John Hess, former Battalion veteran, also spoke.

Sources:
Military and Church records, Pension and bounty land applications
Journals: Joseph Bates, Andrew Jackson Workman
Newspaper Tribute: Family Search, Obituary

Milton Smith was born 21 May 1828 in Montgomery Ohio. Little is known about his family or if any family members joined the Church but his father did travel to Council Bluffs. Milton was in Nauvoo where he received a patriarchal blessing in 1845. At age 18 and not married, he traveled to Council Bluffs likely with at least his father where he enlisted as a private in the Mormon Battalion in Company C in July 1846. At Fort Leavenworth, Milton sent $15 from his clothing allowance to his father Mathew Smith in care of Andrew Perkins. Andrew Perkins appears to be a camp leader at Council Bluffs as his name appears on Brigham Young return lists (church roster) noting his oversight of several family members of soldiers left behind. Andrew was the cousin of two soldiers, John and David Perkins, both in Company C with Milton. It is uncertain if there was any familial relationship between Mathew Smith and Andrew Perkins.

Traveling to Santa Fe, Milton was sent with the large Brown detachment, along with both Perkin brothers. Milton was the first to die in this detachment en route to Pueblo in October, just ten days after leaving Santa Fe. His death attributed to intermittent fever was recorded by John Steele.

"*Wednesday 28, Came 16 miles. This morning one of our Breathren died about 12 olock and I helped to dig his grave and caried Him to it and made a bed of rushes for him and helped to cover Him up. His name was Milton Smith*."

Steele further described the death again in a reminiscence.
"*We dug his grave and I smoothed down his pillow, got the boys to gather grass and cane and covered him the best we could...We also covered his grave with large stones to keep the wolves from digging him up.*"

John Perkins died a few months later in Pueblo. In a bounty land application in June 1848, Andrew Perkins witnessed that Milton's mother was the only living heir, suggesting his father was deceased by that time. The warrant was issued to Milton's mother Jerusha Smith in April of 1849 and was sold sometime after that and redeemed in 1851 in Plattsburg Missouri. Nothing is known about what happened to his mother.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land applications
John Steele journal

Richard D Smith was born 10 July 1828 in New York, one of nine children. His mother's maiden name was Demont which was often used as Richard's middle name in family accounts but hasn't been found on any primary documen - only a middle initial. His family moved to Ohio and then to Michigan during the economic panic of 1837 where his father died in 1842. His brother was introduced to the Church in 1844 and many family members were baptized and traveled to Nauvoo in 1845 before leaving with the Saints in 1846.

Arriving at Council Bluffs, Richard enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 28. His name was added at the end of the roll, suggesting he enlisted after the July 16 muster. At Fort Leavenworth, he received $42 for a clothing allowance and sent $15 to his mother in the Brownell Company, the same as soldier Richard D Sprague's' family. Richard's mother was directly related to the Spragues. In one account book, Richard Smith's mother received $10 on December 9. On the same day, she spent $5 for food and supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger.

Military records indicated he was sick on the July/August rolls. Arriving in Santa Fe, he was sent with the Brown detachment and spent the winter of 1846-1847 in Pueblo. Joel Terrell noted his messmates at Pueblo consisted of himself, Francillo Durfey, Richard Smith, Alexander Brown, Jesse Brown, and Jarvis Johnson. Richard then traveled to Utah with three detachments under the command of Captain Brown, arriving five days behind the Brigham Young Company. As two companies of men were organized to return to Iowa, Richard was sent ahead with a lead company to hunt for food for those coming behind. On August 11, Brigham Young gave instructions to a group assigned to hunt for food in front of returning companies. The list included Norton Jacobs, John Wheeler, James Norton, Joseph Hancock, Lewis Barney, Thomas Brown, Richard D. Smith, James Oakley, David M Perkins, Wm E. Beckstead and Isaac Carpenter. While his widowed mother and family traveled to Utah in 1848, he continued on to Michigan to help his sister Sarah and her family join the Saints in Utah. She was still living in Berrien Michigan in the 1850 Census. Richard applied for his bounty land benefits in November 1850 from Berrien. He died sometime after that, according to a history written about his brother, Jonathan, but exact date is unknown.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
History of Jonathan Smith, Compiled by Bonnie Jean Bell Anderson, Family Search
U. S. Census records
Joel Terrell diary

Willard Gilbert Smith was born 9 May 1827 in Ohio, the oldest of five children. His parents joined the Church in 1831 and were in Kirtland by 1832. Willard was baptized on his eighth birthday. At age eleven, he survived the attack of a mob at Haun's Mill where his father and little brother were killed. Another younger brother was left for dead, but still alive with his left hip socket destroyed which was miraculously healed. Fleeing Missouri in 1839, the family arrived in Hancock County and were on a census record in 1840 where his mother remarried. They were in Nauvoo 2nd Ward church records in 1842.

Leaving Nauvoo, the family traveled to Council Bluffs in 1846 where according to family stories, Willard played the drum to help recruit volunteers. His name appeared on an early list of twelve men who volunteered at Council Bluffs on July 1 although the writing looks like William. At age 19, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company D as a musician. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 of his clothing allowance to his mother located at Council Bluffs who spent $10 on June 20, 1847 according to the Winter Quarters store ledger. In a pension application, he described "*helping heavy teams over the sand hills pulling on ropes to assist the mules by hand, the waggons through the sand*" which caused disabilities in his later life. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, he was stationed at Los Angeles. Family tradition suggests he was one of several men sent to the mountains to get a pole for the flag raising on July 4 at Fort Moore, bringing back a white pine for the occasion. Discharged in July 1847, he then reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers for eight months. He was on detached service on August 10, leaving for San Luis Rey under command of Lt Barrus and returned to San Diego in February. The rolls listed him as William instead of Willard.

After discharge in March 1848, he likely traveled with Boyle Rockwell Company arriving in Salt Lake in June. Finding his mother was not there, he traveled east with John Hess arriving in Iowa in late fall. His daughter recounted his "*terrible trip, with little food and bitter cold."* Although not found, a bounty land application was submitted in this time period and redeemed by someone in 1851. He then started for Salt Lake in 1849 and "*While returning with this company, they met a group of people on their way to California and Father was offered pay to act as their guide. He was glad to do this, as he had decided to return to the gold fields as soon as spring came. He had varied experiences in California - gold mining, a little ranching, and finally tried his hand at being a hotel proprietor."* He then traveled to Oregon where he rented a farm. When his brother was returning home from a mission, he visited Willard and encouraged him to settle his business and return to Salt Lake.

Willard returned in 1858 in the William Huntington Freight Train and was in the Salt Lake 12th Ward in 1860. He was called on a mission to England from 1860-1863. Returning to Utah, he worked for Brigham Young for a year before he was called as bishop over several settlements in Morgan County where he married in 1865. His wife gave birth to twelve children. His daughter noted "*Father played an active role in the development of the Weber Valley both in religious matters and civic affairs. He presided over the Saints in the valley for more than thirty years and was respected and loved by the people whom he led. He was their first probate judge, served as county commissioner and represented his district for four terms in the State Legislature. In his later years, he was also appointed as Chaplain of the Legislature*." In 1896, he was pictured with Battalion veterans at an Old Folks Celebration in Ogden. He died in Logan in 1903.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension application and bounty land records
Biography compiled by daughter found on Family Search
Obituary
Ogden Celebration photos and newspaper article, Ogden Daily Standard, July, 17, 1896
Family histories/Family Search
Willard Richards Journal, July 1, 1846

William Wellington Spencer was born 29 March 1808 in New York, one of three children. Little is known of his childhood. According to a brief biography in the Joseph Smith Papers, he joined the Church and served a mission by 1835. He lived in Kirtland, Ohio and Indiana where he married in 1840 and was serving as bishop in Nauvoo in 1842. Their first child was born in 1845. Leaving Nauvoo with the Saints in 1846, William enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 38, leaving his wife, Emily, and child behind. Arriving at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 to Emily who was in the care of Erastus Root, who was the spouse of William's sister. On September 4, Erastus received $10 at Cutler Park. Signed and carried to her by various men, Emily then received $10 on January 27, $10 on February 6, and $16 on April 27, coming from William's pay at Santa Fe. Since the amount far exceeded what William would have been paid as a private, it may have reflected his service as a hospital steward. William served as a hospital steward from Fort Leavenworth in 1846 through the entire march to California and return trip to Fort Leavenworth. He was one of General Kearny's escorts who was taking Colonel Fremont back for a court martial. Fourteen Battalion men and one former Battalion soldier who had resigned and was traveling as a civilian were among other military personnel. This group was the first to come upon the gruesome Donner Party site, burying the dead and burning the cabins. In a letter found at the National Archives, William described his service as hospital steward in an attempt to collect his extra pay. *"On the 1st day of August I was detailed to attend on the sick. On the 4th day of August I was appointed the Hospital Steward of the Mormon Battalion of Volunteers (at Fort Leavenworth MO) by the Hon Dr. G. B Sanderson And under his Orders & directions, I performed the duty of Steward on the march to new Mexico at Santa Fee...From Santa Fee I performed the duty of Steward every day on the march to California where we arrived on the 3rd day of Feb 1847 at the mission of San Louis Rey. at this place I performed the duty of Hospital Steward in the Hospital until the 19th day of March when we marched for Pueblo De Los Angelos where we arrived March 23. At Pueblo de Los Angeles I attended as Hospital Steward day & night in the Hospital...on the 14th day of May 1847, I was taken on detached service to attend as Hospital Steward to Gen Kaerney & his Escort on his return to the U. S via Fort Leavenworth...On the 8th day of August 1847 on the route to Fort Leavenworth (from California) on the North fork of the River Big Platte...about 150 miles below Fort Laramie we had a man (a Dragoon one of the Escort) who was both sick and Wounded and could not be carried any Further. General Kaerney ordered him to be left and Ordered me as steward to stay & take care of him I did so and when I arrived at Fort Leavenworth Gen Kearney & our acting Liet Col Philip St George Cook were both gone & my papers were not made out."* William struggled to be paid for his service as steward which was in addition to his service as private. *"I immediately wrote to Col Cook & Gen Kearney and received for answer that all the necessary papers were made out for me and left with Maj Bryant (Pay master at Fort Leavenworth) and the rules of the Service prohibited a second set being made for me."* Cooke attempted to help and sent orders describing William's service as steward, but for some reason the paymaster would not pay William. *"I then wrote again & requested Col Cook to assist me to get my pay & wrote repeatedly Since, but I can never get an answer. Thus I have been defrauded out of my services."* His pension noted he was discharged on 17 September 1847 at Fort Leavenworth. Two other Battalion soldiers stayed back with William - Mathew Caldwell and Charles Webb. Upon arriving at Fort Leavenworth, Matthew wrote "*Webb and Spencer had the raggedest pants that I had ever seen, and my antelope breeches had been wet and dry so much that they drew up to my knees. Our shirts were gone except the collars and a few strips down the back. I was entirely barefoot."* According to Caldwell, they reported to the paymaster at the fort on or about 25 September 1847 and received an issue of clothing, seventy-five dollars, and their discharge from the service.

It is uncertain if William was eventually paid but he applied for a bounty land warrant in 1850 which he received and claimed his own land in 1854 in Kanesville Iowa. Their second child was born in Iowa in 1861 before his wife died in 1862. According to his pension statement, he remained in Harrisville Iowa until 1884 when he traveled to Utah and lived with his son Isaac in Bountiful until 1889. William then returned east and was living with his oldest son in Missouri where he died in 1892.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications, Undated Letter, National Archives
Joseph Smith Papers, Matthew Caldwell autobiography

John W. Spidle was born 29 May 1819 in Ohio, one of eleven children. Although the middle name of William was included in death records for several children, no primary documents include a middle name when he was alive including pension applications by him and his wife. However, the 1880 census included the W middle initial. He married in Adams Illinois in 1842 and two children were born, one in Adams County and one in Hancock County. Joining the Saints at Council Bluffs in 1846, John enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E at age 27. In a later memory, James V Williams indicated John was his messmate. According to the Brigham Young return (Church roster), John left three people behind including his pregnant wife and two young children with one wagon, two oxen, four cows and one sheep. They were located in the North Dutch Company in the care of Philip Ettleman who was the brother of his mother. Philip's daughter was married to soldier Frederick Forney who was in the same company. John sent $20 of his clothing allowance he received at Fort Leavenworth to Ettleman who received $3 on September 3 and spent $17 on food and supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on December 11. One child was born while he was away and at least one died before he returned. John arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847 and spent the last four months of enlistment in Los Angeles where he was discharged in July 1847. Based on Stephen St John's letter to family, John arrived in the Great Basin in 1847. In a letter to Willard Richards in January 1848, St. John noted he arrived in the valley on October 25 and found "*the Boys Brothers G [George] Allen D [Daniel] Brown, T. C. D. Howel, J. [John] Spidle together have got in eight acres of wheat.* John was still in Salt Lake in November 1848 when Patty Sessions wrote she cut a coat for Soldier Spidle. Although not there yet, a bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri that same month, but it appears he eventually received the land warrant because he claimed 160 acres of land in Fairfield Iowa in December of 1850. He traveled to Iowa sometime in 1849 or early 1850 since a child was born in September 1850. It is uncertain if John arrived before their third child died in September 1849. He traveled to Salt Lake in 1852 with his family, including his wife and two living children, along with the Ettleman and Forney families. One child was born and died in Salt Lake in 1853 before the family settled in Box Elder County where two more children were born.

It is unclear when John returned to California to do some mining. James V Williams' who remained in California until 1855, mentioned John in his memories after discharge from the Mormon Volunteers. "*In a few days after the arrival of my new acquired friends one of my battalion mess mates came to my camp and knew[?] me his name is John Spidle, and accompanied with an outsider who were prospecting. John asked me what I was doing there. I told him my condition, that I had had the mountain fever but that this Mexican and wife had broken that up and that I was gaining strength very rapidly but that I was blind. John then asked me if I had any faith in the healing powers of the priesthood. I told him that I had then if you have you can and will receive your sight in half an hour. He opened a box of sardines took the fishes out and blessed the oil and anointed my eyes with the oil and sure enough what felt like scales fell off my eyes and my sight was restored to me in that same hour but my eyes smarted and burned terribly. He told me to keep my eyes shaded with some dark colored cloth until they got well so the light which I did[?]. His companion and my friends the Mexican and inhe[those?] looking in. They thought brother Spidle to be a wizard. John Spidle and companion left me some provisions for which I offered to pay him but he refused to take anything. They went on their way to the northern mines and was the last I heard or saw of him*."

John's name appeared on several Utah Militia rolls in 1857 during the Utah War. The family returned to Fremont Iowa by the 1860 census where his last five children were born, only one living to adulthood. In 1887, John submitted a pension application noting he had lived in Fremont County for 26 years. Several other Battalion veterans and their families settled in the Thurman Iowa area including John Ewell and David Study who signed John's pension application along with Frederick Forney and Simon Dike. John died in 1897 and was buried in the Thurman Cemetery.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Journals: Patty Sessions, James V Williams
U.S. Census records
Stephen St. John Letter to Willard Richards, Jan 9, 1848

Richard Demont Sprague was born 2 March 1807 in New York, one of four children. His father died when he was six. He married in 1832 and four children were born in New York. Richard was baptized in 1840 and served a mission to Michigan and Iowa in 1842 before joining the Saints in Nauvoo. Their fifth child was born in 1845. The Prophet Joseph Smith recorded in his journal on Friday, December 29, 1843 that he met with the city council and forty selected men were sworn in to act as city policemen. Richard Sprague was one of these men who acted as drummer for the group. Their daughter, Eliza Ann later wrote, "*When we left Montrose on the banks of the Mississippi river, we had an old wagon, and for our team we had one ox and one cow yoked together to move our family, which consisted of seven besides our other effects. I will here state that the team did not belong to us. One of the brethren loaned it to my father and we reached Council Bluffs."*

In July 1846, Richard enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 39 where he served as a musician. His mother's sister was the grandmother of Battalion member Richard D. Smith who served in the same company. Richard Sprague left behind his wife and five children. He received $42 for clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth and sent $10 to his wife, Louisa, who was located in the Brownell Company at Council Buffs. She received $4 on August 29 and $6 on December 8. Coming from his pay at Santa Fe, she also received $14 on February 15 and $12.78 on February 18, 1847 likely representing the higher pay he received as a musician.

Richard's obituary noted his experience on December 11 often referred to as the battle of the bulls. "*He was a sorry participator in the celebrated bull fight which a few of those boys were engaged in, and he took refuge in the upper limb of a tree to escape the fury of those animals."* Richard arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847 where his company was assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of his enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, he reenlisted and continued his position of musician. His pension indicated he suffered from a hernia during service, but the physicians were unable to treat it. At the end of his second enlistment in March 1848, military records noted he owed the U.S. one roman sword which was issued to him at the beginning of his enlistment in the Mormon Volunteers.

It is likely Richard traveled the southern route with the Boyle Rockwell Company comprised of veterans from the Mormon Volunteers, arriving in Salt Lake in June 1848. He then continued on to Council Bluffs to find his family and applied for bounty land benefits in November 1848. The following year, the family began their travels to the Great Basin where their sixth child was born soon after their arrival. They first settled in Ogden where Richard served two terms as City Marshall and participated in the well-known Ogden Martial Band. His name first appeared on Utah Militia muster rolls in 1853 at Brown's Fort, listed as a drummer. He was then listed as a fifer on two muster rolls in 1857 during the Utah War. Accounts suggest he was the director of both the String Band and Martial Band. Reporting the 1860 celebration in Ogden on July 24th, the Deseret News read: "*At 5 o'clock the Martial and String bands under command of Capt. R.D. Sprague, chief of music, accompanied by two companies of Life Guards, commanded by Col. D. Gamble, proceeded through the principal streets of the city, playing and firing at intervals, appropriate salutes."*

His wife, Louisa, gave birth to their last of nine children in 1856 and Richard took a plural wife that same year. His second wife, Bernice, gave birth to twelve children. In 1861, Richard moved into a new settlement in Huntsville, splitting his time between Huntsville and Ogden. His occupation was listed as a stonemason and according to his pension, a shoemaker and whiplash braider. He died in Huntsville in 1886.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Obituary
Richard Demont Sprague, By Cecily Nelson

William H. Squires was born about 1821. Nothing is known of his early life. In July 1846, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at approximate age of 24-25, his name added at the end of the roll as a late enlister. Arriving at Santa Fe, military records noted he was sick but was appointed Corporal on October 17. Traveling with the command for several weeks, he was sent to Pueblo with the Willis detachment comprised of many sick and feeble men accompanied by a few healthy men. Spending the winter in Pueblo, he traveled to the Great Basin, arriving with the detachments behind the Brigham Young Vanguard Company on July 29, 1847.

Howard Egan recorded the travels of a group of men who had arrived in Salt Lake who then headed to California with Captain Brown to collect the pay for detached soldiers, one of whom was William. On August 9, 1847, Egan wrote "*Captain Brown, Samuel Brannon, William H. Squires and some others started this morning on pack horses for California. Brother Jesse C. Little and some others were with them intending to accompany them as far as Fort Hall, and a few only as far as Bear River*." This group of men met the veterans who had been discharged in California and were on their way to find their families. Captain Brown instructed them to return to California unless their families had arrived in Salt Lake or they were properly provisioned to travel to Iowa because there were little supplies in Salt Lake. A bounty land application was submitted in William's name in Missouri in 1849 even though he was not present.

Arriving in California with Captain Brown, William did not return to Salt Lake, and William was found in the 1850 census in Yuba California at age 29. He married sometime in this time period and connected with veteran Jeptha Condit, operating together the Bella Union saloon in Sacramento. On 23 October 1850, George Q Cannon recorded "*We hired a horse and he started about noon. Wm. Squiers [Squires] & Jeptha [Jephtha] Condit had rented a saloon and were fitting it up. Wm. offered us the privilege of sleeping in it which we accepted*." Just a few weeks later George Q Cannon recorded on November 5, 1850, "*went to the Post Office to look for a letter from Bro. Blackwell; we got one in which it told of the death of Wm. Squiers of cholera*." William died in Sacramento in October 1850. His wife, Grace, later married Jeptha according to Carl Larsen data base on the Mormon Battalion.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Journals: Howard Egan, George Q Cannon
Carl Larson Mormon Battalion data base

Stephen St. John was born 10 April 1810 in New York, one of twelve children. Little is known of his early life. He married Sally Slayton in 1829 in New York where two children were born. Their third child was born in Quincy Illinois in 1839. Property records suggest he was in Nauvoo in 1840 where a child died in 1843, and another child was born in Nauvoo in 1844. Nauvoo records indicate three and possibly four additional children died as infants there.

Traveling with the Saints, Stephen's family stopped at Mt. Pisgah where his name appeared on an early volunteer list for the Mormon Battalion on July 7, 1846 with his son-in-law, Daniel Brown who was married to his oldest daughter Harriett. At age 36, Stephen enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E as a 2nd Corporal. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he left four people behind including his wife and three others at Mt Pisgah with two wagons, two horses, four cows and twelve sheep in care of Evan Green who served as a bishop in Council Bluffs. Since they only had three living children and the oldest was with Stephen, it is unclear who the other person was. From his clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth, Stephen sent $25 to his wife Sally at Mt Pisgah. She spent $9.75 for food and supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarters Store ledger on December 8. Recorded at the back of a Camp Creek ledger she also received $6 on October 7, $3 October 16, $4.85 on November 25 and $1 on January 20, 1847. Coming from pay at Santa Fe, she received $7 on February 2 and $16.40 on 25 April 1847 reflecting the higher pay for officers.

Arriving in Sante Fe, Stephen's daughter and her spouse Daniel Brown were sent to Pueblo with the Brown detachment, while Stephen continued to California, arriving there in late January 1847. He was stationed in Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment where he attended and spoke at a religious service where a group of men were organized in a Quorum of Seventies according to historian Norma Ricketts.

After discharge in July 1847, Stephen traveled to Salt Lake City with part of the large Hancock Company arriving in 1847 in October where he met his oldest daughter and her spouse who had arrived with the detachments. His wife and children also arrived about the same time in one of the earliest companies coming from Council Bluffs. Writing a letter to Willard Richards in January 1848, Stephen noted he arrived in the valley on October 25 and found "*the Boys Brothers G [George] Allen D [Daniel] Brown, T. C. D. Howel, J. [John] Spidle together have got in eight acres of wheat.*

Their last child was born in Salt Lake in January 1849. In July 1849, someone submitted a bounty land application from Council Bluffs when he was not present and also featured forged signatures of the witnesses. A series of applications including one from Santa Cruz in 1853 resulted in a criminal investigation that was still being analyzed as late as 1893. In communication with the federal office in 1871and noting he never returned to Council Bluffs, he stated "*After discharge some 12 of us went direct to Salt Lake City, Utah. I remained in Salt Lake until April 1849 and then returned to California. I first went to the mines above Sacramento remained about a year, then went to Benecia Cal and remained a few months, then went to Monterey County and remained about a year, and then went to Santa Cruz Cal and remained until the fall of 1852. And then went to San Bernardino County and remained until about six years ago. I went to San Diego Co Cal and remained about two years and then came to Oregon."* He died in Eugene Oregon in 1893.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Norma Ricketts, The Mormon Battalion, page 148
Letter to Willard Richards, January 9, 1848

Henry Standage was born 26 February 1818 in England, one of two children, however his mother had one child prior to her marriage. His father died when Henry was three and his mother remarried, giving birth to three additional children. He came to America in 1834 and worked in various states including the mines in Pennsylvania where he was introduced to the Church and baptized in 1842. Making his way to Nauvoo, his mother joined him from England in 1845 and he married a widow that year before traveling to Council Bluffs in 1846. At age 28 and feeling the need to fill up the last company, Henry Standage enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E as a late enlister who joined after the initial muster on July 16. His wife's brother Leonard Scott also enlisted. On June 20, 1846, Henry wrote "*Went to Bro. Ira Eldridge and besought him to permit my mother to make it her home with him till I could be free to take care of her. When he agreed to be a son to my mother, and I accordingly left her with promising to recompense him, as soon as I was able...About 9 o-clock I took my knapsack and left the camp of Israel leaving my wife and Mother in tears."* The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he left two people behind including his wife and mother with one cow. Arriving at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $58 back to Council Bluffs, noting he sent $50 to his wife, $4 to the Council and $1 to Elder Little. Since he only received $42 from his clothing allowance, Henry must have brought additional funds with him or someone shared their clothing funds with him. As recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on December 9, his wife spent $34 for food and supplies. She also received $20 on October 31, $4 on February 8, and $2.20 on April 28, 1847, the last two payments coming from pay at Santa Fe. On October 18, he noted he sent $8 to his wife and $1 to the Council via carriers John D Lee and Howard Egan. Henry's journal provided excellent daily details of their march to California. Several weeks after leaving Santa Fe, Henry recorded their "messes" were reorganized and tents were sent back to lighten the load and "*throwing away our tent poles and using our muskets in the stead of poles*." He also described the encounter with a bunch of frightened bulls which became known as the Battle of the Bulls and the desperate march through deserts with no water. Recording their arrival on the coast on January 27, 1847, he wrote "*We come to the missions of San Louis or as it is called by the Californians San Louis Ray. This is a Roman Catholic mission. Several Indian huts near by but no houses only what are attached to the Mission. Here is a vineyard of some 20 acres, beautifully situated...we came in sight of the Ocean, the great Pacific, which was a great sight to some, never having seen any portion of the Briny deep before."* The Battalion then traveled to San Diego. On January 29-30 he wrote "*the Battalion had gone round to a Mission House 5 miles from the sea shore...Rested for the rest of the day at San Diego* [de Alcala] *mission. The Church and Mission House are very large. Plenty of olive trees, vines, also a large garden, walled in with an Adobe Wall."* Several days later the Battalion returned to San Luis Rey for six weeks before Companies A, C, D. and E were sent to Los Angeles and Company B was detached to San Diego until discharge. In April, Henry noted he was working on building the Fort [Moore]. In May he was detailed to assist in the bakehouse to make bread and in June, detailed to build an oven.

After discharge in July 1847, Henry traveled with the large Hancock Company under T. C. Howell, about half arriving in Salt Lake in October where he stayed the winter. Sometime the following summer, Henry started back to Council Bluffs. Patty Sessions' journal indicated she sent letters to Winter Quarters with Henry. He met his wife and mother on the trail and turned around, likely giving the letters to someone else to deliver. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in July 1849 through Thomas Williams per his pension application. His family settled briefly in Salt Lake where he married a plural wife in 1851. His first wife did not bear any children but ten children were born in to his second marriage in multiple places illustrating their movements to Provo, Fillmore, Ogden, Brigham City, and Richmond, Cache County where their last five children were born. His name began to appear on Utah Militia muster rolls in 1850 as captain, continuing on multiple rolls through 1868. Wanting to move to Arizona, Henry and several other families arrived in Arizona on New Year's Day, 1881 and moved to their new homesteads near Mesa. The settlement they established became known as "Stringtown." The early tent houses were eventually replaced by frame homes, the first ones built in the Mesa area. It is unclear if he attended the Pioneer Jubilee in 1897 but he submitted a form documenting his arrival in Salt Lake in 1847 and received the Jubilee pin. Henry died in Mesa in 1899.

Sources:
Military and Church records
Golder book link/Standage Journal:
https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015059455959&view=1up&seq=215
Patty Sessions journal, August 13, 1848
The Story of Stringtown, contributed by Jared Rogers, Family Search

George Elephalet Steele was born 16 July 1826 in Ohio, one of two children of his mother's first marriage. His family was introduced to the Church in Cincinnati but his father died before being baptized. His mother, Mary Clark Steele was baptized about 1831 or 1832. They moved to Missouri and experienced the persecutions and returned to Ohio. George's autobiography noted *"In 1838 we moved to New Orleans, got some money together, went to Illinois and bought a farm in 1844, twenty-two miles below Quincy.*" Arriving in Nauvoo, his mother married Edmund Brown who also had two sons. His autobiography continued, "*In the spring of 1846 left Illinois with the Saints to go to the Rocky Mountains. Arrived at Council Bluffs in July. Arrived one day and enlisted in the Mormon Battalion on the next day in Company A. Captain J. Hunt commander, mustered into service on the 16th July 1846. I was baptized into the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints on the first of July 1846 at Council Bluffs by one of the Twelve*." Baptismal records indicate he was baptized July 15, the day before muster.

At age 20, George enlisted with his entire immediate family and some extended family. In Company A, he served with his brother (Isaiah), a stepbrother (William Walton Brown) and two cousins (Joseph and Riley Clark). His stepfather (Edmund Brown) and uncle (Joseph Clark) were in Company E. Another stepbrother (Edmund Brown Jr) became an officer servant to Samuel Thompson in Company C. As a camp follower and possible laundress, his mother was with them and traveled all the way to California, arriving in late January 1847. Describing his experience on the march to California, he wrote "*As the most of us were young men, we soon forgot the Lord but he never forgot us. But he watched over us all the daylong and preserved us in the midst of death and danger. We passed over the plains to California with many privations and incidents by the way. Although I cannot say that I suffered anything for I know that hundreds of emigrants and of Latter-day Saints have suffered ten, yes an hundred fold more than we did. We were honorably discharged from the US Volunteers on the 16th day of July 1847. I with others reentered the service of the US for the duration of the war and was again honorably discharged at the close of the war."*

All of the family was sent to Los Angeles with the main command during the last four months of enlistment. During April 1847, military records noted George was "on duty at work on the fortification" helping to build Fort Moore. After discharge in July 1847, he reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers on July 20 and was joined by some family members including George's brother, stepfather and stepbrother while other family members started east. On September 20, George was given permission to purchase a rifle for $12 that had been turned over by the California Battalion. This was possibly one of a few rifles issued to Mormon Battalion soldiers assigned as "hunters." George's brother was severely injured in San Diego where his mother took care of him. On October 17, 1847, George was ordered to take a prisoner to Los Angeles and deliver him to Col Stephenson. After discharge in March 1848, George's parents, brother, and two stepbrothers appeared on the 1850 census in Sacramento. Although he was not included in the census, a history written by his daughter indicated George remained in California until about 1859 or 1860. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri and redeemed by someone in 1851. But several bounty land applications were submitted for his service in the Mormon Battalion and Mormon Volunteers from Sacramento in 1856 and 1858 while an agent in Salt Lake submitted applications in his name in 1857. After arriving in Salt Lake, George married in 1864 and moved to Provo where at least five children were born. His name appeared on several Utah Militia muster rolls in 1865 and 1866. After the death of his stepfather in 1872 in Yolo California, his mother came to visit George in Utah where she died in 1873. In October 1874 George was called on a mission to the Eastern States and then was called to help colonize Arizona in 1876. According to his daughter, they sold their home, eight acres of land, their stock in the Provo Woolen Mill, stock in West Store, stock in East Store and stock in Provo Coop herd, at a great sacrifice. He brought about two hundred dollars' worth of nursery stock to Arizona. They settled in what became known as Lehi, Arizona in March 1877 where he died in 1887.

Sources:
Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
George Steele, Autobiography
History of George Eliphalet Steele, Written by Attella Steele Byers (daughter), February 9, 1932
Order #4, October 17, 1847
Document signed by J. D. Stevenson, September 20, 1847, Rifle purchased by G. E Steele
Pension record, Isaiah Steele

Isaiah Clark Steele was born 1 August 1830 (alternate year) in Ohio, one of two children from his mother's first marriage. His father died when he was about one. After his mother's baptism in about 1831, the family moved to Missouri, back to Ohio, New Orleans, and then Nauvoo where his mother remarried. In 1842, he was listed on a school record attending school with his stepbrother, Edmund Brown Jr. According to one record, he was baptized in May 1846. Leaving Nauvoo, the family arrived in Council Bluffs on July 15, 1846, the day before muster according to his brother's autobiography.

At age 15, Isaiah enlisted in the Mormon Battalion with his entire immediate family and some extended family members. If the birth year was accurate, Isaiah was one of the youngest soldiers, one of seven under the age of 16. In Company A, he served with his older brother (George), a stepbrother (William Walton Brown) and two cousins (Joseph and Riley Clark). His stepfather (Edmund Brown) and uncle (Joseph Clark) were in Company E. His stepbrother (Edmund Brown Jr) became an officer servant to Samuel Thompson in Company C. His mother was with them and traveled all the way to California.

Arriving in California in late January 1847, he was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment "at work at the fortification" during April with his brother George. After discharge in July 1847, he reenlisted with his brother along with his stepfather and stepbrother in the Mormon Volunteers. Military records indicated he was sick on the Sept/Oct 1847 muster rolls. His pension application (found out of place in National Archives) described a severe injury to his eye during his second enlistment. "*While engaged in plowing in the vineyard in the mission* [either Mission San Luis Rey or Mission San Diego de Alcala] *with a yoke of oxen belonging to the United States government and being so employed under the orders of Capt Davis, a raw hide rope which was being used as a chain, parted, one end of which flew back, struck him in the right eye and the eyeball from out the socket. He was then conveyed to his mother's home at San Diego when he was attended by a contract surgeon*." His stepbrother, William Walton Brown provided his witness statement. "*I was holding the plow when the rope broke, one end flying forward, cutting through the rim of his hat, and cutting out his eye. I went to his assistance and the content of his eye run out in my hand."* Isaiah eventually became blind, which was acknowledged in later pension applications written by his wife and attorneys. The statement that he was transported to his mother's home in San Diego helped provide evidence that his mother arrived in California with the Battalion, one of five women to do so.

After discharge in March 1848, he was found with his parents and stepbrother in the 1850 Sacramento census. Applications for bounty land benefits were filed in his name in Missouri and Salt Lake although he submitted his own applications in 1854 and 1856 from Sacramento at the same time as his brother George. Census records indicated he was living next to his parents in Yolo California in 1860. Arriving in Salt Lake by September 1863, his name appeared on Utah Militia rolls in Provo in 1863 and again in 1866. Isaiah was married just a month after the marriage of his brother in 1864. One child was born in 1867 before the family returned to California, living near his parents who had settled in Yolo California by 1868 where four additional children were born. After the death of his stepfather in 1872 in Yolo California, his mother traveled to Utah to visit her son George where she died in 1873. Remaining in California, Isaiah's name appeared on several California voter registration records. Eventually the family moved to San Joaquin California where he died in 1910.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
U.S. Census records
California Voter Registrations

John Steele was born 21 March 1821 in Ireland, the youngest of three children. He wrote "*I grew up healthy and strong. Fishing and boating were my chief amusement working on the farm with my father and going to school."* He learned the boot and shoe making trade. After marriage in 1840, he and his wife Catherine moved to Scotland where they were introduced to the Church and were baptized in 1843. They emigrated with three children but two died in Nauvoo before leaving with the Saints in 1846. At age 25, John enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D, bringing his wife Catherine and their five-year-old daughter with him, one of only a few young children leaving Council Bluffs with the Battalion. Most families with children met the Battalion at Fort Leavenworth. Catherine served as a laundress. After receiving $42 for his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 to Council Bluffs, $6 to Louis Zabriskie and $4 to the poor. Louis spent $6 for food and supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on December 23. In an autobiography, he wrote, *I left all my earthly possessions with brother Louis Zabriskie, took one blanket apiece for me and my wife, a tin cup apiece, knife and fork apiece, and a spoon, and for the first time laid us down on the cold ground, one blanket under and one over us...We were both sick of ague and fever....Colonel Allen was a very kind man and felt for us in our situation, and he had the doctor wait constantly upon the sick, especially my wife...My mess consisted of myself, Levi Savage, Ezra Fatoute and Howard [Hayward] Thomas, also my wife and little daughter Mary*." He arrived at Santa Fe in October with the main command where he noted they were paid $10.60 for the time period of July 16 through August 31, $8 of which he sent back to Heber C. Kimball. When Lt Col Cooke ordered all remaining women and children to spend the winter in Pueblo, John was instrumental in convincing the command to allow the spouses of the women to accompany them. However, five women and one child were eventually allowed to continue to California. In an account found in the Utah Historical Quarterly about his family's travel to Pueblo, John stated they averaged *"15 ½ miles per day. We were all hungry. My wife and myself divided our rations with our little daughter although it was only 4 ounces each per day."* While wintering in Pueblo in 1846-47, his later pension disability application indicated he was injured in the kidney region "*by the falling of a house log while building barracks at Pueblo on the 24th November."* John's detailed account of their stay at Pueblo included a critical perspective of how the officers treated the soldiers, causing much contention.

Arriving in Salt Lake with the detachments in July 1847, John attended a sacrament meeting on August 8 where instructions were given to prepare the area for incoming companies. The following day, his wife gave birth to her fourth child on August 9, the first white child born in the Salt Lake valley. John was among a group of twenty-one veterans who sent a petition to Church leadership dated November 20, 1847, complaining about the current conditions. "*...we at last arrived in the valley went to work put in our grain thinking by so doing we would be wel provided for untill the next Season all done well untill the first companies came in who turned their cattle loose and devoured our crops (which would soon have been ready to harvest) and of course devoured our means of subsistance*." A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in 1849 and he later claimed he never received the warrant. John's name first appeared on Utah Militia rolls in Payson in 1850, the same year he was called to the Iron County Mission where he continued to serve in the militia in leadership roles including Captain. One additional child was born before their move to Parowan where their last four children were born. Involved in the new community, he served as Marshall of Parowan in 1851 followed by Mayor, judgeship in 1853, and county recorder. John was sent on a mission to Las Vegas in 1855 where he developed close relationships with the native Indian population. The family moved to Toquerville in 1861, and his Utah Militia service continued through 1868. He served as justice of the peace, county surveyor, county assessor and collector for the county and served the town as doctor, lawyer, boot and shoemaker and practical pharmacist. He also served a British Mission in 1877. In 1897, he marched in the Pioneer Jubilee parade with other Battalion veterans. He was still living in Toquerville, Utah in the 1900 census but died in Kanarraville in 1903. His obituary noted he wished to be buried by his wife in the Parowan Cemetery.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land application
John Steele Day Book, Journals
"Extracts from the Journal of John Steele" (UHQ 6:1, Jan 1933) 2-28
Self-Guided Walking Tour of Toquerville by Wesley Larsen; Utah and A History of Toquerville,
Obituary

Andrew Jackson Steers was born about 1828-29 in New York based on the age of 19 shown on his reenlistment in the Mormon Volunteers and the Brigham Young return (Church roster). Parentage or whether he was a member of the Church is unknown, but he must have had some association with the Church since his name was listed on a Battalion roster. A man named Andrew J Styers is found on an 1845 affidavit signed by William Conley (a known anti-Mormon resident of Carthage, Illinois). Andrew J Styers and James Goff are accused of stealing some clothing and oak sheeting. Andrew would have been 17 years old. James Goff was a 37- year-old member of the Church. It is unknown if Andrew Steers and Andrew Styers are the same person.

Traveling to Council Bluffs in 1846, Andrew enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B as a private. Guy Keysor identified his messmates as Andrew J. Steers, Andrew J. Workman, William Prowse, Oliver G. Workman and Arza Hinckley. Andrew arrived in California with the main command in late January in 1847 where his company was assigned to San Diego for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, he reenlisted with the Mormon Volunteers. He was detached with 25 other privates in August to San Luis Rey under the command of Lt Ruel Barrus and returned to San Diego in February until discharge in March 1848. He then traveled to Salt Lake with the Boyle Company, arriving in June of 1848 and continued east. He applied for bounty land in Madison County, Illinois on 30 October 1848 and was found on the 1850 Madison, Illinois Census. His bounty land file at the National Archives contains a document showing his signature for the sale and transfer of his bounty land warrant, one of a handful found to date. One of the bounty land documents also reflects his full middle name of Jackson. Nothing is known of his whereabouts after this date.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Illinois probate and census records
Journal: Guy Keysor

Alexander Stephens was born 13 April 1813 in North Carolina, one of eleven children. His father died when he was eleven. He married in 1831 but his wife died in childbirth the following year. He then married his wife's sister in 1839. They moved to Illinois where she gave birth to one child. Alexander was introduced to the Church and baptized in 1840 and moved to Nauvoo in 1843. They traveled with the Saints, stopping at Mt. Pisqah where James Stephens Brown recorded an event on July 7, 1846. "*I had a desire to serve my country in any legitimate way. Yet I felt that, as I was under age, and, as my Uncle Alexander Stephens had decided to enlist, the responsibility of my father's affairs now rested on me.....the next morning Uncle A. Stephens and I went over to the grove....I then went to a tent where men were giving in their names as volunteers. We handed in our names, and were enrolled as members of the historic Mormon Battalion."* Alexander then traveled to Council Bluffs, where at age 33, he enlisted in Company D with his nephew James Stephens Brown, leaving his wife behind. His brother-in-law, Daniel Brown, was in Company C and brother-in-law, James Brown was captain of Company C. Another nephew Jesse Sowell Brown was also in Company C. While Daniel, James and Jesse were detached to Pueblo, Alexander and James S Brown arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847 and were stationed at Los Angeles with Company D for the last four months of enlistment. In a letter written in 1955 to his niece, George Hardman, a grandson of Alexander, shared what he remembered from a tribute by a Battalion buddy at Alexander's funeral. "*Bro Stephens was nearly always picked to divide the rations when they got below quarter rations as he was the most honest man in the company, or at least considered so. He would hold the rations in one hand and a table spoon in the other and go from one soldier to the next giving each an equal amount taking his at the last and if the weren't enough to make the last round he was always sure to be left out.*" After discharge in July 1847, they traveled with the large Hancock Company. On their way to Salt Lake, the large group of veterans met James S Brown's father and Alexander's brother-in-law, Captain James Brown, on his way to San Francisco to collect pay for the detachments. They returned to Sutter's Fort where Alexander was hired on September 29 to assist James Marshall in building a sawmill along with his nephew James S Brown, Henry W. Bigler, James Barger, William Johnson, and Azariah Smith. There gold was discovered by James Marshall on January 24, 1848. As spring approached the veterans began their plans to travel to the Great Basin. Alexander contributed $10 to the purchase of two cannons. Henry Bigler wrote, "*On the 7th of April, Stevens, Brown and myself saddled our horses and set out to go below to have a settlement with Sutter, as the time was now drawing near when we would want to leave for the valleys of the mountains. We also wanted to meet with our brethren at the mill below, so as to be posted concerning the arrangements to be made for the journey up to Salt Lake. On Tuesday the 11th, Stevens, Brown and I set out after dinner to return to the saw-mill, with the view to turn our attention to mining, as Marshall had promised if we would return he would furnish us as well as he could with provisions and tools, and even a few Indians to help us if we wished, provided we would share with him part of what we found.....On the 14th we commenced "washing out the platter," as the Spaniards called it, and got on an average about half an ounce each per day....Our gold was mainly found in little ravines among some flats a mile or more below the saw-mill, on the north side of the river. We continued our mining until the second week in June."* James S Brown documented he was traveling with Alexander. *"Alexander Stephens and I, it seems to me, and some two or three others, did not join the party, as I remember, until June 29....at our camp in Pleasant Valley we organized with Jonathan Holmes as president, and with captains of tens*." The group left about July 1. "*We journeyed on till we came to the Ogden and Weber rivers, where we found that Captain James Brown, of company C of the Mormon Battalion, and a few of the Saints had settled; the country looked very wild. We still pursued our way southward, till we reached the present site of Salt Lake City, entering the Sixth Ward Square—now Pioneer Square—where the Saints had built houses and a stockade. I think the date of our arrival at this place was the 28th of September, 1848."* Alexander submitted a request for land and deposited gold in Brigham Young's gold account. It is unclear when his wife arrived in the valley, but she was shown on the 1850 census in Salt Lake which was taken in 1851 but she died sometime after. His name began to appear on Utah Militia muster rolls in 1851 and 1852 in American Fork, Pleasant Grove, and Provo. His obituary noted he was wounded in a battle with the local natives in 1851. He married again in 1853 and two children were born in Cedar City before moving to Pondtown (Salem) where their last child was born. His name continued to appear on militia rolls in 1857 and 1861 in Brown's Fort and Ogden, Utah. His family was living in Weber County when his marriage ended in divorce in 1864. He married again in 1871 and when his wife died, he married one last time in 1892, two years before his death in 1894.

Sources:
Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Journals: Henry Bigler, James S Brown, 1955 Letter of George Hardman, Obituary

Arnold Stevens was born 24 Aug 1802 in Canada. One of 11 children, his family moved between Vermont and Canada several times where children were born. Arnold married Lois Coons in 1828 and had seven children, only two who lived to adulthood. He was a mason and farmer. In 1835-36, missionaries held meetings in the Leeds area and they joined the Church in November 1836. Arnold and his family traveled to Ohio, Indiana, Missouri and Illinois over the next several years. Their last child was born near Nauvoo in 1842 and died two years later. Traveling with the exiled Saints to Council Bluffs in 1846, Arnold enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company D at age 43, serving as 1st Corporal, leaving his wife and three living children behind. Arriving at Fort Leavenworth, he thought his wife might be joining him with other families. "*My Dear Lois , it is with heartfelt satisfaction I embrace the opportunity of Sending you some assistance as I have received 30 Dollars in cash I send you 10 Dollars I should have sent you more but i soon have espected you With Captain Higins as I heard there was 25 or 30 families along with him within one days drive from this place but as the barrer [bearer] of this must start before I can assertain the fact I am obliged to rite this by moon Light ...and don't know where this may find you or whether it will find you at all as I am in hopes you are on your way Down heare but if this Shall find you hope it will [find] you injoying as good health as I do ...you do not know how I want to see you...*" The letter also suggested he thought they may cross paths in the spring. "*We Shall cross the mountain at the same place that you Will in the spring it is posable we may Winter at Bents fort..I expect I can get a furlow to meet you.* " Detached at Santa Fe, he traveled to Pueblo with the Brown detachment. On Dec 27 at Pueblo, Arnold wrote a letter to Brigham Young. *Dear Sir, I feel happy to have an oppertunnity of adressing a few lines to you and Solicet a Little of your counsel In all things, as i have not receved My pay as was antisipated i have not been able to send My famaly as much means as they will need I wish you to inquire into there Circumstanics and if it is nececsary fo Me to come there When Discharged Let me know by the return of the Mail the Sick among us are getting there health and We are all in good Spirits and neet [...] to get our Pay and a discharge between this and the first of May and we shall be able to Return to the Church and our famalyes prey for us I beg Leave to subscribe My Self your obedient son.* On the same day he wrote a letter to his son and another to his two girls, "*My Dear Little Son, I take pleasure in Writing a few lines to you and to present you with a Crismas gift. This little cap Will Look nice on your head but not as nice as the frown you shall ware. This Leather is an antelope skin for your Ma to make you a pare of pants if She thinks best. She can coller them yellow with Hickery bark and allum. You must be a good boy and mind your ma and I will bring you a nice little mule when I come. farewell My Son. May the Lord bless you is the prayers of your affectionate father*." To Lois Ann and Rachel. "*My Dear girls you don't know how mutch I want to see you. I should be Happy to send you some presants but I have nothing but a Linesy dress which I cannot send and I do not think of any thing I can get to send but a piece or lump of spruce gum I got on a mountain in Mexico. Give but a piece of it and your ma two if she wants. Now be good girls to your Ma and do all you can to favor her. Remember your future don't be wild and greedy but Remember you have been baptized and When your Ma prays with you at night and morning, pray for pa and Remember that I am far from you among Strangers but I have enough to eat and what it is. How the oxen and cows are doing if you have any milk and meat and flower and shuger and all about it I have flower pork venisom beans coffy shuger and i get some milk I am at work almost night and day Dressing deer skins I dressed the one I send .but they are worth about 2 Dollars apiece fore well My Dear Children for the present I remain your affectionate father. PS I Shall See you in the spring Lois Ann write a few lines to pa Let me know how you are situated*." His death on March 27, 1847 was recorded by John Steele. *"he called in Ebenezer Hanks & Orson Addams [Adams] Sgts Made His will His mule saddle & Bridle was to be given to his oldest Son and all the rest of his effects to be given to his wife... This day, I am to record the death of another of our comrades, namely Arnold Stevens, 1st Corporal Company D. He was handling a wild mule when he was dragged over some logs and hurt internally. He lingered from the 21st to the 26th of March wen a blood vessel burst and suffocated him. He was dressed in his robes and neatly laid away in a coffin."* His wife remarried in November 1847, likely hearing about the death from a few men who traveled from Pueblo to Council Bluffs after the detachments left for Salt Lake. Traveling to Salt Lake, she was the mother of two more children. She applied for Arnold's bounty land benefits in 1851 although there was some confusion with a power of attorney for the children that was submitted in 1850. After her second husband died in 1853, she remarried a third time and died in 1897.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Arnold's correspondence to family and Brigham Young, John Steele journal

Lyman Stevens was born 7 February 1812 in New York, one of ten children. According to his obituary, Lyman was baptized in 1831 as one of the earliest members of the Church along with his father and possibly a few family members. He married in Kirtland Ohio in 1836. Two children were born in Missouri, the first dying as a toddler. Only three of his siblings were still alive when he moved to Illinois. Both parents died in Huran Ohio about 1843. Lyman's wife gave birth to four more children in or around Nauvoo, two of whom died.

Leaving Nauvoo and traveling to Council Bluffs in 1846, Lyman enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 34. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he left four people behind including his wife and three living sons with one wagon, two oxen, and eight cows and sheep in the care of the Church. In his pension application, he noted he "*was not examined by a physician at the time enlistment into the Battalion."* At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $25 from his clothing allowance to his wife Martha. Initially located at Cutler Park, she received $5 on August 31 and according to the Winter Quarters store ledger, she spent $20 for food and supplies on December 19. She also received $4 on January 23 and $3.20 on May 31, 1847 which was delivered through her brother Abraham. These last two payments came from Lyman's pay at Santa Fe. His later pension disability application indicated he was "*taken sick at Council Grove while on the march from Fort Leavenworth to Santafe with the [typhoid] fever which settled in his right hip & both his shoulders."* Arriving at Santa Fe, Lyman was sent with the Brown detachment to Pueblo where he spent the winter of 1846-1847. Another statement described an additional injury. *"He with others who were sick were sent to Pueblo, while at the latter place, he began to recover and was set to building winter quarters, that while engaged in this labor a log fell on him & injured his spine that this caused a relapse of his sickness & that a disease of the spine set in.*" He indicated he was treated by hospital steward Dr. McIntosh [McIntrye] for five or six months. Leaving in May, Lyman traveled with the detachments into Salt Lake in late July 1847 and his name was listed on the first company leaving Salt Lake for Iowa on August 17. Rejoining his family in Iowa in October 1847, he applied for his bounty land benefits in June 1848 and a child was born in July before they traveled to the Great Basin in 1849.

Settling in the Salt Lake Valley, two children were born in Holladay and Cottonwood in 1850 and 1853 while he served in Church positions and helped build a road in Emigration Canyon according to a history of Mormon Battalion families. His name began to appear on Utah Militia muster rolls in 1850 through 1853 and then again in 1857 in Cedar City where they had moved in 1854, then to Ephraim in 1859. He married a plural wife in 1855, and one child was born in Tooele in January 1856 before the marriage ended later that year. One record suggests Lyman raised the child but the child doesn't show up on the 1860 census. His first wife's marriage ended in Cedar City in 1860. Census records indicated he was living in Ephraim Fort in 1860 where he married a third wife. One child was born before their marriage ended in 1866. In a disability pension application in 1882, he noted he "*lived in Fairfield until 1868 when I went to Shonesburg Utah. Staid there until the spring of 1874 when I moved to Orderville Utah."* In the 1880 census, he was living in Orderville, Kane County. In 1881, his pension application indicated he had been a fruit raiser and peddler but continued to suffer significantly from the injury that occurred in Pueblo. He married one last time in 1883 in Ferron, Utah before his death in 1886.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Mormon Battalion Families, Shirley Maynes
U.S. Census records

Roswell Stevens was born 17 November 1808 in Canada, one of thirteen children from his father's second marriage. He married in 1827 and was one of the first converts in Mt Pleasant Canada in 1834 after the initial visit of Joseph Smith and Sidney Rigdon in 1833. Other family members were baptized later. Five children were born in Canada before traveling to Missouri where one child was born with a subsequent move to Illinois. In Nauvoo, three additional children were born, four children died and their oldest daughter married in April 1846 before the family left with the Saints for Council Bluffs. At age 37, Roswell enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E, the last to be organized. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he left five people behind including his pregnant wife Mariah and four living unmarried children with one wagon, one horse, two oxen, and three cows in the care of Roswell's father who was also named Roswell. Mariah gave birth to her tenth child two months after he left. Receiving supplies and a clothing allowance of $42 at Fort Leavenworth, Roswell sent $25 to his father. On August 23, his father who was located at Cutler Park, received $2.50 and $6 was received on October 8. His father also spent $16.50 for food and supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on December 9. His father served as a bishop caring for families of the Battalion but he died in July 1847. When Roswell arrived in Santa Fe, Church couriers John D. Lee and Howard Egan, who had been traveling with the Battalion for several weeks to collect their pay, encouraged Roswell to return with them back to Council Bluffs. After Roswell was detached with the Brown detachment on October 18, Captain Brown gave permission to Roswell to join Lee and Egan. In a letter to Church leaders, Captain Brown noted "*I wish him to return as soon as possible for I fear my superior officers will take some offense of liberties I have given him*." Roswell arrived in Council Bluffs on December 15 and received $8 on that day from his own pay he brought back from Santa Fe. He then traveled with the Brigham Young Vanguard Company, leaving in the spring for the Great Basin. Along the trail on June 3, 1847, Brigham Young sent Roswell with church leader Amasa Lyman and two other Battalion soldiers who carried mail to Council Bluffs from Pueblo, to intercept the Battalion. They arrived in the camp of the detachments on June 11 and Amasa Lyman helped dispel contention and encouraged Captain Brown to follow the Vanguard into the Salt Lake Valley instead of taking the soldiers to California per orders from Santa Fe. The group arrived in the Salt Lake Valley on July 29 but Roswell arrived on July 27 per William Clayton's journal. "*About half past eight on July 27, 1847, Amasa M. Lyman, Rodney Badger, and Roswell Stevens arrived at headquarters on City Creek in the Great Salt Lake Valley. Samuel Brannon accompanied them. They reported that the Pueblo Company will be in tomorrow or the day after."* As were most members of the Church arriving in Salt Lake, he was rebaptized on August 8. Returning back to Iowa with the first of two Brigham Young Companies leaving Salt Lake in August 1847 and arriving in Council Bluffs in October, Roswell soon found his wife had been unfaithful while he was away. According to a journal account on January 8, 1848, Roswell forgave her and promised to take her back. He applied for bounty land benefits in April 1848. A child was born in May but died in 1850 before they traveled to Salt Lake in 1851. They settled in Mountainville (Alpine) with some friends where their last of twelve children was born in 1852. They were later divorced. Roswell married Mary Ann Peterson in 1854. In 1855, her father Charles Peterson and Roswell settled in Peterson, Morgan County where they were asked to take care of cattle belonging to the Church. Their first child who was born there was supposedly the first white child born in Morgan, Utah. They built a crude road up Weber Canyon. By 1868, Roswell worked on projects to bring the Union Pacific from Utah's eastern border to Ogden. Originally living in a hut and then a dugout where their sixth child was born in 1866 during a severe rainstorm, the family moved farther up Echo Canyon and homesteaded a tract of land now called Heiner's Canyon where two more children were born. In 1872 Roswell sold the Echo property to the Heiner brothers and moved to Chalk Creek, now Upton, Summit County where two children were born. He homesteaded a farm, and they lived there until 1879. While living in Upton, an epidemic of diphtheria broke out, and many children died. Roswell was the only carpenter, so he made coffins to bury the dead. Their last child was born in Coalville, the last of eleven children. In 1879, Roswell joined an expedition to Southern Utah and was among the famous hole-in-the-rock pioneers. A little less than one month after arriving in what would become Bluff City, in Juan County, Utah, he died in May 1880. There is no record of a pension application for his wife.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Bounty land application
Journal of Church History, Minutes of 8 Jan 1848
Journals: John D. Lee, William Clayton
Roswell Stevens Biography, by Dan Croft

Benjamin Stewart was born 2 October 1828 in Indiana. His father was baptized when he was four and the family joined the Saints in Far West Missouri in 1838. There his mother died after giving birth to her seventh child when Benjamin was ten. Left with seven living children to raise, his father remarried, and the family eventually moved to Nauvoo where his father also married a plural wife, and many additional children were born.

Leaving Nauvoo and traveling along the trail with the Saints, the family stopped at Mt. Pisgah where his father's second wife died. On July 7, 1846 Benjamin and his brother James were listed among some of the early volunteers as the recruitment began for the Battalion. Traveling to Council Bluffs, Benjamin enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 17 with James. Based on Henry Weeks Sanderson's autobiography, Benjamin "messed" with his brother along with Henry Sanderson, Erastus Mecham and two others. No documents have been found that indicate Benjamin nor his brother James sent money back to their family. Traveling several weeks past Santa Fe with the main command, both brothers were sent to Pueblo with the Willis detachment and spent the winter there. In May 1847, they traveled with the detachments to Salt Lake, arriving in July 1847.

Two companies were soon organized to return to Iowa to assist families. Because there was also a Benjamin and James Stewart in the Vanguard company, it has been difficult to determine Benjamin's travels going forward. Benjamin's brother traveled east to get his family and returned in 1851 but Benjamin was not included in that return company entering Salt Lake. A Benjamin Stewart is listed in the August 30, 1847 company headed east but that may be Benjamin Franklin Stewart who met his family along the trail traveling in the Wallace Company. Battalion historian, Norma Ricketts suggested Benjamin went to California with Captain Brown and returned the following year with the Ebenezer Brown Company based on an autobiography by Joseph Bates that mentioned a B Stewart. However, that individual may be Robert Boyd Stewart who spent the winter of 1847-48 in California. It is possible Benjamin may have remained in Salt Lake, waiting for his family's return. A bounty land application was filed in Missouri in April 1848 but that may have been submitted by his brother or another agent. He was documented with the William Cameron family in the 1850 Census which was actually started on April 1 and completed in July 1851.

Family histories by two different grandchildren give various accounts of his death. One suggests Benjamin died while involved in a war with the native population in 1857, using the name of Black Hawk War which was actually in the 1860s although the Walker War was in the mid 1850s. Another one suggests he died from injuries during the Mexican American War. His name does not appear on any Utah militia muster rolls during 1857, however a Benjamin "Stuart" does appear on militia rolls for 1851, 1852, and 1853 in Provo which may be him. His widow's pension application provides their marriage date of 13 December 1853 and his death date of 22 December 1854. Family Search shows the birth of a child in 1856 although that birth year may be 1858. Since the child shows up in 1860 and 1870 census records with his mother and maternal grandparents, it is unclear if his wife provided the correct year of her spouse's death or if the child has a different father.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Henry Weeks Sanderson autobiography
Family Histories/Family Search

James Stewart was born 14 February 1827 in Indiana, the oldest of seven children. His father was baptized in 1832 and the family joined the Saints in Far West Missouri in 1838. There his mother died after giving birth to her seventh child. According to Latter-day Saint Biographical Encyclopedia, James was taken into the home of Hyrum Smith after the death of his mother. His father remarried and the family eventually moved to Nauvoo where his father also married a plural wife. Many additional children were born.

Leaving Nauvoo in 1846, his family arrived at Mt Pisgah where his stepmother died. As recruitment began for the Mormon Battalion, James and his brother Benjamin were two of over sixty men to volunteer with a few women. Traveling to Council Bluffs, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 19 with his younger brother. Based on Henry Weeks Sanderson's autobiography, James "messed" with his brother Benjamin, Henry Sanderson, Erastus Mecham and two others. They were still with the main command at Santa Fe, but several weeks later, he and his brother were sent with the Willis detachment that included many sick men who struggled to reach Pueblo in heavy winter conditions. It is unknown if James or his brother were sick or sent as healthy escorts.

Arriving in Salt Lake in July 1847 with the detachments, he was among the first company of men returning to Iowa documented on August 17, 1847. The travel of his brother Benjamin is unclear. A bounty land application has not been found in the National Archives, but land was redeemed in 1851 in Missouri, the same year James accompanied his family to Salt Lake. A pension application noted he lived in Council Bluffs Iowa for three years, Provo for eight years, Beaver one year and Fairview until the present of 1907. He married in Provo in 1852 where three children were born. That year his name began to appear on Utah Militia muster rolls. As an 1855 Mormon Battalion reunion was planned, James served on the committee representing Utah County with Levi Hancock and William Byron Pace, a former officer servant.

It is unclear what year he lived in Beaver. Although not mentioned in his pension, Family Search suggests one child was born in Payson in 1860 before the family settled in Fairview, Utah in Sanpete County where the last seven children were born. During the Utah Black Hawk War, his name again appeared on multiple Utah Militia muster rolls. In a life sketch, his granddaughter wrote, "*The house consisted of two adobe rooms with a cellar under the floor and an upstairs above--one room. He had a small orchard, with two kinds of crab apples, some eating apples and two kinds of wild currants. He would have all his children come when the crab apples were ripe and get some for preserves."* After the death of his wife, he asked his daughter who had a young baby and a husband on a mission, to join him during the winter of 1888-1889. The following year, he married again. According to his great granddaughter, a file contained an original letter in his own handwriting to Spencer Clawson dated June 16, 1897 where he asked if they wanted him to come to Salt Lake City for the Pioneer Jubilee and if so was there anyone appointed in Sanpete to look after the pioneers and give them necessary instructions. Enjoying the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee celebration, he was listed among those participating in the parade. He died about a decade later in 1908.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Pioneer Jubilee documents and newspaper article
Henry Weeks Sanderson autobiography
Life Sketch by granddaughter, Elmira Mower Fietkau Snow
Life Sketch by great granddaughter, Verda Mae Seeley
Latter-day Saint Biographical Encyclopedia

Robert Boyd Stewart was born 1 August 1817 in Indiana, the youngest of five children. His father died in 1830 but Family Search does not have a subsequent marriage for his wife. The family was living in Illinois in the 1840 Census. Robert joined the Church in 1841 and lived in Nauvoo where he owned land. His mother also lived there where she provided her birth information in a Church record. Traveling with the Saints, Robert Boyd enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 28 after muster on July 16, 1846, as indicated by the addition of his name at the end of the roll out of alphabetical order. His last name was also spelled Stuart on some rolls. Although his birth state was the same as James and Benjamin Stewart who were also in Company D, no relationship has been found. In a pension witness statement, George W Boyd indicated he was a messmate of Robert Boyd Stewart. Based on the name of Boyd which was Robert's mother's maiden name, they may have been related somehow. Robert sent $10 from his clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth to a Margaret Stewart at Council Bluffs. Margaret may have been his older sister, or his mother Mary went by the name Margaret. The amount was noted in a ledger created on March 26, 1847, but no transaction was recorded so Margaret (or Mary) likely left by then.

Traveling to California with the main command and arriving in California in late January 1847, he spent the last four months of his enlistment at Los Angeles with four companies. After discharge in July 1847, he raveled north with the Hancock Company. He worked the winter of 1847-48 in California before traveling to Salt Lake with other veterans during the summer of 1848. In his autobiography, Joseph Bates wrote *"I traveled over the California Mountains in Ebenezer Brown's company. After we got over the mountains we made up a little company of ten, namely, B. Stewart, R. Stodard, W. Weaver, C. W. Moore, J. Reed, A. Bredingburgh, L. Fifield, O. F. Mead, Wm. Beers, J. W. Bates. We came on ahead of E. Brown's Company and arrived at the old fort at Salt Lake on the 7th of October 1848 where I found my mother and step-father.*" The B Stewart mentioned in this account could have been mistranscribed - a B for an R or he possibly went by Boyd. A property record for October 21, 1848, was filed which correlates with the arrival of the group of packers from Ebenezer Brown Company who arrived in early October. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in 1849. A Boyd Stewart is listed on several Utah Militia rolls in 1850. Since no other Boyd Stewart has been found among the earlier pioneers, this may be him. He traveled to California sometime after since he applied for bounty land from San Bernardino California in 1856. A widow's pension application later stated he remained in California after discharge until 1858 but she possibly didn't realize he went back and returned to Salt Lake since she did not know him long before their marriage in 1861. His wife was a widow with four children and after their marriage, she gave birth to two additional children, one dying as a baby.

Robert died in Kane County, Utah in 1876. It appears he traveled to various places. His mother was living in Oregon in the 1850 census with a Samuel Pomeroy and his family. Samuel's wife was Margery Jane Stewart which may suggest Margery is the sibling of Robert's mother. Robert's obituary read "*was extensively known in Utah, Oregon and California. Brother Stewart was a man of sterling integrity, always battling for the right and on the side of the oppressed, faithful in the defense of the truth, kind to the poor, a kind husband and father, respected by those best known to him for his faithful course and upright conduct."* The attorney for his wife's pension application was Daniel Tyler, a former Battalion veteran, and author of the Church's history of the Battalion.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Journal: Joseph Bates
Obituary
U.S. Census records

Clark Stillman was born 17 August 1827 in New York, the oldest of five children. It is unknown when the family joined the Church but Family Search indicates they were living in Kirtland Ohio in 1837 where a child was born and another child born in Illinois in 1840. His father owned a plot of land in Nauvoo. His last sibling was born in March 1846. Although the birth location is uncertain, the child died in Winter Quarters the following year. Arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, his father, Dexter Stillman, enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B. At age 18, Clark joined his father but was assigned to a different company after the initial muster. As the rolls were compiled in alphabetical order, his name was added at the end as they backfilled Company D.

In a later pension statement, his former wife, Phoebe Lodema Merrill wrote *"I was married to Stillman in a tent by Brigham Young at Council Bluffs...I was not 15, and Stillman was about 20. I never lived with Stillman as his wife. Brigham Young came into our tent and asked me if I would marry Stillman and go with the Battalion. I said I didn't know and my mother said Yes do it. So Brigham married us and we went right off that same day - on a Monday morning. When I came back from Santa Fe* [Pueblo]*, I worked as a laundress for the troops."* It is unclear the exact day this marriage took place. It is possible he did not initially leave with the Battalion but joined when a few men of the Battalion returned to get their wives. Thomas Williams returned to Council Bluffs to get his wife who was the sister of Phoebe. If that is the case, the marriage likely occurred on Monday, July 27 as the families began their travels to Fort Leavenworth. Some records indicated the reason Phoebe went with the Battalion was to assist her pregnant sister. Phoebe and her sister were siblings of Lt Merrill. Clark's divorce record in August 1847 noted the marriage location as Liberty Pole in Council Bluffs.

Clark arrived at Fort Leavenworth with his newlywed wife, along with her sister and children. A later divorce record revealed Clark and Thomas Williams had some disagreements about Phoebe while at the Fort. From his clothing allowance, Clark sent $10 to Samuel Merrill, Phoebe's father. Samuel spent $10 for food and supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on December 9. As the Battalion traveled along the trail and most families with multiple children left with the Higgins detachment in September, those associated with the Merrill family continued to Santa Fe. When Cooke ordered all but five women to leave with the Brown detachment at Santa Fe, Clark accompanied his wife to Pueblo with his father, his wife's sister and her husband. They spent the winter of 1846-1847 in Pueblo before traveling to Salt Lake where they arrived in July 1847. Clark and Phoebe were divorced within days of arriving and Phoebe used her maiden name of Merrill on a rebaptism record, likely considering her marriage was "annulled."

Clark and his father then prepared to return to Iowa. Wilford Woodruff recorded "*16th [August 1847] The company was quite busy in preparing their teams & wagons to start back. I undersigned Br Stillman for two yoke of cattle to send back for his family to be returned in one year from this time...I also received one yoke of cattle from Br Sargent loned me to assist Br Stillman, my own family or any body else I thought proper."* It is unclear if this is referring to Clark or his father, Dexter, whose name appeared with Clark's name on the first company list returning to Council Bluffs on August 17. Arriving in the fall of 1847, both Clark and Dexter applied for bounty land in June 1848. His land warrant was issued in January 1850 and Clark continued to check with the postmaster. When the warrant never came, he posted a newspaper ad for a lost warrant with the intent to file another application if it was not found which he did in November 1850. His father's warrant was also lost and Clark later used power of attorney to get his father's benefit after his father died in 1852. His parents and two siblings were living together in Council Bluffs in the 1850 Census. Clark married again in 1851 and eight children were born in various parts of Iowa except the last child who was born in Minnesota in 1865 where his sister was living. Clark died two year later in 1867.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Wilford Woodruff journal
Newspaper ad, Frontier Guardian

Dexter Alpheus Stillman was born 23 March 1804 in Connecticut, one of nine children. His father died when he was seventeen. He married in 1826 and moved to New York by 1827 where two children were born. It is unknown when the family joined the Church but Family Search indicated they were living in Kirtland Ohio in 1837 where a child was born. Another child was born in Illinois in January 1840. The 1840 census documents there were six in the family. Dexter owned a plot of land in Nauvoo before leaving with the Saints. The birth location of his last child in March 1846 is unclear but likely along the trail.

Arriving at Council Bluffs in 1846, Dexter enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B, at age 42. Unfortunately, the Brigham Young return (Church roster) was torn and a hole exists where the information containing how many he left behind with wagons is missing. However, information is visible that indicated he left four oxen, two cows and nine sheep. His pregnant wife was with three children and gave birth to a child in March 1847. His oldest son, Clark, enlisted after the original muster as a late enlister in Company D. Arriving at Santa Fe with the main command, Dexter sent his pay with courier John D Lee before being detached to Pueblo with the Brown detachment. His wife received $4 on December 5 and $3.20 on April 22, 1847 as recorded at the back of the Camp Creek branch record.

He spent the winter of 1846 and 1847 in Pueblo, leaving for the Great Basin in the spring of 1847. About the same time the detachments were arriving in Salt Lake, his youngest child whom he never met, died in Council Bluffs on 28 July 1847. His name along with his son Clark appeared on a company roster of men leaving for Council Buffs on August 17. Wilford Woodruff recorded "*16th [August 1847] The company was quite busy in preparing their teams & wagons to start back. I undersigned Br Stillman for two yoke of cattle to send back for his family to be returned in one year from this time...I also received one yoke of cattle from Br Sargent loned me to assist Br Stillman, my own family or any body else I thought proper.*"

Dexter joined his family in October 1847 and the following year both he and his son Clark applied for bounty land benefits. However, the bounty land warrants (deeds) were lost or stolen in the mail. Clark spent several years trying to locate them, even publishing an ad in the newspaper. Dexter died in 1852 before the bounty land situation was resolved but eventually Clark was able to retrieve the warrant for his father through power of attorney. A deteriorating headstone marks Dexter's gravesite in the Franklin Grove Cemetery in Essex County, Iowa. According to Find-A-Grave, the town of Franklin Grove was conceived in 1850, when Dexter Stillman became the first pioneer to settle in Pierce Township, Page County, Iowa, although formally created in 1851. His was the oldest of the graves in Franklin Grove Cemetery although the account suggested Dexter had another child named Franklin who may have been the first to be buried there in 1850 with no headstone. No records have been found to verify that burial.

In a letter written by N. A. S. Drane and posted in a newspaper in 1895 from Pasadena, California, the writer was seeking information about Dexter's death date and family information for a Stillman family genealogy.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Wilford Woodruff journal
Newspaper, Pasadena California, July 6, 1895
Find-A Grave biography
Bounty land applications/communication

John Rufus Stoddard was born 15 January 1827 in Ontario Canada, one of five children. Referred to as Rufus in all military records, he later used the first name of John in Census records. His father died when he was six and his mother married a widower in 1835 who had a number of children including Hyrum and Zadock Judd who would later become members of the Mormon Battalion. She gave birth to one child and the family was living in Warsaw, Illinois where her second husband, Arza Judd was working on a home in Nauvoo when he died in 1840. In his journal, Zadok stated that after his father died, his stepmother who was Jane Stoddard Judd, having buried her second husband, gathered her family around her and made the decision to move to Nauvoo and finish the house, which they did. She became a plural wife to Henry Sherwood in January 1846 in Nauvoo. Traveling to Council Bluffs, Rufus at age 19, enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B in July 1846 while his stepbrothers Zadock and Hyrum Judd enlisted in Company E. Military records indicated Rufus was on duty as a "pioneer" during November, going ahead to clear the path for the wagons and also was on duty as a teamster during December. Arriving in California in late January 1847, his company was assigned to San Diego for the last four months of enlistment where he worked with a group of men who burned forty thousand bricks that were used in buildings, chimneys, wells, and walkways including a building that was used for a courthouse and school. After discharge, he traveled with the large Hancock Company until they met Captain Brown coming from Salt Lake to retrieve the pay for the detachments. Rufus turned around when they were instructed to return to California unless their families were in Salt Lake or they had enough provisions to make it all the way to Iowa. He spent the winter of 1847-48 in San Francisco according to his pension and did some mining before gathering with the veterans for their travels to Salt Lake. In his autobiography, Joseph Bates wrote: *I traveled over the California Mountains in Ebenezer Brown's company. After we got over the mountains we made up a little company of ten, namely, B. Stewart, R. Stodard, W. Weaver, C. W. Moore, J. Reed, A. Bredingburgh, L. Fifield, O. F. Mead, Wm. Beers, J. W. Bates. We came on ahead of E. Brown's Company and arrived at the old fort at Salt Lake on the 7th of October 1848....*" A cousin of Rufus, Judson Stoddard was in the Brigham Young Vanguard Company and traveled to California with Jefferson Hunt who wanted to bring back supplies to the destitute Saints in the Salt Lake Valley. They arrived in February 1848. From there, Judson traveled north and traveled back to Salt Lake with the Ebnezer Brown Company with Rufus. Veteran William Simmons who was born in the same location as Rufus and Judson in Canada, likely traveled with them. Upon his arrival in Salt Lake in 1848, Rufus made a request for land and deposited gold in the Brigham Young gold account. On November 26, he was called to go on a mission to the California Bay but didn't go. Although not present, a bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in December 1848. In 1851, he claimed he had not received a land warrant and applied for $100 scrip in lieu of land. His pension stated he lived in Salt Lake City until 1849, Provo until 1854, San Bernardino until 1858, Pinto Creek [Santa Clara] until 1864, Minersville, Beaver until 1877 and Piute County where he was living in 1887. His name began to appear on Utah Militia rolls in 1850 through 1868. A history book about Elias Hicks Blackburn noted Rufus had a cabin at Fort Utah. Several stories about altercations with local natives appear in two sources, both indicating Rufus shot and killed an Indian in self-defense. Using veterinarian skills, one account referred to him as Dr. Stoddard. Rufus married Martha Elizabeth Weaver in 1853. They went to San Bernardino, California to join his mother and her husband Henry G. Sherwood. Eleven children were born at various locations, the last born in Loa, Wayne County, Utah in 1878 where he was one of the early settlers. He made adobes and built fireplaces in the first house in Loa. He was also a cobbler and made and mended shoes and helped build and operate the first sawmill in Wayne County. He then moved to Hanksville in 1891 for health reasons. In a pension invalid application in 1895, he claimed he had suffered from rheumatism contracted during his service in the Mormon Battalion and his lungs have been affected since 1876. He indicated his current pension was "insufficient to support my family which consists of my wife and one minor child and my property consists of one small house and garden located in Hanksville Wayne County." Rufus died in Vernal, Utah in 1904 while on a visit to his eldest daughter's home. His death certificate used his full name John Rufus Stoddard but his headstone featured the name Rufus Stoddard. His obituary noted his occupation as blacksmith and mason.

Sources:
Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Norma Ricketts, The Mormon Battalion, William G Hartley, Battalion in San Diego
Gift of Faith about Elias Hicks Blackburn by Voile and Lillian Munson, page 21
Provo: Pioneer Mormon City pg. 49
Journals/Biographies: Zadock Judd, Joseph Bates, Henry Bigler, Lois Stoddard Curfew (daughter)
Obituary

William Strong was born 30 October 1827 in Pennsylvania, one of seven children. His parents joined the Church in 1836 and moved to Illinois in 1839 where William was baptized in the Mississippi River that year by Joseph Smith and confirmed by Levi Hancock, a future Battalion member. Two siblings were born in Nauvoo where the family was involved in the various aspects of the community. They left in May 1846 to join the Saints in Council Bluffs. At age 18, William enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E. Receiving $42 for clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 to his father Jacob who spent $10 for food and supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on December 12, 1846. One sibling died in Council Bluffs several months after he began his enlistment.

Arriving with the main command in California in late January 1847, he was taken sick from fatigue and was ordered on the sick list by Dr. Sanderson in January 1847 per an invalid pension application although military records did not record that event. He also described how he was wounded by an Indian arrow in the left shoulder in May 1847 and treated by hospital steward and Battalion member, William Spencer. Military records indicated he was "on duty at work on the fortification" during April in Los Angeles where he spent the last four months of his enlistment. Noting he was still feeble after discharge, he suffered a severe attack of rheumatic fever in November of 1847 for about two months while spending the winter of 1847-1848 in Northern California. While claims that he worked at Sutter's can't be confirmed, William was among those who contributed $6 to the cannon fund at Sutter's prior to leaving for Salt Lake with other veterans. His travel with the Holmes Thompson Company was documented in Azariah Smith's journal. *"Friday August the 4th…This morning I took my Mules and packed them for Strong and Dennett...*" His pension noted he arrived in Salt Lake in September where his name appeared on a list of men from the Holmes Thompson Company who wished to request land.

In 1849, he started for Iowa but met his family along the trail and returned to the Great Basin according to family histories. Although not present, a bounty land application was submitted in his name in August of 1849 in Missouri which land warrant he likely did not receive since he applied himself in 1885. He married in November 1849. In 1850, William assisted the Stansbury Surveying Party lead by Howard Stansbury who was commissioned by the U. S. Army to conduct a topographic survey of the region.

His pension documented a reoccurrence of rheumatic fever for three months in 1850. The pension also provided details about his various places of residence. In 1850 he moved to Ogden and then to Springville in 1857, constantly seeking aid for health challenges from the Battalion experience throughout his life. Despite his stated illnesses, he was heavily involved in the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion beginning in 1850, serving in multiple units in Salt Lake, Brown's Fort in Ogden, Provo, and Springville through the Utah War in 1857 in Echo Canyon and the Black Hawk War in 1865-66, ending his service in Salt Lake in his last unit in 1869. His first wife gave birth to one child but she left when William married two plural wives in 1856, one of whom was a widow of a deceased Battalion veteran, adding sixteen children to his posterity. In 1859, his first marriage officially ended in divorce. He returned to Salt Lake in 1865 where he lived until his death on Christmas Eve, 1888.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
Life Story of William Strong and his wives, by Lewis W. Strong
Biographical Encyclopedia, Andrew Jenson
Journal, Azariah Smith

David Study was born 2 December 1826 in Ohio, one of nine children. It is unclear when the family was introduced to the Church. His family moved to Missouri in 1834 and then joined the Saints in Nauvoo where his father owned land. However, his father died in 1843. His mother and several brothers and possibly others traveled to Council Bluffs in 1846 where, at age 19, David enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B. His brother-in-law, John Martin Ewell and John's brother William were in Company E. Another sister's husband was the brother of Simon Dyke who was also in Company E along with Frederick Forney who was related through marriage. From Fort Leavenworth, David sent $25 from his clothing allowance to his mother who was located at Council Bluffs which funds she received on October 25, 1846.

Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, he was assigned to San Diego while all the other related family members served in Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, he likely traveled north, spending the winter of 1847-1848 in northern California. It is unclear when David arrived in the Great Basin, but family histories suggest he mined for gold before leaving possibly in the Shepherd Company that arrived in late 1848. However, he did not deposit gold in the Brigham Young gold account. On April 11, 1849, he was among a company of eleven men traveling to Council Bluffs and carrying the mail. The company included four other Battalion veterans, Allen Compton, Benjamin Hawkins, William Casto and George Haskell.

He found his immediate and extended family in Fremont Iowa and married in Thurman in June 1849, living among other former battalion veterans. A bounty land application found within his pension file was dated July 1849. His wife gave birth to seven children in Thurman, Fremont County, Iowa where he resided the rest of his life. A family history noted he took up a homestead in what is known as Dutch Hollow, which lies northeast of Thurman. He built a house and lived there for a time. He then went on to the Missouri River bottom west of McPaul, where he operated a sawmill for a while. He came back to his homestead and built a good house where he and his wife spent their last days, or nearly fifty years of their lives. He engaged in farming and fruit growing and had a large apple and peach orchard. David and his wife later joined the Reorganized Church, and he died in 1902.

Sources:

Church and Military records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Journal of Church History, April 11, 1849
Obituary, Family History

Hamilton Swarthout was born 30 September 1828 in Ohio, one of seven children. His father died of cholera when he was five and his mother, Charity, remarried a widower in Clay County, Missouri in 1835 during the persecutions of the Saints. Her new husband, Samuel Shepherd, had a number of children including Marcus Shepherd who would later join the Mormon Battalion. The Shepherd family lived in an area called Bear Creek, a community near Nauvoo where Samuel owned land.

Arriving at Council Bluffs in 1846, Hamilton enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company A at age 17 with his stepbrother Marcus Shepherd while his older brother, Nathan, enlisted late in Company D after the initial muster. Military records indicated Hamilton was on duty as a teamster in October. He provided more detail in his pension application stating he was "*detailed near Pecos to drive ammunition wagon*." Pecos was a town they traveled through about 25 miles before reaching Santa Fe.

Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847. Staying at San Luis Rey mission for six weeks, military records indicated Hamilton was ordered to remain at the mission in mid-March as his unit was assigned to Los Angeles, possibly because he was sick. He rejoined his company in Los Angeles in early April for the remainder of his service. During April he was noted as "on duty at work on the fortification" helping to build Fort Moore.

After discharge in July 1847, it appears Hamilton and Nathan may have been joined by their oldest brother George Washington or another brother named Truman and their step father Samuel Shepherd. His half-sister, Lydia Shepherd, the only child born to Samuel and Charity Shepherd, later submitted an account of her life to the DUP that included a reference to the Mormon Battalion. She wrote "*Three of my half-brothers went. They were disbanded at Los Angeles (Mormon Battalion). We arrived in Salt Lake the forepart of September [1847]. That winter my father and another half-brother went to California with an old man who lived among the Indians."* Based on other documents, Nathan traveled to Salt Lake by October 2, 1848, likely traveling with a group of packers. It is unknown when and how their other brother returned to Salt Lake. Their step father Samuel Shepherd arrived in Salt Lake with his son Marcus in November. In Hamilton's pension application in 1886 he noted he had never applied for a land warrant, validating a bounty land application submitted in June 1849 in Missouri was signed by others when he was not present. Although Nathan and his stepbrother Marcus appeared in 1850 Utah census records, Hamilton did not. Either he arrived in 1848 and returned to California in 1849 or he may have remained in California, never traveling to the Great Basin. He married Harriett St. John in 1850 in Monterey California. She accompanied the Mormon Battalion as the wife of Daniel Brown before getting a divorce and marrying another veteran John Wesley Binley about 1848. That marriage ended before her marriage to Hamilton. She gave birth to five children.

Hamilton's name appeared on several California voter registration documents over several decades. As a witness for his pension application in 1886, veteran Lucas Hoaglund stated he had lived near him most of the time for 35 years. Another pension document in 1895 stating his death in March 1894, noted he left no wife or minor children but was divorced at the time of his death.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Shepherd Family History, 1605-1966 by Eula Mae Garrett Barnett
Lydia Shepherd Davidson, DUP letter, Baggs, Wyoming July 13, 1926
U.S. Census and government records

Nathan Swarthout was born 16 August 1823 in Ohio, one of seven children. His father died when he was about ten and his mother remarried a widower in Clay County, Missouri in 1835 during the persecutions of the Saints. Her new husband, Samuel Shepherd had a number of children including Marcus Shepherd who would later serve in the Mormon Battalion with him. They settled in an area near Nauvoo before traveling to Council Bluffs with the Saints in 1846.

At age 22, Nathan enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company D while his younger brother, Hamilton, enlisted in Company A along with his stepbrother Marcus Shepherd. Nathan was a late enlister based on the location of his name on the roll. There are no records indicating he sent money back to family from his clothing allowance or his pay. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, he spent his last four months of enlistment at Los Angeles. Military records noted he was "on duty at work on the fortification" with his brother Hamilton during April 1847.

After discharge in July 1847, Nathan and Hamilton were likely joined by their oldest brother George Washington or another brother Truman and their step father. His half sister, Lydia wrote "*Three of my half-brothers went. They were disbanded at Los Angeles (Mormon Battalion). We arrived in Salt Lake the forepart of September [1847]. That winter my father and another half-brother went to California with an old man who lived among the Indians."* Although Norma Ricketts suggested he arrived in Salt Lake in 1847 which the Church Biographical profile reflects, Nathan likely traveled to Salt Lake with the Miles Dunn packers based on other documents that place him in Salt Lake by October 1848. Their half brother Marcus and his father Samuel arrived in November. His brother Hamilton possibly remained behind. It is unknown when their other brother returned to Salt Lake.

Nathan applied for land in the fall of 1848. On October 2, 1848, a certificate of service was issued for him and noted as being carried by Edison Whipple to Council Bluffs possibly for a bounty land application, but no application has been found. Family Search shows he married about 1848, sometime after his future wife arrived in September. A Church record indicated a Swarthout with no first name was called on a mission to California Bay in November 1848 which was likely Nathan. The group did not leave until April 1849, so he likely left a pregnant wife who gave birth in 1849. On November 1, 1849, Elizabeth Shelton wrote a letter to three sons in California, noting she received some things from her son, John Mayfield, carried by Nathan to the Salt Lake Valley suggesting Nathan returned sometime before November 1849. Another child was born in 1850. His name appeared on several muster rolls for the Utah Militia in early 1850 and later applied for bounty land benefits for that service. Nathan's name appeared on a list of men traveling to California with the Lyman Rockwell company in 1851. A third child was born in Parowan where the company stopped to organize. As a witness for a bounty land fraud claim in 1887 for Stephen St. John, Nathan noted he "*settled in San Bernardino Co Cal* [in 1851] *and have made this my home ever since*" noting he had never been in Iowa since 1846. According to a pension witness statement, his wife died on the trail and her body was brought back for burial at Parowan. He remarried another woman in September 1851 who had been traveling with the group. She gave birth to ten children in San Bernardino. The 1852 census indicates he and a number of his family were living in Los Angeles including multiple brothers, his half sister, Lydia, step father Samuel Shepherd and step brother Marcus. It is unclear where his mother was. A bounty land application for service in the Utah Militia in February 1850 was filed in 1857 from Salt Lake, indicating he may have returned briefly to Salt Lake during the Utah War. The 1860 census in san Bernardino includes his two children from his first marriage. He was documented in multiple voter registration records in California where he died in 1903 in San Bernardino.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
U.S. Census and Government records
Elizabeth Shelton letter to sons, Nov 1849
Battalion Certificate dated October 2, 1848

George Washington Taggart was born 6 November 1816 in New Hampshire, the oldest of six children. He was baptized in 1841 and married in Nauvoo in 1843. His wife gave birth to a child in 1844 but died the following year and he remarried several months later. He was a member of the martial band that played as Joseph's and Hyrum's bodies arrived in Nauvoo. He left his family in Nauvoo while he traveled with the early company of exiled Saints to help prepare the way for those coming later, noting his wife planned to leave Nauvoo on July 1, 1846. George's name appeared on a list of volunteers who were at Mt Pisgah on July 7 and responded to the call to join the Mormon Battalion. He wrote, "*I went to Wm Huntington Senr & E T Benson and Counciled with Them concerning the expediency of My volunteering in this expedition stating to them the situation of My family & also My own feelings on the subject, which were that I wished to do that which would be productive of the most good in building up and establishing the Kingdom of God, but did not wish to go inconsiderately at work at anything that might cause Myself and Family to suffer, but the council of these two Men was that the importance of the case required that every Man should go that possibly could and that it was best I should go."* On July 8, he penned a letter to his wife, "*when you arive here go to Father Huntington or whoever may be the Councelers tel them your situation and they wil tel you what to do..I shal leave My tool Chest with the Council of this place..I now say goodbye Fanny and Eliza Ann and may the Lord bless you with life and health and with every necesary blessing...until We meet again, this is and shal be the prayer of your absent but afectionate companion."* At age 29, he left Mt Pisgah on July 9, arriving at Council Bluffs on July 16 as the men were mustered in the Mormon Battalion and assigned to Company B as a fifer. His name was inserted at the bottom on the Brigham Young return (Church roster) for Company B and other information was illegible. He sent $20 from his clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth to his wife who spent it for supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on January 20, 1847. On October 18 at Santa Fe, he wrote a letter to his wife, Fanny. "*Beloved wife...I send for your benefit at this time $19.05... I wish I could send you a thousand dollars but as you know that is out of the question...Get Eliza Ann some clothes and shoes as she needs...My health is good and I am blessed and I do not forget to remember you in my prayers."* His wife utilized some of these funds from a church account established for the soldiers, receiving $4.61 on January 20 and $3.53 on February 6, 1847.

George provided several accounts of his experiences from a personal diary and sometimes from his memory. On October 28/29 he wrote, "*We have about 6 or 7 days half rations to last us to where We can get more, our Mules are worn out and are dying almost every day, I wil here say that since We left Santifee, I think that We have not had more than half rations*..." He arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847 and was stationed in San Diego with Company B for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, he traveled with the large company organized by Hancock, Pace, and Lytle to meet their families who were making their way west. Although some veterans remained in California, he continued. Stopping at Salt Lake for provisions, he continued east with others. George wrote "*I returned to Salt Lake City October 1847. Being of the Battalion who were anxious to meet their families at Winter Quarters in Pottowatamy, Iowa, I left Salt Lake City for Pottowatamy. It was at this place that my first three children were born: Harriet, George, and Charley. I reached home December 17th 1847."* John King also recorded their experience to Council Bluffs. "*Nov the 3d this morning after we got our breakfast br rainy and my self started out a buffalow hunting as our provisions was very scarce and after going about a mile and a half we both shot one at the same time. we followed it about as much farther and shot him down[.] we got it in. br Taggart also killed an antelope and we had a full belly again. we then cut off the meat and put it upon..for packing. the wether being more moderate and this ended the 3 day of November 1847."* George applied for bounty land benefits in January 1848. He wrote "*In October 1852 we returned to Salt Lake City where I spent a number of years being a carpenter, jointer, and millwright. I helped to build a number of the first mills that were erected in Salt Lake City land vicinity during its early settlement*." His name appeared on several muster rolls for the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion between 1853-1855 in the Cottonwood District. George took a plural wife in 1857, fathering thirteen more children, the first five born in Salt Lake. He was listed in the Salt Lake 18th Ward in the 1860 census and by 1865 he was in Richville, Morgan County, Utah where his remaining eight children were born. He died there in 1893, two years after his second wife died. His third wife, Clarissa, applied for widow's pension benefits several years after he died.

Sources:

Military, Church records, government records
Personal diary and memories, John King journal
Journals of Willard Richards and Wilford Woodruff, June 1844

Albert Miles Tanner was born 4 April 1825 in New York, the youngest of twelve children. His mother, Lydia, died just six weeks after his birth. His father, John, remarried several months later, and his stepmother, Elisabeth Beswick, gave birth to eight additional children. Their first child was named Myron and he would serve in the Battalion with Albert. The family was introduced to the Church in New York and his father was baptized in 1832. The family then moved to Kirtland and experienced the persecutions of the Saints. They eventually arrived in Montrose, Iowa where a child was born in 1840. They were listed on a census record in 1842 in Nauvoo.

Traveling with the Saints to Council Bluffs in 1846, Albert enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E at age 21. Since he was not married, the Brigham Young return (Church roster) did not list leaving any family behind. His half-brother Myron enlisted in Company D. From Fort Leavenworth, Albert sent $2 to his stepmother Elizabeth and $10 to Amasa Lyman who was caring for the family according to the Brigham Young return. Albert's sister was married to Amasa. His father received $4 on January 29 coming from pay at Santa Fe. Military records indicated he was on duty as a teamster from October to December 1847. His half-brother Myron was sent to Pueblo with the Brown detachment. Arriving in California with the main command in January 1847, Albert spent the last four months of enlistment in Los Angeles where Companies A, C, D, and E were stationed.

According to a history written by a great granddaughter, Albert remained in California after discharge in July 1847. He was drawn by the gold excitement and was engaged in the mines and teaming on Mormon Island until late in 1850. Military records reflected his name on a Utah Militia roll in November 1850. However, it is possible he may have arrived in Salt Lake in 1848 although his half brother, Joseph, doesn't mention anything about him in his memoirs while mentioning Myron who had joined the family earlier from the detachments. His father John arrived in July 1848 with Amasa Lyman. Albert is found in the 1850 Utah census taken in 1851 with his stepmother and other siblings. In 1851, his family traveled to San Bernardino with a group led by Amasa and Albert helped them build the fort and the first houses according to the family account.

He submitted his bounty land application in California in 1852, not aware someone had submitted one in his name in Iowa in 1849. He was mentioned in Hosea Stout's journal in 1853. "*Thursday Nov 3 1853. Today we made out to start and went up the Cajon Cannon to the narrows some 15 miles from San Bernardino. Brs Albert Tanner and Montgomery E. Button accompanied us to assist us up the Cajon Pass...*"

He married Lovina Bickmore in 1855 in California, and they had nine children. According to his wife's widow's pension application in 1886, she noted they lived in San Bernardino, Santa Cruz, Monterey and Ventura County. According to the family account which has not been verified, he was appointed the first sheriff of Sacramento. He conducted the first famous trial held at Sutter's Fort with his associates Capt. Sutter and Sam Brannan. He also opened the first hotel in Sacramento and operated a freight line from Sacramento to the mines. He moved to Santa Paula, California in 1873 to again resume farming and stock raising. He ran a private stage from Santa Paula to Ventura. He later moved his family to Oregon for a short time. He died in 1879 at Santa Paula, California at age 54, "of tetanus superinduced by the amputation of his leg." According to a Find-A-Grave memorial, the amputation was a result of a stagecoach accident, referencing a newspaper article that stated he had been racing against the postal driver's stagecoach when his coach overturned, pinning his leg underneath. Albert ran the Tanner Express line in Santa Paula, CA at the time.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Life sketch, Yvonne French, great granddaughter (some inaccuracies)
Journal: Hosea Stout
Find-A-Grave memorial

Myron Tanner was born 7 June 1826. His mother, Elizabeth Beswick was the third wife of John Tanner. John's previous wives gave birth to thirteen children combined. His first wife died in 1801 and the second died in 1825. Myron's parents were married that year. Myron was the oldest of eight children. The family was introduced to the Church in New York and his father was baptized in 1832. The family moved to Kirtland and experienced the persecutions of the Saints. They eventually arrived in Montrose, Iowa where the seventh child was born in 1840. They were listed on a census record in 1842 in Nauvoo where the eighth and last child was born. In 1896, Myron's family gathered to celebrate his 70th birthday in Provo where he shared details of his life which were written down by his son and included among other information in a publication in 1907. Arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, Myron enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 20. His half-brother Albert enlisted in Company E. Military records indicated Myron was sick on July/August rolls. His pension provided additional detail about his illness. On the last day of August, "*I contracted scurvey, mumps, dysentery and intermittent fever which brought on kidney and lung diseases*" [later in life]. He was detached at Santa Fe in October while his half-brother continued to California. His autobiography noted, "*Owing to my condition, however, after our arrival at Santa Fe, I was permitted, with others of the sick, to go back to the Arkansas for the winter, and we located near the present site of Pueblo. There we had our winter quarters, in '46 and '47. In consequence of the hardships of the journey and the want of proper food, many took down with scurvy. I was among them...My legs were so drawn up that I was compelled to walk on my toes, which were turned back.*." His pension noted he was treated at the quarters at Pueblo during January, February, and March.

Arriving in Salt Lake with the detachments in July 1847, his name appeared on the first company returning to Iowa from Salt Lake on August 17, 1847. The company arrived in Iowa in October. He applied for bounty land in June 1848 in Missouri but never received the warrant. Legal assistance was provided with instructions where to deliver it in 1850 but was never redeemed. He reapplied in El Dorado California in 1852. In his pension application, Myron described his travels after arriving in Salt Lake with the detachments in July 1847. He resided "*in Salt Lake City for 10 days, in Florence [Iowa] 6 months, in state of Iowa till spring of 1849, in Utah 9 months, in California 5 years, in Utah, 6 months, in San Bernardino Cal, 6 months. Returned to Utah in 1856 lived at Payson Utah County until 1860, then to Provo, City, Utah Co where I have resided ever since*."

Myron's autobiography noted his travels to various parts of Iowa to work. Although his family arrived in the Great Basin in 1848, he also traveled to Salt Lake in 1849, assisting company leader George Albert Smith per Smith's request. He arrived in October and assisted his father until his father's death in 1850, then left for California. His autobiography noted George Albert Smith "*trusted me to a yoke of oxen and a wagon...for this team and wagon, I sent him after my arrival in California $400 in gold*." He stated he worked above Mormon Island where "*I was able in two and a half years to lay by $1,250."* According to his pension he traveled again to Salt Lake before going to San Bernardino in the fall of 1852 where he stayed until 1855. "*In 1855 I came through to Salt Lake [from California] where I became acquainted with Jane Mount who was living at the time with Henry Lawrence. Most of my boyhood days was separate and apart from girls in whose society I was both bashful and awkward. She was rather delicate, a very refined and intelligent woman of literary tastes and poetic instincts... However surprised others appeared by reason of her attention to me, we nevertheless became engaged."* Myron and Jane were married in Salt Lake in 1856 and moved to Payson where two children were born. Later they moved to Provo where seven other children were born. He married a plural wife in 1866 who gave birth to an additional eight children. His name appeared in a Utah Militia roll in 1857 in Payson and another in 1866 at Camp Wells, Utah. An obituary noted he served as Mayor of Provo for a number of terms, 30 years as Bishop of the Third ward, four years as chairman of the Board of County Commissioners of Utah; 10 years as manager of the Provo Woolen mills, and member of the Board of Trustees of the Brigham Young Academy. After his birthday celebration in 1896, Myron submitted a form for the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee, but his name does not appear in the newspaper article that mentioned those who marched in the parade. He died in Provo in 1903.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
The Tanners and the San Bernardino Mission, Chapter 14
Biography of Myron Tanner, digital version, BYU Harold B. Lee Library

Joseph Taylor was born 4 June 1825 in Kentucky, one of fourteen children according to Family Search. About 1830, his family moved to Missouri where his family met Joseph Smith during Zion's Camp march west and his father with other family members were baptized in 1832. Suffering persecutions, his father died of typhoid fever as they made their way to Warsaw, Iowa in 1839. Joseph married in Nauvoo in 1844, and his wife gave birth to one child before the Saints began their exodus. A transcription of a history copied from a document at the Church History Library is found on Family Search which noted he arrived in Council Bluffs on July 8, 1846 where Joseph enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A at age 21 on July 16, 1846. The history referred to another journal located at Church History for his brother Pleasant Green Taylor, indicating his brother intended to join but was too sick. The Brigham Young return (church roster) indicated Joseph left two people behind including his pregnant wife and one child with one cow in the care of his brother Allen Taylor. From his clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $20 to his wife, noting she was located with his brother. As recorded in the Winter Quarters store ledger on December 19, his wife spent $10 on food and supplies and also received $10 in cash. She also received $5 on February 19 and $4 on March 23, 1847 coming from his pay at Santa Fe. His wife gave birth to their second child in February 1847. Two of his initial messmates were Barnabas Lake and John Thompson according to pension witness statements for Barnabas Lake although they both left with the Brown detachment at Santa Fe. Military records indicated Joseph was on duty as a teamster from October 1846 to January 1847 as they made their way from Santa Fe to California, arriving in late January 1847. He was also on duty as a teamster in March of 1847, likely as their company left San Luis Rey to their new assignment in Los Angeles where he was noted as "on duty at work at the fortification" in April. On May 13, he was detached with fourteen other Battalion soldiers and one veteran who had resigned earlier and accompanied General Kearny and other military units as they escorted John Fremont back to Fort Leavenworth where Fremont was court-martialed. On their way about June 27, Joseph, Thomas Ivie, and John Binley were trying to shoe a horse for one of Kearny's soldiers at Truckee Lake when Binley was kicked by a horse according to a pension disability application and Nathaniel Vary Jones' journal. Arriving at Fort Leavenworth on August 22, 1847, Joseph made his way to his family at Council Bluffs where he found them well. Unlike most other veterans, he applied for $100 in scrip instead of bounty land noted in his pension application. Two more children were born in Iowa before they made their way to the Great Basin. Joseph wrote "*in the year 1850, I arrived in the valleys of the mountains, first settled in Davis County, then moved into Weber County A. D. 1854."* In 1852, his wife died giving birth to their fifth child who also died. He married again soon after and his second wife gave birth to twelve children. He married a plural wife in 1856 who gave birth to nine children. The birth locations of their children reflected their movements to communities such as Brown's Fort, Slaterville and Harrisville, all located in Utah. Another plural marriage occurred about 1866 but details about a subsequent separation/divorce need to be researched.

Joseph's name appeared on Utah Militia muster rolls by January 1852 and continued through the Utah War with one last roll in 1861. In 1857, Joseph was heavily involved in the Utah War where his account detailed his capture and subsequent escape from Johnston's Army. According to Captain Stowell and other publications, Major Joseph Taylor was sent out with forty or fifty men to the Ogden road near the bend of Bear River to help delay the progress of Government Troops and trains. Leaving the men, he and several others including Captain Stowell came upon the troops and were taken prisoners. He later escaped. In 1862, Joseph was involved in a Battalion Ball where he was part of a committee for decorations. He also attended the 1896 Ogden Pioneer Day where a number of Battalion veterans were documented in two photos of the event. A granddaughter, Mary Ellen Taylor Lee, noted there were five members of the Mormon Battalion who attended and spoke at his funeral in Farr West, Utah in 1900 - James Owen, Lorin Clark, Alexander and Jesse Brown and John Thompson.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
Joseph Taylor Report on Mormon Battalion and Utah War, Family Search
Nathaniel Vary Jones Journal
Deseret News, March 10, 1862
Treasures of Pioneer History, Mary Ellen Taylor Lee
Journal, Captain Stowell, Orson F. Whitney and Standard Examiner, June 29, 1975
Congressional Record, The Utah Expedition, pg 56-57, 35th Congress, 1st Session, House of Representatives

Joel Judkins Terrell was born 16 March 1801 in Virginia, one of eight children. His family moved to Ohio when he was about seven and then near Burlington, Iowa in 1839. His mother died when he was twelve. He was baptized in the spring of 1844 and left with the Saints as they made their way to Council Bluffs in 1846. Still single at age 45, Joel enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C where he was appointed as 3rd Sergeant. He sent $10 of his clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth to Charles Woodmansee who made a transaction of $10 on March 26, 1847 for food and supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger. Charles was Joel's nephew.

In his journal, Joel noted he was sick with boils and blisters on his feet on the way to Fort Leavenworth. He also described a major storm. "*A torrent of rain and wind visited us with increasing rapidity. Immediately we were all in the greatest confusion imaginable. Our tents and wagons which were many, together with all our goods, chattels, guns, equippage, provisions, cooking utensils, etc., were completely delapidated and scattered as it were to the four winds, some of us being raised off of our feet...Our tent carried some 33 yards thrown against the wagon."* A few weeks after leaving Fort Leavenworth, he provided his perspective of the meeting as the officers discussed how to proceed after they learned Lt Colonel Allen had died. Arriving in Santa Fe, Joel was reduced in rank to private before leaving with the Brown detachment to Pueblo. He was then promoted to Corporal on March 27 at Pueblo. In his journal, he noted his mess at Pueblo consisted of six including himself and Francillo Durfey, Richard Smith, Alexander Brown, Jesse Brown, and Jarvis Johnson. Traveling with the detachments on their way to Salt Lake, Joel was among a larger group of men who went after some horse thieves. Returning to camp, he and a smaller group under the direction of Thomas Williams left again to capture the remaining animals and then went ahead to catch up with Brigham Young's Vanguard Company. Thomas Bullock who was with the Vanguard Company recorded on July 4 "*12 of the Battalion travelled with us this day William Walker returned with the Five brethren at the Ferry. Thomas S. Williams, Sergeant, John Buchanan, Allen Compton, Joel J. Terrill, Franscilias Durfee, Andrew J. Shupe, Samuel Gould, Benjamin Roberts, James Oakley, George Clarke, Thomas Bingham, William Casto*." Joel wrote in his account, "*some of the 12 met and ferryed us over and escorted down to there camp[.] we were received with three cheers of hosanna to god and the Lamb by Brigum and all the rest with amen & amen*." On July 9, he indicated Sam Brannan and six of them started back to meet the company [detachments]. On July 27, Joel described his first view of the Salt Lake Valley. "*This mountain farom [from] said summit I had the most sublime the most commanding and the most glorious view my eyes ever beheld[.] I was filled with admiration and delite at the grand appearence of the towering mountains of Israel."* Arriving five days after the Vanguard company, Joel attended a sacrament meeting on August 8 and was listed as a brickmaker as they began to prepare the site for incoming companies. According to his obituary, he assisted in making the first adobes and building the Old Fort, where the pioneers first camped in Salt Lake City.

At the end of August, Joel went back to Iowa with the second of two companies, arriving in October 1847. He applied for his bounty land benefits in April 1848 before returning to Salt Lake in 1850. He then made another trip to Iowa, returning in 1853. His name first appeared on Utah Militia rolls in 1853 in Brown's Fort and then again in 1858. He served on the 1855 Mormon Battalion reunion committee representing Weber County with Thomas Dunn. He married Mary Hatch in 1855, but she died in 1857, a month after giving birth to her second child in Ogden. He then married Esther Walter in 1858 who had arrived with a handcart company. In 1860 they settled at Mound Fort, near Ogden City, where he continued to reside until his death. According to his obituary, Joel made a trip to the East in 1882 to visit his friends and to gather family genealogy records. He died in 1883 in Ogden, Utah.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Personal diary
Journals: Thomas Bullock

Elijah Thomas was born 22 January 1815 in North Carolina, one of twelve children. After his mother died when he was eleven, his father moved their family to Mississippi where they were introduced to the Church. His father was baptized in 1843. Elijah's obituary noted he was baptized in 1844 and moved to Nauvoo at once where many family members joined the Saints. Traveling to Council Bluffs in 1846, Elijah enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 31 as a late enlister after the muster on July 16. His name was added at the end of the roll out of alphabetical order. He was in the same company as his sister's spouse, Jabez Nowlin. Elijah received $42 for clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth and sent $12 to his father Henry who spent $12 as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on January 5, 1847. One of Henry's siblings died at Council Bluffs in August, one month after his enlistment. Based on his invalid pension application, Elijah struggled with the demands of the long march. He stated he suffered from "*forced marches 50 to 90 miles across over deserts almost entirely without water. At one time traveling 90 miles afoot and being two days and night without food, fire, or water*" bringing on the disease of fistula and blind piles (hemorrhoids). A witness, Samuel Thompson explained Elijah was not listed as sick on rolls because the sergeant didn't understand his duty and Elijah still answered the roll call while laying sick and disabled in the wagon. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847 and spending six weeks at San Luis Rey mission, he was ordered to remain several weeks longer in mid-March with other sick men as his company left for Los Angeles. His disability application indicated he was unable to do any camp duty for two months after arriving in California but rejoined his company in early April.

After discharge in July 1847, unverified family accounts suggest he started on the trail with others to find his family but turned back to California when the group met Captain James Brown who advised them to stay for the winter if they were not well provisioned to continue. Some continued on but about half turned back. Although his brother arrived in the Salt Lake valley with the vanguard company while his father and other family members arrived in other companies several months later, Elijah returned and worked for Sutter *"making shingles clapboards and getting more timber for the Mill*" according to John Sutter on September 28. At some point Elijah traveled to San Francisco where he met and married Mercy Day who had a child from a previous marriage. She had arrived with the Brooklyn Saints. Prior to their journey to Salt Lake, Elijah likely did some mining on their way to meet up with other veterans. Traveling with the Ebenezer Brown Company, John Borrowman's journal noted *"8 Aug – Tue, 8th. Started at sunrise and rode into camp where I rested the rest of the day being weary… This evening we held a meeting and organized ourselves according to the pattern the Lord has given to the saints to travel in, Ebenezer Brown first Captain, Elijah Thomas 2 & James Park 3rd captain."* Elijah and his new family arrived in Salt Lake in October 1848 where he applied for land and deposited gold flakes in the Brigham Young gold account. Their first and only child was born in 1849. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in June 1849 and was evaluated in 1850 by the pension office, comparing what was likely traced signatures. He married two plural wives in 1851 and 1857, adding ten additional children to his posterity. Elijah attempted to submit an invalid pension application in 1854 suggesting he was still struggling with health issues caused during his service. However, the application was denied. Interestingly, Elijah mentioned his first wife, their child, and the two children of his second wife, Ann, but did not mention her in his pension application. The application also indicated he was a farmer by trade. Elijah's name appeared on several Utah Militia muster rolls in 1851 and 1857 during the Utah War. He also served multiple missions including South America (1852), Jamaica (1853), and Southern States (1860), returning home in 1861 with a company of Saints. In 1866 he was called to the Dixie mission. Elijah's assignment was manufacturing castor oil from seeds of the castor bean which grew well in the hot climate. He was also involved in the discovery of what would become the Silver Reef mine. He eventually brought two wives and their families to St. George where the last of eleven children was born in 1876. His first wife went to Idaho with her married son. He applied again for a regular pension in 1881 which he received. At his death in 1906, four veterans attended his funeral including Rufus Allen, Samuel Miles, Samuel Lewis and Zadock Judd.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Obituary, Deseret News
John Sutter diary
John Borrowman Journal

Hayward Thomas was born 6 December 1814 in Pennsylvania, one of eleven children where he was raised to manhood according to his autobiography. He left home for Nauvoo in 1844. He returned home for the winter but returned again to Nauvoo in 1845 where he was at work making wagons in anticipation of the Saints removal the following spring. He left Nauvoo on May 18 and arrived at Council Bluffs on July 16, 1846 as the Mormon Battalion was mustered. Some records suggested he was baptized in 1840, however, his 70s record recorded several decades later indicated he was baptized by Parley Pratt on July 16, the same day Hayward enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 31. It is unclear if that was a rebaptism. His name was listed as Thomas Hayward on some historians' lists, creating a duplicate soldier who did not exist.

At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 to the poor from his clothing allowance. Traveling several weeks past Santa Fe with the main command, Hayward's journal noted "*they proposed to send another company of the sick... and I was one in the company that returned."* His account documented he was sent with the Willis detachment on November 10, retraced their steps and arrived at Santa Fe on December 1 and Pueblo on December 22 "*after passing through great hardships*." In the spring he wrote "*we got an outfit from Bents fort, consisting in provisions, wagons, teems, etc to prosecute our jurney to California. On the 20 of May I was apointed Corporal in our detachment and on the 24th day of May we left Pueblo.*" The new rank was never recorded on military documents. Although Captain Brown had orders to take the detachments to California where the main command was stationed, he explained how they eventually followed the vanguard company into Salt Lake. *"While I was there I helped to survey off a part of the City, and helpt to build houses."* He joined the second company of men returning to Iowa in late August. *"On our way home to Winter Quarters, I drove one of Brother B. Youngs teams, from the valley home.*" Arriving in Winter Quarters in October 1847, Hayward spent the winter near the Liberty Pole and Mosquito Creek before serving a mission to his relatives in Pennsylvania, leaving in April 1848. His journal noted he worked with agent William Butt to prepare a bounty land application which was submitted shortly after Hayward left on May 2. A land office document indicated his land warrant was lost with others, so it is unclear if he received the funds from its sale, but it was redeemed at the land office in May 1851. Hayward served for two years before he left his Pennsylvania home in April 1850 and returned to Council Bluffs where he spent the winter of 1850-51. He left for Utah in May 1851 and provided a detailed diary of their day-to-day travels until their arrival in the Salt Lake Valley on October 2 which ended his personal account.

His pension submitted in 1887 stated he never married and lived in Utah for six years and then he returned to Pennsylvania for the rest of his life. He lived by other family members and had been entirely deaf for 27 years according to his pension. He died in 1893.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
Hayward Thomas reminiscences and journal

Nathan T Thomas was born 22 May 1811 in South Carolina, one of six children. His father died when he was twelve. Records are unclear when his mother died. The family was living in Mississippi where they were all baptized by Benjamin Clapp, the first missionary sent to the southern states. Nathan provided his baptism date of 1844 in Mississippi in a brief description of his lineage. The family then moved to Nauvoo by 1845 and his eldest sister became a plural wife of Benjamin Clapp in January 1846.
Arriving at Council Bluffs in 1846, Nathan enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 35. There is a possibility that his youngest brother John initially became an officer servant to Lt Robert Clift of Company C based on a pay document for Clift from July 16 to September 30, 1846 listing his servant as John Thomas. If that was the case, John possibly returned to his family at Fort Leavenworth and Lt Clift included him for the entire pay period. From Nathan's clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth, Nathan sent $12 back to Council Bluffs "per order of the council" and benefitting the Church's efforts to take care of the exiled Saints. Nathan was with the main command as it left Santa Fe but was sent with the Willis detachment to Pueblo several weeks later. He spent the winter of 1846-1847 with the detachments and the Mississippi Saints who had arrived at Pueblo where they stopped when they realized Brigham Young had not left Council Bluffs. It is possible Nathan knew some of the Mississippi members. He then traveled to Salt Lake with the detachments and the Mississippi company, arriving five days behind the Brigham Young Vanguard Company. Four of his siblings, most with spouses, arrived in Salt Lake just three months later in October 1847. His oldest brother remained at Winter Quarters and died in January 1848. His sister Elizabeth Ann gave birth to a child along the trail, but Elizabeth died just two months after they arrived. The following year, her widowed husband Robert Covington, married the widowed Malinda Allison Kelley. Malinda and her first husband Milton Kelley and other members of Jefferson Hunt's extended family had joined the Mormon Battalion caravan at Fort Leavenworth and were with the first detachment sent to Pueblo a month later. Milton died at Pueblo. Malinda gave birth to a child in Pueblo three months before departing for the Great Basin with the detachments and the Mississippi Saints and married Robert in September 1848.

Two years later, Nathan authorized Allen Compton to apply for a bounty land application which was submitted in his name in 1849 in Missouri and redeemed in 1851, but his pension noted he never received it. Headed for the gold mines in 1850, Nathan was found on the 1852 census in El Dorado. He moved to the colony of San Bernardino by 1853, where he was found on tithing records. Still attempting to receive his bounty land benefits, he applied from San Bernardino, California in 1856 and again in Washington, Utah in 1887 when he applied for pension. His pension provided an overview of his places of residence including Salt Lake City three years from 1847 to 1850, California 1850 to 1857, Salt Lake, 1857 to 1864 and Washington City from 1864 till present (1887). His deceased sister's husband, Robert Covington with his wife Malinda were likely living in Toquerville, Washington County with some of Nathan's nieces and nephews from his sister's family when Nathan arrived. He remained single until 1879 when he married in St. George, but that marriage ended in a divorce the following year. He died in 1889 in Washington, Utah.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Brief personal summary of baptism, Church ordination
Pension and Bounty land applications
U.S Census records

James Lewis Thompson was born 22 January 1818 in New York, one of six children. His father died when he was five, the second time his mother lost a spouse. In 1833, the entire family except one son joined the church. Years later, James' widow described their movement with the Saints. They were married in 1837 in Far West, Missouri, then moved to Daviess County where one child was born who died before the family fled to Quincy Illinois in 1839. James' obituary also provided detail of the persecution he experienced in Missouri. *"I was taken from my sick bed, placed in a wagon by the side of my wife – neither of us being able to help ourselves – driven to a place of safety, and laid beside a log with a covering of poles and cowhides, as a protection from the storms at the inclement season. In this distressing situation I saw the armies of the State of Missouri pass through the place. They formed on three sides of a ten acre lot, and the brethren, to the number of about thirty, were marched out and compelled to lay down their arms."* Eventually arriving in Nauvoo where their second child was born in 1840, his wife stated they lived in Nauvoo for six years although a branch record showed two additional children were born at Nashville, Lee, Iowa, a small Latter-day Saints settlement incorporated in 1841. Suffering many trials, James' mother was a charter member of the Nauvoo Relief Society before she died in 1843.

Leaving Nauvoo and arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, James later described the situation when "*the requisition for five hundred men to go and serve in the war with Mexico I was there. And when it was understood that it was necessary for that requisition to be complied with to prevent the shedding of blood I volunteered with my Brethren and served my country...I left my family with three helpless children."* He enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 28 with his oldest brother, Samuel, who was an officer in the same company. His wife's sister Margaret was married to William Wesley Willis who enlisted in Company A as 3rd Lieutenant and was later in charge of the Willis sick detachment. James sent $30 from his $42 clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth to his wife who was located with the Macedonia Company which was spent for food and supplies on December 16 per the Winter Quarter's store ledger. Coming from a Church account established for the soldiers, she also drew $5 on December 17, 1846 and $4 in June 1847, both likely coming from his pay at Santa Fe. James was listed on "extra duty" on July/August rolls and "sick" on September-October rolls. He regained his health because he was not sent to Pueblo with the sick. He arrived in California in late January 1847 where his company was assigned at Los Angeles, helping to build Fort Moore.

After discharge in July 1847, he traveled with part of the Hancock Company through Salt Lake to Iowa arriving just before Christmas in 1847. He wrote *"made my way back as best I could almost naked without means to make me comfortable to pursue a journey of thousands of miles through desert wilderness country and a great portion of it in the dead of winter to suffer from cold and hunger and fatigue. From all of this the Lord my father in heaven was with me and preserved me and opened my way before me to return and be with my family which I had left in such trying and distressed circumstances."* A child was born in Council Bluffs one year later in October of 1848 and one more child was born in 1850. He applied for bounty land benefits in July 1848 but the warrant was lost. The lost warrant was listed in a local newspaper in November 1851 as required by the land office before he could submit a new application which he did in 1852 before leaving for Salt Lake with his wife and five living children.

He later wrote "*arrived in the valleys in 1852 with my family. I settled in Spanish Fork, and there resided until 1861. I then moved to Kanarra, Iron, Utah and I remained there until 1877, when I moved to Henrieville, Garfield, Utah*." This correlated to his pension that noted he lived in Spanish Fork for 10 years, Kanara, 14 years and Cannonville up to the date of his pension application in 1887. Four more children were born while he resided in Spanish Fork where he was an early settler. His name appeared on multiple muster rolls for the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion beginning in 1853. He was one of the earliest settlers of Henrieville, Utah in 1878 where he died in 1890.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land records
Personal history/family histories
Government census records
Obituary

John Crow Thompson was born 16 May 1821 in Virginia as a twin. There is some confusion on Family Search of how many children his mother had before her death, but some histories note he was one of ten. His father remarried and three additional children were born in Indiana. There is no record of siblings who joined the Saints. John resided in Quincy Illinois by 1843. He was baptized in 1844 and was married in 1845. One child was born in Nauvoo but death date and location are uncertain. At age 25, John enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) showed he left his wife, Mary, with one wagon, two oxen, and one cow in the care of James. The paper was torn off, so James' last name was missing. At Fort Leavenworth, John sent $30 from his $42 clothing allowance to Mary. She spent $30 for food and supplies as recorded in the Winter Quarters store ledger on January 4, 1847. She also received $14 on January 14 and $12 in June coming from his pay at Santa Fe which likely included additional funds given to him from other soldiers. Military records indicated he was a daily duty teamster from July to August 1846 and October 1846 to January 1847 when he arrived in California. His company was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment.

After discharge in July 1847, John traveled with about 50 men with Captain Hunt to Monterey. Arriving at Sutter's Fort about the same time as the larger Hancock Company, John traveled with a small group of eight comprised mostly of officers and their relatives including Captain Jefferson Hunt and his son Marshall, Lt Merrill and his brother-in-law Philander Colton with his young son Edwin Charles and nephew Ferdinand Merrill, Lt George P Dykes, and Lt Lorenzo Clark. Upon his arrival in Salt Lake in October 1847, John headed east where his pension noted he resided until 1849. His bounty land application was one of the earliest submitted and witnessed by Lt Merrill in January 1848. A child was born before the family traveled to the Great Basin Utah in the Silas Richards Company. They moved to Weber where his family was among the early settlers of Brownsville (now Ogden) where eleven additional children were born in various parts of the county. He married plural wives in 1852 and 1871, adding eleven other children to his posterity.

John spoke at the Battalion 1855 reunion. "*I am very grateful for this privilege of meeting with my brethren. I am one of those who helped to lift out the wagons when almost embedded on the sandy plains, and my spirit is glad within me when I think of the privileges we enjoy as a people in the lovely valley...my prayer is that we may live to see each other's faces again and enjoy ourselves as we are doing here, as we did on the plains."*

John lived in Weber County his entire life. His name began to appear on Utah Militia rolls in March 1850, continuing through the Utah War and ending in 1858. In 1856 John was among the Willie Martin Handcart rescuers. According to a granddaughter's history, he served as Weber County sheriff and postmaster and worked with others on the effort to bring the railroad to Utah, ending at Promontory Point near Ogden. In 1875, he served a Native American mission. He attended a pioneer celebration in 1896 in Ogden where his image was captured in a photo of the Battalion veterans. His name was also listed among those who marched with Battalion veterans in a parade entry for the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee. He died four years later in 1900 and Charles Hancock and Jesse Brown, Battalion veterans, were speakers at his funeral.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
1897 Pioneer Jubilee documents
Newspaper funeral summary
Daniel Tyler, A Concise History of the Mormon Battalion

Jonathan Miles Thompson was born 7 March 1827, one of two sons. Nothing is known of his family connection to The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints. A pension witness by his sister-in-law named H. A. Thompson noted he was living in their home and her husband was Jonathan's only brother. She stated she had no knowledge of any other brother or sister.

Known as Miles on military records, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 19. Since a Church roster was not completed for Companies C and D, additional association with the Church cannot be confirmed. No record indicated he sent money back to family. Miles continued with the main command to California, arriving in late January 1847, and was assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. In April he was "on duty at work" on the fortification helping to build Fort Moore. After discharge on July 16, 1847, he reenlisted four days later on July 20 with the Mormon Volunteers, serving in San Diego until March 1848.

It appears he then stayed in California and started using the name of Jonathan M Thompson on some documents. Although a bounty land application was submitted in his name from Missouri in 1849, he was not present. In 1852, he submitted a bounty land application from Santa Clara, California. It is likely that application was denied because a warrant had already been issued from the application in 1849. He applied again in 1859 from Placer, California suggesting he was likely working in the mines. His sister-in-law noted after discharge in 1848, he first went to Los Angeles, then San Francisco, Stockton, Red Bluffs, and Petuma, California before moving to Salem Oregon. In 1864, Jonathan enlisted in the Oregon Infantry Volunteers, Company C. She also noted Jonathan moved to the John Day Valley in 1874. He had been living with her and his brother since 1871 before Jonathan married in 1875. His wife Lucy gave birth to one child the following year.

Pension applications were submitted for both the Mormon Battalion and the Oregon Unit. In one pension disability statement, a neighbor noted Jonathan was a farmer and was thrashing grain while standing in a wagon when the team started up, throwing him out of a wagon, injuring his shoulder. They were living in Canyon City, Grant Oregon, where he died in 1893.

Sources:

Military records
Bounty land applications
Pension applications for Mexican American War and Oregon Volunteers

Samuel Thompson was born 30 March 1813 in New York, the oldest of six children. His father died when he was ten. Samuel was baptized in 1833 and joined the Saints in Missouri where he was married in 1837. Their first child was born and died in Far West, Caldwell County, Missouri during great persecutions of the Saints. Three additional children were born in Lee Iowa and Macedonia, Hancock County, Illinois. In 1845, Samuel and his wife separated. Samuel took his two oldest children and his wife took the two youngest. Leaving Nauvoo with the Saints, he arrived at Mt Pisgah where his name appeared on a volunteer list of men on June 22, 1846 planning to continue along the trail. Arriving in Council Bluffs, Samuel enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 33 and was appointed 2nd Lieutenant. His brother James Lewis Thompson also enlisted in the same company. Receiving clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 back to Elisha Groves. Elisha's wife, Lucy Simmons, was Samuel's half-sister who was caring for his two children. Elisha received $6 on August 31, $10 on December 7, and spent $4 in supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on December 8. Two additional entries for $5 were received for Elisha by two different individuals on January 15, 1847 including his half-sister and the spouse of another sister. On the same day, Howard Egan who had assisted John D Lee to bring money back from Santa Fe, received $28.20, all coming from Samuel's pay which was larger as an officer servant. A final payment of $5.80 was received by Elisha on May 10. As an officer, Samuel was allowed an officer servant and the son of private Dimick Huntington in Company D, Allen, first served in that position until his family left with the Higgins detachment. Samuel was then assigned a new officer servant, Edmund Brown Jr, who was traveling with his family and his father, Sergeant Edmund Brown in Company E. According to an invalid pension application, Samuel contracted rheumatism in November and was "*obliged to purchase a horse, being unable to continue his service on foot."* Samuel continued to California with the main command, arriving in late January 1847 but was detached from San Luis Rey with a small group of men on February 27 by order of Colonel Cooke to retrieve a wagon and supplies left on the Colorado River. On their return, he was stationed at Los Angeles with his company. On May 8, Colonel Cooke ordered Lt Samuel Thompson and twenty men to quell an Indian uprising near Williams Rancho. In a skirmish a few days later, six Indians were killed and two Battalion men - Samuel Chapin and Benjamin Mayfield - were injured by arrows.

After discharge on July 16, 1847, Samuel traveled with Captain Hunt up the coast with about 50 men and stopped to work at Monterey with other men, putting on a second story for an adobe building according to Elijah Elmer on 11 August. Remaining the winter of 1847-1848 in Monterey, Elijah wrote *1848 Jun 5 – Left Monterey… for Salt Lake by way of Gold Mines… camped on the north side of the Salenus river… Choosing a Captain here by ballot. Thompson is our captain and Ebenezer Brown our lieutenant.*" Confusion was created when Samuel's obituary incorrectly noted he worked for Sutter, but he did mine on the way to Pleasant Valley where the veterans were gathering for their travels to Utah in late June. He was with the first company to leave Pleasant Valley. After their original leader, Captain Browett, was found murdered on the trail, Samuel Rogers recorded on July 18, "*This evening the Company is organized in tens, there being four of them. Samuel Thompson Captain of the tens, and Jonathan H. Holmes, Captain of the whole."*

Arriving in the Great Basin in September 1848, he requested land while his two children made their way to Salt Lake. Samuel married again in 1849 and his wife gave birth to four children, the last three in Spanish Fork. He was called to return to California on a gold mission in 1849 but never went. His pension stated he lived in Salt Lake for four years, then Spanish Fork Utah until present (1887). He served in the Utah Militia starting in Salt Lake in 1851. However, since there was another Samuel Thompson who also arrived in 1848, it is difficult to verify which one is on each roll. His name does appear on rolls in Spanish Fork in 1857 during the Utah War. A bounty land application was filed from Salt Lake in 1852, asking for $100 scrip in lieu of land. It appears the land warrant was issued and sold in 1853, and the warrant was redeemed in Council Bluffs in 1859. According to another obituary, he helped to build some of the first sawmills in the Utah territory. He served as the President of a Las Vegas mission in 1856-57. Sometime after 1887 he moved to Vernal where he died in 1892.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Officer pay records with officer servants
Journals: Elijah Elmer, Samuel Rogers
Daniel Tyler, Concise History of the Mormon Battalion, Order #3, Colonel Cooke
Family History, Almond Worthy Thompson (son)
Obituaries

Solomon Tindall was born Aug 1801 (1800) in Connecticut. Only his father's name is known with the rest of the family unidentified. The Joseph Smith Papers biography for Solomon included this summary of his early life. "Member of Mohegan Indian tribe; later adopted by Delaware tribe. Received land grant from treaty between U.S. government and Delaware Nation, completed 3 Oct. 1818. Apparently sold this land, located in Delaware Co., Indiana, 31 Oct. 1828, while living in Wayne Co., Indiana. Married first Betsey Holland, 27 Nov. 1828, in Randolph Co., Indiana. Moved to Green Bay, Brown Co., Wisconsin Territory, ca. 1829. Returned to Wayne Co., by 28 Apr. 1830. Moved to Hamilton Co., Ohio, by 8 Oct. 1832. Moved to Nauvoo, Hancock Co., Illinois, by Apr. 1843. Signed petition for redress to U.S. Congress for persecution and expulsion of Latter-day Saints from Missouri, Nov. 1843. Baptized into Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, by 17 Mar. 1844. Left Nauvoo on assignment from Council of Fifty to attend council of Indian chiefs in Indian Territory, 24 Apr. 1845."

Arriving with the Saints in Council Bluffs the following year, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 44. Receiving his $42 clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth, Solomon sent $10 to his wife Elizabeth (also known as Betsy) who was in the care of Jonathan Wright. Jonathan was one of the bishops assigned to care for Battalion families. As recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on January 23, 1847, Elizabeth spent $10 on food and supplies.

Arriving at Santa Fe, Solomon was sent with the Brown detachment and spent the winter of 1846-1847 in Pueblo. He then traveled to Salt Lake with the detachments arriving July 29, 1847. His name appeared on a list of the first company leaving Salt Lake on August 17, 1847, and arrived in Council Bluffs in October. A bounty land application was filed in June 1848. The 1850 census in Iowa showed him with another wife named Lydia, so it is unclear what happened to his first wife and when his marriage to Lydia occurred. His death date and location are unknown.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Joseph Smith Papers Biography
Government Census

John Harvey Tippets was born 5 September 1810 in New Hampshire, one of eight children. His family were early converts and John was baptized in 1832. He served a mission to Illinois and Indiana before marrying in New York in 1834. They joined the Saints in Missouri where two children were born. Both of John's parents died in Missouri and likely one of their children. Located in Quincy Illinois in 1840, his wife, Abigail, died a week after her third child was born who also died. John married a widow with two children that year and his wife, Caroline, gave birth to their second child in May 1846 before leaving Nauvoo.

Arriving with the Saints in Council Bluffs in 1846, John enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 35. He left his wife and four living children and stepchildren behind, the youngest just two months old. In an 1855 reunion, he stated *"I never expect to see a day when I shall feel worse than when I left my family at Winter Quarters*." He sent $30 from his clothing allowance he received at Fort Leavenworth to his wife who was with the Amasa Lyman Company. She spent $28.65 on December 17 for food and supplies according to the Winter Quarters store ledger. She also received $1.35 on December 6. Continuing several weeks past Santa Fe, John was detached to Pueblo with the Willis detachment. He provided a vivid description of the challenges the Willis detachment experienced, first arriving back at Santa Fe and told to continue to Pueblo with a number of sick men traveling through severe weather and deep snow. Tippets was then assigned to travel with Thomas Woolsey to Council Bluffs to carry money and mail and to report the location and condition of the Battalion. "*After much anxiety and several days in returning we got leave of lietendant Willis to make the adventures from Fort Puebelow to Counsel Bluff where the main body of our breathering ware...on the 29 December 1846 we left Puebelow.*" Wilford Woodruff recorded their arrival in Council Bluffs. "*While at the table Brother Thomas Wolsay & John H. Tippets entered the house they came direct from the Mormon Battalion 280 miles south of Santa fe on the River Riogrand on the 10th of Nov 1847. They piloted 56 sick men to Fort Purbolo whare Capt Brown establishment were stationed from there came in on Pack Mules were 50 days on the way. were taken prisoners twice by the Indians, once was sentenceed to death by the Pawnees were 30 days without bread & 5 days without much of any thing to eat. Brought a package of 137 letters brought good account from fort Purbulow but rather unfavorable from the Battalion their faces were covered with hair & there persons resembled a mountaineer. it was a miracle that the lives of the men were saved from the Indians & cold. They were seated to the table in the guarbd they arived in. their arival produced no small stir through the camp. men & women came in all directions to enquire after there friends in the Armey. After the men were refreshed we went into council with them & they rehearsed the situation of the Battallion that they had been on half rations for three weeks when they left them."* On January 22, John received $40 that included his pay at Santa Fe and for his expenses related to his return trip to Council Bluffs.

In the spring of 1847, John then traveled with the Vanguard Company until Brigham Young sent him with Amasa Lyman, and battalion members Thomas Woolsey, and Roswell Stephens on June 3 to intercept the detachments which they did. He arrived in the valley with the detachments on July 29, 1847 and then returned to Iowa to get his family. The following year, he brought his family to the Salt Lake Valley on September 24, 1848. John wrote, "*When I got into the Valley, I had one ox, two cows. I had to start for a living, and but little to help myself with, with a wife and four children. I lived through the winter in a place dug in the ground ten feet one way, and nine feet the other and covered with dirt."* He paid for a certificate of service in October which was likely carried to Iowa in case it was needed for a bounty land application which was filed in his name in December 1848. In the spring, the family moved onto a lot in Salt Lake. He married a plural wife in 1848 that quickly ended in divorce. In the 1850 census, his family was comprised of his wife, his oldest son from his first marriage, his wife's children from her first marriage, and their five-year-old son. Their last child was born in 1851, shortly after the census was taken. His name appeared on Utah Militia rolls in 1852 and 1855 and then he served a mission to England in 1856-57, returning early in 1858 as the Saints were returning to their homes from the Utah War. In 1863, he married another plural wife with one child and his family moved to Farmington where she gave birth to six additional children. He resided there the rest of his life until his death in 1890. Battalion veteran and stake president, John Hess, spoke at his funeral.

Sources:
Military and Church records
Latter-day Saint Biographical Encyclopedia, Joseph Smith Papers
Journals/Autobiography: John Tippets, Wilford Woodruff
Pension and Bounty land applications

Thomas W Treat was born 13 April 1803, New York, one of ten children. Little is known of his family or when he was introduced to the Church. It doesn't appear any family members joined the Church, but Thomas owned land in Nauvoo where he married Mary Sawyer in 1842. Mary died sometime before 1846, possibly in childbirth per a later widow's pension application in 1887. An 1850 Utah census documents Thomas was living with a wife named Lucinda and an 11-month-old child named Hyrum. No future records are found for them. It is difficult to tell which marriage his third wife was referring to.

Arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, Thomas enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 43. He was not mentioned in any journals and no funds were sent to Council Bluffs from clothing allowance or pay ledgers that were recorded in Winter Quarters accounts. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, military records indicated he was a carpenter in April, May and June 1847 during his last four months of enlistment at Los Angeles. Although historian Norma Ricketts incorrectly suggested he traveled to Utah in 1847, he remained in California until he traveled to the Great Basin with the Thomas Rhoades Company who left from the gold fields of Sacramento in July 1849. A document indicated he had one wagon and two horses. He married in 1849-50 and one child was born by the 1850 census which was completed in 1851. He applied for bounty land benefits in Salt Lake in 1851 and was shown on Utah Militia rolls in Ogden in 1852 and Browns Fort in 1861. He served a British mission from 1853-1855, returning in 1856. In 1863, he married a widow from England with two children. They were married in Slaterville, Utah, named after veteran Richard Slater. After Thomas' death in 1870 in Mound Fort, Ogden, his third wife never remarried and applied for his pension in 1887.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
U.S. census records
Norman Rickets, The Mormon Battalion

Jacob Mica Truman was born 30 Aug 1825 in New York, the youngest of five children. Prior to his birth, his parents had moved back and forth between various locations and moved back to Canada when he was five. In 1837, his family moved to Michigan where Jacob was fourteen when his father died. The family was introduced to the Church and his sister, Lauretta, was baptized in 1842. Jacob traveled to Nauvoo where he was baptized in 1845. Arriving with the Saints at Council Bluffs in 1846, Jacob enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 20. At Fort Leavenworth, Jacob sent $3 to Albert G Fellows who was located "west of the river." Albert was the father of Hyrum Fellows, another soldier in Company C who sent $7 to his father. Albert used the combined $10 for food and supplies on May 8, 1847 as recorded in the Winter Quarters store ledger. Since Jacob didn't send money to his mother or family, it is possible they hadn't arrived yet in Council Bluffs. His widowed sister, Anna Maria, became a plural wife in Council Bluffs in 1848 according to Family Search but both she, with her children and her mother, were found living in Knox County Illinois in the 1850 census with Jacob's mother's brother. Several versions of a family story indicated he was severely injured by a tree branch as he rode on a mule (or tried breaking in the animal) along the trail as a herder, left for dead, but healed by a blessing. No journal or military record has been found to validate the story. The military command and Battalion soldiers did not leave men behind to die. However, family stories indicated a scar was present throughout his life so part of the story may be accurate. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, Jacob was stationed in Los Angeles for the last four months of his enlistment.

After discharge in July 1847, he traveled north with the large Hancock Company. Working at the flour mill for Sutter during the winter of 1847-48, Jacob donated $15.40 toward the purchase of two cannons in May 1848. James S Brown memories stated "*Early in May, a party consisting of David Browett, Ira J. Willis, J. C. Sly, Israel Evans, Jacob M. Truman, Daniel [Ezra] Allen, Henderson Cox, Robert Pixton, and, I think, J. R. Allred, went out about two or three days ahead, and found the country covered with deep snow, so that at that time it was impracticable to go forward with the wagons; the party therefore returned to the main camp, and waited till the last of June*." Henry Bigler also noted the brethren thought "*it would be a good idea for some of the boys to go ahead and select a place of gathering for all who were intending to go to Salt Lake. Accordingly, on the morning of the 17th of June, John White, Jacob M. Truman and myself set out on horseback for that purpose… We found a nice little valley forty or fifty miles east of Sutter's Fort...At our camp in Pleasant Valley we organized with Jonathan Holmes as president, and with captains of tens. Then there were chosen eight or nine vaqueros or herdsmen, to take charge of all the loose stock from 4 a.m. till 8 p.m.; but in the main the herdsmen were the chief pioneers for the camp. I remember only a few of them: W. Sidney, S. S. Willis, Israel Evans, Jacob M. Truman, Wesley Adair and James S. Brown*." Jacob left with the first group of veterans in the Holmes-Thompson Company and was mentioned in several journals along the trail. Samuel Rogers wrote "[September] *We 27 We left the loos horses and cattle at this place in the care of [Jacob Mica] Truman and [James S.] Brown to be herded at one cent per day a head we then traveled 18 miles, camped."* Arriving in the Great Basin in October, he applied for land and deposited gold in the Brigham Young gold account. The following spring he married Elizabeth Boyes and seven children were born in the Salt Lake area. Jacob's name appeared on Utah Militia muster rolls beginning in 1850 through the Utah War in 1857. Family records suggested he returned to Council Bluffs to assist his family to Salt Lake, but the church database does not show anything on their travels even though they arrived in the 1850s. A bounty land application was filed in his name in Missouri in December 1848 and another in Iowa in December 1850. His mother and two sisters also traveled west in this time period since his mother was in the 1860 census with Truman and died in Fillmore where her daughter settled. Jacob married two plural wives in 1856 and 1857, but the second plural marriage ended one year later. His plural wife, Catherine Maxwell, gave birth to three children - two in Salt Lake and one in Summit County where Jacob had been asked to help settle Peoa, Utah in 1860, taking only his second wife with him. In 1861, Jacob was called to the St George area and took both families. Elizabeth gave birth to five more children, the last two in Mountain Meadows in 1873 and 1876 where the family had settled in 1870. Catherine gave birth to four additional children, the last one in Summit County in 1870 where several siblings lived. Jacob died in Washington, Utah in 1881.

Sources:
Military and Church Records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Journals: James S Brown, Henry Bigler, Samuel Rogers
DUP entry, Lauretta Hunt Ross, granddaughter

William R Tubbs was born 25 January 1824 in Ohio, the youngest of four children. His parents moved from New York to Ohio several years before he was born. According to Family Search, his mother died when he was three and his father died when he was five. It is unclear who raised him or when he was baptized. His name appeared on an early church membership record indicating he did temple ordinance work prior to leaving Nauvoo. The Thomas Bullock roster that reflected membership information as they entered the Salt Lake Valley noted he was a member of the 20th Quorum.

At age 22, William enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D in July 1846. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 from his clothing allowance to Daniel Stanton who was located at Council Bluffs who received $2.50 on August 23 and spent $7.50 for food and supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarters Store ledger on December 22. It is unclear what the relationship was between William and early Church member Daniel Stanton who was in leadership positions in the Church. Traveling several weeks past Santa Fe with the main command, William was sent with the Willis detachment in November 1846. Arriving in Pueblo, his pension stated he was taken sick with scurvy. When George Wilson arrived in Pueblo on January 15 as one of the last to arrive from the Willis detachment, he noted he was "*kindly received by my old mess mates Skein* [Joseph Skeen]*, Tubbs* [William] *and others."*

William arrived in the Great Basin with the detachments in July 1847 where he married Sophia Hulda Smith who had traveled with the Battalion as the wife of William Gribble. Past historians incorrectly assumed Sophia was part of the Willis detachment as the fifth woman leaving Santa Fe which has been proven false. She was with her husband, William Gribble in the Brown detachment. Sophia received a divorce from her husband shortly after arriving in the valley and William Tubbs and Sophia were married on August 17, 1847. William's name appeared on a list of men who attended a sacrament on August 8 who were given assignments to help prepare the area for incoming companies arriving from Council Bluffs. The couple remained in Salt Lake where William applied for a lot in 1848. Apparently a conflict soon arose between him and Brigham Young. "*On the 2nd [Feb. 1849] being informed that Wm. Tubbs was coming into the city with whiskey for sale, I gave an order to Elder C. C. Rich to apprehend him, take the liquor into custody and await a hearing. The next day Tubbs was tried before Bishop Tarlton Lewis and cut off for evil speaking against the first presidency.*" They then traveled to California in 1849 where their first child was born.

William was among a few men who claimed fraud related to his bounty land benefits. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in 1849 in Missouri which William claimed was submitted without his knowledge and claimed fraud when he submitted an application in 1852 in Iowa. In communication with the federal office in 1855, he stated he never received the land warrant from his 1852 application. It was likely denied because a land warrant had already been issued from the 1849 application. The 1849 application was submitted by agents Middleton and Beall with a large group that was "caveated" or challenged by Church leader Almon Babbit. Since few men claimed fraud, it is likely most veterans eventually received the funds or allowed the Church to benefit from the sale of the land warrant. The pension office was still investigating this situation in 1881.

A pension application indicated the couple lived in Sacramento for two years, Benton Port Iowa two years, Racine Wisconsin for two years, then Minnesota. Their second child was born in Iowa, and the remaining seven children were born in Wisconsin and Minnesota where he resided the rest of his life. William died in 1897 in Stewartville, Minnesota and Sophia died four years later.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
George D Wilson diary
History of Brigham Young, Ms., p. 4. Feb. 2. 1849
Find-A-Grave

Elanson Tuttle was born 18 September 1807 in Ontario Canada, one of thirteen children. He married in Canada and his wife, Ellen, gave birth to eleven children, many who died young. It is unknown when he was introduced to the Church, but it doesn't appear any other family members joined the Church. He and Ellen with their living children traveled to Nauvoo where their last three children died in Nauvoo and Ramus, a nearby settlement. Ellen died a few months after the birth of their last child in 1841. He married a second wife, Mary Quick, in March 1842 before being baptized in November. Mary gave birth to three children, two in Ramus Illinois and one in Buchanan Missouri if that birth is accurate. It is uncertain who was caring for his living children from his first marriage, but one daughter was with them in the 1850 Census in Salt Lake.

Traveling to Council Bluffs with the Saints in 1846, Elanson enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 38 leaving behind his wife with at least three children. From Fort Leavenworth, he sent $16 from his clothing allowance to his wife, Mary Tuttle, who was located with the Macedonia Company. Recorded in the Winter Quarters store ledger, Mary spent $10 for food and supplies on December 12, 1846, and received $6 cash on May 13, 1847. A patron on Family Search suggested Elanson was put out of the wagon and left for dead and saved by Christopher Layton who gave him water. While Christopher may have provided him water, there is no documentation that any soldier was ever left for dead along the trail. Multiple journals describe how the men cared for each other, bringing water back to those who had fainted along the trail and burying the dead appropriately.

Arriving at California with the main command in late January 1847, Elanson was stationed at Los Angeles from mid-March until late May when he was among a group of "escorts" assigned to travel with General Kearny back to Fort Leavenworth. Besides other military personnel, there were fourteen Battalion soldiers and one former soldier who had resigned in April and was traveling as a civilian. Elanson arrived at Fort Leavenworth in August 1847 and rejoined his wife. He received $100 scrip in lieu of land. His wife Mary gave birth to two additional children in Buchanan Missouri, the last one born the year before they traveled to Salt Lake. They are found in the 1850 census with five children including 14-year-old Sarah from his first marriage. Another daughter from Elanson's first marriage, Maria, also traveled to the Great Basin where she appeared in the 1850 census with the Reuben Perkins family and later married Reuben's son in 1855 and another son in 1866 after her first husband died in 1856. It is possible that Maria lived with the Perkins family after the death of her mother or when her father joined the Battalion although no documents have been found to verify that possibility. Elanson married a plural wife in 1855 and Elizabeth Burgess gave birth to three children. In a widow's pension application, his last wife Mary Ann stated he and Elizabeth were divorced. It is unknown when he separated from his second wife, but she remarried in 1856 and became an active participant in the RLDS community.

In 1853, Elanson received a letter from his brother-in-law J Norris Nettleson living in Illinois, inferring some of Elanson's living children from his first marriage were left behind with others. Providing details of the family, Norris wrote "*And tell me where your children was left in this state. If I can find them out, I will, if you tell us where you left them, or if you know where they are left, let us know."* Two children - a son and daughter - married in Ohio and Missouri, the son was a civil war veteran. Elanson married again in 1861 and his wife, Mary Ann, gave birth to five children, all living to adulthood. He lived in Salt Lake the remainder of his life and died in 1887.

Elanson's pension and bounty land applications by his former wives provide a colorful example of how these benefits were requested. Although he had already received $100 scrip in lieu of bounty land after discharge, a bounty land application was strangely submitted by his ex-wife, Elizabeth, from California in 1873 saying he died twelve years earlier which was the year their divorce became official. After his death in 1879, his last wife, Mary Ann applied for a widow's pension and interestingly only listed his first wife who had died and his third wife who was divorced and remarried. No mention was made of his second wife who had remarried and was living in Oregon.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Letter from brother-in-law, J Norris Nettleson

Luther Terry Tuttle was born 19 November 1825 in New York, the fourth of five children but his youngest sister died the year she was born. According to the history of Sanpete County, his father died when Luther was eighteen months sold. He joined the Church in 1836 with his family. They moved to Missouri about a year later and Luther went to live with his uncle who was a hotel keeper in St Louis. The family eventually made their way to Nauvoo where he received temple ordinances. Leaving with the exiled Saints in 1846, he was at Mt Pisgah on June 22 where his name appeared on a volunteer list to continue on. He traveled to Council Bluffs where he married Abigail Haws three days before mustering in the Mormon Battalion, Company D at age 20 with his brother-in-law Alpheus Haws. He was initially appointed as 3rd Sergeant. Traveling with the command to Fort Leavenworth, military records indicated he was present but "sick" on the July/August rolls. He sent $20 of his clothing allowance to his wife's father, Peter Haws, who also received $20 from his son Alpheaus. Peter spent the combined $40 between May and June of 1847. At Santa Fe, his brother in-law, Alpheas Haws wrote to his wife about Luther's illness. "*Luther is well now but he was sick a long time with the fever and augue. He used to eat so much buffalow in one day that he would [ineligible] it for a week."* Arriving with the main command in California, Luther's company was assigned to Los Angeles in mid-March, being promoted to a 1st Sergeant since March 18, 1847 as noted on the military records. After discharge in July 1847, he traveled with 164 men in the Hancock Pace Lytle Company, serving as a captain of 100. James Pace recorded "*Sunday 22nd weather as usual left camp early traveled a north corse a distance of 25 Miles encamped on a butifull small river Bros Allred, Browett, Tutle & Hause [Haws] left for Suters fort to make enquiry for provision & other articles we wanted*." Leaving Sutters, the large company continued east until they met Captain James Brown on his way to San Francisco to collect the pay for the detachments. Some turned around per Brown's suggestion for those who didn't have family in Salt Lake and couldn't make it all the way to Iowa. But Luther continued to Salt Lake for supplies and on to Council Bluffs with about 40 men in several groups, arriving in December 1847. In an interview in 1890 by James Little with Lorenzo Clark, Lorenzo mentioned some of those men. "*Soon after the arrival of the Battalion men in Salt Lake City a company of fifteen men started for Winter Quarters led by P. C. Merril*", one of whom was Luther. He submitted an application for bounty land benefits in January 1848. His wife gave birth to a baby in March 1849 before her death the following September. He then married Abigail's sister, Lola, in January 1850. He initially engaged in the fur trade with Peter Sarpy and then ran a mill in Macedonia, Iowa. Ten children were born in Iowa, but only two of them survived to adulthood, four of them dying as infants.

According to the history of Sanpete County, he came to Salt Lake in 1863. His travels to the Great Basin were described in a family history. "*Well fitted out for the journey, he began it on the 10th of June, 1863. With his family and teams he left Iowa without any company, but fell in with some travelers on the road, namely, Thomas Clark, Robert Colwell and others, residents of Provo, Utah, whose teams were loaded with stoves and other goods for the home market. On the 4th of July, determined to celebrate the nation's birthday, but having no flag, they put a handkerchief on a whip-stock and allowed it to flutter in the breeze. Overtaking a freight train encamped on the road, they were mistaken, owing to the color of their improvised flag, for Secessionists, and were not permitted to pass through the camp; consequently had to go round it. Mr. Tuttle and his family arrived at their journey's end on the 25th of August."* They then traveled to Manti to join his family. His wife gave birth to four more children, all living into adulthood. His name appeared on multiple rolls in the Utah Militia during the Utah Black Hawk War in 1866-67. Luther became a prominent businessman, running a general merchandise store and lumber business and eventually establishing one of the finest business blocks in southern Utah with two sons being involved with him. He was elected Mayor of Manti twice, several times a member of the City Council and a member of the Territorial Legislature from Sanpete County for four terms. He served as president of the Manti Savings Bank and was also engaged in extensive sheep raising. He submitted a form for the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee, stating he arrived in Utah in 1847 but it is unclear if he attended the celebration. When his second wife died in 1906, he married again that year at age 81. He outlived his third wife by one year, and died in 1917, one of the last few veterans to die.

Sources:
Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
History of San Pete County
Family biography
James Pace Journal, Alpheus Haws letter
James Little interview with Lorenzo Clark

Anciel Twitchell was born 7 January 1825 in Ohio, the oldest of eleven children. Histories differ about the family's early history, but most suggest they moved to Illinois in the early 30s. They joined the Church in 1842 or 1844 when they located in Nauvoo. Anciel married Louisa Hancock in October 1844 and one child was born in 1845 before the exodus of the Saints in 1846.

Anciel enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 21, leaving behind his wife and child who died several months later. In a bounty land statement, Anciel Twitchell noted he was in the same mess with Henry McArthur, William Coons and Loren Kenney. From his clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 to his father who was located at Council Bluffs. His father received $10 on December 14 and also spent $20 as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on January 23, 1847. Those funds were sent to Anciel's father by his messmate William Coons from his clothing allowance. Military records indicated Anciel was on duty as a teamster during October. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, he was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. Records indicated he was "on duty at work on the fortification" during April as some men were assigned to help build Fort Moore.

After discharge in July 1847, Anciel remained in California based on bounty land documents. His parents and family were living in Ogden in 1848 where his youngest sibling was born before his family left for California in the spring of 1849. Family accounts suggest they were part of a caravan commanded by James Blackburn, their first stop in Sacramento. It is uncertain when and how his wife got to California, but a child was born in Sacramento in August 1849. His family was involved in mining activities where Anciel's whole family was in the 1850 census in gold country of Tuolumne, California. His next five children were born in Monterey and San Bernardino.

When Brigham Young asked the Saints to return to Utah, the family returned in 1858, settling in Beaver where nine additional children were born. In March that year, he married a plural wife who gave birth to two children. She died a year after her second child was born. On April 25, 1858, the Journal of Church History mentioned Anciel was a mail carrier between Beaver and a group of men located at Iron Springs. The men were looking for a place of refuge where the Saints could protect themselves from Johnston's Army coming down from Fort Bridger where they had camped for the winter. In a history of Beaver County, it noted Anciel and his sons ran a brick-making plant in about 1866, providing bricks for important buildings including the Beaver Stake Tabernacle.

In 1880, his Battalion messmate, William Coons, was involved in a bounty land fraud claim and Anciel provided a witness of William Coon's whereabouts in 1849, clarifying William was not in Missouri. In 1884, Anciel attempted to submit a bounty land application for himself, but he too discovered an application had been submitted in his name in Missouri in 1849. It was among a large number of applications submitted by bounty land agents Middleton and Beall. Neither witness, William Coons or Eleazer Davis, were present to sign and those three names were traded around for each application. Documents indicate the pension office tried to evaluate Anciel's signature but no further communication or further challenge by Anciel was found in his federal file.

His wife's pension application described a horrible accident that caused Anciel's death. After returning late from Beaver where he was attempting to execute his pension voucher in December 1898, Anciel fell into a fire pit and burned to death.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications

Daniel Tyler was born 23 November 1816 in New York. He was baptized in 1833. According to his wife's history, they met and married in Kirtland Ohio in 1836 and left for Missouri the following day, which trip took almost a year, stopping in parts of Illinois along the way. Her account described the persecutions in Missouri before leaving for Illinois. Daniel served several missions including a mission for Joseph Smith's presidential campaign. Of their first six children, only one was living when they left Nauvoo. Daniel and his wife were located at Mt Pisgah when Church leaders began to recruit soldiers along the trail between Nauvoo and Council Bluffs. His name appeared on a list of early volunteers on July 7, 1846. Daniel enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C as a corporal at age 29, leaving a pregnant wife and a daughter behind. His wife's half-brother, David Pulsipher, enlisted in the same company. His nephew, Philo Behunin, was an officer servant to Battalion officer, George Dykes. Arriving at Fort Leavenworth, Daniel sent $30 to his wife Ruth who was in the care of Bro Behunnin, Philo's father. The Winter Quarter's store ledger indicated she spent $8.21 for food and supplies on December 8 and received $4.85 cash on April 22 and $3.94 on July 18, 1847. Recorded in another account, she also received $3 on October 11 and $10 on November 26. A daughter was born in January 1847. In an invalid pension application, he described an incident shortly after leaving Fort Leavenworth where he and others were attempting to rescue a *"capsized luggage wagon carrying the sick, some of whom were submerged and unable to extricate themselves. He was overheated at the time traveling in an August sun*" contracting a severe cold about August 20 and was treated by Dr. Sanderson. Per request of Church leaders in the 1880s, Daniel compiled a history of the Mormon Battalion published in 1882 titled "A Concise History of the Mormon Battalion in the Mexican War." In the preface he noted the history consisted "*of diaries written during service and numerous letters and statements from surviving members of that valiant corp*." Although there are a few inaccuracies, this book provided a detailed account of the Battalion experience from his perspective enhanced by other contributors. Along with other soldiers' accounts, Daniel's negative view of Doctor Sanderson was prevalent throughout his book. The conflict created by the doctor sometimes referred to as Dr. Death was detailed by many soldiers. Daniel noted "*it was customary every morning for the sick to be marched to the tune of "Jim along Joe" to the Doctor's quarters and take their portion from the same old iron spoon."* Although Doctor Sanderson was strict and cursed when the men would not cooperate, historian Sherman Fleek clarified that Sanderson met the rigid requirements of the Army's Medical Department and the calomel medicine or mercury chloride he was using was the standard treatment during that time. At Santa Fe, Daniel was promoted to the rank of Sergeant. Arriving in California in late January 1847, Company C was assigned to Los Angeles where Daniel spent the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, Daniel led a group of veterans with the large Hancock Company, about half arriving in Salt Lake in October 1847. He then continued to Iowa and arrived before Christmas where he met his wife and two children, one of whom he had never met. He filed for bounty land benefits in January 1848 and returned to Salt Lake later that year. Ruth traveled the trail pregnant and shortly after arriving, gave birth to a daughter who died the same day. She gave birth to five additional children over the next 29 years, all but one living to adulthood. Daniel served a British Mission in 1853 and served as the president of the Swiss and Italian missions in 1854-55. Although he missed the very first Battalion reunion in 1855, he included comments of those who spoke in his book likely provided by Church leadership who kept minutes of the proceedings. On his return trip to Utah in 1856, he traveled with the ill-fated Willie and Martin Handcart Companies as chaplain. One of the leaders, Edward Martin, had served with Daniel in the same Company C of the Mormon Battalion and veteran Levi Savage was also with them. A number of Battalion veterans were among the rescue party including Arza Hinckley and Ephraim Hanks. In 1857, his name appeared on a Utah Militia muster roll with Ruth's other half-brother, Ezekial Pulsipher and another muster roll in 1862. Daniel's obituary noted he was sent to "*Washington County in 1862 to teach school and in 1865 to Beaver, also to teach, since which time he has resided here and has filled many positions of honor and trust*." His autobiography noted he served as Beaver's Justice of the Peace and editor of the Beaver Chronicle. In a pension application in 1893, he noted his 1 ½ story home was brick and unfinished with two rooms above, two rooms and a kitchen with a cellar below. For the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee, he submitted a form indicating he arrived in Salt Lake in 1847 and received a medallion created for the 1847 pioneers. He died in Beaver, Utah in 1906.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Daniel Tyler, A Concise History of the Mormon Battalion
Sherman Fleek, History May Be Searched in Vain
Autobiographies: Daniel Tyler, Ruth Welton Tyler

Adna Vrandenburg was born 10 August 1819 in Ulster, New York although his birth year was recorded as 1817 on the Brigham Young return (Church roster) which conflicts with the birth year of his older sister. A newer headstone showed 4 August 1819. He was one of twelve children. His sister Sybil married future Battalion member Alexander McCord in Canada in 1834 and was living in Nauvoo in 1839. So it is likely he joined her there sometime prior to the Saints leaving with the exiled Saints and gathering at Council Bluffs in 1846. At least one other sibling may have traveled to join them in Illinois. His older brother Stratton was living in Adams, Illinois in the 1850 census and died in Hancock County, Illinois but it is unclear who might have been members of the Church in Adna's family.

At age 26, Adna joined the Mormon Battalion Company A with his brother-in-law, Alexander, but did not list leaving any family behind. They both arrived in California in late January 1847 where they were assigned to Los Angeles the last four months of their enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, his brother-in-law traveled with the large Hancock Company, traveling to the Great Basin in 1847 and then to Iowa in the spring of 1848 and never returned to Salt Lake. Since he had no family in Salt Lake, it is unknown if Adna remained in California, traveled with Alexander for part of the way or even arrived in Salt Lake but returned to California. Interestingly, no bounty land application was submitted in Missouri or California. But by 1853, he was mining at Mormon Island in El Dorado, Sacramento County where he died. According to Find-A-Grave, his remains were relocated to the Mormon Island Relocation Cemetery before Folsam Lake was created in 1954.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Find-A-Grave biography, photo of headstone

Edward Davis Wade was born 11 May 1825 in New York, the only son of four children. He was baptized in 1833 and his parents joined the Church in 1837 and soon traveled to Nauvoo. His sister Minerva wrote "*I was fifteen years old when my father decided to sell out and go to Illinois. I was full of adventure and thrilled at the contemplated change. We had money and a splendid outfit with provisions to last two years. We had three teams and wagons. Grandma Bundy went with us.*" A family history noted their first home was in Nauvoo but they soon moved to Hancock County where they purchased a farm. They worked hard and prospered. Here they were happy, but Grandma Bundy missed the comforts she was accustomed to and did not survive for long. She died and was buried in Illinois. In 1846 they crossed the Mississippi river on a boat Edward and his father Moses had built. The mother was not well, and the hardships made her worse, but she bravely faced whatever came. Minerva wrote "*My pen fails to write of the sufferings, the ice, the snow, the rain, the scanty provisions, the hard work; but I do not remember any complaints of poverty or hardships. We were all working to go westward to our destination*." Two sisters returned to New York. Arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, Edward enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 21 with his father Moses, one of the oldest soldiers in the Battalion. At Fort Leavenworth, Edward sent $2 from his clothing allowance to the council for the poor. Arriving at California with the main command in late January 1847, he and his father were ordered to remain at San Luis Rey in March as their company left for Los Angeles which suggested he was sick. They rejoined the company in April where military records indicated Edward was "on duty at work on the fortification" helping to build Fort Moore.

After discharge in July 1847, he and his father traveled with the large Hancock Company on their way to find their families and the Church, but per instructions when meeting Captain Brown, Edward turned around to work in California for the winter of 1847-48. According to family histories, Moses likely continued east. John Sutter's journal indicated Edward worked at Sutters. About the time the men were gathering for their trip east, on April 3, 1847 Sutter wrote *"A very disagreeable windy day. Sheering Sheep, repairing the horse mill again. Mr McKinstry left with Wimmer. Frazier & Wade arrived with Wagons*." On his way to Salt Lake, Edward traveled with the Miles Dunn packers who left after the Holmes Thompson Company but caught up and passed them along the way, arriving in Salt Lake in early September 1848. He then requested land in October. It is unknown when Edward and his father learned their mother and wife had died in Council Bluffs that month. His father left for Iowa likely in late spring 1849 while his sister was on her way to Salt Lake with her new spouse. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in June 1849 in Missouri and a week later his father filed an application. Edward married in January 1849, using gold from his mining efforts for his wife's wedding ring according to family stories. His wife gave birth to ten children, and he married a plural wife in 1852 who also gave birth to ten children according to Family Search. Family histories stated the two wives lived side by side and the families worked well together. However, it is unclear why his wife's pension stated his second wife left him six to eight years before he died although they were still having children up until five years before his death if Family Search is accurate.

His name first appeared on Utah Militia rolls in 1849 and was shown on 1852 rolls for the Battalion of Life Guards. Edward lived in Salt Lake City until 1853 when he moved to North Ogden, Weber Co. Utah where he served again in the Utah Militia in 1857 at Browns Fort during the Utah War. In 1853, he was called on a mission to China but returned from San Francisco when he learned that conditions in China would not allow missionaries to land at that time. He engaged in farming and raising stock and was active in church and civic affairs. His name is found in the books of irrigation companies, on school and road boards, etc. He continued his church activities in the North Ogden Ward. His sister Minerva moved near him when her husband's large polygamous family decided to break up in 1867. His sister Sarah left New York and was living near Minerva by the 1880 census taken in June, sixth months after Edward died in January 1880.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Pioneers and Prominent Men of Utah
John Sutter Dairy
History of Edward Davis Wade by Lois Wade Hipwell
Minerva Wade Hickman journal excerpts, Family Search

Moses Wade was born in 1792 in New York, one of eight children. He married in 1813 and his wife gave birth to four children. He joined the church in 1837, eventually moving his family to Nauvoo. In 1843, Moses was called to serve a mission to New York "*where there has not been preaching by the Saints*" according to Journal of Church History. His daughter Minerva provided details about this time period. She indicated they were forced from their burned home near Nauvoo and her mother's health was permanently affected. Traveling with the exiled Saints to Council Bluffs in 1846, he and his son Edward enlisted in the Mormon Battalion, serving in Company C. At age 54, Moses was one of the five oldest men to enlist. Moses left his wife and one single daughter, Minerva, behind. Moses sent $10 from his clothing allowance he received at Fort Leavenworth to his wife Sally who was in the care of J[anvrine] Dame in the Miller Company. As recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on January 12, 1847, Mr. Dame received $5 in cash and another $5 was spent on supplies. Minerva noted Mrs. Dame was an invalid and Mr. Dame had gone to Missouri to work. Moses' oldest daughter, Mary, was divorced in Apponouse County, Iowa in September 1847 and moved to New York with one living son. His daughter Sarah who had married in Nauvoo in 1843 returned to New York where her husband died during the civil war in 1862.

Mirroring Brigham Young's philosophy, Moses' medical background focused on using herbs which was in conflict with military protocol and Dr. Sanderson's medical training, but his care is mentioned occasionally in pension applications. In a pension disability application in 1854 Moses wrote "*In the month of January 1847 while in the line of march from Santa Fee to Pueblo (Los Angeles) and while in the line of his duty as a soldier, he [Moses] was taken sick near a place called the Spanish ruins, by drinking poison water, and through the exposures, hardships and fatigues of the march across from Fort Leavenworth to Santa Fee; and that he was rendered by said sick rolls wholly unable to do camp duty, during the remainder of his said service and the time of his discharge."* Making it to California with the main command in late January 1847, both Moses and Edward were ordered to remain at San Luis Rey in mid-March as their company left for Los Angeles. They rejoined them in April until discharge in July 1847. Moses and Edward then traveled with the large Hancock Company to find their families. They were met by Captain Brown, telling them Brigham Young thought it was best to remain in California if they did not have sufficient supplies. According to family stories, Edward gave his father his horses, mules and provisions and everything else he had except just enough to take him back to California. Other family accounts suggested he returned to California with his son, but he is never mentioned in any journal accounts.

Moses likely arrived in the Great Basin in 1847 where he applied for land on September 30 of 1848, two weeks before his son applied. On February 12, 1848, Salt Lake City High Council Minute Book noted "*Moses Wade privileged to build a room on the north side of the north wall of the Old Fort.*" It is unknown when he learned of the death of his wife who died in October 1848. Likely leaving in late spring of 1849 to find his family, he traveled east as his daughter traveled west with the Cornwall Company. Minerva had married William Hickman, later known as 'Wild Bill Hickman" as a plural wife. From Missouri, Moses applied for bounty land benefits in July 1849. Noted as Dr. Wade, Moses returned to Salt Lake in 1850 in the Warren Foot Company with one wagon, five persons, and eight cattle. It is unknown who those five individuals were. He was also on a census record in Utah in 1850 with someone named Anna Wade age 54 from New York, another identity mystery. Moses remarried in 1854 and ran a broom business, living the rest of his life in Salt Lake City. His last child was born in 1855. In 1855, his name appeared on a Utah Militia roll under the command of David Pettegrew, another Battalion veteran about his same age. His pension disability application in 1856 noted he was a physician by profession and was a widow supporting two children, Edward and Minerva although they were both adults and married. In 1857, his name appeared on the Utah Militia muster rolls one last time during the Utah War. In 1867, his daughter Minerva moved to live by her brother Edward in Ogden. A decade after Moses died in 1869, his daughter, Sarah traveled to Utah from New York by the 1880 census and was living alone near her sister Minerva and her family although Edward died earlier that year.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Warren Foote journal; Journal of Church History, April 10, 1843
SLC High Council Minute Book Oct 1847 - July 1848
U.S. Census records; Minerva Wade Hickman journal excerpts, Family Search

Edwin Walker was born 15 April 1828 in Vermont, one of ten children. The family moved to New York in 1834 where his brother and mother were baptized in 1835. He and his father were baptized in 1837 with other family members. They moved to Missouri in 1838 but fled the persecutions in 1839. Arriving in Nauvoo, his mother died in 1842 and a younger sister died in 1843. Some accounts suggested the children were farmed out to other families. Leaving Nauvoo and arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, Edwin enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 18. His oldest brother William enlisted in Company B, suggesting Edwin may have waited initially to volunteer. At Fort Leavenworth, Edwin sent $5 to his father from his clothing allowance, but noted his father had "left for mountains." His father was with a group who left Council Bluffs for the west on July 22 but turned around on August 1 after Brigham Young changed plans. His father received $2 on October 19 and $1 on December 7. On December 18, the Winter Quarters store ledger indicated his father spent $7 coming from both sons for food and supplies. His father also received $4 on January 15 and $3.20 on Jan 22, 1847 coming from Edwin's pay at Santa Fe. While his brother was sent to Pueblo with the Brown detachment, Edwin arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847. Edwin's company along with Companies A, C, and E were assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. Military records indicated during April, Edwin was "on duty at work on the fortification" helping to build Fort Moore. After discharge in July 1847, he reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers and served an additional eight months. Discharged from that service in March 1848, he traveled north with a group of other veterans from the Volunteers. In his autobiography, Andrew Jackson Workman wrote "*Our company consisted of myself and C.C. Workman, my brother, and Philander Fletcher, Jerome Zabriske, Lot Smith, Harold [Harlem] MacBride, Edward [Edwin] Walker, Philo Carter and Hyrum Fellows. We stopped and...then went down a few miles to what we then called Mormon Island, bought a few good rifles and other weapons and ammunition and started for lower California, some five or six hundred miles down the coast to Williams' ranch. There we stopped and fit up to go to Salt Lake City, Utah Territory. We stayed a few weeks until Ebenezer Hanks came in from Salt Lake City, and told us it was not safe for as small a company as ours to go to Salt Lake on account of the Indians, so we stopped awhile to get more company. I and my brother, Cornelius, and the two Fellows, William and Hyrum, went to work on Colonel Williams' farm."*

Edwin mined in California until 1849 before traveling to Salt Lake. His name appeared on a Utah Militia muster roll in September 1849 and he deposited gold dust in Brigham Young's gold account in November 1849. He married in 1851 and moved to Farmington where his wife gave birth to two children. His bounty land application was found in his federal pension file indicating he received $100 cash in lieu of land in 1851 and received 40 acres for his service in the Mormon Volunteers. There are multiple Utah Militia rolls with the name of Edwin Walker including one in 1851 under the command of Battalion Veteran James Ferguson based in Salt Lake for the well-known Life Guards unit. Beyond 1851, there are multiple Edwin Walkers serving in militia units in Salt Lake but unclear if any are him since he was living in Farmington. He served a mission to England in 1867. Returning to Utah, he married a plural wife from England in 1868. He was found in the 1870 Census in Fillmore with his wife and daughter and his plural wife and her widowed mother. His first marriage ended although his wife stated she never divorced but the Church released her from the marriage, noting she and the plural wife did not get along. Apparently, his second wife returned to England where she died in 1889, but her mother remained in Utah. But Edwin's death is a mystery. After the death of her second husband, Edwin's first wife applied for a widow's pension. One of the witnesses indicated Edwin "*mysteriously disappeared some forty years ago and has never been heard from since.*" His brother William wrote "*I have heard nothing of my brother Edwin Walker for something like thirty years and do not know what became of him*" although he suggested it was his opinion he had been killed by Indians. William's wife suggested he went to England and may have been lost at sea. Ann's application also stated there was no record of his death although in a pension document she provided a death date in March 1873, possibly a guestimate of when she last saw him. Her pension application noted "*the reason I applied for a pension as the widow of Edwin Walker was that I was married to him under the law of the land and my marriage to Byron Warner was a church marriage, therefore thought that I had a legal right to a pension as the widow of Edwin Walker*." Her application was rejected because of the "divorce" and she then applied for pension for her second husband who served in Utah during the Indian Wars which was awarded in 1909.

Sources:

Military and Church records, U. S Census records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Autobiography, Andrew Jackson Workman
Millennial Star, Cheltenham, October 16, 1867, Hull Yorkshire newspaper, 4 January 1889

William Holmes Walker was born 28 August 1820 in Vermont, the oldest of ten children. The family moved to New York in 1834 where he and his mother were baptized in 1835 and his father was baptized in 1837 with other family members. He moved to Missouri in 1838, experiencing the persecutions before fleeing in 1839. Arriving in Nauvoo in 1840, his mother died in 1842 and a sister in 1843, the same year of his marriage. Leaving Nauvoo and arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, William enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 25, leaving his wife behind. His younger brother enlisted in Company D. Arriving at Fort Leavenworth in early August, William initially sent $10 to his wife who was with the H.C. Kimball Company but another entry added at the end of the clothing allowance subscription document noted another $5 which may have been an addition. On September 3, Heber C Kimball received $5 in behalf of William's wife. His wife spent $7 for food and supplies on December 9. His father received $7 on December 18 from a combined amount from both sons recorded on the Winter Quarter's store ledger. His wife received $4.95 on January 20, 1847 coming from his pay at Santa Fe. An invalid pension application noted he experienced "*lumbago in it worst form caused by a strain in the. back acrossed to the kidneys while handling & breaking wild mules (at Fort Leavenworth) for the campaign, which was aggravated & increased by forced marches over long Deserts & inefficient food & performing extra duty such as driving loose cattle on foot, exposure & while in a feble & weak condition of bodily health, caused by a severe attackes of chills & Fever after leaving Fort Levenworth."* At Santa Fe, William was sent to Pueblo with the Brown detachment, spending the winter of 1846-47. Leaving Pueblo in May, the detachments started to follow the path of the Vanguard company in June 1847. William was among a group of detached soldiers searching for the last of stolen animals who then went ahead and caught up to the Vanguard Company on July 4. Thomas Bullock's journal provided their names. "*12 of the Battalion travelled with us this day. William Walker returned with the Five brethren at the Ferry. Thomas S. Williams, Sergeant, John Buchanan, Allen Compton, Joel J. Terrill, Franscilias Durfee, Andrew J. Shupe, Samuel Gould, Benjamin Roberts, James Oakley, George Clarke, Thomas Bingham, William Casto*." When William heard his wife was on her way in the Spencer/Elbridge Company, he left to meet her, passing the detachments. John Steele recorded "*come 14 miles over a sandy road met..Walker and others going back to meet the families.* Some of the men who had started to return to Iowa in August noted they crossed paths with William in the Spencer Company. Norton Jacobs recorded *Aug 31st Tuesday 1847 – Moved on down 5 or six miles met three fifties of our Brethren one of them Br Charles Rich's he was glad to see me… Camped with Br John Taylor's hundred… John Wheeler* [not the John Wheeler in the Battalion] *& Walker having met their families turned back."* William arrived in September with his wife. Very few wives of Battalion members arrived in the Great Basin from Iowa in 1847.

In the fall of 1848, William purchased a Battalion certificate to document his service on October 2, 1848, owing 25 cents. His name appeared on a list of men in December who planned to take part in a hunting challenge to gather food and in 1850, his name began to appear on Utah Militia musters rolls. In 1851, he chose to receive $100 in scrip instead of bounty land. William had a very large posterity, most born after he returned from a five-year mission to South Africa from 1852-57. Upon his return, he was captain of the William Walker "freight train" Company, leading Saints to the Salt Lake Valley. According to Family Search, his first wife Olive Farr gave birth to one child and adopted another. He married Mary Jane in 1850 who gave birth to eleven children and adopted one. He married his third wife Olive Bingham in 1858 after his return and she gave birth to ten children. In 1865, he married his last wife Harriett who gave birth to eleven children. William went back east again and was a teamster for the 1864 William Preston Company. One of the early settlers of Millard County in 1867, William built a sawmill at Oak Creek and opened a road to the timber of the adjacent canyon, probably concentrating on the timber in the side canyons later named for him. He moved his grist mill from Deseret to the mouth of Oak Creek Canyon, built a house and took out water for the mill. When water became an issue, he returned to Cottonwood in the Salt Lake Valley in 1872. His third wife gave birth to her last child in Lewisville Idaho in 1885. His fourth wife gave birth to William's last child in 1887 in Salt Lake. He was pictured in the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee and a Battalion reception in 1907 and died a year later in 1908 in Idaho. His last wife died a decade earlier in Salt Lake but his first three wives outlived him and died in Idaho.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Journals: Thomas Bullock, John Steele, Norton Jacobs
Autobiography: William Holmes Walker, History of Millard County
Church News, July 31, 1954, Stalwarts of Mormonism

John Watts was born 4 June 1810 in England. It appears the clerk compiling the Brigham Young Return (Church roster) may have accidently copied the birth information from the person just above his name - giving an inaccurate birth as 11 June 1812 in New York. Nothing is known of his childhood. His obituary listed his parents, Thomas and Mary Astwood Watts with birth information, stating he arrived in Nauvoo in 1844 and was baptized in 1845. He was in President Young's camp on Sugar Creek Iowa and at Mount Pisgah.

John mustered in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 36 on July 16, 1846 at Council Bluffs. From his clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $25 to "*orphans, widows, and infirm*" inferring he left no one behind at Council Bluffs. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, his company was assigned to duties at San Diego for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, he reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers, serving until March 1848.

His travels after 1848 are unclear. It is likely John spent some time after discharge in the San Francisco or San Bernardino area, possibly in the mines, before coming to the Great Basin. A bounty land application for 160 acres was filed in Missouri in February 1849 for his Mormon Battalion service. It is uncertain if he was there since he had no family there, and the application later came under scrutiny and was suspended. But it is possible since there was a John Watts who traveled as a single man in the Isaac Bullock Company, leaving Council Bluffs in July 1852 and arriving in September. No other John Watts have been found with the Saints during that time period. He may have returned to Iowa to help Saints move to the Great Basin. A John Watts also appeared on a Utah Militia roll in October 1853. In 1853, a letter was sent by James Sanderson from San Bernardino to his Aunt and Uncle in Salt Lake with a postscript at the end stated *"Isaac Goodwin sends his best respects to John Watts saying please write*." Isaac's daughter married Battalion veteran Williams Coons in California in 1852 and Isaac lived in New Haven Connecticut until 1846 before he traveled to California via sea with the Brooklyn Saints. Interestingly, New Haven was the same location where John Mansfield lived, the individual who helped with John's bounty land application for his service in the Mormon Volunteers in 1853. Communication with the federal pension office indicated confusion continued for over a decade concerning his bounty land benefits and extra pay, even comparing signatures while trying to resolve the issue. In an 1860 census, there was a John D. Watts, age 50 from England, living in the Ninth Ward in Salt Lake City. This is the only place where a middle initial appeared but likely an error.

John's obituary stated "*he was received in the First Ward in St George in 1864 ,was an Elder, had not been married and had no children. He died August 9, 1879, after a short illness. He was a faithful member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, and died in full faith and had the fellowship of his brethren and sisters."*

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land applications
Government records (census)
Obituary

Franklin Weaver was born 29 May 1828 in New York, one of nine children. His family moved to Pennsylvania where they were introduced to the Church in 1836 and all but the oldest child was baptized. They traveled to Missouri and purchased land not far from Far West. Here they met William Draper, their future stepfather, for the first time. Experiencing the persecution of Missouri, they fled with the Saints to settle in Nauvoo where his father died in 1842. Written in 1840, his father's will named William Draper as his trustee. His mother later married William as a plural wife and she gave birth to one last child at Council Point. Her death year differs between accounts which suggested she died in childbirth on October 28 in either 1846 or 1848. Because of the uncertainty of her death year, it is unclear when they learned about the death of their mother. Never to see his mother again, Franklin enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A at age 18 in July 1846 with his older brother Miles. His step-aunt, Phebe Draper Palmer Brown with her son Zemira likely joined the company at Fort Leavenworth. Receiving $42 for clothing allowance, Franklin and his brother Miles each sent $20 to their stepfather William Draper located at Council Bluffs who received $40 on December 10. Military records indicated Franklin was on duty as a teamster from November 1846 to February 1847. Family stories confused Franklin with Pauline Weaver, a contracted scout and Indian interpreter. However, his obituary noted *"he was chosen as a scout to run ahead to search out camping places and water. And many times he carried back canteens of water for his flagging companions.*" Arriving in California with the main command in January 1847, he was ordered to remain at San Luis Rey in mid-March with other sick men but rejoined his company at Los Angeles in April.

After discharge in July 1847, they traveled with the large Hancock Company on their way to find their family but turned around and worked in California for the winter of 1847-48. Franklin was likely working in San Francisco where he married one of the Brooklyn Saints, Christianna Rachel Reed in March 1848. The book Mormon Gold indicates the brothers did some mining at Mormon Island before they gathered with other veterans on their way to the Great Basin. They traveled in the Ebenezer Brown Company that included their step-aunt Phebe Draper Brown. Veteran John Borrowman wrote "6 *Aug – Sun, 6th...This evening elder Brannan came into camp and told Miles Weaver that Eliza Savage had come up to the lower mines and wanted him to take her to Salt Lake. They then started in company with Brother Stoddard but in about an hour after one of the brethren came in from Sutters and told us that he had heard Brannan swear by the great Jehovah that made him that he would drink a quart of Miles Weaver's blood. Then Franklin Weaver fearing for his brothers safety got John Reid and James Ferguson, and set off in pursuit of them and overtook them but did not let Brannan know their business… …From this I believe that Brannan has seduced her and then wanted to turn her off on Miles Weaver.,10 Sep – Sun. 10th. We went 15 miles and camped on Marys river… 3 horses belonging to Franklin Weaver were missing…"* As they approached Salt Lake, Franklin was with those traveling with the Brown company in wagons while his brother had gone ahead with a group of packers. Franklin arrived in the Salt Lake Valley in mid-October 1848 and applied for a lot in the "big field." Two sisters and a brother arrived in 1848 and 1849.

Christianna gave birth to their first child of eleven children on December 23, 1848, the day before Franklin's brother Miles married Sarah Clark. Although not present, a bounty land application was filed in his name in Missouri in 1849. In 1850, his name began to appear on Utah Militia muster rolls continuing through 1865. When Franklin's brother Miles died in 1854, Franklin married Miles' two widowed plural wives, taking in four children from Miles first wife Sarah Clark who gave birth to four more children. Sarah Holmes had no children from her brief marriage to Miles before his death, but then she gave birth to eight children after marriage to Franklin. The birth locations of their children illustrated their movement including Farmington, Provo, and Millville, Cache County. His name was listed on a monument as an early settler in Provo where he and his brother took care of church cattle. In 1854, Franklin with his brother Miles were granted "right of ground for herding" passed by Congress before Miles died. Franklin moved his family to Millville, Cache valley in 1858 where he built three cabins, one for each wife. Based on a census record, the family was still living in Millville in 1880. But then the family separated possibly as the polygamy issue heated up. Sarah Holm remained in Millville while Sarah's Clark's family went to the Gentile Valley and Christianna moved to Bennington where Franklin died in 1884. Christianna applied for his pension, describing the plural wives but stating she was his legal wife since she married him first.

Sources:
Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
John Borrowman Journal, Rachel Reed History, Written by Cindy Allison, 2017
Mormon Gold, page 40-41, U.S. Census, Obituary

Miles Weaver was born 22 May 1826 in New York, one of nine children according to Family Search. His family moved to Pennsylvania where they were introduced to the Church and all but the oldest child joined the Church in 1836. They traveled to Missouri and purchased land not far from Far West. Here they met William Draper for the first time. Experiencing the persecution of Missouri, they fled with the Saints to settle in Nauvoo where his father died in 1842. His mother later married William Draper as a plural wife and she gave birth to one last child at Council Bluffs in October 1846 or 1848, dying in childbirth. Because of the uncertainty of her death year, it is unclear when they learned about the death of their mother.

Traveling to Council Bluffs with the Saints in 1846, Miles enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A at age 20 with his younger brother Franklin, leaving his mother and siblings behind. Family stories suggested he also left his sweetheart, Sarah Clark, behind. Sarah was the sister of several Battalion members and the niece of Mary Clark Steele Brown who was one of the women who arrived in California with the Battalion. His step-aunt, Phebe Draper Palmer Brown with her son Zemira likely joined the company later at Fort Leavenworth. Receiving $42 for clothing allowance, Miles and his brother Franklin each sent $20 to their stepfather William Draper located at Council Bluffs who received $40 on December 10. Miles was listed as a teamster during October on military records. Many family stories indicated Miles was somewhat feeble and stopped for lack of water. He was not alone for many others were fainting along the trail according to multiple journal accounts. His brother Franklin was among those who went ahead to find water to bring back for the ailing soldiers, helping them into camp late at night before starting again early the next day. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, he was ordered to remain at San Luis Rey in mid-March with his brother but rejoined his company at Los Angeles in April.

After discharge in July 1847, they traveled with the large Hancock Company on their way to find their family but turned around and worked in California for the winter of 1847-48. Neither men are documented as working for Sutter and possibly were working together in San Francisco. However, the book Mormon Gold indicated the brothers did some mining at Mormon Island. In the spring of 1848, they gathered at Pleasant Valley and left with other veterans in early August, traveling in the Ebenezer Brown Company that included their step-aunt Phebe Draper Brown. John Borrowman wrote "*6 Aug – Sun, 6th...This evening elder Brannan came into camp and told Miles Weaver that Eliza Savage had come up to the lower mines and wanted him to take her to Salt Lake. They then started in company with Brother Stoddard but in about an hour after one of the brethren came in from Sutters and told us that he had heard Brannan swear by the great Jehovah that made him that he would drink a quart of Miles Weaver's blood. Then Franklin Weaver fearing for his brothers safety got John Reid and James Ferguson, and set off in pursuit of them and overtook them but did not let Brannan know their business…from this I believe that Brannan has seduced her and then wanted to turn her off on Miles Weaver."* Joseph Bates indicated Miles traveled with a small group of ten packers who went ahead of the Ebenezer Brown wagons and arrived in Salt Lake on October 7, 1848. Although not there yet, a certificate for service was processed on October 2 and Miles was charged 50 cents. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in December 1848 and signed by Lt Merrill who was likely trying to get the benefits for the soldiers who were still in California. But Miles himself applied for bounty land benefits from Salt Lake in 1851 which was redeemed by someone in 1854.

Family histories indicated Miles and Franklin started east to meet a company they thought included family members including Mile's sweetheart, Sarah Clark. However, she arrived in September and would have met Miles as he came into the valley with the packers in early October. They married on December 24, 1848, the day after his brother's wife gave birth to her first child. Sarah gave birth to four children, the last three in Provo where he and his brother took care of church cattle. Three siblings arrived in Salt Lake by 1849. Miles' name appeared on multiple Utah Militia muster rolls between 1850 and 1854. He married a plural wife, Sarah Holmes in 1854, the year he died. These wives became plural wives to his brother Franklin after Miles death. After Franklin's death in 1884, Sarah Clark applied for a pension for her first husband.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land and widow's pension applications
Journals: John Borrowman, Joseph Bates
Mormon Gold, J Kenneth Davies and Loren K. Hansen, page 40-41

Charles Young Webb was born 8 May 1819 in New York, one of twelve children. He married Laura Smith in 1843 and was baptized that same year. One child was born in 1844. Charles supposedly married a plural wife before they traveled with the Saints to Council Bluffs in 1846. At age 27, Charles enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A. In a pension witness statement for Rufus C Allen, Charles indicated they were messmates. The Brigham Young return (church roster) indicated leaving two people behind, naming Margaret as his wife. The other person would be his oldest child from his first marriage. Margaret was left with one wagon, four oxen and one cow at Mt. Pisgah. In August he sent $10 from his clothing allowance to Margaret, who was now located at Council Bluffs. It is unknown why he didn't list his first wife Laura on the Brigham Young return (church roster) or send the funds to her. But Family Search indicated she and her newborn child died a day apart in October 1846 during a cholera outbreak in Council Bluffs. According to the Winter Quarters store ledger, Margaret spent $10 for food and supplies on December 21. Charles sent $9.40 from his pay at Santa Fe which was received on January 15, 1847 by James D Allen who was Margaret's father.

Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, Charles was assigned to Los Angeles in mid-March and was detached with a group of men escorting General Kearny back to Fort Leavenworth. They left in May 1847. As they approached Fort Leavenworth, Charles and Matthew Caldwell were assigned to stay back with William Spencer who was caring for an injured soldier. According to William Spencer's bounty land communication, they slowed down on August 8 and arrived at Fort Leavenworth on September 17 several weeks after the larger group had arrived and left. Upon arriving at Fort Leavenworth, Matthew Caldwell described their appearance. "*Webb and Spencer had the raggedest pants that I had ever seen, and my antelope breeches had been wet and dry so much that they drew up to my knees. Our shirts were gone except the collars and a few strips down the back. I was entirely barefoot."*

Charles then headed to Council Bluffs where he met his wife Margaret, their daughter who was born several months after he left, and his son from his first marriage. One child was born and died the following year and another child was born in 1849. Charles applied for bounty land benefits in January 1850 before leaving for the Great Basin that spring, but their third child died along the trail. Upon arriving in Salt Lake, Charles' name first appeared on Utah Militia rolls in Payson in December 1850 noting he was mustered by Colonel George A Smith and continued his service in Parowan in January 1852 after moving there in 1851. Margaret gave birth to two additional children after arriving in Salt Lake. In George A Smith's biography, it noted "*Two days after the 24th of July celebration, George A. Smith with the help of several of his brethren finished the roof and floor of his new house which was made of adobe and moved in. The log house he had been occupying was turned over to Charles Young Webb for work done on the saw mill*." Charles married a plural wife, Adeline, in 1852 who gave birth to ten children. He and Margaret separated before their last child was born in 1855. Charles briefly married another plural wife in 1856 which ended quickly as she married another man in Cedar City in 1857. Often listed as an officer, his name continued to appear on Utah Militia rolls in Parowan through 1865. Census records listed his occupation as a farmer.

His wife Adeline suffered a stroke in Cedar City about 1881 and her daughter Adeline took her into her home and cared for her for the next 18 years where she died in Circleville in 1899. According to a family history, Charles returned east about 1883-84 to visit his remaining relatives and gather genealogy. He lived for five years with a nephew and then a widowed sister invited him to make his home with her and her unmarried daughter, which he did. His obituary reported in The Malone Farmer, New York that he was living at the home of Miss Merriam [Aluna Webb Merriam] on the Flat when he "dropped dead" in October 1900.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land records
William Caldwell autobiography, William Spencer bounty land communication
History of Charles Webb, written by 4 ggson, Ronald Webb
George A Smith biography
U.S. Census records
The Malone Farmer, NYS Historic Newspapers, 31 October 1900

Thomas Weir was born 26 July 1808 in Kentucky. Family Search shows he was the only child but there may be more. There is little information about his childhood, his father dying in 1826. In a handwritten note, Thomas provided his baptismal information and date of 1842 and seventies appointment in 1845. He married Elizabeth Clark in Adams, Illinois in November 1845. Leaving Nauvoo, he traveled with the Saints and attended a conference at Mt Pisgah on May 31, 1846 as they were making plans for companies traveling behind them.

Continuing to Council Bluffs, Thomas enlisted in the Mormon Battalion, selected as a 4th Corporal in Company A, turning 38 just ten days after muster and on his way to Fort Leavenworth. He left his pregnant wife behind who delivered a child in December 1846 at Mosquito Creek. The Brigham Young return indicated he left her one horse and one cow at Council Bluffs in the care of her father John Clark. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $20 from his clothing allowance to his wife who was "*living in camp with her father*" according to the Church record. As recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on January 4, 1847, she spent $20 for food and supplies. Thomas continued to Santa Fe with the main command where he sent some of his pay with John D. Lee who carried some funds from soldiers back to Winter Quarters. John D. Lee received $1.90 from Thomas on January 16, 1847 and Thomas' wife Elizabeth received $7 on Feb 25 and $14.40 on August 8, 1847 reflecting a larger pay because of his rank. Arriving in California in late January 1847, he was reduced in ranks on March 9 from corporal to private as he was ordered to remain at San Luis Rey with a number of sick men on March 18. Several weeks later he joined his company at Los Angeles where military records indicated he was "on duty at work on the fortification" during April.

After discharge in July 1847, Thomas traveled north with the Hancock, Pace, Lytle company. He was one of about a dozen who remained at Sutter's to work when the others continued east. Sutter hired him on August 27 and was mentioned by Sutter on September 1 as a tanner/currier. As preparations were underway for the eastward trip in spring 1848, Thomas contributed $10 to purchase two cannons which they took with them. By mid-June, Addison Parley Pratt (recently having arrived in San Francisco from his Pacific Island mission) mentioned Thomas in his journal*: "I found a brother at Sutter's tan yard by the name of Wear to whom I proposed to go over & secure the wagons for me, he had got pack animals in readiness for the journey to Salt Lake & was sending by me to Francisco his small stores, When I arrived at Sutter's Fort I heard there was a wagon for sale…When I returned to Sutter's tan yard, I learnt that my friend Wear, had been up to the gold mines…"* Pratt mentioned that Thomas seemed to have been in quite an agitated state which Samuel Rogers mentioned as well on June 11. This appears to have resolved in time for Thomas to have departed for Salt Lake with the Holmes Thompson company. We know from Holmes' entry on August 10th that Weir was with the wagons; one of his cattle was lost that day. Arriving in Salt Lake, he purchased a Battalion certificate of service on October 2 for 25 cents which he may have thought was needed to apply for bounty land since the men did not receive formal discharge papers. Based on his bounty land application on December 14, 1848 in Atchison, Missouri, Thomas left for Council Bluffs soon after. He redeemed the land warrant in January of 1850 for him and his heirs. Their second child was born in October 1850 in Brownings Camp at Pottawattamie, Iowa.

Selling his bounty land, Thomas and his wife and two young daughters traveled to the Great Basin in 1851 in the Harry Walton, Garden Grove Company, arriving on September 25. A plural marriage to Isabella Watson occurred in April 1853 and his first marriage ended in divorce by 1854 when Elizabeth remarried. His marriage to Isabella ended in divorce in 1855. He entered into plural marriages in 1856, marrying two women from England in the President's [Brigham Young] Office, Jane was younger and Mary much older. In August of 1857, Thomas appeared on a muster roll in Farmington for the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion so he likely was residing there. By 1860, Thomas was living with Jane and Mary who appeared on a census record in Cache County with Jane's two daughters ages 2 and 4 months. Jane was documented there again in the 1870 census, but not Mary, suggesting she died before that year. Thomas died July 25, 1873 in Logan, Utah, leaving his wife Jane with seven children ages one through fifteen.

Source:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Handwritten note, Thomas Weir
Sutter journal
Addison Pratt journal

James Madison Welch was born 19 May 1828 in Illinois, one of eleven children. The family was introduced to the Church at some point because they owned property in Nauvoo and were still living in Hancock County in the 1850 census. However, James, who went by Madison in all military records and most government records, may have never joined the Church since the list of men entering the valley in 1847 compiled by Thomas Bullock showed he was "no member." His mother was the sister of Absalom Perkins, the father of future Battalion members, John and David Perkins.

In 1846, Madison likely traveled with his cousins to Council Bluffs where he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 18. Another friend Isaac Carpenter also enlisted. Madison did not send money back to family suggesting they never traveled to Council Bluffs. Both parents died in Webster, Hancock, Illinois. When his cousins and their friend were detached to Pueblo at Santa Fe, Madison continued for a few weeks before he too was detached with the Willis detachment made up of many sick men. He joined his cousins in Pueblo where they spent the winter of 1846-47 and then traveled to the Great Basin, arriving in July 1847. A few weeks after their arrival, Jacob Norton's journal indicated Madison joined an advanced party for the first company returning to Iowa which included Madison with David Perkins and Isaac Carpenter, although he may have caught up to them because he was not originally listed in the journal. William Clayton also noted in his journal on September 17, "*This morning, Thomas Brown, Ezra Beckstead, Maddison Welsh, Benjamin Roberts, David M Perkins and William Bird, started to go through to Winter Quarters consequence of having no bread."* It is likely he looked for his family once arriving in Council Bluffs. Madison applied for bounty land benefits in January 1848 and a warrant was issued in 1849. However, he may have never received the warrant. At Council Bluffs, he married Lucy Taylor in April 1848.

Making his way west in the Warren Foote Company in 1850 with his wife and her family, Madison and his wife appeared on the 1850 Utah census (taken 1851). Lucy's family was called to San Bernardino in 1851 and they traveled with them. Madison and Lucy were found on an 1852 census living in Napa, California although it showed his birthplace as Michigan. He reapplied for bounty land again in 1852 in Los Angeles, witnessed by former Battalion officers, Robert Clift and Jesse D Hunter. Madison's wife, who never bore children, died in San Bernardino in 1855 where her family was living. He then married Malinda Case in 1864 who was caring for one child from a previous marriage. She had five additional children. Madison was living in Modesto by the 1880 census. According to a grave memorial, he worked as a teamster to support his large family. They moved to several locations in California before settling in San Pasqual in San Diego County. His name appeared on voting records in 1892, one of the few times he used his full name. Pension documents describe some of the health issues he was dealing with. Madison died in an accident in 1894. His wife lived with her son after his death and applied for pension assistance.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land records
Journals: Jacob Norton, William Clayton
U.S. Census records, California voting records
Grave Memorial
Thomas Bullock roster

Benjamin West was born 13 September 1810 in New York. Only his father was identified in Benjamin's church record. Nothing else is known about his family. Benjamin was in Nauvoo by 1845 where he was ordained a seventy and was shown as part of a temple building committee.

He traveled to Council Bluffs in 1846 where at age 35, Benjamin enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company E, the last one to be organized. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) does not reflect any family left behind so he was likely unmarried but could have been married previously. No money was sent back to Council Bluffs from his clothing allowance or pay.

Military rolls indicated he was on duty as a teamster in October 1846. He traveled with the main command to California arriving in late January 1847. His company was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of his enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, he then reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers. While his unit traveled to San Diego, he remained behind until August 6th when military orders noted he "was to join his company at San Diego without delay" with transportation provided. After discharge in March 1848, little is known about his travels but he likely never left California. He was found in an 1852 California census and died in Benecia, Solano, California in 1858. No pension or bounty land applications has been found in the National Archives.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Government census records

Henry C Wheeler was born 18 January 1829 in Illinois, the second of ten children. His family became members of the Church in 1841 and joined the Saints in Nauvoo and eventually Council Bluffs in 1846. At age 17, Henry enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C with his oldest brother Merrill who enlisted in Company A. Henry sent $10 to his father John Wheeler located in the Macedonia Company which he received on December 14. His mother gave birth to another sibling in October.

Both Henry and his brother Merrill arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847 and were stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, his brother Merrill left with the large Hancock Company to find his family. Henry reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers and was detached to San Luis Rey in August with a group of soldiers under the command of Lt Barrus, returning to San Diego in February 1848 where he was discharged in March 1848. Their father was in the 1847 Brigham Young Vanguard company and his mother and family arrived several months later, settling in Provo. Henry remained in California for about a decade. A bounty land application for his Mormon Battalion service was submitted in Henry's name in Missouri in 1849 and another application for his service in the Mormon Volunteers was submitted from Salt Lake in 1857. In communication with the bounty land/pension office in 1858 from California, he declared "*that he never was in Salt Lake City, and that if there any application purporting to be from him at said Salt Lake City is a forgery and that he sometimes signed his name with a mark because he could not write it."* An officer servant in the Mormon Battalion and soldier from Mormon Volunteers, Henry A Boring [Bowring] wrote a witness statement for Henry's bounty land application. But by the 1860 census, Henry was listed with his father in Carson Valley, Utah as a miner and his father was a rancher. The 1870 census indicated Henry was in Osmeralda Nevada, again listed as a miner.

In a publication about the first settlers of the Salubria Valley on the Upper Weiser River in Washington County, Idaho, it stated "*John and his bachelor sons, none of whom ever married, Henry, William and Daniel, bounced around Utah, Nevada, California, and Idaho; sometimes together, sometimes not, usually involved in stock raising, but also in mining... In the late seventies or early eighties John and his sons, Henry and William, found their way into the Salubria Valley of the Weiser River*. This move may have coincided with the death of Henry's mother in 1876. A Henry Wheeler showed up on a San Francisco California voter registration in October 1890 but showed birth as Ohio so uncertain that was him although the age matches. In December 1890 he submitted a pension application from Idaho summarizing his residencies since discharge as California, Nevada, and Idaho. Death information unknown.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
They Came Before Us, Volume 2 1875-1884" published by The Cambridge Museum,
Government Census/Voting records
Death record

John L Wheeler was born 28 November 1823 in Indiana, one of twelve children. The family was likely involved with the Saints in Illinois. Traveling to Council Bluffs in 1846, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 22. Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he was leaving one horse behind and intended to send $3 to John Lasley who was his mother's father suggesting some of the family were with the Saints in Council Bluffs. But there is no record of him sending any money to Council Bluffs from his clothing allowance or pay.

John traveled to California arriving in late January 1847. He served at San Diego for the last four months of enlistment and was discharged in Los Angeles in July 1847. He then reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers and served an additional eight months. After discharge in March 1848, he likely traveled the southern route with the Boyle Rockwell Company. His pension stated he returned to Council Bluffs after discharge, so he likely continued to Iowa after arriving in Salt Lake. His pension also stated he sold his bounty land warrant. Although the application was not found in the National Archives, the warrant was redeemed in 1851 about the same time other warrants that were submitted in 1848 were redeemed. The redemption document incorrectly used a middle initial of N instead of an L which was included on his military and pension records. He requested extra pay on 19 May 1849 which may have occurred at the same time as his bounty land application. His pension noted he lived in Council Bluffs and then traveled to Adams County, Illinois where several family members lived and died. He then moved to Fremont County, Iowa where he showed up on census records in 1860 and 1880 where both parents died. Living there the remainder of his life, he died in Thurman, Iowa in 1895. According to his pension, he never married.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and bounty land applications
Government records

Merrill William Wheeler was born 14 November 1825 in Illinois, the oldest of ten children. His family became members of the Church in 1841 and joined the Saints in Nauvoo and eventually Council Bluffs in 1846. At age 18, Merrill enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A and his younger brother Henry C Wheeler enlisted in Company C suggesting they enlisted at different times.

Merrill received $42 for clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth and sent $20 to his father who was located at Council Bluffs. His father, John, spent $20 for food and supplies on February 18, 1847. In total, John received and spent $30 sent by his two sons. Military records indicated Merrill was sick during July/August as were many other men in the early stages of the march. Arriving at California with the main command in late January 1847, he spent the last four months assigned to Los Angeles with his company where he was "on duty at work on the fortification" helping build Fort Moore according to military records.

After discharge in July 1847, Merrill left with the large Hancock Company while his brother reenlisted for another eight months. His father was in the 1847 Brigham Young Vanguard company and his mother and family arrived several months later, settling in Provo. Merrill arrived in the valley in 1847 where his name appeared on the earliest Utah Militia musters rolls in February 1849 through the 1850s. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in 1849, but he likely wasn't there because he applied again in Utah in 1851, stating he had not obtained his benefits or optional scrip. He was asking for $100 scrip in lieu of land and three months of extra pay which was due the men as an estimated allotment for return to their place of enlistment. He married about 1850-51 since he and his wife's name appeared on the 1850 Utah census (taken in 1851). They moved to California by 1853 where his wife gave birth to two children and the last in Utah in 1857. While living in California, he was mentioned in a book written by Carolyn Crosby. She records "*1853 Sep 30 - Henry Jackson [Henry Wells Jackson, Co D][,] M Wheeler [Merrill Wheeler, Co A][,] and a one leged man by the name of Wm Richmond [Co D] took supper with us. The latter was one of the Mormon Battalion who had his foot hurt in the service, and lost his leg in consequence of it. Said he was seeking for a pension from the government…"* All three of these men were Mormon Battalion veterans.

His family was living in Nevada when his wife died in 1866. Merrill married again in 1873 in Missouri to Jane Susannah Laird who gave birth to one child in Missouri in 1874 and another in 1881 in Kansas. In his pension in 1887, he stated he was dependent on his father and brother in Sulabear [Salubria], Idaho who furnished him money to live upon, noting his disability occurred in 1883 in Kansas. Returning to Kansas, he and his wife with one daughter were in the 1900 census where his middle name of William was used. According to a death record, he was kicked by a horse and died in 1903.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Government census records
Death record

John Stout White was born 15 February 1818 in New Jersey, one of five children. His mother died when he was ten and his father remarried, adding three additional children. According to his daughter's history of her father, John "*apprenticed in a large shoemaking factory where he learned the trade of making shoes and other things made of leather*." It is unknown when John joined the Church, but he was living in Nauvoo by 1839 without immediate family.

Traveling to Council Bluffs with the Saints in 1846, John enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 28. In a pension statement submitted in 1883, it stated "*about 29th day of July 1846, he was attacked by a virulent form of malarial fever...that he received medical treatment first from Dr. Moses Wade and Jesse Johnson, the Surgeon Dr. Sanderson not yet having joined the command...*" With no family left behind, John sent $10 from his clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth to Council Bluffs "for the poor." After arriving in Santa Fe "*being exceeding anxious to accompany the main body of the command to the Pacific Coast, he asked and obtained consent of Dr. Sanderson to do so, being under his treatment...*"

Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, his unit was assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, he likely traveled north with Captain Jefferson Hunt and about fifty men and stopped with Orlando Mead in Yerba Buena. According to historian Norma Ricketts, Francis Hammond who had arrived from the Sandwich Islands in late October 1847, hired John and Orlando Mead to work for him as shoemakers. Located in a shop at Sutter's Fort, Gold Rush Saints noted John S White was the foreman with Jonathan Holmes, Orlando Mead, Francis Hammond and six others as shoemakers in a room in the fort where he likely did some mining while there.

As the men began to plan for their travels to the Great Basin in May 1848, John donated $10 for the purchase of two cannons. In his written memories, Henry Bigler noted "*About the 10th of June we left off mining and went below to prepare for going home, as it was believed that most of the snow was gone from off the mountains... Arriving at the mill before it was thought by the brethren there that it would be a good idea for some of the boys to go ahead and select a place of gathering for all who were intending to go to Salt Lake. Accordingly, on the morning of the 17th of June, John White, Jacob M. Truman and myself set out on horseback for that purpose… We found a nice little valley forty or fifty miles east of Sutter's Fort*." John traveled with the Holmes Thompson Company of which he was a captain of ten according to Ephraim Green's journal. They arrived in the Great Basin in late September and John applied for five acres of land to cultivate and made a gold flake deposit in the Brigham Young gold account.

John married Adelhaide Everett in 1849 and moved to Farmington the following year where they built a log cabin on the property and ran a molasses mill. His wife gave birth to eleven children. He applied for bounty land and extra pay in 1851 but was issued $100 in lieu of land in 1852. His name appeared on a Utah Militia roll in 1852 and again in 1857 during the Utah War. According to his invalid pension application, a film developed over his eyes, causing total blindness in 1859. Some blamed the calomel treatment during his military service. His daughter who married the son of Battalion veteran John Hess wrote "*My father was confined to the house because his eyes were running sores. While I was a girl at home, I was his constant companion all through his suffering. I sympathized with him and I was the one that he always called on to bring hot water to bathe them. He enjoyed my reading to him, especially from the Book of Mormon which I read through several times to him in different periods of my life*."

His wife and children basically took care of the farm. John's wife died in 1904 and he died three years later in 1907, having been blind for almost fifty years.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Journals/Memories: Francis Hammond, Henry Bigler, Ephraim Green
Memories: Elizabeth White Hess (daughter)
Gold Rush Saints
Norma Ricketts, The Mormon Battalion

Joseph White was born 30 May 1801 in Massachusetts, one of seven children. Nothing is known of his childhood, but he married in Connecticut in 1829 and two years later their first child was born in New York. They moved to Ohio where three children were born. Joseph was introduced to the Church and was baptized in 1838. The family then moved to Nauvoo by 1841. His wife Ruby gave birth to two additional children, but sadly their three youngest children died there.

Leaving Nauvoo with the Saints in 1846, the family traveled to Council Bluffs where Joseph enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A at age 45. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) indicated he was leaving four people behind including his wife Ruby and their three living children with one wagon, one horse, two oxen, and one cow. They were located at Council Bluffs with the intention to "go on" suggesting they were gathering at Grand Island to travel west with the first group of Saints. Arriving at Fort Leavenworth in August, he received $42 clothing allowance and a subscription document indicated he sent $44 to his wife with a note to the side he actually paid $15. It was sent through Henry Miller, a bishop at Winter Quarters. She received $15 on August 29. She also received $4 on January 14 and $3.20 on April 27, 1847 from his pay at Santa Fe. Military records indicated he was on duty as a teamster in October. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, Joseph spent six weeks at San Luis Rey from February to mid-March. Then Joseph was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment with four of the five companies.

After discharge in July 1847, Joseph traveled with the large Hancock Company and continued with about half of the group to Salt Lake. On September 28, he was mentioned in James Pace's autobiography - "*camped at a beautifull spring. At this camp Joseph White lost a hors stolen by the Indians.*" This event was also recorded in William B Pace's journal. Arriving in Salt Lake in October, it is likely he continued to Council Bluffs where a bounty land application was submitted in Missouri in January 1848. Apparently his bounty land application was caveated (challenged) by Church official John Bernhisel in January 1850 but the warrant was issued and then redeemed in 1851. It is unclear why questions arose over its validity in the general land office in 1861 and continued through 1865, but possibly someone wondering where the dollars went from the sale of the warrant.

Although no primary document has been found, family histories suggest they traveled to Salt Lake in 1849 where the family settled in Farmington and Joseph then returned to California to find gold. If he did, he returned by the 1850 Davis County census (taken between April and July 1851). Becoming ill, he died in August 1851 and was buried in the Salt Lake Cemetery. After his death in 1851, Ruby became a plural wife of Battalion veteran Gideon Brownell.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Autobiography/Journal: James Pace, William Pace
Communication with general land office, March 28, 1865

Samuel Stephen White was born 8 April 1821 (alternate year) in Vermont. Family records state there were eleven children although Family Search shows additional children. Soon after the birth of their last child in 1836, the family moved to Ohio where they were introduced to the Church about 1837 and then traveled to Illinois where Samuel was baptized in 1839. His father died in Nauvoo the following year. In the 1840 census, his mother was shown as head of household with seven others living at the residence. Leaving Nauvoo with the first company of Saints in February 1846, Samuel's obituary stated he was a teamster for Church leader, Amasa Lyman, as they traveled to Council Bluffs where he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A at age 25. Interestingly, there are no records documenting he sent money to his mother or family from his clothing allowance or pay, suggesting his mother was being cared for by married and older children.

Samuel arrived with the main command in California in late January 1847. In an invalid pension application in 1884, Samuel suggested he "contracted rheumatism in shoulders and hips and lose of sight" on January 25 1847 just two days before arriving at the Pacific coast. Since military records did not note this illness, the pension request was likely denied. His company was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, Samuel traveled north and remained the winter of 1847-1848 in California possibly at or near Sutter's Fort. In May 1848, Samuel donated $1.50 for the purchase of two cannons. The book, Mormon Gold, listed Samuel with a group of veterans who likely worked on Mormon Island before traveling to the Great Basin in 1848 with the Holmes Thompson wagon company arriving in early October. Samuel then requested land, but he did not deposit gold flakes in the Brigham Young gold account. However, a family account indicated he made a gold pin from the gold he brought with him. Although not present, a bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in December 1848.

Samuel married Catherine Foutz in 1849 and moved to Cottonwood where he worked on a farm for Amasa Lyman. His name first appeared on one of the earliest Utah Militia muster rolls in 1849 and again in 1850 as part of the Life Guards unit assigned to protect the City. In 1851 he moved to Battlecreek which later became known as Pleasant Grove. Many family members joined them including Catherine's mother who arrived in Salt Lake in 1850. Samuel's mother, one married sister, Eliza White Driggs and his youngest brother Evander came to Deseret in 1852, also joining Samuel in Pleasant Grove. Evander married and also raised his family in Pleasant Grove but later moved to Idaho to live with family although he was buried in the Pleasant Grove Cemetery with other family members. Samuel's remaining living siblings never came to the Great Basin and most remained in Iowa for the rest of their lives. Catherine gave birth to ten children, all but two living to adulthood. Samuel's service in the Utah Militia was documented on a number of rolls in Utah County where he served as Captain as early as 1852. There was also another Samuel White living in Lehi between 1850-1853 so it is a little difficult to determine which man was on some of the rolls. During the Black Hawk War, Samuel was listed on a roll in 1865 and another one in 1866, commanding a unit as a major.

Samuel's granddaughter provided an overview of his involvement in his community, indicating he was one of the first school trustees, serving in that capacity for twelve years and as city councilman from 1855 to 1869. He helped build the fort wall and the first ditches for irrigation and was part owner of the first saw, shingle and lathe and molasses mills. He also provided lumber to build a stage for amusements and provided money to buy the first public organ in Pleasant Grove. Her history noted he sent teams each year for emigration of the Saints making their way across the plains. When Samuel applied again for pension in 1887, he included an application for bounty land benefits, suggesting he never received the warrant issued in 1849 or didn't remember. Samuel died in 1900 in Pleasant Grove where he was buried. His obituary stated, "the life of 'Uncle Sam' as he is best known, was one of satisfaction."

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Obituary
Life sketch by Lorena White, granddaughter
Mormon Gold, by Davies and Hansen

Almon Whiting was born 7 November 1821 in Portage, Ohio, one of twelve children. His family lived in Massachusetts before moving to Ohio where they lived close to Kirtland. There the family became early converts to the Church in 1830 and suffered persecutions as they moved to Missouri and Illinois. One married sibling died in Clay County Missouri in 1834 and when his sibling's wife died about 1844, her oldest son and Almon's nephew Edmund eventually joined him.

Leaving Nauvoo, Almon was located at Mt. Pisgah on July 7 where a group of men and a few women volunteered for service with the Mormon Battalion. He then traveled to Council Bluffs where he mustered in the Mormon Battalion Company D on July 16, 1846 at age 24 with a number of interrelated relatives including his 15-year-old nephew Edmund. Relatives Amos Cox and Sylvester Hulett were also in Company D and Schuyler Hulett and Charles Jackson served in Company A. Shortly after enlistment, Almon's mother, Sally Hulett Whiting, died at Mt. Pisgah in August 1846. His father died there in 1848. There are no records of funds from his clothing allowance or pay sent to his parents or other family members. Even though he was a soldier, Almon became an officer servant to Sylvester Hulett from July 16 through September. Sylvester requested payment for his officer servant so Almon may have been paid for both which was technically not legal per army regulations but apparently allowed. Arriving at Santa Fe, Almon was sent with the Brown detachment along with his nephew Edmund, Schuyler Hulett, and Charles Jackson. Amos Cox and Sylvester Hulett continued to California and returned to Fort Leavenworth with Kearny's escorts the following May.

The foursome who spent the winter of 1846-1847 in Pueblo started their journey to the Great Basin in May with the detachments. However, they left the group along the trail in July. Appleton Harmon, a member of Brigham Young's Vanguard company met them at the Mormon Ferry on July 3rd. "*Thare was 4 of our Soldiers from Browns detachment came back with Mr Bridger on a furlow & was agoing to the States*." Those four were likely Almond and Edmund Whiting, Hulett, and Jackson. They joined two other furloughed soldiers Jonathan Pugmire and Marcus Eastman. Edmund's obituary described how his companions started east on horseback and were captured by Indians but escaped. On August 3rd, Hosea Stout also referred to these soldiers as they entered Council Bluffs. "*Some of the soldiers returned today from Battalion viz Pugmire, Whiting, & etc."* In his pension application, Almon stated he arrived in Iowa in the fall of 1847 and noted his places of residence after discharge were Missouri, Illinois, Iowa, and then Minnesota. He applied for bounty land benefits in Missouri in May 1848. While several siblings made their way to the Salt Lake Valley, Almon married in Illinois in 1852 and after his wife's death in 1862, he married again in 1863 in Iowa where their first child was born. Almon's family then moved to Minnesota where their remaining last ten children were born. He and several siblings joined a Cutlerlite settlement in Clitherall, Otter Tail, Minnesota where Almon became a competent chairmaker. Almon died in 1908.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Journals: Appleton Harmon, Hosea Stout
On the Trail of the Cutlerite Settlers, Biloine Whiting Young, 1980

Edmund William Whiting was born 31 July 1830 in Ohio according to his pension application, the oldest of three children and brother to twin younger sisters. His father, who was the brother of future battalion member Almon Whiting, died when Edmund was fourteen and an account stated he left home at that time. His mother remarried in Clay County Missouri in 1835. Her husband died in Missouri in 1837 and she married again in Illinois in 1841 but died about 1844, possibly in childbirth. Nauvoo records showed Edmund owned property in 1844 which is unusual for a fourteen-year-old but possibly was his mother's property before she died. Edmund's obituary noted he was not a member of the Church.

At age 15, Edmund enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D in July 1846 with his uncle Almon Whiting and several other extended relatives including Amos Cox and Sylvester Hulett who were also in Company D. Schuyler Hulett and Charles Jackson served in Company A. He turned 16 just before arriving at Fort Leavenworth. Traveling to Santa Fe, the Whitings were sent to Pueblo in the Brown detachment with Schuyler Hulett and Charles Jackson while Sylvester Hulet and Amos Cox continued to California. In his journal, Henry Sanderson recorded an experience at Pueblo. "*Edmund Whiting, who was about my own age, and myself, concluded that we would go out and see if we could kill an antelope. We were told by older men that it was not safe, as the Crow Indians were not friendly to the whites...we told them we did not expect to go far from camp, in which we were sincere. After getting perhaps a mile out, we came across a small herd of antelope. We crept up within gunshot and as close as we could get without frightening them. Each of us selected one and fired. I wounded the one that I had shot at...The other antelope had run up over a ridge on our right, and Whiting thought by following them he might obtain another shot*..." Getting separated, Henry saw Indians and returned to camp, noting "*There I learned that Whiting, soon after we had separated, had discovered Indians, and had lost no time getting back to camp*."

Leaving Pueblo in May, Edmund left the detachments before arriving in Salt Lake. Appleton Harmon, a Vanguard member, recorded on July 3rd, "*thare was 4 of our Soldiers from Browns detachment came back with Mr Bridger on a furlow & was agoing to the States.*" Those four soldiers appear to be Almond and Edmund Whiting, Schuyler Hulett and Charles Jackson. They joined two other furloughed soldiers Jonathan Pugmire and Marcus Eastman. Another pioneer Hosea Stout recorded their arrival in Council Bluffs "*Aug 3 - Some of the soldiers returned today from Battalion viz Pugmire, Whiting, & etc."*

In a history of Page County that was repeated with similar information, his obituary noted at Fort Laramie he "*was mustered out with several companions and started for the states, but was captured on the way by a band of Pawnees. Through the influence of a young chief they were liberated, but told to ride for their lives...In 1847 he moved to Mills County Iowa, and five years after went overland to California. He engaged in mining four years and then returned to Mills County, Iowa.*" He applied for bounty land benefits three days before his uncle in Atchison Missouri in May 1848 and married in 1857 after returning from California. "*The ten years following were filled with varied experiences. He was again captured by the Indians in southern Kansas, whither he had gone to prospect. Has made his home in several states and finally came to Page County in 1867 where he has since resided*." His pension application noted after discharge he resided at Mills Co Iowa 1847, Placerville Cal 1852, Mills Co Iowa 1856, Fremont Co Iowa 1858 and Page County Iowa 1864. His wife gave birth to six children and three additional children were adopted according to Family Search. His obituary noted he was a farmer. Edmund died in Page County, Iowa in 1908. His obituary and headstone used an alternate birth year of 1831 and noted his twin sisters were not able to attend his funeral because they lived across the Rockies [in Colorado] and the journey was too far. His picture is part of an exhibit in the Shenandoah Iowa Museum as one of the founders of that community.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Obituary, The Shenandoah World, 16 June 1908
Journals: Hosea Stout, Henry Sanderson
Appleton Harmon journal, Annals of Wyoming, Wyoming State Historical Society
History of Page County, page 682
Shenadoah Museum Exhibit/Family Search memory

Francis Tufts Whitney was born 24 March 1805 in Maine. The spelling of Tufts was found on two different sealing records. He was a twin and one of at least fourteen children. His twin sibling died at birth. His family moved to Ohio where Francis married in 1827 and nine children were born before he joined the Church. Family accounts suggested his family was not happy about his affiliation with the Church and he left them on July 18, 1845 to gather with the Saints. Although residence in Nauvoo has not been established yet, his name appeared on Nauvoo temple records on February 6, 1846. Francis traveled to Council Bluffs in 1846 where he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 41. Arriving at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $20 to "the poor" from his $42 clothing allowance. Military records for the July/August muster rolls indicated he was sick sometime during that time frame. Traveling several weeks past Santa Fe with the main command, he was sent to Pueblo with the Willis detachment filled with sick men and spending the winter of 1846-1847 in Pueblo. He wrote a poem describing an initial injury. "*Then we set out for Santa Fe' I was as sick as I could be A Waggon dragge'd me on the way Altho' I suffered every day. And when we came to Arkansaw The mules they took a sudden "Haw And overturned the Waggon there And mashed me up I do declare. D Huntington came to my aid He picked me up and tho't me dead. Upon the bank he laid me down The Brethren then did me surround The Brethren laid their hands on me And prayed that I restored might be The Lord did hear their humble prayer And I began to mend right there.'* Continuing with the story of the Willis detachment, his poem ended with "*On Christmas day we did get thro' We knew not then what we would do To build some Houses did begin That we might safely Winter in."*

The following spring, he then traveled with the detachments to the Great Basin, arriving on July 29, 1847 behind the Brigham Young Vanguard Company. His name appeared in the first company of men returning to Iowa on August 17 and arriving in Council Bluffs in October. Francis apparently found his wife in Ohio because his wife gave birth to one last child in September 1848, but Francis left his family again and returned to the Great Basin in October 1849. He married in Salt Lake in May 1850 but may have returned again to Ohio because he was listed in an 1850 census with his wife and four children in Shelby Ohio. If that is accurate, the trip was brief because he appeared on Utah Militia muster rolls in Payson in November and December 1850. He and his second wife Clarissa were sent to Parowan by 1851 and recorded in the 1850 census (taken in 1851) with a two-month-old child. His name appeared again on Utah Militia muster rolls in Parowan from 1851 to 1857 during the Utah War. A bounty land application was submitted in 1855. According to family histories, Francis and Clarissa became active in the life of Parowan in religious and civic duties. For several years he was Superintendent of the Sunday School. On July 24, 1851, a celebration was given in memory of Pioneer Day with a procession, program, etc., and a comic song was given by Francis T. Whitney. The Parowan history noted "*Monday, May 14, 1855. Mr F. T. Whitney of Parowan, is manufacturing a very good article of nails; the cutting machine was got up under the supervision of Hon. C. C. Pedleton, and the header was constructed by Mr. Whitney, who is an ingenious mechanic*." A blacksmith by trade, Francis manufactured nails, cast handsome brass door handles, latches and other small articles. Some of his tools are on display at the Parowan Museum. He also raised garden produce. His wife gave birth to five additional children. In 1856, he married a plural wife from England and a teenager was shown on the 1860 census which may have been from a previous marriage. His name appeared as a contributor of $100 to build the Rock Church in the public square in 1861. In 1864, his name appeared on one last Utah Militia roll just prior to the Black Hawk War.

In 1868 or 1869 Francis returned to Ohio where he remained for fourteen years, reestablishing relationships with his first wife, Abigail, and their children, many of whom had married and had homes of their own. While he was in Ohio, Abigail died in December 1878, her last child Sarah died at age 24 and one of his sons was married. Unable to interest or convert any of his family or friends, he returned to Parowan in 1883, five years after Abigail died. After a short stay with his wife Clarissa, he traveled to Huntington, Emery County, Utah to see his sons Job and Ira who resided there with their families. Very shortly he became ill and died in Huntington on April 6, 1883, and was buried there two days later. His son, New Samuel, purchased and erected a monument in the Huntington cemetery. No widow's pension application has been found in the National Archives.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Bounty land application
Treasures of Pioneer History, Vol. 4, pg. 1068
Parowan History, page 122
U.S. Census records, Family histories/Family Search

Robert Walton Whitworth was born 19 March 1830 in Halifax, England. At the age of 13, Robert was apprenticed to the sea by his father and served two years before leaving the ship in New Orleans. He worked his way up the Mississippi River to St. Louis, Missouri, where in August 1846 he and a friend came upon the Mormon Battalion camped at Fort Leavenworth and enlisted in Company E at age 16 on August 4. He kept diaries of his experiences.

"*The Fort is beautifully situated on a high comanding (sic) situation not far from the River in a beautiful country. It is built in the form of a square with a Parade ground in the centre. Here we wandered about with our hands in our pockets (though we had no need for there was but little in them). There was a large camp of little white tents on the outside of the fort, where we were greatly amused by the antics of some young fellows of about our own age. They were running races, wrestling & appeared in high glee. We were informed that they were part of the Battallion (sic) that lay encamped before us. We had never thought of volunteering before, but we were almost immediately seized with a desire to live in one of the little white tents, so we entered into conversation with one of the men, who was very talkative, he told us that they were all Mormons and that they had enlisted for 12 months to go to California, there to be discharged with their Arms and Ammunition, and that their pay was 10 dollars per month and find their own clothing. He said they wore no uniform, which suited us so well that we told him that we should like to volunteer, upon which he took us to the Orderly Sergeant of his company, who put down our names and ages, places of birth, &c, and we were regularly enlisted in the American Service. The Fort was very crowded at the time I write. Besides our Battallion (sic) there was a regiment of Infantry and a regiment of the Missouri Volunteers, who were encamped about a mile from the Fort. We stayed here about two weeks, having nothing to do but to answer to our names morning and evening."* The pay was actually $7 a month for privates. In late November 1846, Whitworth noted a harrowing experience in Arizona. *"There is a fearful steep ravine here, down which our trail goes. It extends for 9 miles, is very Rocky and Steep. Our commander being determined to take waggons through to California which had never been done before by this route."* Historian Sherman Fleek recorded on November 30, "they emptied the wagons and moved them forward as the work party continued to break rock and dig. All the provisions were packed on the mules and led down. Using ropes, the men lowered the wagons down through the steep, narrow cuts and canyons. The men lost control of one wagon that fell and was dashed to pieces and then abandoned."

Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, Robert's company was assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. After discharge in July 1847, he eventually made his way to the mines with his friend William Bedomme, making his fortune in gold before he was 21 years old. In December 1850 he and Will traveled to England to visit family. His record stated they sailed from San Francisco for Panama on the steamer "California", December 5, 1850. After arriving in Panama, they hired a black man to carry their baggage across the Isthmus to Gorgona, where they caught a boat to Chagres, Panama, and boarded the English steamer "Thames", sailing for Southampton, England. They arrived February 10, 1851. Later that year, he returned to America and married Rosa Margaret Dougherty, August 19, 1851 at St. Peter's church, Memphis, Tennessee. They supposedly met on the ship coming over from England. Rosa was born in March, 1833 in Baileboro, Cavan, Ireland. A bounty land application was submitted from New Orleans on August 31, 1851.

The 1853 tax rolls of Austin County, Texas list Robert Walton Whitworth as owning 550 acres of land, 1 negro, 4 horses, and 14 cattle plus a wagon and oxen. On August 5, 1865, Robert was released from Civil War Service because his wife and child were seriously ill. He was a Sergeant in Company A, 20th Texas Infantry under General Magruder. His wife died a few months later. He remarried in 1866 and moved to Kendall County, Texas after the end of the Civil War. They established a home east of Boerne, Texas near San Antonio where he engaged in stock farming. They gave land for the second public school in Kendall County where the Pleasant Valley Community Center was later located. He applied for pension benefits in 1887. Robert Walton Whitworth died in Boerne, Texas in 1909.

Sources:

Military records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Personal diary, "Arizona and the West, A Quarterly Journal of History" Vol VII Num 2, Summer 1965
Sherman Fleek, History May Be Searched in Vain, A Military History of the Mormon Battalion
Government records

Edward Wilcox was born 13 December 1819 in Pennsylvania, the oldest of ten children. The family was introduced to the Church in the 1830s and baptized. They may have lived in Ohio briefly before selling their property and moving to Illinois by June 1839. The family owned property in Nauvoo but it is unclear when his parents and family traveled to Council Bluffs, leaving the possibility that Edward traveled there with others.

At age 26, Edward enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B as a 4th Corporal on July 16, 1846. His sister Sarah's husband's brother–in-law was David Garner who was in Company A and two of David's brothers were serving in Company B with Edward. There are no documents suggesting Edward sent any money back to family from his clothing allowance or pay. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, his company was stationed at San Diego for the last four months of his enlistment where they were engaged in a variety of activities to assist the local citizens.

After discharge in Los Angeles in July 1847, he traveled with the large Hancock Company but remained in California for the 1847-48 winter where he was involved in mining after gold was discovered. William Coons bounty land communication indicated he traveled with Edward Wilcox to the Salt Lake Valley in the fall of 1848. They were likely traveling with a small group of men in the Shepherd Company. Meeting his family who had arrived earlier that year, Edward deposited $50 of gold dust in the Brigham Young gold account in January 1849 and was paid out $50 in notes or paper currency. He also requested land and remained in Salt Lake for several years. He and his parents with five siblings were documented on an 1850 Utah Census (taken in 1851). His name began to appear on Utah Militia rolls in 1850 in a Mounted Rangers unit and a Life Guards unit in 1851, sometimes serving with his brother Sylvester. In 1851, he submitted a bounty land application from Salt Lake and received $100 in lieu of land in January 1852. In 1907, a pension application indicated he returned to California in 1852. As a carpenter, Edward and his brother Sylvester helped build his father a home in San Juan Bautista, San Benito County, California in 1858-59 which was later listed on the National Register of Historic Places. Edward's name appeared on multiple voter registration records beginning in 1866. In a pension affidavit in 1903, he noted he was never married and owned eleven acres of land in San Benito. He died in 1908 in San Juan Bautista, California.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
National Register nomination, Benjamin Cyrus Wilcox home
William Coons bounty land communication
Benjamin Wilcox bio, Joseph Smith papers

Henry Wilcox was born 13 January 1813 in New York, one of five children. His father died when he was eight. Based on vital statistics, it appears that two of his siblings joined the Church. His older brother, Eber, died of cholera with Zion's Camp at Clay County, Missouri and his younger brother, Samuel, was located at Council Bluffs although Samuel's family never traveled to Utah. Henry married Clarissa Redfield in 1834 in Vermont where their first child was born. The family moved to Kirtland Ohio by about 1836 where four additional children were born but three of their five children died. By 1842, the family was living in Nauvoo where his wife died in 1843. He wrote a poem to his wife after her death. An excerpt follows:

Much is the trouble that I see Oh that I could have one word from thee
One word from you and that in time would soothe this troubled heart of mine

But Oh alas I can not tell the feelings that in my bosom dwell
My mind is troubled I'm in grief my painful heart refuses relief

I can say truly many a time I have been cast down in my mind
when a word of consolation you did give then my drooping spirit did revive

Farewell, farewell Clarissa dear until my voice you shall hear
saying unto you once and come forth and reign with me on the earth

It is unclear when he married Martha Simmons since a temple record of February 1846 shows her maiden name only so they likely married along the trail or at Council Bluffs prior to his enlistment. At age 33, Henry enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B in July 1486. According to the Brigham Young return (Church roster), he left three people behind including his wife Martha and two children from his first marriage with one wagon, four oxen and one cow. His wife was situated on the Missouri River with Henry's brother Samuel. Samuel received $20 from Henry's clothing allowance sent from Fort Leavenworth. Recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on December 11, Samuel purchased food and supplies and received some cash totaling $20. His wife received $8 on January 23 and $6.40 on May 19, 1847, both coming from Henry's pay at Santa Fe. This higher amount above the pay for a private may suggest someone else was sharing their pay with Henry. Military records indicated Henry was sick on July/August rolls and was on duty as a teamster from October to December. His wife, Martha, was likely pregnant, giving birth while he was away.

Arriving in California in late January 1847, Henry spent the last four months of enlistment in San Diego before discharge from Los Angeles in July 1847. Henry traveled with the Hancock Company, likely arriving with about half who continued to Salt Lake in October and stayed the winter. A bounty land application was submitted in Missouri in his name in August 1848. He purchased a lot in the Big Field in November and likely didn't leave for Iowa until the spring of 1849. The youngest of his children from his first marriage died either while he was gone or after he returned. After his return, possibly two children were born with one dying prior to leaving for the Great Basin in 1850. Two months before he left for the Salt Lake Valley, he wrote his sister Charlotte. "*I once again my pen in hand to scrach a few lines to you. Just before I leave this country for the Vally of the Salt Lake. I will here remark that we are all well both me and mine and also Catherines [*?] *family all - and we hope that this letter will find you all in good health....We have had a very mild winter but little snow, but this spring it has been very cold and dry very backward the grass is very short and connot grow mutch until we get rain – everything is very high of eatible kind the country is and has been completely run with men going to the gold diggins."* Sadly, both Henry and his first child from his second marriage died along the trail, leaving his wife Martha with one child from Henry's first marriage and her youngest child. The three were documented together in the 1850 Utah Census. Martha remarried in 1851 but died in 1859 and Henry's children were raised by their stepfather.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land application
Poem found in Samuel Wilcox's records
History of the Church, Vol. 2, Ch.8, p. 115
Letter to Charlotte Wilcox Bond, May 12, 1850

Matthew Wilcox was born about 1810 in Stillwater, Saratoga, New York, where his father Abraham Wilcox was living at the time. One of at least eight children, Matthew's family moved to Butler County, Ohio by 1820 and was there in the 1830 U.S. Census. The family lived next door to son-in-law, James Carroll--husband to their daughter Hannah Wilcox. Both of Matthew's parents died in the 1830s and it appears Matthew remained close to his older sister Hannah who had joined the Church, possibly following her with the Saints through the Missouri persecutions. Arriving in Nauvoo, he participated in a baptism for a deceased aunt in Nauvoo in 1841. He was living next to his sister in the 1842 Nauvoo Census and was baptized in June 1845.

Traveling to Council Bluffs in 1846, Matthew enlisted in the Mormon Battalion in Company C at the approximate age of 36. At Fort Leavenworth, Matthew sent $2 from his clothing allowance to Council Bluffs "for the poor." His sister, Hannah died in November 1846 at Mt Pisgah. In February 1847, someone named Martha Wilcox received $2 through Bishop Carns from a Church account established for the soldiers pay. It is uncertain who Martha was, however, soldier Henry Wilcox's wife was named Martha but no relationship has been established between Henry and Matthew. Matthew continued to California, arriving in late January 1847 with the main command and was assigned to Los Angeles with his company for the last four months of enlistment.

Although historian Norma Ricketts suggested he traveled to Salt Lake with the Hancock Company, no record has been found to verify Matthew's location after discharge. Since no bounty land or pension application was submitted, it is possible he remained in California. It is unknown if and when he may have learned of his sister's death.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Government Census records
Norma Ricketts, The Mormon Battalion

David Wilkin (name spelled Wilkie on some military records) was born 1 August 1819 in Ireland, one of six children. He married Isabella McNair in Scotland in 1839. According to Family Search, she gave birth to several children, none of whom lived. David was baptized in 1840 and served a British mission in 1841 before immigrating to America in 1843 and arriving in Nauvoo that year with his wife.

Traveling with the Saints to Council Bluffs in 1846, David enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C as a sergeant at age 26 and his wife accompanied him as one of the laundresses. From his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $5 to Brady [Priddy] Meeks who was located at Council Bluffs. Priddy received $5 on August 20 at Camp of Israel, Omaha Nation. Priddy was the future father-in-law of Edward Dalton who was in the same company as David. Arriving at Santa Fe, David was reduced in rank and accompanied his wife when Lt Colonel Cooke sent all remaining women except five and their spouses to Pueblo with the Brown detachment. His wife was documented on payrolls several times as being owed money by soldiers for her laundress service.

Arriving in the Great Basin with the detachments in July 1847, David attended a sacrament meeting on August 8 where assignments were given to prepare the site for incoming companies. Of his six siblings, two came to America and traveled to the Salt Lake valley. His youngest brother arrived about 1851 and made his way to California. His oldest sister died shortly after arriving in Salt Lake in 1855. A bounty land application was submitted in David's name in Missouri in 1849 although he was not present. Helping Saints to travel to the Salt Lake Valley, David led or traveled with a number of companies coming from Iowa. In 1848, he went part way to meet the incoming Heber C. Kimball Company. He led the Wilkin Freight train in 1851 and the David Wilkin Company in 1853. His name appeared on Utah Militia records between 1853 to 1855. A successful businessman and well known in leadership circles, David built a mansion in downtown Salt Lake where he invited friends to gatherings. Attending the 1855 Battalion reunion, David addressed the veterans. *"If I should undertake to express my feelings this evening, I should make a complete failure; for I feel far more that I can express. I am full of pleasure and delight when I look upon so many with whom I had the honor of walking, with the knapsack and musket. I say that a braver set of men never lived...The motto before us –the richest gem that we can transmit to our children and children's children. This people appreciate the sacrifice and offering of the "ram in the thicket."* The following year, David was among the rescuers of the Willie and Martin handcart companies in 1856. He served another British mission in 1857, returning with the John Berry Company in 1858.

David married five plural wives between 1851 and 1856, all but one giving birth to at least one child. After giving birth to a child in 1852, his plural wife Sarah Foxall joined a group going to California and left their son James with David. In 1859 David moved to Carson City Nevada taking his first and last wives Isabella and Charlotte and children with him, leaving other wives and children behind according to Jane Easton's widow's pension application. After giving birth to one child, Charlotte left him and married another man in 1867. According to a Pioche newsletter, David became the proprietor of a boarding house in Carson City and then moved to the new mining camp of Pioche in 1870 where he built a saloon and a residence on LaCour Street. In 1868 and 1870, David and Isabella sent letters to their friend John Steele who was with them at Pueblo, describing a recent visit to Salt Lake City. Isabella was later admitted to the Woodbridge Insane Asylum likely due to aging and mental health deterioration where she died in 1877. David then resided in Pioche, Lincoln County, Nevada from 1879 to 1882 according to his pension file. His pension file included a marriage record to Jane Easton in 1881 who he had married previously in 1851. It is unclear why a second marriage was conducted. He lived with Jane and two of their three children in Orangeville, Emery County, Utah. In 1883, David sent a letter to his son, Jedediah, who was one of three children of David's plural wife, Alice Carlisle, who had died in Alpine, Utah in 1868. David planned to visit all three children and the letter's content suggested he had maintained a relationship with them. David died in Orangeville, Utah in 1891.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications, Census records
Daniel Tyler, A Concise History of the Mormon Battalion, Reunion addresses
Correspondence: Jedediah Wilkin, John Steele
"Treasure Hill Chronicles.," Pioche newsletter, NV Chamber of Commerce, Summer 2011, pp. 10-11
Biography by Bessie M Moore (many newspaper and journal documents)

Ira Jones Willes was born 21 January 1812 in New York, one of seven children. He was among some of the earliest members of the Church and baptized in 1831. His obituary noted he was driven from Independence Missouri in 1833 with the Saints and was whipped in a most brutal manner with hickory withes and cocked guns held to his head. He carried the mark of the whipping to his grave. It is unknown who was with him during this time frame because his mother died in New York in 1837. It is unknown when he or his brother arrived in Nauvoo, but they are both documented there where his brother William, often referred to as Sidney, owned land. Ira's father Eleazer joined them at some point, since he was at Council Bluffs in 1846 when Ira enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B at age 34 with his younger brother. Arriving at Fort Leavenworth, both Ira and William sent $10 to their father Eleazer who was located "over the river" according to the clothing allowance subscription. His father received $10 on August 18 at Camp of Israel, Omaha Nation near Cutler Park. Eleazer spent $10 for food and supplies on December 19 according to the Winter Quarters store ledger. On April 22, 1847, his father received $7.20 from Ira's pay at Santa Fe. His father died in 1847 in Washington Iowa.

Arriving with the main command in California in late January 1847, Ira and his brother were assigned to San Diego with Company B where many worked at various jobs for the community. After discharge in July 1847, they started with the large Hancock Company toward the Great Basin but turned around upon the advice of Captain James Brown on his way to collect pay for the detachments who had already arrived in the Salt Lake Valley. They spent the winter working for John Sutter but were eventually assigned to a different area from those who were present at Coloma when gold was discovered. James Marshall wrote "*bout the 27th of August [1847] we signed the agreement to build and run a saw-mill...On the 3rd day afterward [Aug 30]...I set out with 2 wagons and was accompanied by the following persons employed by the firm of Sutter & Marshall, viz: P. L. Wimmer and family, James Barger, Ira Willis, Sidney Willis, Alex. Stephens, Wm. Cunce, James [Stephens] Brown, and Ezekiah Perons. On our arrival in the Valley we first built the double log cabin… About the last of September, as Capt. Sutter wanted a couple of capable men to construct a dam… I sent the two Willis', as the most capable*." Ira's brother was later one of the original discoverers of a major gold find at Mormon Island after the first gold find at Coloma. As the men gathered in May 1848 to travel to the Great Basin, Ira donated $15 for the purchase of two cannons before traveling with the Holmes Thompson Company as a captain of 10, arriving in the valley in September. Ephraim Green identified Ira as a captain of 10 in the company. Ira kept notes on his travels to the Great Basin. Their group met a west-bound wagon train led by Samuel Hensley who recommended a cutoff which they took. According to the book Mormon Gold, Ira prepared a handwritten guide that was copied and titled "Ira J Willes Guide to the Gold Mines" and was used for several years.

In the fall of 1848, Ira applied for land in the Salt Lake Valley and deposited gold dust in the Brigham Young gold account. He married Melissa Lott in May 1849, a young widow and plural wife of Joseph Smith. They moved to Lehi where Melissa gave birth to six of their seven children, one being born in Salt Lake where they were found in the 1860 census. In 1851, Ira applied for bounty land benefits and extra pay, receiving $100 in scrip in lieu of land. Ira's brother Sidney married Ira's wife's sister in 1852 and the families farmed together in Lehi. Ira served on the 1855 Battalion Reunion committee with Ebenezer Brown representing Lehi and Draperville. He was sealed to another wife in 1857 but the marriage was cancelled and she married another man. Apparently, Ira owned land in Salt Lake and in 1858, he deeded over his entire property to the Church in an act of consecration. The name of L J Willes appears on an 1857 Utah Militia Muster roll for Salt Lake, but the first letter is partially hidden and may be transcribed incorrectly as an L instead of an I.

A farmer by occupation, Ira was carrying a load of cedar wood while crossing Dry Creek which turned over and threw both him and his nine-year-old son into the icy water where they both tragically drowned in 1863. Melissa was left with five living children –a young adult son and four other children seven and under, the youngest just six months old. Melissa lived the rest of her life in Lehi, Utah

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Obituary
Journals: Ephraim Green, Henry Bigler, James Marshall

William Sidney Smith Willes was born 18 March 1819 in New York, one of seven children. His brother joined the Church in 1831 but it is unknown when William, often referred to as Sidney, joined his brother who experienced early persecutions of the Saints. William was located in Nauvoo in 1846 where he owned land. It is also unclear when his father, Eleazer, joined them. However, Eleazer was living in Council Bluffs in 1846 when they enlisted. At age 27, William enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B with his brother. Based on a 70s Quorum record, The Latter-day Saint Biographical Encyclopedia stated William was baptized by Parley P Pratt on July 16, 1846, the same day he mustered in. Historian Norma Ricketts stated he was baptized one day later on July 17. Another early Church membership record showed the baptism year as 1840 which may be a typo. At Fort Leavenworth, both William and his brother sent $10 back to their father. Eleazer received $10 on August 18 at Camp of Israel, Omaha Nation near Cutler Park. He also spent $10 for food and supplies on December 19 according to the Winter Quarters store ledger. Although his brother sent money back from pay at Santa Fe, there is no record that William did the same. His father died in 1847 in Washington, Iowa. The brothers arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847 and were stationed at San Diego with their company for their last four months of enlistment. Discharged at Los Angeles in July 1847, the brothers traveled with the large Hancock Company and returned to California to work for John Sutter for the winter of 1847-1848. After gold was discovered in late January 1847, Henry Bigler wrote "*That evening three of the battalion boys arrived at our shanty, they having learned through my letter to my messmates that we had found gold, and they had come up to learn the truth for themselves. It happened that Marshall was in and sat till a late hour talking. Being in a fine humor, as he most always was, just before he left for his own quarters on the hill, Hudson asked for the privilege of prospecting in the tail race, which request was readily granted. Accordingly the next morning the three men, Sidney Willis, Wilford Hudson and Fifield [Levi Fifield], went into the tail race when Hudson with his butcher knife picked out a nugget worth nearly six dollars. They tarried with us until the morning of the, second of March, when they left to return below. They followed the river and prospected at a certain place, afterwards known as "Mormon" Island, they found a few particles, but not enough to induce them to return and hunt for more*." John Sutter mentioned Sidney a number of times in his journal. On March 7, 1848 he noted Hudson and S. Willis left for the mountains with the intention to work in a Gold Mine. Others eventually joined them. Sutter noted on April 14 Sidney returned with Jesse Martin with a good deal of gold. The Willes Hudson strike became known as Mormon Island, the second largest gold strike in California. Gathering with other veterans, William donated $20 in May to purchase two cannons and traveled to the Great Basin with the Holmes Thompson Company, arriving in September 1848.

Upon arrival in the Salt Lake Valley, he requested land but strangely didn't submit gold in the Brigham Young gold account. His name appeared on a list of men called to California for a gold mission in 1849, but it is uncertain if he went. His name began to appear on Utah Militia muster rolls in 1850 with various names and initials and sometimes the last name was spelled Willis. Found on multiple rolls, he served as captain in 1854 and major in 1866. He married Alzina Lott, the sister of his brother's wife, in 1852 and joined his brother in Lehi where Alzina gave birth to nine children. William applied for bounty land benefits of $100 scrip in lieu of land in 1854. He married one plural wife in 1857 who gave birth to one child before the marriage ended and she married his wife's brother. Called to a British Mission in 1863, William led a mostly Scandinavian company of Saints to Salt Lake on his return trip in 1865. As one of those in the company, Annie Kershaw noted her experience as a child. "*And Captain William S. Willis was in charge and when he saw us lagging behind, he would come back and drive us ahead of him on horseback cracking his black snake whip at us, and I tell you we never stayed behind again...The Captain told us not to stay very far behind the train because the Indians were so bad, but we could go ahead....*" Accounts suggest he was elected to the City Council and was a carpenter, gunsmith, machinist and surveyor, surveying Spring Creek ditch from the mill pond to the lower field with an improvised level. During the winter of 1870-1871, William was working in a mill up American Fork Canyon when he was caught in the saw. He died from his injuries in 1871.

Sources:

Military and Church records,
Pension and Bounty land applications
Journals/diaries: John Sutter, Henry Bigler
Annie Marie Kershaw, memories (found on Church Biographical Data page for William S S Willes)
Latter Day Saint Biographical Encyclopedia, 70's Quorum record

Jeremiah Willey was born 6 November 1804 in New Hampshire. Writing an autobiography, Jeremiah provided much information about his life. At age four, his father indentured Jeremiah to a wealthy farmer who had no children, hoping Jeremiah would get part of the property. But when that didn't work out, Jeremiah chose to take care of himself. He married in 1827 and after recovering from a serious illness, he and his wife were introduced to the Church and Jeremiah was baptized in 1834. Childless, they adopted a child before joining the Saints in Kirtland. He served several missions before the family attempted to join the Saints in Missouri and his wife died along the trail in 1838. He traveled to Hancock, Illinois where he married Samantha Call in 1839 and two children were born although their oldest died. He served several short missions and returned home in 1844 to join his family who had moved to Nauvoo. Jeremiah assisted the first group leaving Nauvoo in February 1846 and returned to get his family. They stopped at Mt Pisgah to plant a garden and build a house. On July 7, his name appeared on a list of volunteers for the Battalion and they left for Council Bluffs where Jeremiah enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A at age 41. He wrote *"I left my wife and two children without a house or home and but little to help themselves with. This to me was a trying time after being driven from my home and leaving all both land and house in the hands of enemies, and now to leave my wife and children with nothing but a blanket over them to keep them from the hot sun. But leaving them in the hands of the Lord, I left with Company "A."* According to the Brigham Young return (Church roster), Jeremiah left four people behind with a cow located at Council Bluffs. The document noted he desired for his family "to go on," an indication they were to travel west with Brigham Young. Since the church document stated he left four behind, it likely included his adopted child from his first marriage. While one child died in October after he left, Samantha was pregnant and gave birth to a child in January 1847. Interestingly, Jeremiah didn't mention a plural marriage to a woman shortly before leaving Nauvoo who also gave birth to a child at Council Bluffs in September 1847. She married someone else in 1848 in Iowa. In her autobiography, Samantha wrote *"Brother Willey, before leaving, had asked an old friend of his, Brother Hale, if he would look after me, but Sister Hale, his wife was confined and died. After her death Brother Hale was taken very sick and died just two weeks later. So that is the reason I was left so entirely alone with strangers."* Arriving at Fort Leavenworth, Jeremiah sent $40 of his $42 clothing allowance to Samantha who was in the care of Brother Hale. She received $12 on October 26, $5 on November 25 and spent $23 for food and supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on December 12. From his pay at Santa Fe, Samantha received $5 on February 6 and $4.90 was received by Brigham Young.

Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, his company was assigned to Los Angeles in March. On May 13, 1847, Jeremiah was detached as one of Kearny's escorts taking John C. Fremont to Fort Leavenworth for a court martial. He wrote "*When we left the place where we were stationed, we started for Monterey, the main body of the guard on land, but the officers took Brother Tuttle and myself and went on board the ship Lexington for Monterey where we landed in safety. At this place we received our mules and pack animals and provisions and left this place to cross the Rocky Mountains."* He noted coming across the gruesome scene of the Donor Party and being injured while swimming across a cold river to retrieve supplies which he described again in a pension disability application in 1853. "*We came to Fort Leavensworth where we arrived in August 1847."* He applied for $100 scrip in lieu of bounty land on August 24 the day after arriving at Fort Leavenworth and was paid for the extra time past his one-year enlistment. *"I now started for Winter Quarters to see my family where I arrived the 15th of September 1847 after being gone one year and two months. I found my family in a comfortable house and garden around them. The news of my arrival spread through the camp. The wives of the Brethren I had left in California came to see me to get the letters I had brought to them from the Battalion...I had a chance to drive a team for the government, and by doing this I gathered up some money to help me on my journey. In the Spring of 1849, I started for the Valley, and after traveling some ten miles, I found my team too weak to draw my load and had to go back and stop until I could get more teams.*" Another child was born before they traveled to the Great Basin in 1851. They moved to Farmington/Bountiful where he farmed and was elected Chaplain in the House of Representatives. There his wife gave birth to the last four of her nine children. Jeremiah noted "*In 1858 we had to leave our homes again and go to the south while soldiers were coming into the valley. Here we stayed until danger was over and came back in time to cut our grain and prepare for winter."* His name appeared on a Utah Militia muster roll in 1867. One year later in 1868 while crossing a foot bridge spanning Barton Creek near his home, Jeremiah fell into the stream and drowned.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Autobiographies, Jeremiah and Samantha Willey, Obituary

James Van Nostrand Williams was born 13 December 1830 in Canada, one of eleven children. His family was introduced to the Church and baptized in 1836 and started on their way to join the Saints in 1838. His brother died on their travels and was not allowed to be buried in the Christian burial grounds because they were Mormons. They finally reached Illinois in 1839. They settled across the Mississippi River from Nauvoo where they lived in Montrose Iowa. His mother died in 1843 before they moved to Nauvoo in 1844 where James was baptized that year. James compiled a history of his life that included information on the Mormon Battalion, some of which likely came from Daniel Tyler's history. The family started their journey west with the Saints on May 6, 1846 under a company captain named Daniel C Davis, his future battalion captain. Samuel Gully appeared at a camp in late June recruiting men for the Battalion. "*I, James Williams, whispered to the Captain to please put my name down for one, but not let my father know anything about it. I, being the first to put my name down in our camp. Daniel C. Davis, a Captain under mine. There were I believe 16 of our little camp enlisted."* James provided fifteen names including himself, Daniel C. Davis, Edward Bunker, Daniel Q. Bennett, Newman Bulkley, Harlem McBride, David Pettigrew, Isaac Harrison, Alva Phelps, Abraham Day, Hyrum Judd, Zadok K. Judd, Lot Smith, Charles Hopkins, and Thomas Richardson, later mentioning Edward Calkins. In a sightly different version Edward Bunker claimed he was the first of nine to volunteer and stated he started out without the others. One of the youngest at age 15, James enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E, the last to be organized. After muster, James noted "*we camped without blankets the first night. Next day I bought a mackinaw blanket, butcher knife, tincup, one pair moccasins from Mr. Sarpee, an Indian trader, that was located here...After traveling three days, I felt discouraged and somewhat inclined to desert and go back to my father at the Bluffs, because of the absence of my Captain, as he had not yet joined with us. But on the 22nd, he and his wife and son, not her's, came rolling into camp...on the 29th we passed in good order through St. Joseph to the tune of "The Girl I Left Behind Me... On the 5th of August we drew $42.00 each as clothing money for the year. Most of the money was sent back to help the poor and for the support of the families of the soldiers and for the gathering of the poor from Nauvoo...I sent back ten dollars to my father, but he only got 10 yards of factory, 5 lbs. of coffee, 10 lbs sugar and calico total amounting to $2.75 out of the $10.00. I also gave Parley P. Pratt $4.50, Orson Hyde and John Taylor $1.50 each to help them on their missions to England, making $14.50 out of my $42.00, which left me $27.50 to go on for my year's clothing*." His father actually received the funds. He received $3 on December 14 and spent $7 for food and supplies on February 1, 1847 according to the Winter Quarter's store ledger. In a letter to his wife at Santa Fe, Thomas Richardson identified his messmates as "Bunker, two Judds, Dennett, James V Williams." James also noted William Lance was a messmate. At Santa Fe, he wrote, "*Here we were paid in checks, which could not [be] cashed, as the government credit was one half below par. Therefore we sent them back to Council Bluffs.*" Along the trail, James was taken sick according to his pension application where "*his head, face, and neck were badly swollen. That the doctor paid no further attention to William for the complaint. Mrs. Davis, his captains wife, had a place prepared in the Captain's Wagon...and she being a good doctress took charge of him.* Arriving in California in late January 1847, he spent the last four months of enlistment at Los Angeles. James reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers on July 20, 1847. He was detached on August 10 and sent to San Luis Rey with 25 privates under the direction of Lt Barrus. On August 23, he wrote *"I got a furlough to go to Rancho Chino to recover a mare that I loaned to Joseph Bates.'* Returning to San Luis Rey, his pension noted he fell out of a high bunk landing on hard brick and "*sustained wounds of left leg and right hip, also fracture of left collar bone at San Luis Rey lower Cal on or about the Fall of 1847*." He was treated at a hospital in San Diego on September 8 and later discharged in March 1848. James remained and worked at various places including the gold mines until 1855. He may have married or at least proposed but there was no record of Amanda Guard traveling with him when James traveled to Salt Lake with the Judson Stoddard Company. Upon arriving he noted his father did not recognize him, having not seen him for nine years. James spent the winter of 1855-56 in Pleasant Grove with his sister Catherine Iverson and worked for his brother-in-law Iver Iverson on his farm for six months. Later that year, James participated in the 1856 Willie and Martin handcart rescue and served in the Utah War. He also applied for bounty land benefits for both units in 1856. In 1863, he noted *"I was called to go down to the States as teamster to help in the immigration.*" He married in Richfield in 1866 and his wife gave birth to four children. James worked as a farmer, sheepherder and teacher and moved about to multiple locations including Cottonwood, Pleasant Grove (twice), Moroni, Mt Pleasant, Beaver, Cedar Springs, Richfield, and finally settling in Monroe in 1881. He attended a Battalion reunion in 1907 but arrived too late to be included in the photo. He died in 1911.

Sources: Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Thomas Richardson, letter to wife, October 1846, Deseret News April 13, 1907
James V. Williams reminiscences and diary, circa 1894-1905 May, Church History Catalogue, MS 9106

Thomas Stephen Williams was born 2 January 1827 in Tennessee, the oldest son of twelve children. His family moved to Illinois by 1830 where they were introduced to the Church. They joined the Saints in Missouri where his brother William Alma was born at Hauns Mill before the family made their way to Nauvoo. He married Albina Merrill in 1842 who gave birth to at least two children before traveling to Council Bluffs in 1846. He enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 19 as a sergeant. Thomas was one of the men who went back to get his family including his wife and two young children. At the 1855 reunion, he described his enlistment and strangely stated he was a private. "*I started as a private soldier, and when we raised the liberty pole I had but a yoke of oxen and an old wagon. My wife and children I left with only about five days' provisions, and not having the least idea where they would get the next. The day following I ascertained that Brother Higgins was going to fetch his wife and family. I, therefore, determined that if I could raise means any way I would take my wife with me, and I made up my mind to do it if I had to tramp all the way and carry my knapsack. I was there a private soldier, without a dime in the world, but the blessings of prosperity and peace had been pronounced upon the Mormon Battalion, and I, of course, knew that it was right for me to take care of my family, and hence I determined to take them with me. I am proud to say, that I have my wife and daughters and sons here this evening*." Thomas enlisted with his wife's family including Lt Philemon Merrill, a nephew Ferdinand, a brother-in-law Philander Colton and his son Charles Edwin who ran away and joined them becoming an officer servant. Thomas and his wife, Albina, arrived at Fort Leavenworth on August 7 with Clark Stillman and his wife's sister and new bride, Phebe. As they left the Fort, Albina, who was pregnant, and her two young children and Phebe rode in their private wagon which was also used to carry some of the sick men and to haul the soldier's knapsacks. According to Daniel Tyler's written history for the Church, this situation caused a confrontation between Thomas and Lt Smith who intended to drag the sick men out of the wagon but Thomas stood his ground. Arriving in Santa Fe, Thomas sent $4 to his wife's father which was received on January 21, 1847. Along with sick and feeble men and spouses of twenty women, Thomas was allowed to accompany his wife to Pueblo where his wife gave birth to a daughter in January 1847. In May 1847, the detachments and Mississippi Saints left their isolated little colony and commenced their journey for the Salt Lake Valley. Thomas and a group of men who were making a second attempt to gather the last of some stolen horses went ahead and caught up with Brigham Young's Vanguard Company on July 4. Thomas Bullock recorded "*12 of the Battalion travelled with us this day William Walker returned with the Five brethren at the Ferry. Thomas S. Williams, Sergeant, John Buchanan, Allen Compton, Joel J. Terrill, Franscilias Durfee, Andrew J. Shupe, Samuel Gould, Benjamin Roberts, James Oakley, George Clarke, Thomas Bingham, William Casto*." While most of the men returned to the detachments, John Steele noted that Thomas and a few members from his party entered the Salt Lake Valley likely with Thomas' father who was in the Vanguard Company and immediately began to implement the irrigation techniques they had learned in New Mexico. Over the next thirteen years, his wife gave birth to nine additional children, but only two lived to adulthood. Thomas and his brother-in-law, Parmeno Jackmon, started a successful freighting business and owned a lot for the reception of large stocks of goods in Salt Lake. In October 1848, Thomas paid 50 cents for a Battalion certificate possibly created as proof of their service. His name began to appear on musters rolls for the Life Guards unit in 1850 for several years. A bounty land application was filed although only the redemption papers of 1851 have been found at the National Archives so it is unclear when it was submitted. He returned to Iowa in 1849 or 1850 where a newspaper article noted that Thomas led a group to Salt Lake on their way to California, leaving Iowa on June 8, 1850. Ads were often placed in newspapers recruiting men to hire. He placed an ad in a Salt Lake newspaper in 1851, stating he could carry furs to the states. In 1855, his firm was called Hooper and Williams and was starting three trains of merchandise from Atchison, Kansas to Salt Lake, employing 130 men. Thomas was one of a few who was documented as a slave holder in Utah's early history. Between 1851-1854, he married several plural wives who added three additional children to his posterity. Thomas helped plan the 1855 Battalion reunion as a member of the general committee for the Festival with Elisha Averett and Dimick Huntington. Embittered by local/church issues, he traveled to Missouri in 1857 before returning the following year. On a trip to California in March 1860 with Jackmon, he was shot with an arrow by Indians and died one month later in San Bernardino, California while Jackmon survived to describe the murder. Albina gave birth to her 10th child later that year. She never remarried and eventually moved in with her son where she died in Idaho at the age of 88. A number of family members came to Utah but his father eventually returned to Iowa and joined the Reorganized Church in 1863.

Sources: Military and Church, Pension and Bounty land records
Deseret News, June 22, 1850, 8 September 1855, Atchison Kansas
Thomas Bullock journal; Daniel Tyler: A Concise History of the Mormon Battalion
Amy Thiriot, Slavery in Zion, Family Histories/Family Search

William Wesley Willis was born 16 August 1811 in Illinois, one of eight children. He married his cousin Margaret Willis in 1833. Two years later he was the first of his family to be baptized in 1835 and other family members joined the Church. Three children were born before moving to Far West Missouri where their fourth child was born in 1839. Fleeing the persecution, they moved to Lee, Iowa about 22 miles from Nauvoo where three additional children were born. Shortly after visiting Nauvoo, his father died in 1842. After his father's death, his mother and brother, Thomas Joshua, sold the homestead and moved to Lee County, Iowa where William Wesley was then living. Their seventh child was born in May 1846.

Traveling to Council Bluffs with the Saints in 1846, William enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A at age 34 and was selected as 2nd Lieutenant. His nephew Lewis Lane was in Company D. William left eight people behind including his wife Margaret and seven children with two wagons, six oxen, and two cows at Council Bluffs. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) documented they were located at Council Bluffs and William wished his family "to go on", suggesting they were well provisioned to travel west with Brigham Young. At Fort Leavenworth, William sent $50 to his wife, which was more than his clothing allowance of $42, so it was unclear where the additional money came from. According to the Winter Quarters store ledger, she spent $50 for food and supplies on December 15, 1846. As an officer, he was paid $162.18 on October 16, 1846 for him and his servant, Lot Huntington (age 12), son of Dimick Huntington. William's brother received $25 on January 21 and $24.50 on April 24, 1847 coming from William's pay. Several weeks after leaving Santa Fe, William was detached on November 10, leading a group of largely sick men who were poorly equipped. Some men were not happy with how they were treated by William and other officers according to journals of Joseph Skeen, John Steele, and George Wilson. The detached soldiers returned to Santa Fe and then were told to continue to Pueblo. Making their way in the winter through deep snow, the group was strung out along the trail arriving in Pueblo between December and January 1848 with four deaths en route. In a report to Church historian George A Smith in 1860, William noted *"It was with the greatest exertion that we succeeded, and some were severely frost-bitten. When we got through the banks, to our inexpressible joy, we saw the valley of the Arkansas below, where the ground was bare. The drooping spirits of the men revived, and they soon descended to the plain below where they were comparatively comfortable*." Spending the winter in Pueblo, William traveled with the detachments and arrived in the Great Basin in July 1847.

Learning his family was on the trail, he set out to meet them in early August, traveling first with Captain Brown who was headed to San Francisco to collect the pay for the detachments before breaking off. Meeting them eight days after leaving Salt Lake, he returned with his family. He wrote "*That night we knelt together in family prayer. It has been over a year since I had seen my family."* Living along the Big Cottonwood Creek, he built a sawmill. Margaret died two months after their ninth child was born in 1850. William then married a widow, Frances Long and moved to Provo and Spanish Fork. His name first appeared on a Utah Militia muster roll in 1853 in Palmyra, formerly between current day Springville and Spanish Fork. William applied for his bounty land in 1851 and sold the warrant which was redeemed in 1859 in Kansas. Although the Church database suggested he served a six-week mission to England in 1855, it is uncertain whether he went. He moved to Cedar City where he built another sawmill in a nearby canyon and his name again appeared on Utah Militia muster rolls between 1855 and 1857. There is no indication he was involved in the Mountain Meadow Massacre but his son assisted in taking care of the surviving children according to Philip Elington Smith. According to a pension statement from William's daughter from his first marriage, William married two plural wives, Ann Wilshire first and then Mary Pengally Harper before moving to Beaver in 1858 where Mary gave birth to four children. Mary later claimed she knew nothing about Ann Wilshire and was adamant that William was against plural marriage even though his second wife Frances was alive when William married Mary. William did not mention Ann in his diary. In 1861 he was called to the Muddy Mission which was not successful, and he returned to his old home in Beaver City where he was involved in lumber, farming and bridge building. He was also a good carpenter and wheelwright according to a biography. William died in Beaver in 1872. His last wife applied for a widow's pension in 1889 which was denied because she was not considered the legal wife since one wife was possibly still living.

Sources:
Military and Church Records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Personal diary of William Willis; Biography, Dalene Butts, 1974
Journals: John Steele, Joseph Skeen, George D Wilson
Report to George Smith, Church Historian, 6 August 1860

Alfred Gideon Wilson was born 13 September 1825 in Tennessee. Moving to Illinois, his mother died giving birth to her fourth child who also died when Alfred was four and then his father remarried. His parents were introduced to the Church and baptized in 1835. Alfred was baptized in 1837. His family moved to Missouri and later his father filed for redress in Nauvoo, noting he was driven out with his family of nine in the winter of 1839.

The family then traveled to Council Bluffs with the Saints in 1846. At age 20, Alfred enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A along with his cousin Dennis Winn, both serving in Company A. Receiving his $42 clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $15 to his father who was located "at the mill" at Council Bluffs. His father spent $15 on food and supplies plus received a little cash as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on January 21, 1847. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847 and stationed at San Luis Rey for six weeks, his company was assigned to Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment where Alfred and his cousin Dennis were discharged in July 1847.

In his pension application, Alfred noted that after discharge he resided in Monterey which indicates he likely traveled with Captain Hunt who went up the west coast to Monterey with a group of about fifty men where several veterans remained. He then spent two years in Placerville, a mining community, but there is no indication he worked for Sutter. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in 1849 and a land warrant was redeemed for land in Iowa in 1851. It is unclear if he knew an application had been submitted, but in 1853 he submitted a letter asking if a land warrant had been issued. He married Jane Howard in California in 1850 and was among the San Bernardino Colony by 1851 where three children were born. Although his pension stated he came to Utah in 1859, he actually arrived by 1857 where his name began to appear on Utah Militia muster rolls in Springville. He resided in multiple locations as illustrated by the birth locations of eight additional children in Parowan, Tooele, Spanish Fork and Beaver. In the fall of 1878, Alfred and his son explored an area later known as Moab and brought his family the following spring to settle there where he built a log cabin for his family which still stands but has been altered over the years. Instrumental in the development of the community, Alfred started to create a town with farm plots located around a central business district according to a family history. After 1880, the community was plagued with challenges from the local natives who started to spill over from an Indian reservation in Colorado. He died in Moab in 1887. His wife's obituary in 1906 provided a view into the contributions and challenges they faced. "*Aside from her legacy of six living children and many grandchildren, she left a unique legacy to Moab, the peach orchards that dotted the valley. In spite of a life of trials, and hardship, and tragedy they endured to the end faithful to their religion, filling many difficult and dangerous assignments. They laid out or settled a number of cities, finishing with Moab. They lost two sons and had one son maimed for life by renegade Indians. All of their lives, they were quietly involved in events that shaped the country where they lived."*

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Obituary: Jane Howard Wilson
History of Alfred Gideon Wilson and Family, Compiled by Arnold S Grundvig

George Deliverance Wilson was born 28 December 1807 in Vermont. Originally a schoolteacher, he began to study medicine. When he was introduced to the Church, he traveled to Kirtland, Ohio and was baptized in 1834. Making his way to Nauvoo, he married in 1842. Hiswife Mary Ellen died giving birth to her second child who also died. Mary Ellen's mother took care of their first child, David.

Arriving in Council Bluffs in 1846, George enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company E at age 38. The Brigham Young (Church roster) indicated he left one person behind who was his son in the care of his mother-in-law. Located at Fort Leavenworth, George was assigned extra duty on August 6 to assist Samuel Gully who was appointed as assistant commissary of subsistence and acting assistant Quarter Master to the Battalion.

Several weeks after leaving Santa Fe, George was sent to Pueblo with the Willis detachment. As they left, he wrote "this day the destroyer is in the camp" noting the death of several men. He stopped with other sick men along the trail. On Christmas Day he wrote "*12 miles above Touse have a headache today. Caught cold yesterday and last evening drank whiskey or punch which I think is very unhealthy on it being just from the copper still which made it poisonous indeed and nearly makes all of us sick."* On January 5 he was still struggling on the trail with other sick men. He wrote on January 5 "*This was the nearest death by cold and sickness and oppression and the narrowest escape of my life.*" He arrived in Pueblo on January 15 noting he was "*kindly received by my old mess mates Skein* [Joseph Skeen]*, Tubbs* [William] *and others and have rested in my quarters almost constantly.*" Referring to some challenging leadership issues by Battalion officers, he wrote on April 6, 1847 "*the last few months have been those of the greatest persecution I have ever experienced*."

Leaving in May with the detachments, George arrived in the Salt Lake Valley on July 29, 1847. A month later on August 20-21, he was with a group of five men who explored the nearby mountain named Twin Peaks in the Salt Lake Valley according to John Brown's journal. George returned east by July 1848 when a bounty land application was submitted from Andrew County Missouri. The agent submitted a letter from Savannah, Missouri noting George could not find a commissioned officer to sign his application, so he had Battalion veteran Arza Hinckley sign as a witness. In the 1850 census, George was living in Platt, Missouri with the family of his cousin Guy Wilson who had died in Council Bluffs in September 1846 while George was away. His son David was still living with his grandmother in Council Bluffs. Family stories suggested George's mother-in-law didn't want to part with her grandson but both George and his son David were documented in an 1852 company traveling with the same relatives George had been living with.

Located in Santaquin in 1856, George married Martha, a much younger woman from England who gave birth to two children before moving to other locations. His name appeared on several Utah Militia documents in Santaquin in 1857. Moving to Mt Pleasant, nine additional children were born in multiple locations where George actively built mills in the various communities. His son David was still living with them in Mt Pleasant in the 1860 census. His son from his second marriage, also named George, remembered the following moves from Santaquin to Monroe, then Marysvale, then to Round Valley (Scipio), Cedar Springs where they built Butter Milk Fort (later Holden), back to Cedar Springs, back to Round Valley, then to Cedar Springs the third time. The family was called to the Muddy Mission in 1868. Census records indicated the family was living in Overton, Rio Virgin, Utah Territory in 1870 (now Nevada) where his occupation was listed as a millwright. Leaving the unsuccessful effort of Muddy Mission, George stopped in Washington County worn out and sick to recuperate at the home of George's first wife's brother, Joel Johnson where they lived in a granary. He then helped settle Hillsdale in 1871 where he appeared on a census record in 1880 continuing his occupation as a millwright. He died in 1887 in Hillsdale.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
George D Wilson diary
John Brown Journal (August 21, Journal of Church History)
History of Hillsdale, Garfield County, Utah by Rachel Thompson
U.S. Census records
Joel Johnson history

Dennis Wilson Winn was born 11 December 1826 in Alabama, one of ten children. The middle name was added later based on his widow's pension application. She noted "*his full name was Dennis Winn but since our marriage he has used W as an initial - the W was for Wilson, his mother's maiden name; the reason he did this was on account of another Winn getting his mail and he used the initial W to distinguish him*." His family moved to Tennessee in his childhood and then to Illinois as a young adult where they were introduced to the Church. He was baptized in 1839 and the family moved to Nauvoo, eventually leaving with the exiled Saints in 1846 and arriving at Council Bluffs.

At age 19, Dennis enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A with his cousin, Alfred Gideon Wilson. His mother was the sister of Alfred's father. From his clothing allowance of $42 received at Fort Leavenworth, he sent $15 to his father who was located "at the mill" at Council Bluffs, the same place the Wilson family was located. His father spent $15 for food and supplies as recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on January 21, 1847. Dennis arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847 along with his cousin where they were stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of their enlistment.

After his discharge in July 1847, Dennis resided in California until the fall of 1848 based on his pension information, but no record has been found to indicate he worked for Sutter. He then likely migrated to the Salt Lake Valley with the Ebenezer Brown wagon company, arriving in October. A land record was recorded in November. During the winter he attended dances in company with Battalion veteran Samuel Campbell according to family stories. On 2 January 1849 he was married to Margaret Bateman in Salt Lake City by Brigham Young. According to his widow's pension application, they were married in the home of veteran Battalion Robert Pixton and his wife. A bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in February 1849. Dennis' name began to appear on Utah Militia muster rolls in 1850 and later appeared in Cache County beginning in 1861.

Dennis' obituary noted he resided in Bountiful, Lehi, and Alpine before being called on a brief mission to Parowan about 1851. His parents and younger siblings arrived in 1852. His family moved to Richmond, Cache County sometime after 1860 where they appeared on the Census in 1870. The last of ten children was born in 1869. About 1872 they became early settlers of Preston, Idaho. His obituary described an experience during the winter of 1865 where he lost his way journeying from Preston to Soda Springs Idaho and suffered greatly in deep snow with no food or shelter, affecting his health the rest of his life. In the 1880 census, he was located at Franklin, Oneida, Idaho. In 1883, he moved to Uintah County making his home in Union but eventually sold his farm and moved to a small plot in Vernal, Utah by 1900 before his death in 1907. Battalion veteran Harley Mowrey spoke at his funeral and was the pension witness for Dennis' widow.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
U.S. Census records
Obituary

Jacob N Winter was born 4 Aug 1824 in Indiana, one of six children. The Brigham Young return (Church roster) reflected a different birth date of July 3. A middle initial was later added in a census record but the name Nathaniel used by family members has not been found in any primary document. His mother died when he was two and his father remarried. The family was likely introduced to the Church about 1837 before he sold his land and joined the Saints in Missouri in 1839. They then traveled to Illinois where his stepmother, Sarah Elisabeth Sturgeon, attended a newly organized Relief Society meeting in November 1842. His father died in 1844 near Nauvoo in the community of Yelrome before the rest of the family began their travels west.

Jacob was among a group of over sixty men and a few women whose name appeared on an early volunteer list on July 7, 1846 at Mt Pisgah. He then traveled to Council Bluffs, where at age 21, Jacob enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B. The sister of Jacob's stepmother was married to Melchoir Oyler who was in Company A and died at Pueblo. From his clothing allowance received at Fort Leavenworth, Jacob sent $5 "to the poor." He arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847 where Company B was stationed at San Diego for the last four months of enlistment. Rolls were signed by mark which was later noted in pension documents, indicating he could not write. After discharge in 1847, he reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers and was discharged in San Diego in March 1848. It is likely he spent some time in mining.

Noted in the book Mormon Gold, John D. Lee wrote on January 27, 1851 that Jacob arrived in Salt Lake with a group of six men including two battalion veterans Gordon Beckstead and William Bird who had arrived in Salt Lake once before but returned to California for a short while. Jacob's name appeared on Utah Militia muster rolls in 1851 and 1852 in the Cottonwood area of the Salt Lake Valley. If Family Search is accurate, one child was born in October 1851 before he and Sarah Jane Cherry married in January 1852. Their second child was born in Davis County in 1853. In 1854, Jacob applied for his bounty land of 40 acres related to his subsequent service in the Mormon Volunteers. The following year, he requested $100 scrip in lieu of land for his Mormon Battalion service. He was among the Willie and Martin Rescue companies in 1856. During the Utah War, their family moved to Millard County where two children were born. It is possible the family then separated from the Church as they moved to Nevada where they were located by the 1860 Census and eight more children were born. There is no evidence that any of his children lived in Utah. According to a family history, his half-brother, William Henry came first from Missouri to Nevada and later, located all his brothers on land around him including Jacob's stepmother who became an early member of the RLDS Church before she died in 1868. The 1870 and 1880 census records indicated Jacob was a farmer. He died in Douglas, White Pine, Nevada in 1892.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
U.S. Census records
Family Story, Clara Winters Ross
John D. Lee/Mormon Gold

William Wood was born 2 February 1823 in England, the oldest of seven children according to Family Search. In an autobiography of his early life, he described meeting missionary Wilford Woodruff at a meeting of the United Brethren and joining the Church in 1840. He emigrated to the U.S. in 1842 and made his way to Nauvoo in 1843.

Traveling with the Saints to Council Bluffs in 1846, William enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company C at age 23 and arrived in California with the main command in late January 1847 where he was stationed at Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. In a letter written to his parents in England he wrote "*With pleasure I take up my pen to write to you, hoping it may find you all in the enjoyment of good health as such as I am at present. It is nearly five years since I left England. I wrote one letter to you, but received no answer to it. The reason why you neglected me, I know not. Although we are some thousands miles apart you may be assured I have not forgotten my parents who gave me birth...*" After a brief description of his travels in the Battalion, he wrote "*When I leave this place, I shall take with me three or four horses, as horses are very cheap and cattle also as you can see in a herd, five thousand. A man can get a good ox for a dollar and a half which is about six shillings in English money. Good horses sell from four to five dollars each, mares one dollar and half each. The country abounds with produce of all kinds such as wheat, beans, corn, potatoes, and in fact, everything that can be grown in any other climate. A person can stand on the hills and look down in the valleys and see vineyards loaded down with grapes, pear trees, apple trees, coconut trees, apricot trees, plum trees and all loaded down with fruit, beautiful to look upon. For want of paper I say no more on this subject."* Likely soon after this letter, his pension affidavit described an illness. "*That on or about the 9th day of April 1847, at the City of Los Angeles...he became disabled in the line of his duty by a sudden attack of what was supposed to be ague & fever, or malarial fever while standing guard during a rain storm ad was treated at the hospital at Los Angeles by Dr. Sanders the Battalion surgeon for about 33 days and after that by Dr. Griffith US Army surgeon. That he had not recovered from his sickness at the time of his discharge, July 16, 1847."* After discharge in July 1847, William traveled north with the large Hancock Company. Another pension document noted he "*went to the Sacramento Valley at time of discharge and tried to labor & after four days took a relapse of ague and severe fever which continued until August 1848."* William was mentioned several times in John Borrowman's journal when he arrived at the gold mines. [May] *Thu. 18th...went to digging gold and together with Brother Wood [William Wood] dug 17 dollars worth*." On their travels to the Great Basin in August 1848 with the Ebenezer Brown Wagon Company, John Borrowman wrote. "*2 Jul – This day I paid Brother Hammond [Francis Hammond] $147 for a wagon he bought for himself, Brother Wood [William Wood] and myself and for freight and for doing business for me at the bay. 7 Jul – Fri. 7th. Went about 6 miles and broke the fors bolster of our wagon and here we found that we were out of our way again and both Brother Wood [William Wood] and myself had lost our saddle macheres of*[f] *the wagon and we fixed the up the wagon and returned to where we camped the night before and camped for the night...23 Aug...Bro Wood and I thought we could take our whole load over on the waggon so we let brother Austin have our horses to take his things on"* describing a group of packers who went ahead.

William arrived in Salt Lake in October 1848 and received land and deposited gold in the Brigham Young gold account. He married the following spring in March 1849 and a bounty land application was submitted in his name in Missouri in June 1849. His wife gave birth to a child in Provo and Centerville before the family left for California. His pension document stated he was unable to farm but "returned to California in 1852 where he partially recovered his health." Three children were born in San Bernardino before he returned to Salt Lake. There are multiple William Woods on the Utah Militia rolls, many of which are when he was living in California or are in locations he likely did not live in so unclear if any are him. One child was born in Washington County in 1858 before moving to Beaver in 1860 where the last three were born. His wife died in 1863 and he remarried a much younger woman who gave birth to fourteen children. William was a church organist, composing music and songs, and proprietor of the old Minersville Co-op store, going into business for himself. He also served as assistant postmaster and postmaster which office he held and attended to his duties until the day of his death. He served as Justice of the Peace for more than 25 years. During that time he joined in the bonds of matrimony about two hundred couples. He served as a school trustee for several years. William died in Beaver, Utah in 1900.

Sources:
Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Autobiography/Biography; Letter to parents (found on Family Search)
Journal: John Borrowman

Francis Snow Woodard was born 20 February 1829 in Massachusetts, one of six children. It is unclear when the family was introduced to the Church, but they were in Kirtland by 1840 and moved to Nauvoo where a sibling was born in 1843. If Family Search is accurate, his youngest sibling was born in Missouri in 1846 so they may have returned briefly before joining the Saints going west. Francis was in Mt Pisgah on July 7, 1846 where he was listed among early volunteers for the Mormon Battalion along with his oldest brother Charles although Charles did not formally enlist. Francis traveled to Council Buffs where he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company D at age 17. From his pay at Santa Fe, Francis sent $4 to his father which was received on February 22, 1847 as noted in the Camp Creek ledger book. Francis made his way to California with the main command, arriving in late January 1847, where they were stationed at San Luis Rey for about six weeks before his company was ordered to Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment. Military records indicated he was on duty at work at the fortification in April, helping to build Fort Moore.

After discharge in July 1847, Francis went north with the large Hancock Company and likely continued east until they met Captain Brown on his way to collect the pay for the detachments in San Francisco. Francis then turned around with about half the group. He likely spent the winter working for John Sutter and doing some mining. As the men gathered in May 1848 for their trip to Salt Lake, he donated $10 for the purchase of two cannons. Although his travels to Salt Lake are not verified, he appeared on land records in Salt Lake in October 1848 which correlates with the arrival of the Ebenezer Brown company of wagons. Upon arrival, family members were there to greet him. They had traveled to the Great Basin with one of the earliest companies in 1847 although his father returned to Iowa to sell his property where he died of cholera in 1850.

Francis' pension listed his places of residence as White Pine Nevada, Salt Lake City, Provo, Lehi and Silver Reef. It is unknown when he lived in Nevada. Francis married Mary Catherine Mathis in 1849 and his name began to appear on Utah Militia rolls that year although he was listed as Frank or Franklin. He served in a Life Guards militia unit under battalion veteran James Ferguson. Although the original bounty land application can't be found in the National Archives, it was likely submitted in his name about 1849 and then redeemed in Missouri in 1851. The family briefly moved south as Johnston's Army approached in 1857, but four children were born in Salt Lake between 1850 and 1859. Located in the 1860 Provo census, two additional children were born in Provo and Lehi in 1861 and 1864. Sometime after that, they separated. Mary was living alone with her children in Lehi by the 1870 census. However, she was living in Washington County in the 1880 census. Francis was a miner and worked at that occupation until his death at the "Silver Reef Mine" where he passed away in 1888. He was buried in the Protestant Cemetery in Silver Reef, Washington, Utah Territory at the age of 58.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
U. S. Census records
Find-A-Grave

Lysander Catlan Woodworth was born 3 February 1828 in Ohio, the oldest of ten children, although two were born after he enlisted. The family moved to Illinois in 1837 according to his father's brief life sketch where they likely were introduced to the Church. Lysander was listed as a "member" on the Thomas Bullock roster as he later entered the valley in 1847 so he was baptized sometime in this time period. They joined the Saints in Nauvoo where he owned land but were living in Missouri by 1845 where three of Lysander's siblings were born. His father noted they left with the Presbyterian Church in 1853, headed for California.

At age 18, Lysander traveled to Council Bluffs in 1846 where he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A. There are no records suggesting he sent any money back to his family since they were likely not living in Council Bluffs. Military records indicated he was on duty as a teamster in October. Several weeks past Santa Fe, Lysander was among those who were sent with the Willis detachment to Pueblo where he spent the winter of 1846-1847. The following spring, he was among the detachments who made their way to the Great Basin. Arriving with the detachments in July 1847, Lysander traveled to California in early September with Captain Brown to obtain the pay for the soldiers in the detachments. He was awarded $52.50 at San Francisco for five months of extra service and provisions for his travels to and from Salt Lake and California. Their return trip to Salt Lake was filled with difficult encounters with the native population, severe weather, trouble with their pack animals, and running out of provisions. Abner Blackburn recorded "*in this camp there came verry near being a mutiny and nothing but fair promises and extra pay kept us from it."* Returning to Salt Lake on November 16 starved and weak, Lysander and Abner Blackburn charged Captain Brown with not supplying them with beef according to the contract. On November 27, the High Counsel ruled in their favor and "*ordered Brown to furnish 400 lbs of beef to each, and if that was not enough, he should furnish sufficient to last them till next spring as recorded in the Journal of Church History."*

Lysander's bounty land file at the National Archives provided excellent documentation of fraud. A bounty land application was submitted in Lysander's name in Missouri in 1849, but Lysander applied himself in California in 1854 which was rejected because a bounty land warrant had already been redeemed/assigned although falsely with forged signatures. He applied again in 1885 from San Francisco, claiming fraud and stating he never authorized anyone else to receive his land warrant.

Lysander returned to California by the 1850 census, living in El Dorado near the Shelton/Mayfield family from the Mormon Battalion and a woman who became his wife several years later. Cynthia Bigelow Leffingwell was a member of the Church and had traveled to Salt Lake in 1847 and subsequently to California. Lysander's father and his family arrived in California in 1853 and settled in Sonoma where Lysander married that year. Lysander was listed as a farmer in the 1860 Marin County, California census and was living in Sonoma in 1870 and San Francisco for the 1880 census. His wife gave birth to just one child. By 1866, Lysander's name began to appear on the California voter registers which continued through 1892 just six years before he died in 1898 in Sonoma.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Government Census and Voting Registration records
Journal: Abner Blackburn
Journal of Church History
Parmenas Woodworth personal life sketch

Thomas Woolsey was born 3 November 1806 (alternate birth year 1805) in Kentucky, one of fourteen children according to Family Search. He was living in Indiana when he married Mary Burrell in 1829. One child was born before they moved to Illinois where seven additional children were born. Thomas was baptized in 1834 and arrived in Nauvoo about 1841 with four living children. He married two plural wives just prior to leaving with the Saints in February 1846. One of his plural wives was the sister of future soldier Shadrach Holdaway. Thomas and his family were located at Mt Pisgah on May 31 where he attended a conference and assignments were given to prepare the settlement for Saints following behind. Heeding the call to volunteer for the Battalion, he left for Council Buffs where he enlisted in Company E at age 39. According to the Brigham Young return (church roster), he left nine people behind at Mt Pisgah with one wagon, two oxen and one cow. One wife was pregnant when he left. Other than his wife Mary, two plural wives and four children, it is unclear who the other two people were. The clothing subscription appears to suggest he sent $20 using ditto marks from the above soldier, but no name was entered into who the money was being sent to. The Church accounts that list funds spent from the soldiers' contributions does not mention Thomas. After leaving Fort Leavenworth, he was sent to assist with the Higgins family detachment as they left the Arkansas River headed to Fort Pueblo. He assisted Norman Sharp with his wife and her sister when Norman was accidently shot and died en route. After arriving in Pueblo, Thomas headed to Santa Fe and had to catch up to the Battalion who had already left Santa Fe and brought word about the Higgins detachment safe arrival at Pueblo. He overtook the main command just as they were entering the one-hundred-mile desert. He continued to the Gila River and was ordered to return to Santa Fe as a guide with the sick men of the Willis detachment to find quarters for them while carrying U.S. mail. With no space for the soldiers, they were ordered to Pueblo from where he and John H. Tippets left in the dead of winter back to Winter Quarters to carry the mail. From Tippets & Woolsey's journal, it noted "*after much anxiety and several days in returning we got leave of lietendant Willis to make the adventures from Fort Puebelow to Counsel Bluff where the main body of our breathering ware.*" He later noted in his pension that *"the cold was so intense and at times icicles formed at the corner of my eyes."* Wilford Woodruff recorded on February 16, 1847 "*While at the table Brother Thomas Wolsay & John H. Tippets entered the house they came direct from the Mormon Battalion 280 miles south of Santa Fe on the River Riogrand on the 10th of Nov 1847. they piloted 56 sick men to Fort Purbolo whare Capt Brown establishment were stationed from there came in on Pack Mules were 50 days on the way. were taken prisoners twice by the Indians, once was sentenced to death by the Pawnees were 30 days without bread & 5 days without much of any thing to eat. Brought a package of 137 letters brought good account from fort Purbulow but rather unfavorable from the Battalion their faces were covered with hair & there persons resembled a mountaineer. it was a miracle that the lives of the men were saved from the Indians & cold. They were seated to the table in the guarb they arived in. their arival produced no small stir through the camp. men & women came in all directions to enquire after there friends in the Army."*

In April 1847, his second wife gave birth to a child and Thomas married another plural wife, Mary Lane, in March before joining the Brigham Young vanguard company. Along the trail on June 3, 1847 he was sent with Battalion soldiers John Tippets and Roswell Stephens and church leader Amasa Lyman to intercept the detachments who had left Pueblo in late May and guide them into the Salt Lake Valley, arriving five days after the vanguard. Several weeks later, he returned to Council Bluffs in one of two large organized companies comprised of veterans from the Mormon Battalion and the Vanguard Company. Additional children were born at Council Bluffs after his return. He applied for bounty land benefits in late August 1848 and his pension noted he received and sold his warrant. His plural wife Elizabeth Holdaway married another man in Missouri in 1849. He returned to Utah with a number of his family in the David Woods Company in 1852. Based on birth locations of children, he first lived in Weber County, then Provo where in 1857, he was a speaker at a July 24th celebration. It is unclear whether a Utah Militia roll documents him or his son Thomas. He married additional women, fathering 29 children based on Family Search. Thomas lived in other Utah locations including Mt. Pleasant, Ephraim, Kanosh, and Panguitch and was noted as a farmer in the 1880 Census. His last child was born in Scipio in 1868. His second wife died in 1896 in Manti and his first wife died a month after him in Kanosh. Thomas died in January 1897 in Wales, Utah.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Government Census records, Family Search
Journals: Woolsey/Tippetts, Wilford Woodruff
Provo newspaper, August 1857

Andrew Jackson Workman was born 15 July 1824 in Kentucky. If Family Search is accurate, he was one of twenty children. Based on his autobiography, his family moved to Tennessee when he was three or four where they were introduced to the Church in 1839. In 1841 he was baptized and served a short mission to South Carolina and then moved to Nauvoo in 1843 where two siblings and his mother died. "*In February, 1846, we commenced to cross the Mississippi River and travel west to the Missouri River, I driving a team for John D. Lee and E.T. Benson to a place called Mount Pisgah. There I stopped awhile with my brother, Jacob until my father came up, which was in June sometime. I lived with him until the first of July, then was called to go on with a pioneer company farther west.*" He attended a conference on May 31 at Mt Pisgah where assignments were given to prepare the temporary settlement for Saints traveling to Council Bluffs. His name appeared on a list on June 22 with plans to go further west. Arriving in Council Bluffs at age 22, he enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B with his younger brother Oliver. On the way to Fort Leavenworth, his pension noted he was taken with a fever and his autobiography stated "*I was taken sick, and came near dying*." Although no records indicated he sent any funds from his clothing allowance at that time, his brother Oliver sent $30 to his father at Mt Pisgah which was received on January 16 and shown as coming from Andrew's account - not Oliver's. An amount of $3.13 was received by Lucinda Pace. the wife of James Pace in Company E, on February 12, coming from Andrew's pay at Santa Fe. Guy Keysor noted his messmates included Andrew J. Steers, Andrew J. Workman, William Prowse, Oliver G. Workman and Arza Hinckley. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, Andrew and his company were assigned to San Diego for the last four months of enlistment. He then reenlisted and was detached in August to a command post at San Luis Rey under the command of Lt Barrus before returning to San Diego in February where he was discharged in March 1848. James V Williams remembered in August of 1847 he "*was laid up with much pain – I had brothers Oliver N. Harmon, Alonzo F. Harmon, and Andrew Jackson and Oliver G. Workman to administer the ordinance of anointing with oil…"* After reenlisting, Andrew's brother, Cornelius, who had traveled to Salt Lake in 1847, met up with his brothers. James wrote "*Cornelius Workman whom I found sick at Rancho Chino next day we arrived at San Luis Rey I reported to Liueteant Barrus and Cornelias Workman found two brothers here A J Workman and Oliver G Workman…"*

Andrew recorded "*After our discharge, I and sixteen others went to the ranch of Colonel Williams...There we took a job of building fence...but some of the boys of the Battalion, after their discharge from the army, went up the country to get work, and the rich gold mines were discovered by two of the boys, and some of the boys, after working awhile in the mines, brought some of the gold down and told us of the discovery, and showed us some of the gold, and we left our job and went up to the gold mines with those who had come down and told us about the gold...Our company consisted of myself and C.C. Workman [Cornelius], my brother, and Philander Fletcher, Jerome Zabriske, Lot Smith, Harold MacBride, Edward Walker, Philo Carter and Hyrum Fellows. We stopped and...then went down a few miles to what we then called Mormon Island, bought a few good rifles and other weapons and ammunition and started for lower California, some five or six hundred miles down the coast to Williams' ranch. There we stopped and fit up to go to Salt Lake City, Utah Territory. We stayed a few weeks until Ebenezer Hanks came in from Salt Lake City, and told us it was not safe for as small a company as our to go to Salt Lake on account of the Indians, so we stopped awhile to get more company. I and my brother, Cornelius, and the two Fellows, William and Hyrum, went to work on Colonel Williams' farm*." Andrew noted someone stole $5000 in gold dust and then he returned to the gold mines in 1849. He then worked at San Francisco, returned to the mines and then joined the Saints at San Bernardino where he submitted a bounty land application in 1852. Traveling to Salt Lake in 1855, he married Rebecca Dack and submitted a bounty land application for his Mormon Volunteer service before returning to San Bernardino. He returned again to Utah Territory in 1857 as the Utah War intensified. Citing different places of residences in Utah, he lived in Cedar City, Fort Harmony, Virgin City, Provo, Manti, and eventually Virgin City. His wife gave birth to six children, the last five in Virgin City where his wife died in 1865. He married a widow Sariah Johnson in 1866. She had a number of children from a previous marriage and raised his children, her children, and six more children were born in Virgin City. He and his sons helped build a canal which was completed in 1904 before he moved with his sons to Hurricane where he died in 1909. His wife had him buried next to his first wife in Virgin City Cemetery.

Sources:

Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Personal diary/autobiography and journals: AJ Workman, James V Williams, Guy Keysor

Oliver Gaultry Workman was born 7 January 1828 (alternate 1827) in Tennessee, one of twenty children according to Family Search. His journal included two birth years of 1827 and 1828 and his pension noted 1827. The Brigham Young return (church roster) and temple ordinances used 1828. It is unclear when the name of Gaultry was introduced since he only used the middle initial G in military and other primary documents which was reflected on his headstone. His family was introduced to the Church in 1839 and he was baptized that year, moving to Nauvoo in 1843. Leaving with the Saints in 1846, his family stopped at Mt Pisgah. However, Oliver and his brother Andrew continued to Council Bluffs where they enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B. Oliver was age 18 using the 1828 birth year. At Fort Leavenworth, Oliver sent $30 from his clothing allowance to his father who was located at Mt Pisgah. His father received $30 on January 16 but the money was attributed to Andrew's contribution. Oliver also sent $6.46 from his pay at Santa Fe which was received by Lucinda Pace on February 13, the day after she received $3.13 from Andrew. Although the relationship to the brothers is unknown, Lucinda was the wife of James Pace in Company E. Military records for July/August 1846 noted he was sick. Guy Keysor indicated his messmates included Andrew J. Steers, Andrew J. Workman, William Prowse, Oliver G. Workman and Arza Hinckley.

Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, Oliver and his brother were assigned to San Diego with their company for the last four months of enlistment. Noting he was age 20 on the Mormon Volunteers military rolls which could support birth year of 1827, Oliver then reenlisted with his brother and both were detached in August to a command post at San Luis Rey under the command of Lt Barrus before returning to San Diego in February where he was discharged in March 1848. James V Williams remembered in August of 1847 he *"was laid up with much pain – I had brothers Oliver N. Harmon, Alonzo F. Harmon, and Andrew Jackson and Oliver G. Workman to administer the ordinance of anointing with oil…*" After reenlisting, their brother, Cornelius, who had traveled to Salt Lake in 1847, met up with his brothers. James wrote "*Cornelius Workman whom I found sick at Rancho Chino next day we arrived at San Luis Rey I reported to Liueteant Barrus and Cornelias Workman found two brothers here A J Workman and Oliver G Workman…*" While Andrew stayed in California until 1855, Oliver traveled to the Great Basin likely with veteran Henry Boyle and guide Porter Rockwell after discharge in March 1848, traveling the southern route. Two different obituaries suggested he arrived in the valley in April 1848 although the Boyle Company arrived in June and he was listed on a land record in October 1848. A newspaper article in August 1897 noted both he and his brother arrived in the Great Basin about July 1st, 1848 which correlates closely with the Boyle Company although Andrew was not with him. The article stated "*In August following* [1848] *O. G. Workman accompanied Parley P. Pratt on an exploring trip in what is now northeastern Utah. On Aug. 1st, 1849, he started with the first mail coach that went east from Salt Lake City, with two other men and nine horses. He reached Kanesville, Iowa in safety, making the trip in 28 days. He returned home in due time.*" According to his obituary he and Almon Babbit were called to drive a mail coach to Council Bluffs in 1859 however, Babbit died in 1856 so the year appears to be a typo. He traveled to Iowa in 1849 where he submitted a bounty land application in October. Andrew married in 1850 and one child was born before the family arrived in Salt Lake in 1852 where their second child was born. Andrew left on a British mission in 1854 and returned in 1857, traveling in a company directed by Battalion veteran Jesse Martin. After a divorce from his first wife, he married again in 1857 and the family moved to Provo in 1859 but moved back to Salt Lake by 1873. His name appears on Utah militia rolls in 1852 in Cottonwood and 1864 and 1866 in Provo. His wife Isabella gave birth to twelve children. Andrew's obituary stated he worked on the Salt Lake Temple as a stone cutter for a few years and in the latter years of his life he pursued the trade of cabinet maker and upholsterer. He served a southern states mission in 1889 and was pictured in a pioneer celebration in 1896 in Ogden and attended the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee in Salt Lake the following year, marching in the parade with other veterans. He died five years later in 1902 in Salt Lake. His wife started a family myth about a journal belonging to Robert Bliss which was quoted in an article in 1931, stating "*Why that is the journal that was written in blood. The writer ran out of ink, and pricked his arm with a pin to obtain his writing fluid*." This statement was claimed false by later forensic examination in California, much to the dismay of some.

Sources:
Military and Church records, Pension and Bounty land applications
Obituaries, Missionary Journal
Journals: James V Williams, Guy Keysor
Newspaper accounts of 1896 and 1897 Pioneer events
UHQ editor, "The Journal of Robert S. Bliss…" volume 4, number 3, July 1931
O. G. Workman," Deseret News (Salt Lake City), August 11, 1897

Charles Wright was born 26 June 1822 in England. Little is known of his family or when he emigrated to the U.S. No record has been found to identify him at Nauvoo. At age 24, Charles enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B at Council Bluffs on July 16, 1846. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 from his clothing allowance to John Wright located at Council Bluffs. John was confirmed as his brother based on a letter Charles sent to his brother on December 25, 1846, noting he hoped his brother had received the funds. Arriving at Santa Fe, he described he was sick and "*the disease falling into my feet & legs, I have never recovered so as to be able to labour but very little, not sufficient to make a living*" according to a bounty land application. He noted "*while I lay sick, I was transferred to the sick detachment under Capt James Brown; thence we went to fort Purbalow; where I still lay sick untill Spring; only being able to stand gard three nights. Charles noted "this week our company have built themselves small cabins & ? living reasonable well. We will stay here to spring, we are living in hopes of being discharged in the spring.*" He continued "*Then we started to California, got to the top of the rocky mountains where we met the dispatch from Col Carney. Thence being discharged went with a friend to Oregon, from there to California*." The statement that they were met by a dispatch from General Kearny is highly unlikely since they were not ever close to each other.

Charles left the detachments and was noted as a "deserter" on the Thomas Bullock roster as the detachments entered the Salt Lake Valley in July 1847. A witness statement for his bounty land application by Stephen Greenwell noted he met Charles along the Overland route from the frontier to Oregon Territory and remained there for the winter of 1847 & 1848 in Oregon Territory. When Greenwell left for Missouri, he noted that Charles "*had volunteered and gone on in expedition against the Indians.*" Returning to California in 1849, Greenwell noted he met Charles again in Sacramento in the month of January 1850, mentioning a doctor had attended Charles while sick in 1849-1850. Dr. Thomas Condwitte also provided a witness statement. According to a bounty land application in 1854, Charles returned to Missouri on July 23, 1853 and found out an application had been submitted in his name in 1849, claiming fraud.

Charles married Mary Morrison in 1854 in Missouri. She gave birth to four children before the family returned to California where their last four children were born. The family was living in Stanislaus, California in the 1870 census. By the 1880 census, his wife Mary was listed as a widow with no known death date or location for Charles.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land applications
U.S. Census records
Letter to brother, John, December 25, 1846

Phineas Reddington Wright was born 15 January 1816 in New York, the oldest of two children. His mother died when he was nine and his father remarried and lived in Pennsylvania. Phineas was living in Illinois in 1840 where he married Alta Rolph. Alta's sister-in-law joined the Church in 1842 and her brother, John Social Rolph, and family moved to Nauvoo. Phineas and his wife were living in Nauvoo where temple ordinances were completed on January 8, 1846. But sometime after that, his wife moved to Chicago. She was mentioned several times in a diary of her brother in 1847, noting his wife went to Chicago in May to get Alta to come to St. Louis.

His name appeared on a roster of men at Mt Pisgah on June 22, 1846, indicating the group was planning to continue west. However, the words "gone to Bluffs" appeared by the side of his name, suggesting he had already left. Phineas enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company A and was appointed as a 3rd Sergeant at age 30. He did not list leaving any family behind on the Brigham Young return (Church roster). In late January 1847, he arrived in California with the main command who spent a few days at San Diego before spending six weeks at San Luis Rey. On March 9, Phineas was reduced in ranks to a private and ordered to stay at San Luis Rey with thirty men under the command of Lt Oman, many sick, while his company was assigned to Los Angeles. Rejoining his company in early April, he was discharged in July 1847. It is unknown who he traveled north with and where he worked for the winter of 1847-1848. It is possible he went north with Captain Hunt and stayed at Monterey with Ebenezer Brown and others. But Phineas traveled to the Great Basin with the Ebenezer Brown wagon company based on John Borrowman's journal. "*Aug – Thu. 31st. went 8 miles through deep sand and camped on the river last night brother Wright [Phineas Wright] being on guard saw an Indian by the camp and hailed him upon which he ran away and Wright fired after him not to kill him but to frighten him."* Arriving in October, his first property record occurred in December 1848.

Census records provide some details about his whereabouts. In 1850 he was living in Tooele with a wife named Mary. Mary was a widow and they were sealed in 1853. He then married a plural wife in 1856 who gave birth to one child, but she married someone else in 1859. Phineas and Mary were living in Santa Clara, Washington County per the 1860 census where he was shown as a millwright. Phineas was then found on a voter register in California in 1867 and was living alone in San Bernardino in the 1870 census with occupation shown as carpenter. It is unclear what happened to his wife Mary (Ann). Family Search reflected his death as April 1874 with no known location or source. No bounty land or pension application has been found in the National Archives.

Sources:

Military and Church records
John Borrowman journal
John Social Rolph diaries
U.S. Census records

Isaac Newton Wriston was born 13 October 1825 in Kentucky, one of ten children. His father's last name was Wriston (Riston) as well as his grandfather. According to family tradition, Brigham Young told them to use the name Clifford which showed up four generations back when a John Clifford took the last name of his stepfather, Wriston. However, Isaac died before the family started using the name of Clifford and never used the name in his lifetime. His obituary incorrectly noted his father's first name was William but did include the last name of Wriston. He often went by his middle name of Newton as used in the Journal of Church History and was also called Newt in the description of his death.

According to family research, Isaac's father owned a large tract of land in Kentucky but moved his family to Madison County, Illinois in 1840 to be near his friends and relatives who were already there. The boys worked the farm with their father. A church record documented Isaac's brother was a member in 1845 in Hancock Illinois and Isaac was baptized on April 16, 1846, indicating they left Nauvoo several months after the first groups left.

Based on his brother's story, they stopped at Mt Pisgah before traveling to Council Bluffs. Isaac joined the Mormon Battalion Company A at age 20 with his brother John and both names were added at the end of the roll, suggesting they joined after the muster on July 16, 1846. All of their military records used the name of Wriston. At Fort Leavenworth, Isaac sent $15 to his father shown as John Wriston, who received those funds on October 16.

Arriving in Santa Fe, Isaac's brother John was sent to Pueblo with the Brown detachment but several weeks later along the trail, Isaac was among the Willis detachment and joined his brother at Pueblo. After the winter of 1846-47, they traveled with the three detachments under the command of Captain James Brown, arriving in the Great Basin behind the Brigham Young Vanguard in July 1847. Church recorder, Thomas Bullock, listed Isaac as a "member" with no priesthood designation. He traveled with the organized Brigham Young companies leaving for Council Bluffs on August 30. On October 4, 1847, Journal of Church History noted he was among a group of twelve men who were asked to go forward under the direction of Amasa Lyman to "*kill bufalos and dry the meat till the rear company should come up, that they might relieve them of some of their wagons or portions of their loads."* Arriving in Iowa, he and his brother applied for bounty land benefits likely in early 1848 although the applications themselves have not been found in the National Archives, but their land warrants were redeemed by others in 1851. They returned to Salt Lake by the 1850 census, likely traveling with his parents and siblings traveling with the Stephen Markham Company based on his brother's pension application statement that he left for Salt Lake after May 1850. Isaac likely was living with his family in Box Elder County when he was slain by a blow to his head according to his obituary that described his death in 1852.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Bounty land documents
Journal of Church History, October 4, 1847
Family histories/Family Search
Obituary

John Price Wriston/Clifford was born 13 April 1823 in Kentucky, one of ten children. His father's last name was Wriston (Riston) as well as his grandfather. According to family tradition, Brigham Young told John to use the ancestral name of Clifford because a John Clifford several generations back took the last name of his stepfather, Wriston. John and his living siblings made the name change but several who died before 1855, never used the name of Clifford including his brother Isaac.

According to family research, John's father owned a large tract of land in Kentucky but moved his family to Madison County, Illinois in 1840 to be near his friends and relatives who were already there. The boys worked the farm with their father. A church record from Mound Madison County branch listed John as a member in 1845. His brother Isaac was baptized there in April of 1846. In a life sketch he submitted for the 1897 Pioneer Jubilee, John arrived at Mt Pisgah and *"helped to fence and plant 1000 acres to corn vegetables etc for the poor"* and stated that "*he was the first Mormon that saw Col John Allen...and asked me if I wanted to go."* Traveling to Council Bluffs, John joined the Mormon Battalion at age 23 with his younger brother Isaac and both names were added at the end of the roll of Company A, suggesting they joined after the muster on July 16 as clerks were backfilling the companies to reach 100 in each. All of their military records used the name of Wriston. Like his brother, he sent $15 from his clothing allowance at Fort Leavenworth to his father, John P Wriston. His father also received $7 for supplies and some cash as recording on the Winter Quarters store ledger on February 15, coming from his pay at Santa Fe. In his pension application he stated that about September 15 he was "*overcome by heat, fatigue, & want of water, aggravated by use of water from a foul alkali pond which caused fever, delirium, inflamation of bowels and kidneys resulting in spinal disease*."

Arriving in Santa Fe, John was sent to Pueblo with the Brown detachment and was later joined by his brother Isaac who arrived with the Willis detachment. After the winter of 1846-47, they traveled with the three detachments under the command of Captain James Brown, arriving in the Great Basin behind the Brigham Young vanguard company in July 1847. Church recorder, Thomas Bullock, listed John as an elder on the list of battalion men arriving in Salt Lake and most of the men including John were rebaptized. Over the next several weeks, they assisted to prepare the area for the incoming Saints. John wrote *"I helped to construct the first dam in City Creek and planted the first potatoes in Utah...I helped to hoist the first U.S. flag in Utah....I helped to build the first adobe house in Utah in the north east corner of the old fort."* Leaving Salt Lake in several organized companies with Brigham Young, he stated he left "*with two pounds of flour and about ten pounds of beef,"* arriving in Council Bluffs in October 1847. He and his brother applied for bounty land benefits likely in early 1848 although the applications themselves have not been found in the National Archives but their land warrants were redeemed by others in 1851. According to his pension application, he lived in Holt County Missouri from November 9, 1847 until May of 1850 and arrived in Utah by October of 1850, which suggests he likely traveled to join up with his parents in June, traveling together in the Stephen Markham company. The family was living together in the 1850 census.

His name appeared in multiple muster rolls for the Utah Militia Nauvoo Legion, first appearing as John Wriston in 1851 in Cottonwood District and then in Brigham City in 1852. He married in 1852 in North Ogden where their first two children were born in Brigham City and the next five in Providence. By 1856 John used the last name of Clifford on the muster rolls in Brigham City and Echo Canyon (Utah War) in 1857 and continued to use the name of Clifford in census records for 1860, 1870, and 1880 but used the name of Wriston on pension applications and the 1897 Jubilee document. He spoke Shoshone, Blackfoot and Bannock dialects and acted as interpreter and president of the Indian Mission in the north in 1859. Their last child was born in Idaho in 1878 where several of their children married and raised their children. John died in Franklin Idaho in 1899. In a widow's pension application after his death, she indicated they had lived in Idaho for 19 years, noting his occupation as a farmer.

Sources:

Military and Church documents
Pension and bounty land applications
U.S. census records
Family records, Utah Militia records, Rebaptism records

Jerome Zabriskie was born 24 January 1828 in Indiana, one of seven children from his father's second marriage. When he was four, his parents were baptized in 1832 and moved to Clay County, then Caldwell County Missouri where his father was incarcerated according to his mother's obituary. They were living in Montrose Iowa by 1840 where his last sibling was born.

Leaving with the Saints for the west in 1846, Jerome enlisted in the Mormon Battalion Company B at Council Bluffs at age 18. At Fort Leavenworth, he sent $10 from his clothing allowance to his father who spent the funds for food and supplies recorded on the Winter Quarters store ledger on March 16, 1847. His father also received $4.52 on March 26 and his Uncle Lewis, received $2.68 for his father on April 23 coming from Jerome's pay at Santa Fe. Military records indicated Jerome was on duty as a teamster in October. Arriving in California with the main command in late January 1847, Jerome's company was detached to San Diego while the other four companies were stationed in Los Angeles for the last four months of enlistment.

After discharge in July, Jerome reenlisted in the Mormon Volunteers on July 20, 1847 who were stationed at San Diego. On August 10, he was among a detachment of 25 privates and two officers under the direction of Lt Barrus who were assigned to guard the post at San Luis Rey. When the Treaty of Guadalupe of Hidalgo was signed on February 2, the soldiers returned to San Diego and were discharged on March 14, 1848. Andrew Jackson Workman's autobiography noted his travels north after discharge with other veterans in the Mormon Volunteers including Jerome. "*Our company consisted of myself and C.C. Workman, my brother, and Philander Fletcher, Jerome Zabriske, Lot Smith, Harold MacBride, Edward Walker, Philo Carter and Hyrum Fellows. We stopped and...then went down a few miles to what we then called Mormon Island, bought a few good rifles and other weapons and ammunition and started for lower California, some five or six hundred miles down the coast to Williams' ranch. There we stopped and fit up to go to Salt Lake City, Utah Territory. We stayed a few weeks until Ebenezer Hanks came in from Salt Lake City, and told us it was not safe for as small a company as ours to go to Salt Lake on account of the Indians, so we stopped awhile to get more company."*

It is unclear who Jerome traveled to Salt Lake with but he met his family when he arrived no later than November 1849, depositing gold flakes in the Brigham Young gold account. A bounty land application for his service in the Mormon Battalion was filed in his name in Iowa sometime in 1849 since the land warrant was redeemed by someone in 1850 but the application itself hasn't been found in the National Archives. His name began to appear on Utah Militia muster rolls in February 1850 which continued through the Utah War in 1857. Another bounty land application was submitted from Salt Lake in 1854 for his participation in the Utah Indian War and another in 1857 for his service in the Mormon Volunteers.

Jerome joined his family by the 1850 (1851) census in Provo where he married Polly Ivie in May 1851. Family histories indicated he was called to take his family and go south and assist in the settling of Mt. Pleasant, and Scipio. He then went to Minersville, Beaver County by 1867 where the last six of thirteen children were born. Attributed to a child who hasn't been verified, a family record noted "*between the home and hall stood a log building that was used as a saloon by my father in those good old pioneer days. He also ran the stage route and hotel business that he tried to make a livelihood of. After this line of work grew tiresome he closed out this business and joined the rest of the settlers in stock raising and farming. Father owned a large dairy, he also owned some large hay meadows a few miles from the town of Milford, this town of Milford was used as their shipping center to accommodate the farmers. Father along with the rest of the energetic workers had fairly good luck in farming."* Jerome died in 1904.

Sources:

Military and Church records
Pension and Bounty land applications
Journal: Andrew Jackson Workman
Unknown child, Memories